Gc
974.701
Orl2ru
1753295

M. L

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01152 7725

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/historyofcountyo00rutt_0

HISTORY

OF THE

COUNTY OF ORANGE:

WITH A HISTORY OF THE

TOWN AND CITY OF NEWBURGH:

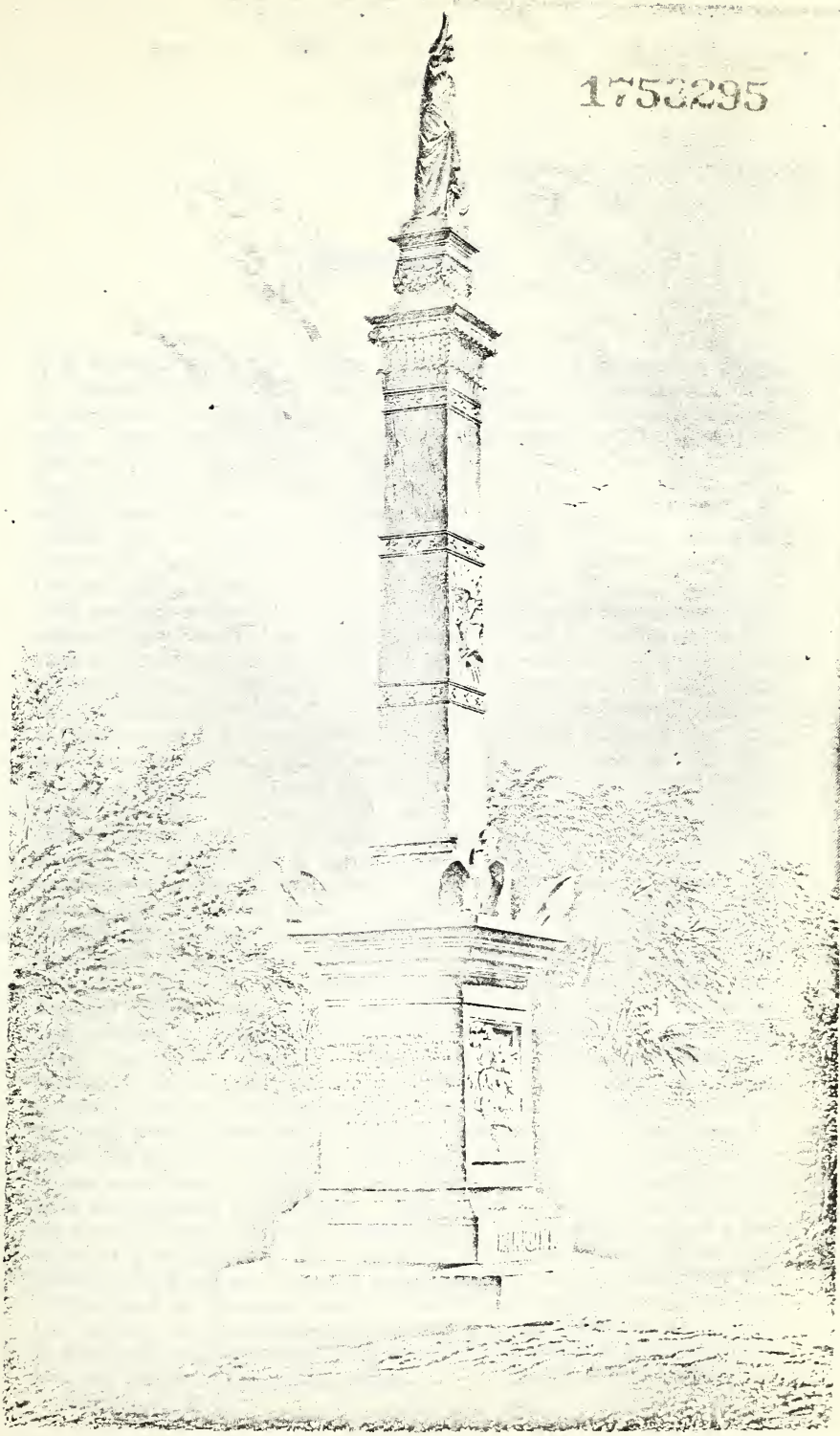
GENERAL, ANALYTICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL:

By E. M. RUTTENBER.

NEWBURGH FREE LIBRARY

NEWBURGH, N. Y.:
E. M. RUTTENBER & SON, PRINTERS
1875.

1753295



Introductory.

IN submitting to the public, some years ago, a HISTORY OF NEWBURGH, the writer of this volume expressed the hope that his own or some more competent pen would revise it and extend it to a larger field. Since that time he has given no little attention to the examination of records and to the collection of materials for a HISTORY OF ORANGE COUNTY, with a view ultimately to combine his original work with it, and thus supply a volume which though in limited demand, would not the less be recognized as desirable. The result of his labors is, in part, herewith presented in a GENERAL HISTORY OF ORANGE COUNTY and a revised HISTORY OF NEWBURGH—the former embracing with as much fullness of detail as possible, the settlement and organization of the County, its Physiology, and its part in the history of the state and the nation. Appreciating the fact that Local History is, to a large extent, the material of History in its highest sense and scope; that to those who would thoroughly comprehend the Past, the former is more needful than the latter; that events of a National character are few in comparison with those which are Local; that the men who live in a Nation's memory as the great statesmen of their day, are fewer still when compared with the many who at the same period filled other spheres, less prominent indeed, but still those wherein are shaped and fashioned, in our Nation at least, the events which are epitomized by the general historian,—the writer has endeavored to give in more extended form, in the HISTORY OF NEWBURGH, the public enterprises in which the men of different periods have united; the religious and educational establishments which they have reared; and to outline the more prominent actors who, from time to time, have directed public opinion and measurably, at least, advanced the social and political development not only of the community in which they lived, but of the County of which they have been representatives. Similar details of other towns are necessarily reserved for subsequent volumes, leaving the present one to be complete in itself or to serve as the first of a series as circumstances may warrant. It may not be improper to add that the general history and geography of the County has never been so fully, and the writer believes so correctly, given as in the pages of this volume. This feature he believed to be due to the County, which from the earliest period has steadily occupied a position of prominence in the councils of the State, giving to it its most distinguished rulers; from its representatives in the councils of the Nation, and in the army and the navy; and equally due to it from the celebrity of the products of its soil and the thrift of its people. If the work shall be accepted in the spirit in which it has been written, the writer will have his reward.

E. M. RUTTENBER.

NEWBURGH, N. Y.

TO THE MEMORY

OF THE LATE

ENOCH CARTER,

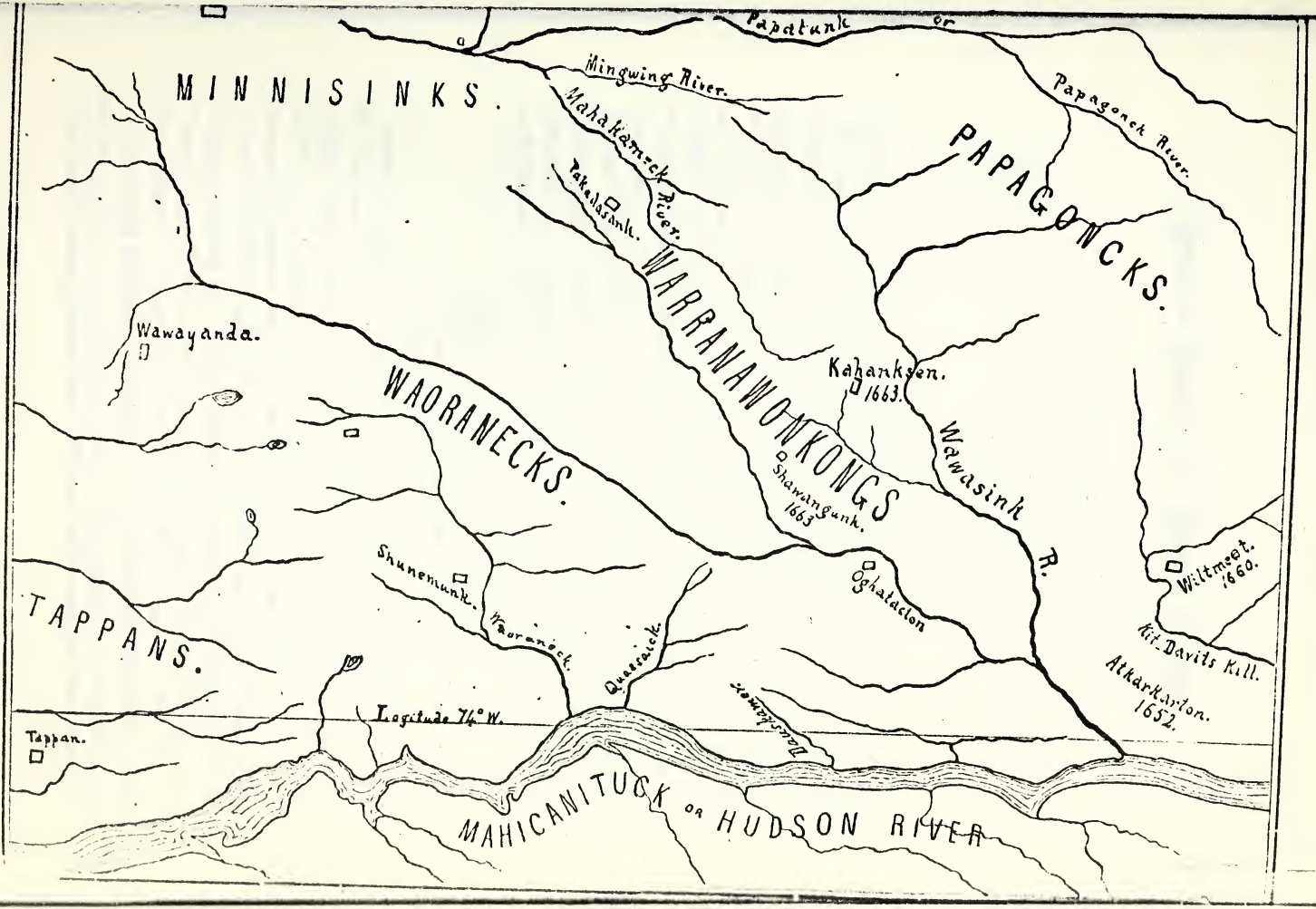
OF NEWBURGH, N. Y.,

UNDER WHOSE ENCOURAGEMENT THE HISTORY OF

NEWBURGH WAS FIRST PUBLISHED

THIS VOLUME

IS AFFECTIONATELY DEDICATED.



Papatunk or
Mingwing River.
MINNISINKS.
Mahakameck River.
Papagonck River.
PAPAGONCKS.
Pakadasank.
WARRANAWONKONGS
Wawayanda.
WAORANECKS.
Kahanksen.
1663.
Wawasink R.
Shawangunk.
1663
Oghataclon
Wiltmeet.
1660.
Shunemunk.
Waoraneck.
Quassaick.
TAPPANS.
Kit Davits Kill.
Atkarkarton.
1652.
Logitude 74° W.
Tappan.
MAHICANITUCK or HUDSON RIVER

General History of Orange County.

CHAPTER I.

IN THE BEGINNING—ABORIGINAL ERA—THE WARS FOR POSSESSION.

1492—1664.

"In the beginning."

THE world which gave birth to the discovery of America was literally an Old World. Its history began with ancient time; its territories were bounded by the Sacred Records; its prophets and sages had foretold, under Divine Revelation, the coming of the Son of Man; its kings had called their hosts to battle, traversed its plains and valleys and erected monuments of stone and of the bones of their victims; vice, in all the forms of man's invention, had swept its tidal waves over its inhabitants; whatever of good had been evolved from the experiences of the human race, was written on its annals,—it was old in its civilization, in its theories, in all its history. It was not, therefore, a poetic fancy which gave to America the title of the New World. European civilization had not touched it; physically, its fields and forests, its mountains and valleys, were yet

> "Wrapped in a mantle, thick and black,
> That o'er its mighty frame had crept
> Since stars and angels sang, and earth
> Shot, from its Maker, into birth."

It was a world to be moulded and fashioned; to be developed under the inspiration of new theories; to take its impress from men of thought and action brought together by the art of printing; to be forever,—in its history, in its discoveries, in its theories, in its politics, in its influence upon the human race,—a New World.

For the change that awaited it the full time had not come when Columbus folded the sails of his shallops, under the welcome cry of "Land! Land!" which was echoed from the decks of the Pinta, on the evening of September 25th, 1492. New thoughts were yet to be developed from the experiences of the old civilization before the records of the new could be opened. The freedom of man had not been born among the nations; religious intolerance had not reached

its culminating point; the Word of God had not been unshackled. White-winged messengers of the coming change hovered over the coast; the Cabots discovered Newfoundland; Verazzano explored, wtih his boat, the "most beautiful" bay of New York; Cartier penetrated the Saint Lawrence. But Spain obtained from the Pope the sweeping edict that its sovereigns should hold, as a gift in perpetuity, all the heathen lands found or to be discovered to the west of a meridian one hundred leagues westward from the Azores; enterprise was arrested; the nations became discordant, and the great heart of the New World waited under the influence of these, shall it be said natural causes, till a purer faith should recognize the hand of the Mighty One among the nations, and an unerring finger trace the processes of man's elevation.

But the full time came. England denied the exclusive pretensions of Spain, in virtue of first visitation, and of the Pope's donation, and affirmed the principle that discovery and prescription, unless accompanied by possession, were of no avail. Speedily the bold navigators of England, and France, and Holland, pressed their vessels more closely to the long stretches of sandy shore, more closely to the wooded hills and the open bays, more closely to the rocky bluffs that for slumbering ages had known no music but the grand anthem of praise which the sea had rolled up to Him who had set its bounds. Swept onward by the spirit of discovery which had risen to the occasion demanding its office, the coast line was passed, and the bays and the rivers running to the sea yielded their secrets. The great barrier to progress was broken down; the New World was opened to the embrace of people of all nations to be welded together in the furnace of common interests.

Interesting as is the study of the successive approaches of discovery, and the influences which alternately retarded or impelled its progress, philosophy pauses in the presence of the practical; and that which enables us to say, "On *this day*, or on *this spot*, some great discovery was made, some signal achievement was accomplished," or some monumental record was inscribed, commands the attention. More adventurous than many of his contemporaries, Henry Hudson, sailing under the flag of Holland, anchored his vessel, the Half Moon, in the bay which now constitutes the harbor of New York. Remaining there a week, on the morning of the 12th of September, 1609, he commenced the exploration of the river which now bears his name, and, on the morning of the 15th, sailed into what is now known as Newburgh bay. As he passed the giant hills that sentinel the northern portal of the Highlands, the sun came out and kissed with its beams the magnificent primal forests and awoke to life their gorgeous

autumnal hues. Before him the river mirrored the rocky heights and the waving verdure; around him "the lethargy of uncivilized nature reigned in undisturbed solitude;" the wild game sprang from their familiar retreats startled by the sound of cannon and the inspiring peal of trumpets; the circling eddies from the vessel's prow bore with them to the adjacent shores the advent of the new era, and gave to them their part in the history of the discovery of the New World.

After spending several days in the northern part of the river, he reached Newburgh bay, on his return voyage, on the afternoon of the 29th of September, and again cast anchor, or as his Journal states, "turned down to the edge of the mountains, or the northermost of the mountains, and anchored; because the high lands hath many points, and a narrow channel, and hath many eddie winds. So we rode quietly all night." What a night was that! Forcibly remarks Moulton: "If the morning scene was grand, how beautiful must have been that of the night. His was the first European vessel which had been encompassed by the Highlands.

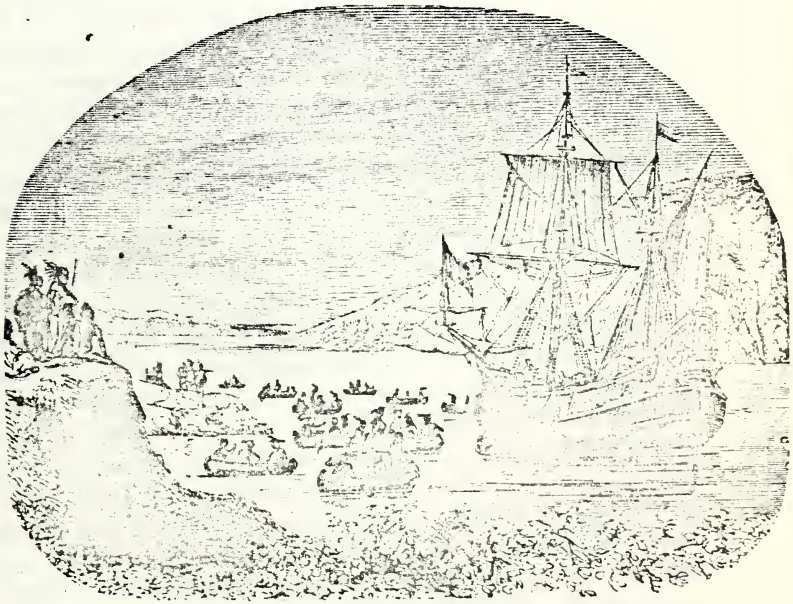
> 'One still
> And solemn desert, in primeval garb,
> Hung round his lonely bark.'

The departing sun rested in beauty upon the hills, and left the shadows of the mountains to deepen into the night, when the solemn gloom became interrupted only by the scream of the catamount, as it leaped from the forest to the jutting crag, glanced for a moment at the ship, as its port-lights glimmered on the waters, and then plunged into the thicket; or by the shrill screech of 'each wild throat, in this incumbrance of horrific woods.' And now the full-orbed moon rose from behind the mountains and opened to full view the grand ampitheatre of hills. At their base lay the ship embosomed in a tremulous gleam of light, while the surrounding rocks glistened with the reflected moonbeams, or presented in traces of shade the cavern-gorges, whither the grim, gaunt wolf hastened with stealthy tread, when, prowling along the bank, his glare first fell upon the alarming wonder." Anon the forest was hushed and its tenants mute, and as the hours passed on, the mountain sides again sparkled with gems and dew-drops as the morning sun awoke the scene to life.

The spectators of that wonderful scene were not confined to civilized men and beasts of prey. The New World had a people, if not a civilization,—a people with laws and customs the most perfect type of democracy, into whose hands possession had been given by the Creator; a people dressed in costumes of feathers and furs, armed with rude weapons, uttering a strange language, worshiping a strange God. They were not strangers to Hudson in the sense that

their existence was not known, for their name had reached Europe through the earlier voyagers; nor perhaps to many of them were those who now visited them in their own waters entirely unknown, for on their coast the Europeans had been seen; long years before, the adventurous Verazzano had surveyed a portion of their dominions; but never before had the then living generation stood face to face with people of the Old World. The young were filled with wonder, the old with awe. The signals of a change, they knew not what, floated before them.

With this people Hudson's experiences were varied. Wherever he cast anchor they visited his ship with presents, and manifested in many forms their desire to render acts of kindness. More hospitable men and women never lived,—all that they had was at the service of their visitant. Constant was their intercourse,—increasing their gifts; but in many cases their kindness was mistaken, and their confidence abused. Below the Highlands, Hudson confined two of them, intending to take them to Holland; but when the opportunity came they escaped, and called from the shore to their captor in scorn. At the Katskills he met loving people and old men, from whom he



received offerings and to whom he gave brandy. When in Newburgh bay (Sept. 30), he says "the people of the country came aboard us, and brought some small skins with them, which we bought for knives and trifles. At three o'clock they departed." On the 1st of October,

when achored off Stony Point, "the people of the mountains" visited him, "wondering at the ship and weapons." They, too, sold skins for trifles. In the afternoon a canoe "kept hanging under the cabin windows," and its occupant was detected pilfering. He had taken a "pillow, and two shirts and two bandeliers," when the "mate shot him, and struck him in the breast and killed him." His companions were much frightened, and fled away, some in their canoes, others jumping into the water. A boat was lowered to recover the stolen articles, when one who was in the water seized hold of it, "thinking to overthrow it," but "the cook seized a sword and cut off one of his hands, and he was drowned." When Hudson reached the place where he had betrayed the young men, when going up the river, he was shot at with bows and arrows, to which he replied with six muskets "killing two of them." "Yet they manned off another canoe with nine or ten men." A falcon shot was sent through it and one of its occupants killed, while the sailors with their muskets "killed three or four more." From this conflict he sailed for Europe, bearing with him not only his surveys, but an epitome of the future intercourse of the people of the Old World with those of the New. The conflict of the opposing civilizations had been joined.

But the struggle was delayed. Meanwhile Dutch navigators divided the river into reaches and gave names to them, as well as to the people with whom they traded, and planted their outposts of possession. This crude geography and its nomenclature was gathered up by the Dutch historians and embodied in papers for the information of those desiring to embark in trade in the New World or to emigrate thither. In a paper written by DeLaet, who has been called the first historian of New York, it is said: "Within the first reach, on the west bank of the river, where the land is low, dwell the *Tappans*. The second reach of the river extends upward to a narrow part named by our people Haverstroo," at which place the natives were called *Haverstroos*. They were the chieftaincy some of the members of which sought to pilfer from the cabin windows of Hudson's ship on the afternoon of October 1st,—were the "people of the mountains." From Stony Point to the Dans-Kammer were the *Waoranecks*, "the people of the country" who sold the "small skins" to Hudson on the 30th of September, and who were subsequently known as "the Murderer's Creek Indians." Their castle was on the north spur of Schunemunk mountain, and their place of worship the Dans-Kammer. Above them were the *Warranawonkongs*, subsequently known as "the Esopus Indians," whose hunting grounds extended through the valley of the Wallkill. West of the *Warranawonkongs*, and occupying the country drained by the Delaware and its tributaries, were the *Minsis* or *Min-*

nisinks. Those who are familiar with the topography of the district will require no more precise designation of the territory occupied by these native tribes or clans than its water-sheds afford; but it may be added that the designation given is essentially confirmed by the deeds which the aboriginal lords executed for the lands which they sold; and it may also be stated in this connection, that the names by which these tribes were known were not those which they had given as belonging to themselves, but were those which they had given to the Dutch as the names of the streams on which they lived. The *Warranawonkong* was the Wallkill;* the *Waoraneck*, the Murderer's Creek.

Later, the tribal and national organizations of this people appeared. It would be no violation of fact to say that their political constitution was similar to our own. They had villages or towns, counties or enlarged cantons, tribes or states, nations or united tribes. Each in its sphere was independent, yet the whole strongly and firmly bound together. The sub-tribes or villages south of Stony Point were *Unulactos*, or the Turkey tribe; those north, were *Minsis*, or the Wolf tribe, with territorial jurisdiction extending through the Minnisink country of Pennsylvania and New Jersey; south of the *Minsis* they were *Unamis*, or the Turtle tribe.† The tribes named constituted the *Lenni-Lenape* nation, which held its council-fire at what is now Philadelphia. From the *Unamis* was selected invariably, by the ruling chiefs of the other tribes, the King or Sagamore of the nation; a King both with and without power; a sovereign whose rule was perpetuated only through the love of his people; a monarch the most polished, the most liberal, the poorest of his race; one who ruled by permission, who received no salary, who was not permitted to own the cabin in which he lived or the land he cultivated, who could receive no presents that did not become the property of the nation, yet whose larder and treasure chest were never empty.

To treat the history of the *Lenapes* at length would require several volumes. Briefly stated, they were the head of the *Algonquin* nations at the time of the discovery, but by a succession of wars with the Dutch, the English, and the *Iroquois*, were compelled, sometime about 1670, to yield to the latter and become a "nation of women"—*i. e.* a nation without power to make war or peace on their own account, or to sell or convey lands. In this condition they remained until 1755, (having, in the meantime, become generally known as the *Delawares*), when they threw off the yoke of subjugation, and, under alliances

* No documentary evidence is claimed. The statement is on the authority of examples in multiplied instances. The word *Esopus*, by which the district was subsequently known, is a corruption of *Seepu*, an Algonquin generic term for river.

† Tribal organizations were known by the Totems or emblems which they painted upon their cabins, their persons, etc., as the Turkey, the Wolf, the Turtle.

with the *Shawanoes, Mingoes*, etc., were enabled to place themselves at the head of the western nations, and contest every inch of soil east of the Mississippi.

But while these facts were being ascertained,—years before many of them were known,—there came the hurrying to and fro of armed men, and the terribly echoing battle-cry of the woodland lords, "*Woach, Woach, Ha, Ha, Hach, Woach!*" with which the settlers subsequently became familiar. The Dutch began their settlement at New Amsterdam (now New York) in 1626. A few years later, settlements were commenced at Paulus' Hook (now Jersey City), then called Pavonia, and at Breucklen, now the city of Brooklyn, and a few small neighborhoods were scattered along the river north of Paulus' Hook. These settlements brought with them frictions of opposing customs. In 1640, it is said, the Indians began to steal and destroy the cattle of the settlers; but the Indians claimed that the cattle of their neighbors, permitted to roam at large, destroyed their unfenced fields of corn, and that they killed them having no other remedy. Pending these complaints came an order from Director Kieft, demanding tribute of corn, furs, etc., "from the Indians in the neighborhood of Fort Amsterdam." The latter remonstrated, but Kieft insisted, and sent a sloop up to the *Tappans* to exact compliance, but without success. About this time from a plantation on Staten Island a number of pigs were taken by a company of Dutch sailors; but the Indians were credited with the wrong, and a number of them were killed. Their tribe retaliated, burned a plantation and killed four of its occupants. Kieft wished to declare a war of extermination, but was restrained by his Council, who preferred to wait until "God and the opportunity" should favor them in their wrongful slaughter.

The opportunity was not long delayed. In the winter of 1643, a company of *Mahicans** from Fort Orange, "each with a musket on his shoulder," came down to collect tribute from the *Weckquaesgecks* of Westchester. The latter suffered terribly. Several were killed, and many men, women and children fled to Fort Amsterdam for safety. At Pavonia large numbers of them collected, and also at Corlear's Hook. Utterly defenceless as they were, Kieft determined to add to their misfortunes. On the night of the 25th of February, by his direction, his soldiers fell upon the homeless, trusting red men and killed eighty of them. "Neither age nor sex were spared. Warrior and squaw, sachem and child, mother and babe, were alike massacred. Daybreak scarcely ended the furious slaughter. Man-

* The documentary proof is clear that this incursion was by the *Mahicans*, not the *Mohawks*, as stated by some historians. The lower eastern Hudson chieftaincies (the old *Manhattans*, etc.) were conquered tribes and had probably neglected to pay the annual tribute due to the *Mahicans*.

gled victims, seeking safety in the thickets, were driven into the river; and parents, rushing to save their children whom the soldiers had thrown into the stream, were driven back into the waters, and drowned before the eyes of their unrelenting murderers."

But this horrible scene had scarcely faded from the air, ere the hand of revenge was made red with the blood of the Dutch. Kieft, in his exultation, sent out foraging expeditions to collect corn. One of these expeditions seized two wagon loads of maize from the Long Island Indians, who lost three of their number in endeavoring to save their property. In retaliation the Long Island tribes made common cause with the *Weckquaesgecks* and other river cantons, who had now learned that the Dutch, and not the *Mahicans*, had been the principals in the massacre at Pavonia. Eleven chieftaincies rose in open war. The farmer was killed in the field, and women and children swept off into captivity. A temporary peace was secured in the spring, but in September came a renewal of hostilities, and the Dutch were driven from every foot-hold outside of Fort Amsterdam. The war-whoop of the *Minsis* rang along the Highlands, and through the wilds of Long Island and New Jersey, and was taken up by the outlying clans of *Mahicans*, and at a single blow, from the Highlands of Neversink to the hills and valleys of the *Tappans*, the whole country was once more in the possession of its aboriginal proprietors. The Dutch colonists who escaped slaughter, fled to Fort Amsterdam, and terror kept watch with them for days. Sending to New England for succor, it came in the person of Capt. Underhill, a man more savage than the savages. His coming roused the courage of the Dutch and they sallied out and turned the tide of war. Large numbers of Indians on the east side of the Hudson were killed—at Stamford, Connecticut, from five to seven hundred were slaughtered.

Again came temporary peace in the spring—the Indians desiring to plant; but war, with disaster to the Dutch, was renewed in the winter. Kieft now adopted a new course. He went to Fort Orange (now Albany) and secured the intercession of the *Mohawks* and *Mahicans*, with whom the Dutch there were in alliance, and on the 30th of August, 1645, through their influence, a treaty of peace was concluded. The chiefs of the *Hackinsacks* and *Tappans*, delegates from the Long Island tribes, and a *Mahican* chief who spoke for his own people on the eastern bank of the river, met the Dutch, and the *Mohawks* acted as arbitrators. The terms were arranged and peace restored.

Ten years of quiet were now enjoyed by the settlers, but during that period the Indians suffered many wrongs which they brooded over and burned to avenge. The excuse for a fresh appeal to arms occurred in the autumn of 1655. A squaw, detected in stealing

peaches from the garden of Van Dyck, at New Amsterdam, had been killed by him, and her tribe, the *Weckquaesgecks*, determined to avenge her death. To make their determination more effectual, they appealed to a war party of their friends, then on an expedition, to aid them. Learning that Director Stuyvesant, who, in the meantime had succeeded Kieft, was absent on a visit to South River, some eight hundred armed men suddenly appeared before Fort Amsterdam in sixty-four canoes. Landing before the break of day, they scattered through the streets and, under the pretence of looking for their enemies, broke open several houses. The Council and the leading inhabitants immediately assembled at the Fort, called the chiefs before them and exacted a promise that they would leave the town at sunset, but before the hour came they found Van Dyck and left him dead, as they supposed. This act aroused the town, and the burger guard rallying out from the Fort attacked the Indians as they were embarking in their canoes. This appeal to force was regarded by them as a declaration of war, and they resolved to strike while they had the opportunity. Passing over to the Jersey shore, they laid waste Hoboken and Pavonia, and killed or captured most of the inhabitants. In three days "one hundred of the settlers were killed, one hundred and fifty made prisoners, and three hundred more ruined in estate."

Again the settlers fled to Fort Amsterdam as to a city of refuge. Director Stuyvesant was sent for, and shortly after arrived with his soldiers. Meanwhile the Indians had retreated with their captives—a portion to New-Jersey and the remainder to the Highlands. The *Hackinsacks* soon after offered their prisoners for ransom, and negotiations being opened peace was concluded with them.

The scene was now changed to the Esopus country, with the *Warranawonkongs* as principals. Hitherto difficulties had been confined to the vicinity of Fort Amsterdam, for the very obvious reason that the Dutch had not extended their settlements north of Hackinsack. In the district between Fort Orange and Fort Amsterdam, the Indians had been mainly visited by traders in sloops, although it is said that on Kingston point a Dutch trading post was established as early as 1617. Occupation of the Esopus country by permanent settlers, however, was first begun in 1652, when Thomas Chambers and some of his neighbors removed thither from Rensselaerwyck. With these settlers the Indians soon came in collision, and during the war of 1655, the former abandoned their plantations. In 1656, they returned and continued for some time unmolested, but, as in other places, they soon devoted the largest portion of their time and means to the purposes of trade, and, with a view to secure the largest amount of furs, imprudently made free with the sale of brandy and other liquors,

under the influence of which the Indians became troublesome and resorted to violence. "One of the settlers was killed, the house and outbuildings of another were burned, and the settlers were forced, by threats of arson and murder, to plow up the patches where the savages planted their maize." The settlers wrote to Stuyvesant, who responded by immediately visiting the scene of disturbance with fifty of his soldiers, and, the day following his arrival (May 31, 1657), called the people together for council. The result of this conference was the establishment of a stockade village for defensive purposes, and an interview with the Indians. The latter was held in an open field. The chiefs denied that the murder which had been committed was by one of their number, but "by a Minnisink" who was then "skulking among the Haverstraws," and charged that the whole of the disturbance arose from the "drink" which had been sold them by the Dutch. They also recounted the losses which had been inflicted upon them in Director Kieft's time (1645). Stuyvesant replied that the acts of his predecessor in the massacre of Pavonia, had been settled in the subsequent treaties, and if they had not, that he was not responsible for them; that no violence had been committed by the Dutch since he came to the Province; that the Indians had not consulted him in the treatment of Van Dyck, and altogether made out quiet a case against them, concluding therefrom that the latter should sell to him the whole of the Esopus land, "and remove further into the interior." The Indians asked time to consider the matter, and on the 4th of June returned with their answer. They would give the Director the land he asked "to grease his feet, as he had taken so long and painful a journey to visit them." * The stockade was soon completed, and the Director returned to Fort Amsterdam.

The Indians, however, were far from being satisfied with the new order of things, and in common with other tribes, were ready, on even slight provocation, to commence war. Unfortunately it was no slight cause which led them to take up the hatchet in 1659. Thomas Chambers, of whom we have already spoken, in September of that year, employed several of them to husk corn, "and at the end of their day's work gave them some brandy for which they asked." A carouse followed, in the midst of which a party of settlers issued from the village and assailed the unsuspecting red men, killed two of their number, and wounded the third who escaped. This dastardly act provoked a terrible retaliation. War was again declared: "houses, barns, and harvests were burned up; cattle and horses were

* The land conveyed was called *Atkarkarton*, or the Great Plot. It has been assumed that an Indian village was located there from the fact that the Dutch called their settlement "Wiltwyck," or Indian village. We conclude, however, that the Indian village was that known as "Wiltmeet," about two miles west from *Atkarkarton*.

killed." Four or five hundred savages invested the stockaded village, and after vainly attempting to set fire to it, avenged themselves by burning at the stake eight or ten prisoners whom they had taken. A courier was immediately sent to Fort Amsterdam for assistance, and another to Fort Orange asking the intercession of the *Mohawks* and *Mahicans*. Stuyvesant hurried to the scene with about one hundred men, and the *Mohawks* and *Mahicans* sent down five of their number to act as intercessors. The latter visited the *Warranawonkong* chiefs, procured the release of two prisoners, and persuaded the sachems to a truce,—an agreement to peace they could not obtain.

The war was renewed in the spring of 1660. Ensign Smith made frequent incursions into the interior, and, on the 18th March, reduced the palisaded village of *Wiltmeet*,* and took twelve prisoners. Subsequently the place was again visited, an encampment which had been formed there broken up, and *Preummaker*, "the oldest and best" of the Esopus chiefs, killed. The Indians petitioned for peace in June, and Stuyvesant went up to Esopus to meet them. He arrived on the 11th of July and found delegates from the *Mohawks*, *Wappingers*, and other tribes to assist in the negotiations; but the *Warranawonkongs* were not represented. Messengers were sent to the interior to induce their attendance, and on the 15th, four sachems arrived, a grand council of all the inhabitants was held, and terms of peace arranged. In compensation for damages, the Indians conveyed "all the lands of Esopus" to the Dutch, and the latter paid ransoms in corn for the captives in the hands of the Indians. But the captive Indians from *Wiltmeet* were not restored; by Stuyvesant's order they had been sent to Curacoa as slaves.

Scarcely had the *Warranawonkongs* agreed to this treaty before new causes of grievance were found. They held that the Dutch had commenced their New Village on land which had not been given to them; that the New Fort, as they called the Ronduit,† boded them no good; that if their white neighbors were sincere in their professions of friendship, they would restore to them their enslaved kindred. To quiet them, Stuyvesant promised to visit them and bring them the presents demanded by their customs, but this promise he failed to keep. He renewed this promise in June (1663); but without faith in him and, regarding the offer as only a delay for a more favorable opportunity to make war upon them, they attacked the settlement on the 7th. On the morning of that day, the settlers went forth to their fields as usual. About noon, bands of Indians entered the gates of both villa-

* Situated some distance above the second fall (or creek) flowing into Kit Davit's Kill (now called the Esopus creek), "about nine miles from the Hudson."—*Brodhead.*

† This Ronduit or Redoubt was on the bluff of land called Ponckockie, and is perpetuated in the name of Rondout.

ges, and scattered themselves among the houses, ostensibly for the purposes of trade Suddenly they attacked the New Village and destroyed it at a blow. "Some people on horseback escaped" and reached the Old Village, but their arrival was the signal of attack upon the latter, for scarce had the alarm been given when the Indians uttered their war-whoop and commenced the work of death. "The people were murdered in their houses with axes and tomahawks, and by firing on them with guns and pistols." Women and children were seized and carried off prisoners; houses were plundered, and men, rushing to the defence of their families, were shot down by foes concealed in their own dwellings. To aid in the work of destruction, the Indians set fire to the village on the windward side. The flames spread rapidly, but when at their height, the wind suddenly changed to the west and prevented further devastation. The panic occasioned by the sudden attack having subsided, the settlers rallied and drove the Indians out. By evening all was still again and the bereaved inhabitants kept mournful watch during the night. Twenty-one lives were lost, nine were wounded, and forty-five carried off captive; the New Village was annihilated, and at the Old Village twelve houses were burned.*

Immediately on the receipt of the intelligence of this disaster, Stuyvesant dispatched Col. Martin Kregier with a company of soldiers to assist the settlers. Kreiger arrived at the Ronduit on the 4th of July. In a few days five *Mohawk* and *Mahican* chiefs arrived from Fort Orange, and by their mediation some of the Dutch captives were released; but the *Warranawonkongs* would not listen to propositions for peace unless the Dutch would pay "for the land named the Great Plot," and reward them with presents within ten days. The Dutch commander replied by sending out scouting parties, who succeeded in bringing in a few prisoners from whom it was learned that the Indians had retreated to their castle; and thither it was determined to follow them. The expedition reached its destination on the evening of the 26th of July. The castle† was a formidable structure. It was "defended by three rows of palisades, and the houses in the fort encircled by thick cleft palisades with port holes in them, and covered with bark of trees;" in form it was quadrangular, but the angles were "constructed between the first and second rows of palisades"—the third row of palisades standing "full eight feet

* The New Village was about three miles from the Old Village and the Ronduit about the same distance. Both villages are territorially included in the bounds of the present city of Kingston.

† The location of this fort, or palisaded village, is defined in the boundary lines of lands conveyed by the treaty of 1665: "Lying and being to the west and south-west of a certain creek or river called by the name of Kahanksen, and so up to the head thereof where the Old Fort was."

off from the others towards the interior," the whole being "on the brow of the hill" surrounded by table land. But the object of the expedition was not accomplished. Warned of the approach of their enemy, the Indians retreated to the Shawangunk mountains and took their captives with them. From a captured squaw it was learned that the Indians were some four miles distant, and a force was sent thither; but when they arrived at the designated place, it was found that they had again retreated. Kregier, however, destroyed the *Kahanksen* castle by fire, cut down the corn-fields which the Indians had planted, and destroyed "about a hundred pits full of corn and beans," which had been preserved from the crop of the previous year. This work accomplished, he returned to Wiltwyck.*

The settlers now engaged in harvesting their grain, and the soldiers guarded them while at work. Offensive operations were not resumed until September, when a force of fifty men was sent out to reduce a new castle which the Indians were said to be erecting, situated "about four hours further than their first fort," which had been burned. The expedition reached its destination on the 5th of September. The Indians were taken by surprise, but made a stout resistance. They were busy completing their fort, and had left their arms at their houses "about a stone's throw from the fort." Alarmed by a squaw, who had discovered the approach of the Dutch, they rushed to secure their arms, but were only partially successful so closely were they pursued. Retreating across the kill, they threw back the Dutch fire with such spirit that it was found necessary to send a strong party to dislodge them. "In this attack the Indians lost their chief *Papequanaehan*, fourteen warriors, four women and three children." On the part of the Dutch three were killed and wounded. Thirteen Indians were taken prisoners, and twenty-three Dutch captives released. The Dutch found plunder sufficient to "well fill a sloop," but were obliged to leave it. Everything was destroyed that could be. "The fort was a perfect square with one row of palisades set all around, being about fifteen feet above and three feet below ground," but it was not completed. Two angles of "stout palisades, all of them about as thick as a man's body, having two rows of port-holes, one above the other," were done, and, when surprised, the Indians "were busy at the other angle." The victorious expedition returned to the settlement laden with spoil, and the Indians fled to the mountains to brood over their defeat and loss.

On the 1st of October, another expedition was sent out on the same route and arrived at the fort last destroyed on the 2d. The In-

* By a formal charter of date May 16, 1661, the settlement was ordered to be called "Wiltwyck," or Indian Village. The English changed the name to Kingston.

dians had meanwhile returned to it and thrown the bodies of their dead comrades into five pits, from which "the wolves had rooted up and devoured some of them. Lower down on the kill four other pits were found containing bodies; and further on, three Indians with a squaw and child lay unburied and almost wholly devoured by wolves." A terrible picture of desolation was spread out on either hand, where, but a few days before, the native lord had exulted in his strength, but who now, crushed and broken, had retreated southward among their kindred *Minsis*. The Dutch forces completed the destruction of the fort; the palisades were pulled down, the wigwams burned, and all the corn cut up and cast into the kill.

The *Warranawonkongs*, upon whom this chastisement had principally fallen, solicited peace in the fall, and an armistice was granted. They had suffered severely; their villages, from *Wawayanda* to Esopus were not without mourners; their store-houses were rifled, and their crops destroyed. Nor were their allies, the *Waoranecks*, more fortunate. Although their territory had not been invaded, nor their villages burned, they were not the less subdued; the embers of their forest worship, which had for ages been lighted on the Dans-Kammer, were extinguished forever. In the spring following, *Sewackenamo*, in conference at Fort Amsterdam, lifted up his voice in prayer to his God —Bachtamo—that "something good" might be concluded with the Dutch, and there executed a treaty by the terms of which all that had passed was to be forgiven and forgotten; the lands claimed by the Dutch, and now conquered by the sword, were to remain the property of the conquerors, and the vanquished were not to approach the Dutch settlements with arms. This treaty was ratified (May 16, 1664,) amid the roar of cannon, and was celebrated by a public thanksgiving. With its conclusion was also closed the struggle of the aboriginal clans for the possession of their ancient seats on the western slope of the valley of the Hudson. Their retreating footsteps were yet to be marked on advancing frontiers by blazing torch and branding tomahawk; but from the blue hills of Katskill to the southern verge of the Highlands they only awaited the granting of title deeds to their successors. The fertile fields of those who, a half century before, had gazed in awe upon the sleeping navigator's ship beside the "northernmost of the mountains," were prepared for the sturdy immigrants from Europe.

CHAPTER II.

ABORIGINAL DEEDS—LAND PATENTS—FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

1664—1709.

THE English succeeded the Dutch in the government of New Netherland on the 6th of September, 1664. The latter had performed the task assigned to them; had introduced the religion, the jurisprudence, the customs of the Fatherland; had prepared the way for the mingling of creeds and races, and the development of the principles of civil liberty. A stronger hand was now to take the direction; a common flag to float from the rugged cliffs of the north to the savannas of the south; a fresh impulse to be given to immigration. The title of the province was changed; New Amsterdam became New York; Fort Orange was christened Albany; changes were made in the administration of the government; treaties were renewed with the Indians. When this work was accomplished, Governor Nicolls wrote: "The lands which I intend shall be first planted, are those upon the west side of Hudson's river, at or adjoining to the Sopes;" and having, in his treaty with the *Warranawonkongs*, secured a clear definition of the bounds of the tract which the Dutch had previously "conquered by the sword," he added: "The Governor hath purchased all the Sopes land, which is now ready for planters to put the plow into, it being clear ground." The declaration was not a literal fact; the tract which the Indians had been compelled to yield embraced scarce three townships; but practically there was no substantial impediment to the occupation of the territory designated.

While this preparation was going forward, in the Old World religious intolerance was scattering its victims broadcast. France sent forth her thrifty Huguenots; Scotland, her implacable Presbyterians; the Palatinate, her impoverished husbandmen. On the banks of the Hudson fragments rent from these nationalities met, and carved out, in the forest depths, new homes. The "Christian patented lands of Haverstraw," as they are termed in the records, were the first to receive immigrants under the new regime. Balthazer de Hart and his brother Jacob, among the earlier immigrants from Holland, had located in New Amsterdam, and there subscribed their names to the oath of allegiance to the Duke of York. The former, engaged in trade,

had secured a comfortable subsistence, his house being rated at two thousand florins. Prior to July 31, 1666, he had purchased from the Indians, "all that tract of land lying on the west side of Hudson's river called Haverstraw, being on the north side of the hills called Verdrietig hook, on the south side of the Highlands, on the east side of the mountains so that the same is bounded by Hudson's river and round about by the high mountains." Presuming that the tract was included in the boundaries of New Jersey, he obtained from Carteret and the council of that province, a patent,* and transferred his interest to Nicholas Depuy and Peter Jacobs Marius. On subsequent purchase and patent he acquired (April 10, 1671,) the "parcels of land called by the Indian names of *Newasink*, *Yandakah*, *Caquaney* and *Aquamak*, bounded on the west by a creek called *Menisakcungue*, on the east and north by Hudson's river, and on the south by the mountains," which became the property of his brother, Jacob; and also a tract "known by the name of *Ahequerenoy*," which, with a portion of the previous purchase, came to the possession of Hendrick Ryker,—the whole becoming the basis of the boundaries of all subsequent grants in the district.

The second settlement was on the extreme north of the district the history of which we are considering. Louis DuBois, a Huguenot pioneer, driven thither by the pending persecutions of the people of his faith in France, located, with some of his friends, at Esopus in 1660. Contributing the captivity of his wife and children to the Indian war of 1663, he subsequently induced several families of his countrymen, who were more recent immigrants, to unite with him in establishing a French town. Twelve men, known as the "Twelve Patentees," were selected to obtain title to lands, who, after an examination of the country, purchased from the Indian proprietors (May 26, 1677,) a tract of 36,000 acres, lying immediately south of the "Redoute creek," as the *Warranawonkong* came to be called. On the 29th of September, following, a patent was obtained from Governor Andros, in the name of "Louis du Bois and his partners, that is, Christian Doyau, Abraham Hasbroucq, André le Febvre, Jean Hasbroucq, Pierre Doyau, Louis Beviere, Anthoine Crespel, Abraham du Bois, Hugue Frere, Isaac du Bois, and Simon le Febvre, their heirs and others,"—men whose names live in the annals of their adopted country. On this patent nine families immediately settled, and laid, in the faith which they professed, the foundations of NEW PALTZ.

The third settlement was about midway between those already described. Patrick MacGregorie; his brother-in-law, David Toshuck,

* The grant was subsequently confirmed by the Governor and Council of New York.—The patent is of record in New Jersey.

who subscribed his name "Laird of Minivard," and twenty-five others, principally Scotch Presbyterians, entered upon lands at the mouth of the *Waoraneck*. It was their original intention to settle in New Jersey, but they were persuaded by Governor Dongan to take up lands in New York. Obtaining a license for that purpose, MacGregorie, acting as their representative, purchased for his people a tract of four thousand acres, embracing lands on both sides of Murderer's creek, "and so settled themselves, their families and sundry of their servants on the land so purchased, and were not only the first Christians that settled and improved thereon, but also peaceably and quietly possessed and enjoyed themselves during the term of their natural lives." On what is now known as Plum Point, but which was then called, from its aboriginal owner, *Couwanham's Hill*, MacGregorie reared his cabin, and in the same vicinity were the cabins of his associates, William Chambers, William Sutherland, and one Collum, while on the south side of the creek the "Laird of Minivard," and his servant, Daniel Maskrig, established a trading post.

Unfortunately, MacGregorie did not perfect his title by patent. Trusting to Governor Dongan to protect his interests, he entered the service of the state, while Dongan obtained by purchase on his own account (Oct. 25, 1684), from "*Mangenaett, Tsema, Keghgekapowell* alias *Joghem*, three Indians native proprietors and principal owners, with the consent of *Pemeranaghin*, chief sachem of Esopus Indians," a tract described as extending from "the Paltz along Hudson's river to the land belonging to the Indians at the Murderer's kill, thence westward to the foot of the high hills called *Pitkiskaker* and *Aiaskawasting*, thence southwesterly all along the said hills and the river called *Peakadasank* to a water pond lying upon said hills called *Meretange*, comprehending all those lands, meadows and woods called *Nesrotank, Chawangon, Memorasink, Kakoghgetawnarnuch*, and *Ghittatawagh*." The consideration was the sum of ninety pounds and eleven shillings, in the following goods: "10 fathoms blue duffels, 10 fathoms of red duffels, 200 fathoms white wampum, 10 fathoms stroud water (red cloth), 10 fathoms blue cloth, 10 blankets, 10 guns, 10 kettles, 10 duffel coats, 10 drawing knives, 10 shirts, 10 tobacco boxes, 10 children's duffel coats, 10 children's shirts, 10 pairs of hose, 50 lbs. powder, 50 bars lead, 10 pair shoes, 10 cutlasses, 10 hatchets, 10 hoes, 10 scissors, 10 tobacco tongues, 100 flints, 2 rolls tobacco, 20 gals. rum, 2 vats strong beer, and 1 barrel cider."

To this purchase he added (April 16, 1684), by deed from *Werekapes*, sachem, *Sackaghemeck, Sewiskkamock* alias *Hans, Apiskaeuw, Cashoros, Csquameck, Moringamaghan, Poghghock*, and *Kaghtsikoos*, the lands owned by "themselves and copartners," being a tract begin-

ning "at about a place called the Dancing Chamber ence south to the north side of the land called Haverstraw, thence h-west along the hill called *Skoonnenoghky* to the bounds of his p ase from the Esopus Indians aforesaid, including the Murderer's c k." The consideration was: 150 fathoms of wampum, 120 royals fathoms duffels, 6 guns, 7 brass kettles, 8 blankets, 6 fathoms uds, 2 cloth coats, 2 broad axes, 5 pair shoes, 6 children's shirts, 20 knives, 50 lbs. powder, 30 bars lead, 25 lbs. shot, 2 rolls tobacco, 4 iron pots, 10 tobacco tongues, 10 tobacco boxes, 4 lbs. bood, 2 half vats single beer, 2 half vats double beer, 5 glass bottles, 5 earthen jugs, 2 pewter dishes, 2 bottles with rum, 100 tobacco pipes, 10 hatchets, 6 drawing knives, 4 addz, 10 hoes, 10 pair stockings, 8 shirts, 6 pistols, 10 children's blankets, 2 boys' cloth coats, 6 boys' duffel coats, 20 gallons rum, £2* paid Frederick Phillipse, £2 paid Stephanus Van Cortlandt.

Not only had the Indians previously sold to MacGregorie a portion of the lands which by this sale they conveyed to Dongan, but Stephanus Van Cortlandt held their deed for a tract opposite Anthony's Nose. The purchase was made July 13, 1683, and the tract described as "beginning on the south side of a creek called *Sankapogh*, and so along said creek to the head thereof, and then northerly along the high hills as the river runneth, to another creek called *Assinapink*, and thence along the said creek to Hudson's river again, together with a certain island and parcel of meadow land, near or adjoining the same, called *Manahawaghkin*, and by the Christians, Salisbury island." *Sackaghemeck*, sachem of Haverstraw, *Werekepes*, and *Kaghtsikoos*, were the grantors. Luckily, he preserved his deed, and under it succeeded in obtaining a patent attaching his purchase to his manor, on the opposite side of the river.

But the MacGregorie colonists were not so fortunate. Governor Dongan conveyed his two purchases to Captain John Evans, by patent, Sept. 12, 1694, under the title of the Lordship and Manor of Fletcherdon. MacGregorie, after serving the province in the capacity of Muster-General of the militia and as its agent among the northwestern Indians in a district of country which had not been previously visited, had yielded up his life in the Leisler revolution of 1691; and a peaceful death had closed the earthly cares of David Toshuck in the bosom of his family at Plum Point. To dispossess the heirs was the first work of Evans, to whose shame it is written that he compelled MacGregorie's widow, Margaret, to sell to him the house in which she lived for "£30 or £35, to the ruin of herself and family." To her and to her surviving neighbors he then granted leases, thus preserving title and possession as well as the continuity of the settle-

* The pounds of this period were of about the value of an United States dollar.

ment. The Scotch settlers who remained in possession under these leases obtained no subsequent patent titles, except in the case of the heirs of MacGregorie, to whom, some years later, a patent was granted for the Plum Point farm, and also for a mountain tract, in consideration of their claim.

The fourth settlement, and by far the most considerable, was made adjoining the "Christian patented lands of Haverstraw." It was composed of immigrants from Holland, principally members of the Reformed Dutch Church. Among them were descendants or relatives of David Pieterson de Vries, who had occupied a conspicuous position in the earlier history of the province, and had established a plantation which he called Vriesendael, situated "in a beautiful valley just below the mountains." Driven thence during the war of 1645, he had taken to Holland a memory which had been treasured by his family and neighbors, who, on their arrival, selected a location in the vicinity of if not embracing the site of his ancient "little bouwerie." Obtaining, through trustees selected for that purpose, a title from "the native Indian proprietors," and being in numbers sufficient to demand it, they were granted (March 20, 1686,) a township patent, "under the name of the TOWN OF ORANGE," with all the powers "practiced or belonging unto any town within this Government." The trustees of the grant were: Cornelis Claessen Cuyper, Daniel de Klercke, Peter Harnich, Cattis Harnich, Gerritt Steumetts, John de Vries, Sr., John de Vries, Jr., Claés Mannde, Jan Stratemaker, Staaes de Groot, Arean Lammeates, Lamont Arianuis, Huybert Gerryts, Johannes Gerrits, Eide Van Vorst, and Cornelius Lammerts. The boundaries of the tract were defined as "beginning at the mouth of Tappan creek where it falls into the meadow and running from thence along the north side of the said creek to a creeple bush and falls into Hackinsack river, northerly to a place called the Greenbush and from thence along said Greenbush easterly to the lands of Class Janse and Dowe Harmanse,* and from thence southerly along said land upon the top of the hills to the aforementioned mouth of Tappan creek where it falls into the meadow aforesaid." The center of the township was at Tappan, where a Glebe for the support of a minister was laid out and a church organized.†

A vacant tract of land, immediately west of Haverstraw, was conveyed by deed and patent (the latter, June 25, 1696,) to Daniel Honan and Michael Hawdon. This tract, which is described as being

* Probably Harman Dowson who had taken up a tract called *Pessatinck*, on Hackinsack river.

† The Reformed Protestant Dutch. It was organized Oct. 24, 1694. The first preacher was the Rev. Guilliam Bartholf. The first church edifice was erected in 1716. The Glebe consisted of 55 acres.

known by the name of *Kuck-quack-ta-wake* (Kakiate), was "bounded on the east by the Christian patented lands of Haverstraw, on the north by a creek called *Shamorack* or *Peasqua*, which runs under a great hill, from which it continues a west course until the west-south-west side of a barren plain called *Wishpegwrap* bears south, thence to the west-south-west side of aforesaid plain, from thence south-south-west until the said line comes to a creek that runs to David Demaree's creek to the south side of the land called *Marranchaw*, and thence down the said creek to the Christian patented lands." Adjoining this tract on the south, Samuel Bayard was granted certain tracts called *Whorinims*, *Perseck*, *Gemackie* and *Narrashunck*, "bounded north by the land of Daniel Honan and Michael Hawdon, south by the parting line of this Province and the Jerseys, west by Saddle river, and east by Demarree's creek," containing two thousand acres. The Indian deed for this and several other purchases, was covered by one to Lucas Tienhoven, embracing by survey one hundred thousand acres, but for which no patent was issued.

Between the township of Orange and the Haverstraw lands the rocky bluff known as Verdrietig hook, by the Indians called *Quaspeeck*, including Rockland lake, became the subject of controversy between "John Hutchins and Company," and "Jarvis Marshall and Company." Both parties obtained deeds, but the latter apparently had priority in date of purchase and were granted (Sept. 27, 1694.) the patent, the patentees being Jarvis Marshall and William Welch. At a later period (April 23, 1708,) a patent to Lancaster Syms, Robert Walter, and Hendrick Ten Eycke covered the vacant river front, described as "beginning by the south bounds of Haverstraw, thence west to the northernmost end of the land or island called *Mattasink* or Welch's island, thence southerly to the southermost end of said island, then east to the creek that runs out of the pond upon Verdrietig hook and along the same to the Hudson, then north to the place of beginning, except the grant to Honan and Hawdon."

The patents described covered the entire district on the Hudson from the New Jersey line to New Paltz, and extended west to the line of the Shawangunk mountains. While they were being taken up, some entries had also been made on the Delaware river. Arent Schuyler, employed by the government as an interpreter of the Indian language and as an agent among the Indian tribes, obtained (May 20, 1697), on previous deed from the *Minnisinks*, a patent for one thousand acres, more particularly described as a "tract of land in the Minnisink country called by the native Indians *Sankhekeneck*, otherwise *Mayhawaem;* also, another tract called *Warinsayskmeck*, situated upon a river called *Mennessincks* before a certain island called

Menagnock, which tract is adjacent or near to a tract of land called *Maghaghkemek*." In the same year (Oct. 14,) a patent was granted to Jacob Codebec, Thomas Swartwout, Anthony Swartwout, Bernardus Swartwout, Jan Tyse, Peter Gimar, and David Jamison, for "a certain quantity of land at a place called *Maghaghkemek*, being the quantity of one thousand two hundred acres; beginning at the western bounds of the lands called *Nepeneck*, to a small stream of water called by the Indian name of *Assawaghkemeck*, and so along said run of water and the lands of *Mansjoor* the Indian."

It has been claimed that there was a settlement in the vicinity of the Swartwout patent sometime prior to the date of that instrument. At an early period that known as "the old mine road" was opened between Esopus and the Delaware, constructed, it is said, by a company of Dutch miners. This road ran through the Mamakating valley, north of the Shawangunk mountains, was continued in the valley of the Maghaghkemek branch of the Delaware, and penetrated the Minnisinks proper east of that river. Here, it is added, the company discovered copper, worked a mine and transported its product over the road which they had constructed to the Esopus settlement. Unfortunately for the value of the tradition, the road was simply the enlargement of an Indian trail which had been followed for ages, while the mine referred to was in what is now the town of Warren, Sussex county, New Jersey. The boundaries of the question are still further circumscribed by the fact that the Dutch at Esopus, during the war of 1660,–'63, had little knowledge of the country even east of the Shawangunk mountains, and that the Minnisink country was penetrated, if at a much earlier period, by the way of the Delaware river.

Nor is it true that the first settlement was on the Swartwout patent. At the date of issue of that patent, Jacob Codebac, Thomas Swartwout, Anthony Swartwout and Peter Gimar* were residents of New Paltz or of Kingston. They certainly had not made settlement on the Delaware in 1690. But there was settlement there, about that time, by one William Tietsoort,† a blacksmith, who in a petition to the governor and council of New York, dated April 10, 1708, states that he was formerly a resident of Schenectady, and that from the massacre at that place, in 1689, he barely escaped with his life; that

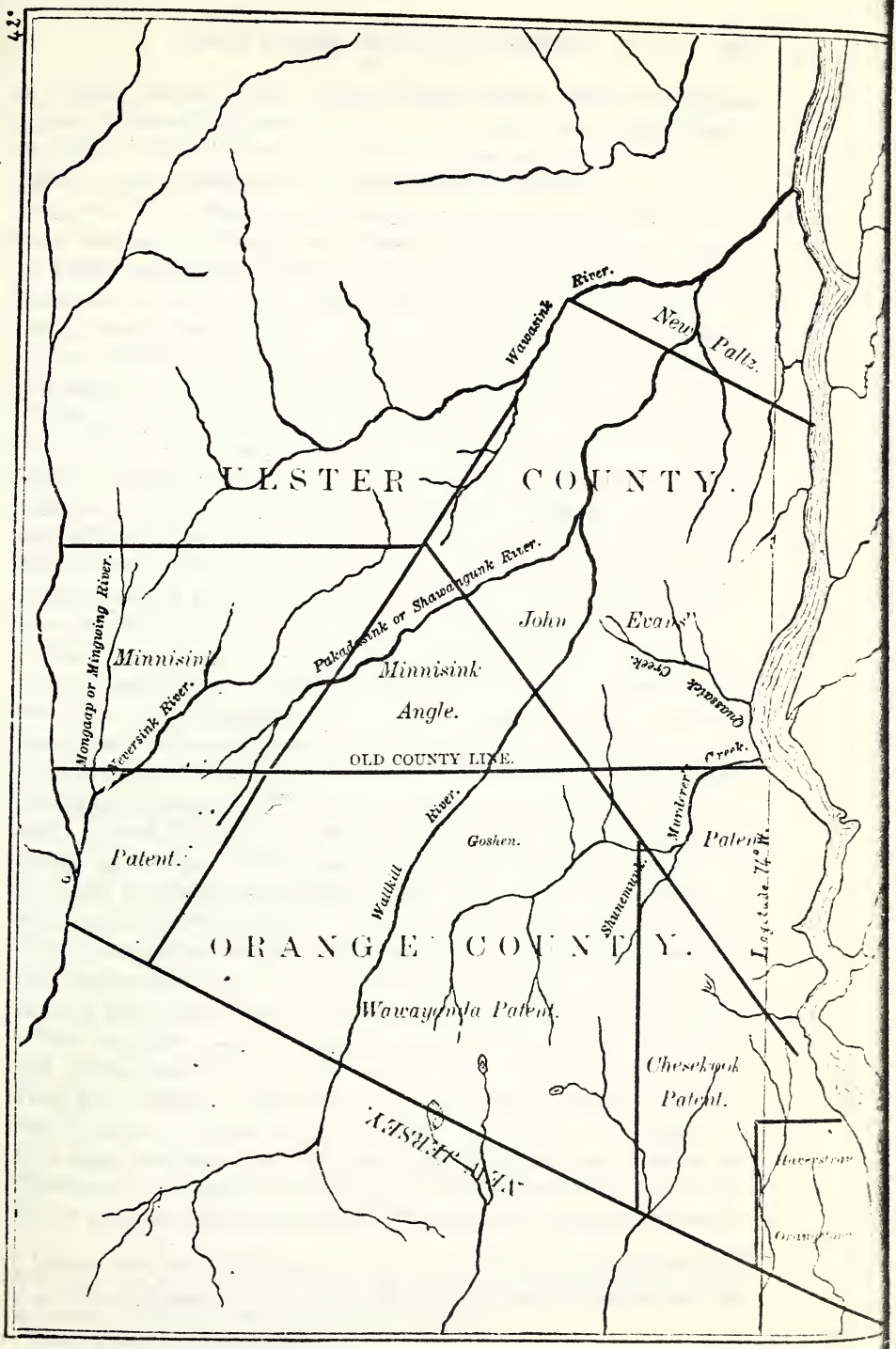
* Peter Guimar, a native of Moir Saintonge, was married to Esther Hasbroucq, native of the Palatinate, at New Paltz, April 18th, 1692. He left his native place in company with Codebec in 1685, or rather the families of Abraham Guimar and James Codebec, of which he and Jacob Codebec were minor members, came out together.

† It is by no means an improbable presumption that the Jan Tyse, named in the Codebac patent, was the son of William Tietsoort. There is a similiarity in the sound of the names indicating clerical error in the orthography of the entry. Errors of this kind are not uncommon.

having friends in the Esopus country he removed thither, where, being known by the friendly Indians, he was invited by them to take up his residence in the Minnisink country, the Indians voluntarily granting unto him a tract of land situate and being at *Maghaghkemek*, named and known by the name of *Schaikaeckamick*, in an elbow; that he obtained license to purchase, Oct. 15, 1698, that he so purchased, and that his possessions were subsequently assumed to be included in a purchase by and patent to Matthew Ling, against which he asked protection. There is very little room to doubt that he was the first settler on the western border.

Active competition in the obtaining of patents sprang up at the opening of the succeeding century. Associations were formed, not unfrequently mainly composed of those holding official positions under the government, and large grants obtained. Three principal patents of this class, necessarily require notice in this connection. The first, the CHESEKOOK PATENT, was included in a purchase from "*Moringamaghan, Skawgus, Ughquaw, Onickotapp*, and *Aioghquaherae*, native Indians, proprietors," December 30, 1702, by "Doctor John Bridges, Hendrick Ten Eycke, Derick Vandenburgh, John Cholwell, Christopher Denn, Lancaster Syms, and John Merritt," of a "certain tract of upland and meadow called *Chesekook*, bounded north by the patent line of Captain John Evans, to the west by the high hills of the Highlands, to the south by Honan and Hawdon's patent, and to the east by the lands of the bounds of Haverstraw and Hudson's river," and for which they received a patent March 25, 1707. The second, the WAWAYANDA PATENT, was on a purchase (March 5, 1703,) from *Rapingonick, Wawastawa, Moghopuck, Cornelawaw, Nanawitt, Arawinack, Rombout, Claus, Chouckhass, Chingapaw, Oshasquememus*, and *Quilapaw*, native Indians and proprietors," by "Doctor John Bridges, Hendrick Ten Eycke, Derick Vandenburgh, John Cholwell, Christopher Denn, Lancaster Syms, Daniel Honan, Philip Rokeby, John Merritt, Benjamin Aske, Peter Mathews, and Cornelius Christianse," for a "certain sum of money and goods," of "certain tracts or parcels of vacant lands named *Wawayanda*, and some other small tracts or parcels of land, being bounded on the eastward by the high hills of the Highlands and the patent of Capt. John Evans, on the north by the division line of the counties of Orange and Ulster, on the westward by the high hills to the eastward of Minnisinks, and on the south by the division line of the provinces of New York and East Jersey." The patent was granted April 29, 1703.

The third grant, the MINNISINK PATENT, was still more extensive. It was issued August 28, 1704, to Matthew Ling, Ebenezer Wilson, Philip French, Derick Vandenburgh, Stephen de Lancey, Philip Roke-



APPROXIMATE LOCATION OF ORIGINAL PATENTS.

by, John Corbett, Daniel Honan, Caleb Cooper, William Sharpas, Robert Milward, Thomas Wenham, Lancaster Syms, John Person, Benjamin Aske, Petrus Bayard, John Cholwell, Peter Fanconier, Henry Swift, Hendrick Ten Eycke, Jarvis Marshall, Ann Bridges, (widow of John Bridges), and George Clark, and conveyed to them "all that part of Orange and Ulster counties, beginning at a place in Ulster county called Hunting House, or Yagh House, lying to the north-east of land called *Bashe's* land, thence to run west by north until it meets the Fishkill or main branch of Delaware river, thence to run southerly to the south end of Great Minnisink Island, thence due south to the land lately granted to John Bridges and Company (Wawayanda), and so along that patent as it runs northward and the patent of Captain John Evans, and thence to the place of beginning." The grant consolidated two grants, one to Philip French and Company and one to Ebenezer Wilson and Company, and only excepted from its sweeping boundaries the tract called *Sankhekeneck* or *Mayhawaem*, with a parcel of meadow called *Warinsayskmeck*, previously granted to Arent Schuyler, and a tract called *Maghaghkemek*, near *Nepeneck*, granted to Jacob Codebac, and others.

Had the purchasers a deed from the Indians? Not only is there none on record, but Sir William Johnson writes: "An elderly man who lived in the Highlands, and at whose house I dined on my way from New York some years ago, told me that he lived with or in the neighborhood of Depuy, and was present when the said Depuy* purchased the Minnisink lands from the Indians; that when they were to sign the deed of sale he made them drunk and never paid them the money agreed upon. He heard the Indians frequently complain of the fraud, and declare that they would never be easy until they had satisfaction for their lands."† When, in 1757 the wronged red men swept the western border with devastation, it was their declaration that they would never "leave off killing the English until they were paid for their lands, mentioning Minnisink almost to Hudson's river."

The boundary lines of the Chesekook, Wawayanda, Minnisink, and Evans patents, were, for a long time, a disturbing element. They were entirely undefined, except in general terms. The west line of Chesekook and the east line of Wawayanda was designated by a mountain range; the east line of Minnisink and the west line of Wawayanda was also a mountain range, and so in part was the north line of both the Chesekook and the Wawayanda, or rather the south-

* Samuel Depuy was settled on the west bank of the Delaware, three miles above the Water Gap. He was one of the Walloons who came to New York about 1697. He became a large land owner in Pennsylvania, and was well known to all who traveled "the mine-road." It is possible that he is referred to in the text.

† MSS. of Sir Wm. Johnson, XXIV., 14.

west line of the Evans patent to which they ran. In the subsequent adjustment of the latter, together with that of the county line, a portion of the territory claimed by the Wawayanda patentees was cut off, while on the west an angle was formed, known as the MINNISINK ANGLE, embracing a tract of one hundred and thirty thousand acres.

The granting of immense tracts of land aroused the attention of the English government, in 1698. Investigation followed and resulted in annulling the patent to Capt. Evans, by Act of the Assembly, May 12, 1699. Notwithstanding the policy of issuing patents for small tracts, upon which the repeal of the Evans patent was predicated, was abandoned in the almost immediately following issue of the Wawayanda, Minnisink, and similar large grants, the territory which the Evans patent covered was conveyed in small tracts by patents, issued at different periods from 1701 to 1775, but principally prior to 1750. The location and settlement of these patents, as well as extended reference to the settlement of the Chesekook, Wawayanda, and Minnisink patents, will be given in connection with the history of the towns in which they were embraced or which were formed from them. It is through them that we may trace the footsteps of the pioneers as they advanced from the Hudson on the east, along the valley of the Wallkill from the north, from the Delaware on the west, and from Haverstraw and Orangetown on the south,—a race of bold men and brave women.

In the enumeration of first settlements falling properly in this connection, that of the PALATINE PARISH OF QUASSAICK requires notice. This settlement was composed of Germans from the Palatinate of the Rhine who, if not impoverished as principals were reduced to that condition in consequence of the devastation of their native district by the order and armies of Louis XIV. Accepting the overtures of the English government, a pioneer company reached London and was from thence sent by the government to America, supplied with implements required for the construction of cabins and the clearing of land, and located on the vacated Evans patent, immediately north of Quassaick creek, in the spring of 1709. This settlement formed the fourth principal centre of population in the district.

The progress of settlement of the district during the century succeeding the discovery, aside from the extinction of the aboriginal title and the issue of patents, is aproximately conveyed in the census of 1702, by which it appears that the population at that time, exclusive of the MacGregorie settlement, consisted of forty-nine men between the ages of sixteen and sixty; forty married women; fifty-seven male and eighty-four female children; thirteen male negroes, seven negresses, and thirteen negro children.

CHAPTER III.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT—ORGANIZATION OF COUNTIES, PRECINCTS, AND TOWNS.

1683—1798.

THE civil government of New York, under the Dutch, was an extension of the laws and customs of Holland. Holland was an aggregate of towns, each providing for its own defense, administering its own finances, and governing itself by its own laws. The inhabitants of the towns were not, however, all upon an equality. To entitle a resident to every municipal franchise, burghership must be acquired. This was generally obtained by the payment of a sum of money, and the registry of the citizen's name upon the roll of burghers. It was a hereditary franchise; it could pass by marriage, and it could be acquired by females as well as males. Foreigners, also, after a year's probation, could become burghers. The burgher right gave to the citizen freedom of trade, exemption from toll, special privileges and favors in prosecutions, and an exclusive eligibility to municipal office. The government of each town was administered by a Board of Magistrates, or burgomasters, and a certain number of schepens, or alderinen. The former provided for the public safety, attended to the police, mustered the burgher guard in case of danger, administered the finances, and assessed the taxes to be paid by each individual. In general, the term of office was annual. The burgomasters and schepens were chosen by eight or nine "good men" elected by the wethouders, or inhabitants possessed of a certain property qualification. There was also another important officer, named the schout, who, in early times, was appointed by the court, out of a triple nomination by the wethouders, whose duties were somewhat analagous to those of baliff or county sheriff, combining with them some of the duties of a prosecuting attorney.*

Among the inducements offered by the burgomasters of the city of Amsterdam, to those who were "willing to settle in New Netherland," was the assurance that the place "allotted for the residence of the colonists," whether called "a city or town," should be regulated, "respecting the police or distribution of justice, and especially in the

* Brodhead's New York, I., 453, etc.

matter of descents, in the same manner as in Amsterdam;" that each town should "have one schout, or officer, as the head of justice," appointed as in Amsterdam; three burgomasters, who should be "appointed by the common burghers out of the most honest, fit and rich;" and "five or seven schepens, to be appointed by the director-general out of double that number of persons who should be nominated by the wethouders. The schepens were to have jurisdiction in causes "for all sums under one hundred guilders," and to "pronounce sentence in all criminal causes," subject to appeal to the director-general. Towns of two hundred families were to be empowered to choose a common council of twenty-one persons" to take the direction of the local government, appoint the burgomasters, and nominate the schepens.

The civil governments established by the English were of two classes. The New England colonies were under charters, or grants of the crown, enabling the people to elect their own governors and legislative assemblies, and establish courts of justice. Virginia, New York, New Jersey, the Carolinas, and Georgia, had royal or provincial governments possessing no power except that conferred directly by the king; their governors held their offices at the king's appointment and during his pleasure; councils, selected from the principal men of the provinces, acted as advisors of the governors and constituted one branch of the legislatures; no laws were valid unless approved by the king. The government of New York differed from that of Virginia in this, that while the latter had been founded as an English province, the former was a conquered territory in which the existing laws and customs could not be immediately and radically changed without serious difficulty. Nor was the attempt made. When the English succeeded the Dutch, the latter were left for some time undisturbed in the franchises which they had enjoyed, and were permitted to grow into the new system by gradual process. The changes which were immediately made were more in terms than in substance. "A Court of Assizes was established, which, like its New Netherland prototype, was the supreme tribunal of the province, having both law and equity, as well as appellate jurisdiction. In this court the governor and his counselors possessed the same powers that had formerly been exercised by the Dutch director and his counselors, while the court itself was invested with the supreme power of making, altering, and abolishing any law in the government."* Local laws were left untouched.

But there was an English element in the province to be consulted and strengthened. A considerable portion of Long Island, Staten

* Brodhead II., 62, etc.

Island, and Westchester, had been settled by English families, of whom those living on Long Island were already organized under the charter of Connecticut. To continue their privileges, as well as to form the basis of the new system, they were erected into a shire or county under the name of Yorkshire, and divided into ridings, districts or precincts. These ridings were three in number: "East Riding," including what is now Suffolk county, "West Riding," including Staten Island, Kings county, Newtown and part of Westchester county, and "North Riding," including the present county of Queens, over which the governor and council were to appoint a high-sheriff every year, to be taken from each riding in succession. To each riding was given justices of the peace, who were to continue in office during the governor's pleasure, and who were to hold in their respective jurisdictions a court of sessions three times in each year. Besides their local duties, the high-sheriff and the justices were to sit with the governor and his council in the Court of Assizes, which was to meet in New York once in each year. In the deliberations of the court the Dutch towns of New York, Albany, and Esopus had no voice.

In establishing a code of laws the same distinction in population was observed. Instead of inviting delegates from the several towns of the province to meet in convention, the people of Long Island and Westchester were asked to do so; New York, Albany, Esopus, and other Dutch towns, were excluded. The code which was adopted by this convention,—which met at Hempstead on the 28th of February, 1665,—was known as the "Duke's Laws," and while general in most of its provisions, so far as its future application was possible in the organization of towns, was primarily local in its force. The Court of Assizes was recognized as an existing institution, and was to hold a session in New York once in each year; but in pressing capital cases, the governor and council might issue commissions of Oyer and Terminer. Inferior Courts of Sessions, composed of the justices of the peace, were also continued as they had been established. Trials by jurymen, who were not to exceed seven, except in capital cases, were provided for. Arbitrators might be appointed in small causes between neighbors. Wherever the law was silent in any case, the Sessions were to remit it to the next Assizes, where matters of equity were to be decided and punishment awarded "according to the discretion of the bench, and not contrary to the known laws of England." Each town was given "a local court for the trial of causes under five pounds, which was to be held by the constable and six overseers, and from which there was an appeal to the Sessions." Eight "men of good fame and life," were to be chosen as

overseers of each town by a majority of the freeholders. Four of these overseers retired at the end of each year, and from them a constable was to be annually chosen, on the first or second of April, by the freeholders, who was to be confirmed by the justices at the next Sessions. The constable and overseers had power to make local ordinances in their several towns. A high-sheriff was to be annually appointed by the governor from each riding in rotation, and also an under-sheriff or high constable in each riding. Justices of the peace were to be appointed by the governor and continued in office during his pleasure. Assessments were to be made in every year, after the first of June, by the officers of each town. Provision was made for the enforcement of the rates imposed; and general regulations in regard to the tenure of lands and other matters, were adopted.

No material changes were made in this system until 1682, when, yielding to the demand of the people for a representative government, the king appointed Colonel Thomas Dongan governor of the province and gave him instructions to organize a new council, to be composed of not exceeding ten of "the most eminent inhabitants," and to issue writs to the proper officers for the election of "a general assembly of all the freeholders by the persons who they shall choose to represent them," in order to consult with him and his council "what laws are fit and necessary to be made and established" for the good government of the province "and all the inhabitants thereof." On the 17th of October, 1683, the assembly thus authorized met at Fort James in New York. It was composed of delegates from all parts of the province, and during its session of three weeks, passed fourteen several acts, which were assented to by the governor and his council. Among these laws was one "to divide this Province and dependencies into shires and counties," and one "to settle Courts of Justice." Twelve counties were established by the former: New York, Kings, Queens, Suffolk, Richmond, Westchester, Albany, Ulster, Duchess, Orange, Duke's, and Cornwall, which, with the exception of Duchess, which was placed under the care of Ulster, and Orange, which was similarly associated with New York, were to be entitled to representation in future general assemblies. The law relating to courts established four distinct tribunals: Town Courts, for the trial of small causes, to be held each month; County Courts, or Courts of Sessions, to be held at certain times, quarterly or half yearly; a General Court of Oyer and Terminer, with original and appellate jurisdiction, to sit twice in every year in each county, and a Court of Chancery, to be the "Supreme Court of the Province," composed of the governor and council, with power in the governor to depute a chancellor in his stead, and appoint clerks and other officers.

The Court of Assizes having "ceased and determined," was replaced by the Court of Oyer and Terminer. This system continued until 1691, when courts of justices of the peace were organized in every town, and one of Common Pleas for every county.

One of the leading features in the early civil divisions established by the English, was the organization of precincts. Cities and towns had been established by the Dutch prior to English occupation; a few English towns existed on Long Island, as already stated, and a few town charters were subsequently granted, by the governor and council, to companies or associated colonists; but precincts were entirely different in their constitution and government, and of necessity became more numerous. Primarily, they were composed of the scattered settlements of contiguous territory organized by the courts as court districts, and attached to some adjoining town for assessment and local government. Their boundaries were crude; their population small; their officers such as were known only to the county at large. Subsequently, as population increased, their boundaries were more clearly defined, and officers assigned to them. So numerous did these divisions ultimately become that towns were almost entirely lost sight of, until after the Revolution, when the distinction, which then existed only in name, was removed.

In 1701, the Assembly, by act of October 18, provided that the justices of the peace of the several counties, "or any five or more of them, two whereof to be a quorum," should, once in the year, at a court of general or special sessions [illegible]pervise, examine and allow the public and necessary charge of their respective county, and of every town thereof," including the "allowance made by law to their representative or representatives." For the assessment and collection of the accounts allowed by them, they were "empowered to issue their warrant to the several towns for the election of two assessors and one collector in each town. The act further provided that the "justices at the respective general sessions," should, "once in the year, make provision for maintenance and support of the poor" of their several towns or precincts.

This law continued in force until June 1703, when it was enacted, that there should be "elected and chosen, once every year, in each town, by the freeholders and inhabitants thereof, one of their freeholders and inhabitants, to compute, ascertain, examine, oversee, and allow the contingent, public, and necessary charge of each county, and that each and every inhabitant, being a freeholder in any manor, liberty, jurisdiction, precinct, and out-plantation, shall have liberty to join his or their vote with the next adjacent town in the county, where such inhabitants shall dwell, for the choice of a supervisor."

The law also provided that there should be annually chosen "in each town, ward, manor, and precinct, by the freeholders and inhabitants thereof, two assessors and one collector." The elections were to be held "on the first Tuesday in April," or on such other days as were "appointed by their charters and patents." The supervisors were required to meet annually, "at the county town in each respective county, on the first Tuesday in October; and at such other time and times as they should "judge and find necessary and convenient," and then and there "compute the public necessary contingent charges against their respective counties," together with "such other sum and sums of money" as should be "brought and exhibited to or before them," to be levied on their respective "counties by the laws of the colony." When the computation was "perfected, and the proportion of each town, manor, liberty, jurisdiction, and precinct, ascertained and appointed," it was to be transmitted to the assessors, who were "required, equally, duly, and impartially, to assess and make a rate for their respective proportions," being first sworn to make such assessment equally and impartially. The assessment, when completed, was to be delivered to the collectors, who were empowered to collect and pay the same to the county treasurer," who was to be "annually chosen in each county by the supervisors."

The changes which, up to this time, had been made in the civil government, it will be observed, consisted in substituting courts of justices of the peace, for the courts held by overseers under the law of 1665. Constables were continued in each town, and in addition the towns were authorized to elect supervisors, assessors and collectors. Officers equivalent to the present commissioners of highways were given to the towns in 1691, by an act "impowering" the freeholders "to nominate and make choice in each of their respective towns, annually, three persons to be surveyors and orderers of the work for laying out and the amendment of the highways and fences within the bounds and limits of their respective towns." This law also gave power to the freeholders of the towns, when assembled for the election of the officers to which they were entitled, "to make, establish, constitute, and ordain, such prudential orders and rules, for the better improvement of their lands in tillage, pasturage, or any other reasonable way," as the majority should deem "good and convenient."

It was under these general laws that the district of country now forming part of Ulster county, and the whole of Orange and Rockland counties, had its organization and development. The act of 1683, dividing the province into shires and counties, provided: "The *County of Ulster* to contain the towns of Kingston, Hurley and Marbletown, and all the villages, neighborhoods and Christian habitations

on the west side of Hudson's river, from the Murderer's creeke, . r the Highlands, to Sawyer's creeke. The *County of Orange** to be ginne from the limitts or bounds of East and West Jersey, on the west side of Hudson's river; along the said river to Murderer's creeke, or bounds of the county of Ulster; and westward into the woods as far as Delaware river." These boundaries, though crude and illustrative of the imperfect knowledge of the country which then prevailed, were destined to be substantially maintained for over one hundred years.

1753295

The organization of towns and precincts in the county of Orange began with that of the town of Orange in 1686.† Soon after its organization the inhabitants of the adjoining patents, including Haverstraw, were attached to it, for court jurisdiction and assessment. By act of the assembly, June 24, 1719,—in response to a petition of the inhabitants of Haverstraw, reciting the inconveniences of association with Orangetown,—the northern settlements were included in a precinct under the title of the *Precinct of Haverstraw*, thereby creating two precincts, viz: *Orangetown* with Tappan as its center, and *Haverstraw* with the "Christian patented lands of Haverstraw" as its center. The boundaries of the latter were "from the northermost bounds of Tappan to the northermost bounds of Haverstraw." Its inhabitants were authorized to elect, on the first Tuesday in April annually, the officers common to a town, viz: "One supervisor, one collector, two assessors, one constable, and two overseers of highways," who should be "invested with all the powers, and be obliged to perform such services and duties" as pertained to similar officers.

The settlements of Goshen, Warwick, Gray Court, etc., on the Wawayanda patent, were given organization as the *Precinct of Goshen* sometime about 1714, the township of Goshen becoming the political center.‡ Under the general law of 1703, it was entitled to two assessors, a collector, overseers of highways, and a constable. It remained without change until 1743, when it was empowered to elect, in addition to its other officers, two constables, one of whom should be "from and out of such of the inhabitants" as had their residence in the south part of the precinct, "commonly called Wawayanda," and the other from "the inhabitants to the northward, near the meeting house commonly called the water-side meeting house." The territory embraced in the precinct included the entire county, with the

* "So called in compliment to the Dutch son-in-law of James Second."—*Brodhead.* Known as the Prince of Orange—subsequently William Third of England.

† Ante p. 23.

‡ Goshen was founded as a township, precisely as was Orangetown, and was similarly included in the subsequent precinct organization with other settlements. It should be observed, however, that in these and similar cases of prior township organizations the adjoining settlements were the *precincts of* the town to which they were attached.

exception of the Haverstraw and Orangetown districts, and extended from the Delaware to Hudson's river.* By act of assembly, October 20, 1764, it was divided by "a straight line to be run, beginning at the borders or verge of the county of Ulster, near the new dwelling house of John Manno, thence on a course which will leave the house of Barnabas Horton, Jr., ten chains to the westward, to the most extreme parts of said precinct;† all the lands lying to the west of said line to be *Goshen Precinct*, and all eastward to be called *New Cornwall Precinct*. These two precincts, with the precincts of Haverstraw and Orangetown, constituted the political divisions of the county until after the revolution. Subsequently and prior to 1797-98, the following changes were made: The title of precinct was changed to that of town in the cases of Orangetown, Haverstraw, Goshen, and New Cornwall, in 1788,‡ at which time the towns of Warwick and Minnisink were erected from Goshen; from Haverstraw the towns of Clarkstown and Ramapo were erected in 1791; New Cornwall changed its title to Cornwall in 1797. These changes gave to the county, in 1798, the towns of Orangetown, Haverstraw, Clarkstown, Ramapo, Goshen, Warwick, Minnisink, and Cornwall.

From this survey of the county of Orange we pass to notice the civil divisions of Ulster county so far as they were embraced in the district which we are considering. Immediately north of Murderer's creek there was no civil organization until the advent of the Palatines in 1709,§ when the *Precinct of the Highlands* was erected and attached to New Paltz At the same time or soon after, and evidently by order of the court, the *Precinct of Maghaghkemek* ‖ and the *Precinct of Sha-*

* That portion of the precinct lying west of the Minnisink mountains was subjected to several political changes: By act of October 18, 1701, "for the more regular proceedings in Election of Representatives," the inhabitants of "Wagachemeck and Great and Little Minnisink" were "impowered to give their votes in the county of Ulster." By act of November 12, 1709, "to determine, settle, and ascertain the bounds and limits of the county of Orange," the act of October 15, 1701, was repealed so far as it related to the settlements named, which were in effect declared to be a part of Orange county. By subsequent survey Maghaghkemek (Cuddebackville) was found to be north of the line of Orange, and hence passed to the jurisdiction of Ulster, appearing on the tax-roll as the "Neighborhood of Maghaghkemek." It remained in this political relation until 1798, when the town of Deerpark was erected as one of the consequences of the reorganization of Orange county, of which it became part. The other settlements were included (after 1709) in the precinct of Goshen; subsequently in the town of Minnisink (1788), from which they were taken (1798) and included in the boundaries of Deerpark.

† This line is said to have been parallel with the west line of the present town of Monroe.

‡ The erection of towns at this date, wherever situated in the state, was under a general law passed March 7th, 1788, entitled, "An act for dividing the counties of this state into towns."

§ So much of the district as was embraced in the Evans patent, was, by the terms of that instrument, erected into the "Manor and Lordship of Fletcherdon," with the usual authority conferred in manorial grants, but, in the absence of other population than that included in the MacGregorie settlement, it is not probable that even the civil jurisdiction of a manorial court was established during the few years the grant was continued.

‖ The correctness of this statement having been questioned, we quote from the act of December 17th, 1743: "And whereas *Shawangunk*, *Highlands* and *Maghaghkemek* have formerly been deemed and esteemed three precincts, and have been assessed by their own assessors," &c. It was subsequently included in the Precinct of Mamakating.

wangunk were constituted, the latter attached to New Paltz. Under this limited organization the territory which these precincts covered remained until 1743, when, by act of December 17th, three full precincts, having all the officers of towns and exercising all their duties, were established. These precincts were to be known and called "by the name of the *Wallkill Precinct*, *Shawangunk Precinct*, and *Highland Precinct*." The first, the *Precinct of Wallkill*, was bounded on the north "by the north bounds of ten thousand acres of land granted to Jeremiah Schuyler and others, by the south bounds of four thousand acres of land granted to Gerardus Beekman and others, by the north bounds of three thousand acres of land granted to Henry Wileman and others, by the east bounds of three thousand acres of land granted to John Johnson, and by the east bounds of two thousand acres of land granted to Cadwallader Colden;" on the south "by the north bounds of two thousand acres of land granted to Patrick Hume, by the north and west bounds of the land granted to Cornelius Low and others, and by the north-west and south-west bounds of two thousand acres of land granted to Phineas McIntosh, and by the line dividing the counties of Orange and Ulster to Shawangunk mountains." In more general terms the district was defined as "bounded westerly by the Shawangunk mountains as they run from the county of Orange to a creek or river called the Plattekill, then along the Plattekill to Shawangunk river, then all along Shawangunk river to the north bounds of the ten thousand acres granted to Jeremiah Schuyler aforesaid." The freeholders were required to "meet at the house of Matties Millspaugh, on the first Tuesday of April yearly," or at such other place as should be selected by the inhabitants after the first meeting, and elect one supervisor, two assessors, a collector, a constable and an overseer of the poor. One of the assessors was to be located on the west side of the Wallkill, "and because the said Wallkill river, which crosses the said precinct, is sometimes dangerous to pass," one collector and one constable were added to the officers of the precinct "for that part thereof which lieth to the westward of said river."

The second, the *Precinct of Shawangunk*, was bounded on the west "by the foot of Shawangunk mountains; on the south and west by the precinct of Wallkill; on the east by the line or bounds of three thousand five hundred acres granted to Rip Van Dam and others, by the east bounds of two thousand acres of land granted to Barbarie, and by the east bounds or line of two thousand acres of land granted to Huddleston; and on the north by the north bounds or line of the said two thousand acres granted to Huddleston, by the north bounds of two thousand acres granted to Peter Matthews and others;" on

the south, by a line "crossing the said Wallkill river to the mouth of Shawangunk river, and running thence south-westerly all along the north-west side of said Shawangunk river to the south-west corner of the land granted to Colonel Jacob Rutzen;" and on the west by the "westerly bounds or line of said land granted to Rutzen to a salt pond, called 'the great salt pond,' and from thence upon a west line to the foot of Shawangunk mountains aforesaid." The first precinct meeting was to be held at the house of Benjamin Smedes, Jr., at which a supervisor, two assessors, and the usual precinct officers were to be chosen, and the place of subsequent meetings designated.

The *Precinct of the Highlands* embraced the patents lying along the Hudson from Murderer's creek to New Paltz, and was more particularly described as "bounded on the east by Hudson's river; on the south by the line dividing the counties of Ulster and Orange; on the west by the precincts of Wallkill and Shawangunk and the neighborhoods annexed to the New Paltz,* and on the north by the bounds or line of New Paltz town." The precinct meetings were to be held "at the house of John Humphrey, Jr., on the first Tuesday of April, annually," for the election of precinct officers.

The same act gave primary constitution to the *Precinct of Mamakating,* in which was included "all the land to the southward of the town of Rochester as far as the county of Ulster extends, and to the westward of the precincts of Wallkill and Shawangunk as far as the county extends." The first precinct meeting was to be held at the dwelling house of Samuel Swartwout, at which one constable, two assessors, two overseers of the poor and two surveyors of highways were to be elected. In the election of supervisor the freeholders were associated with the town of Rochester. Under the law of 1798, the northern part of the territory included in the then town of Deerpark was taken from this precinct.

The precinct of the Highlands continued in existence until 1762, when it was divided into the precincts of Newburgh and New Windsor, "by a line beginning at the mouth of Quassaick creek, and running thence along the south bounds of a tract of land commonly called the German patent, to another tract granted to Alexander Baird, and then along the southerly bounds of the said last mentioned tract to the Wallkill precinct; all the lands heretofore comprehended within the said Highland precinct lying to the southward of

* The "neighborhoods annexed to New Paltz," were "Guilford, and several other patents, from the south bounds of New Paltz to the north bounds of Shawangunk precinct, and from the foot of the high mountains eastward to the east line of the patent granted to Thomas Garland, and by the south and east by the land granted to Hugh Freer and others, and to the eastward by an east line from the said Hugh Freer's bounds to the bounds or line of New Paltz." The freeholders were to vote with the freeholders of New Paltz and in all respects to be considered a part of that town.

the aforesaid dividing line to be called by the name of *New Windsor Precinct*, and all the lands heretofore comprehended within the said Highland precinct lying to the northward of the said line to be called by the name of *Newburgh Precinct*." The latter was divided, in 1772, by a line running along the north bounds of the Harrison, Bradley, Wallace, Kip and Cruger, and Jamison patents, to the precinct of Shawangunk, "all the land lying to the northward of said line, to be called and known by the name of *New Marlborough Precinct*, and all the land south of said line to continue to be called *Newburgh Precinct*."

The same law divided the precinct of Wallkill by a line beginning at the south-west corner of the McIntosh patent and the south-east corner of McKnight's, "thence along the south-west bounds of Thomas Noxon, the south-west bounds of Harrison and Company, the south-west bounds of Philip Schuyler, to the Pakadasink river or Shawangunk kill;" all north-east of this line "to be called the *Precinct of Hanover* and all the land south-west of said line, heretofore comprehended in the precinct of Wallkill, to continue to be called the *Precinct of Wallkill*."

The precincts named carried with them their designative titles in their organization as towns under the act of 1788, with the exception of Hanover, whose inhabitants, for the purpose of attesting their detestation of the English government as well as their appreciation of the heroic services of General Richard Montgomery, obtained consent, from the provincial convention of the state, in 1782, to change the precinct name to Montgomery. By the act of 1788, they were severally erected as the towns of Newburgh, New Windsor, New Marlborough, Shawangunk, Montgomery, and Wallkill. The changes which had been made from time to time in their organization were the outgrowth of increasing population and the necessary convenience of local administration. But their sub-division, especially after the war of the revolution, did not entirely meet the emergencies which the rapid increase of population demanded. The people of Newburgh and the neighboring southern towns of Ulster county, were required to transact their county business at Kingston, while those of Cornwall and the north-eastern part of Orange were compelled to attend courts and enter their records at Orangetown. In either case the county seat was thirty miles or more distant, and in precisely opposite directions, while the facilities for communication, for a large portion of the time, were most exceptionable. The inhabitants of the western part of Orange were better accommodated, Goshen having been made, at an early period, a half-shire district; still their records were kept at Orangetown, and a considerable portion of their court

business was necessarily transacted there. To inaugurate the correction of these inconveniences a convention of delegates from the several towns interested was held at Ward's Bridge* on the 6th of April, 1793, but without other result than the agitation of the question, and the half-expressed willingness of the delegates from Goshen to a union of the northern towns of Orange and the southern towns of Ulster in a new county organization, with courts alternately at Newburgh and Goshen. A second convention was held at the house of John Decker, at Otterkill, in February, 1794, with no better result, the delegates from Newburgh being instructed to decline "any union at all" unless it should be agreed that a court house be erected and courts held at Newburgh and Goshen alternately,† a proposition which the Goshen delegates were not fully disposed to concede.

Here the matter rested until 1797, when a third convention assembled, similarly composed, at Kerr's hotel in Little Britain. At this convention, General Wilkin and General Hopkins, from Orange, and Daniel Niven and Isaac Belknap, Sr., from Ulster, appointed a committee to report terms upon which a union should be formed, agreed to a stipulation that the courts should be held at Newburgh and Goshen alternately, and the convention ratified it. The subject came before the legislature in the winter of 1797-98. Two bills were presented—one entitled "An Act for Dividing the County of Orange," the other, "An Act for Altering the bounds of the Counties of Orange and Ulster." The first was passed on the 23d of February, and enacted: "That all that tract of land in the county of Orange, lying north-west of a line beginning at the mouth of Poplopen's kill, on Hudson's river, and running from thence to the south-eastermost corner of the farm of Stephen Sloat, and then along the south bounds of his farm to the south-west corner thereof, and then on the same course to the bounds of the state of New Jersey,‡ shall be and hereby is erected into a separate county, and shall be called and known by the name of Orange;" and, "That all that part of the said county of Orange lying southward of the above described line shall be erected into a separate county, and shall be called and known by the name of Rockland." The act also made provision for holding courts, fixed the number of members of assembly, etc. The second act was passed on the 5th of April following. It enacted, "That the

* Now the village of Montgomery.

† Newburgh Town Records, Feb. 1, 1794.

‡ Act of April 3d, 1801, gives this line as from the middle of Hudson's river "west to the mouth of Poplopen's kill, and from thence on a direct course to the east end of the mill dam now or late of Michael Weiman across the Ramapough river, and from thence a direct course to the twenty-mile stone standing in the said division line between this state and the state of New Jersey."

towns of New Windsor, Newburgh, Wallkill, Montgomery and Deerpark, now in the county of Ulster, shall be and hereby are annexed to the county of Orange," and made provision for holding courts alternately at Newburgh and Goshen, the latter being the county seat.

With these enactments the records of the original county were closed, and from the heart of the patents and precincts covering the district described "in the beginning," was erected the present county, bearing, under the title of Orange, the colonial and revolutionary history of the territory which it embraced, the most populous * and fertile of the lands of the original district, and more than two-thirds of its wealth,—elements which gave to it immediate prominence in state and national politics, and which, under subsequent and progressive developement, have maintained its rank among the first counties of the state. The boundary lines of the new county were definitely fixed by the general law of April 3d, 1801, entitled: "An Act to divide this State into Counties," as follows: "The county of Orange to contain all that part of this state bounded easterly by the middle of Hudson's river, southerly by the said county of Rockland and the division line between this state and the state of New Jersey, westerly by the river Mongaap † and the division line between this state and the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and northerly by a line drawn from a point in the middle of said Hudson's river opposite the north-east corner of a tract of land granted to Francis Harrison and Company, called the five thousand acre tract, to the said north-east corner, and running from thence westerly along the north bounds of the said tract and the north bounds of another tract granted to the said Francis Har-

* The population of the original county of Orange, and that part of Ulster included in the district, was (1790) as follows:

ORANGE COUNTY:		ULSTER COUNTY:	
Cornwall,	4,225	Mamakating,	1,763
Goshen,	2,448	Montgomery,	3,563
Haverstraw,	4,826	Newburgh,	2,365
Minnisink,	2,215	New Windsor,	1,819
Orangetown,	1,175	New Marlborough,	2,241
Warwick,	3,603	Shawangunk,	2,128
		Wallkill,	2,571
Total,	18,492		16,450

The following were the towns included in the new county, under the same census:

TOWNS FROM ORANGE:		TOWNS FROM ULSTER:	
Cornwall,	4,225	Montgomery,	3,563
Goshen	2,448	Newburgh,	2,365
Minnisink,	2,215	New Windsor,	1,819
Warwick,	3,603	Wallkill,	2,571
Total,	12,491		10,318

The census of 1800, immediately following the erection of the new county, gave its population as 29,368, and that of the towns not included as 14,807—showing the population of the district at that time to be 44,175.

† Originally known as the *Mingoing*. Mongaap is presumed to be Dutch. It is entered on Sauthier's map, "Mangawping." While the old county line ran to the Delaware river, the new line stopped at the Mongaap; it was also further north than the old line.

rison to the tract of land commonly called Wallace's tract, then along the lines of the same northerly and westerly to the north-easterly bounds of a tract of land granted to Jacobus Kip, John Cruger and others, commonly called Kip and Cruger's tract, then westerly along the north-easterly and northerly bounds thereof, and then westerly to the north-east corner of a tract of three thousand acres granted to Rip Van Dam and others, thence southerly along the same to the north-east corner of a tract of three thousand acres granted to Henry Wileman, and running thence along the north bounds thereof to the Paltz river, commonly called the Wallkill, then southerly up the said river to the south-east corner of a tract of four thousand acres of land granted to Gerardus Beekman and others, then westerly and northerly along the southerly and westerly bounds thereof to the north-east corner thereof, and then north-westerly along the north bounds of the land granted to Jeremiah Schuyler and Company to the Shawangunk kill, thence southerly along said kill to the north part of the farm now or late in the occupation of Joseph Wood, Jr., thence west to the river Mongaap." By act of the 7th of April of the same year definite boundary lines were given to the towns composing the newly constructed county, namely: Blooming-Grove, Chesekook, Cornwall, Deerpark, Goshen, Minnisink, Montgomery, New Windsor, Newburgh, Wallkill, and Warwick.*

Incident to the history of the original county, it is proper to remark, in this connection, that although organized in 1683, it was only a county in name—a district in the wilderness with boundaries upon paper. It was not until nearly twenty years later that it became a county *de facto*. True, it was assigned a sheriff and a clerk, and had a jail, but it was attached to New York in other respects in the character of a borough. Governor Leisler, in his ill-starred rebellion, attempted to use it (1691) by appointing, as one of his council, William Lawrence of New York, as representing Orange, and when it was given representation in the assembly (1699), it was not as a right due to population, but to serve another purpose. Practically, the organization of the county began in 1703, when the first session of the court, and the first meeting of justices acting as a board of supervisors, was held.† Such local administration as it had,

* From the territory embraced in the towns named, the following additional towns were erected: Chester, 1845, from Goshen, Warwick, Blooming-Grove, and Monroe; Crawford, 1823, from Montgomery; Greenville, 1853, from Minnisink; Hamptonburgh, 1830, from Goshen, Blooming-Grove, Montgomery, New Windsor, and Wallkill; Mount Hope, 1833, from Wallkill, Minnisink and Deerpark; Wawayanda, 1849, from Minnisink; Highlands, from Cornwall, 1872; the city of Newburgh, 1866, from Newburgh. The county now embraces eighteen towns, one city, and six incorporated villages.

† The record book contains this entry: "Register kept for Orange county, begun ye 5th day of April, Anno Domini 1703." The earlier records were probably kept in New York to which the county was attached.

aside from the officers of its precincts, may be briefly stated. Minnie Johannes was its first sheriff, 1685; Floris Willemse Crom, in 1690; Stanley Handcock, in 1694; John Patersen, in 1699, and Theunis Toleman in 1701. The latter was not held in very high esteem by Governor Cornbury, who apparently regarded the ability of a man to write his own name as a qualification. Dirck Storm was the county clerk, or clerk of the court, in 1691, and William Huddleston in 1703. Judges of common pleas came in in 1701, William Merritt being the first judge. The first session of the court was held at Orangetown, April 28, 1703,—present: William Merritt and John Merritt, judges. The first recorded session of justices of the peace, acting as a board of supervisors, was held April 27, 1703,—present: William Merritt, John Merritt, Cornelius Cuyper, Tunis Van Houton, Thomas Burroughs, Michael Hawdon, justices; John Perry, sheriff; William Huddleston, clerk, and Conradt Hauson, constable. From this time the record is continuous.

Many franchises were dependent upon population. Of this character were surrogate's courts. The first law of the province relating to estates gave to courts of common pleas power to take proof of wills and grant letters of administration in remote counties. Other counties, including Orange and Ulster, were required to transact such business in New York. This was changed by act of November, 24, 1750, which relates that whereas, at the time of the enactment of the law providing that in remote counties courts of common pleas should be authorized to take the examination of witnesses to any will, on oath, and to grant letters of administration, the "county of Orange was not considered and esteemed one of the remote counties," but that since the passage of the said act, "the north-west parts of the said county, being nearly one hundred miles distance from the city of New York," had "increased greatly in number of inhabitants, as well by families removed to those parts, as otherwise," who were laboring under "the like inconveniences as those of said remote counties," that therefore the judges and justices of the said court of common pleas, and the clerk of the said county, be vested with authority to take such examinations and issue such letters of administration. This arrangement was continued until 1754, when William Finn was appointed surrogate and a surrogate's court established.

The courts held their sessions at Orangetown exclusively until 1727, when Goshen was given alternate terms. The first county buildings were erected at Orangetown, sometime about 1703. At the first court of sessions held by justices of the peace, April 5th, 1703, an examination of the "common gaol of the county" was ordered and directions given to complete the same. By act of the as-

sembly, December 16th, 1737, "the justices of the peace of that part of Orange county lying to the northward of the Highlands," were "authorized to build a court house and gaol for the said county at Goshen." This building was completed under act of November 3d, 1740, by which one hundred pounds were authorized to be raised for the purpose on the portion of the county already named. It was a structure of wood and stone; was repaired in 1754, and was torn down in 1775 or 1776, a new stone court house having been erected. The latter was on the site now occupied by the office of the county clerk in Goshen. Its erection was provided for under an act of the assembly, March 12th, 1773, by which one thousand pounds were raised for the purpose on the precincts of Goshen and Cornwall. Four hundred pounds additional were raised in 1774 to finish it, and prisoners were removed to it under act of April 1st, 1775. It was originally two stories high. A third story, it is said, was added to it in 1801-2, the first story being occupied by debtors' cells, the second by the court room, and the third by cells for criminals. It was removed in 1842, when the present court house was erected. Meanwhile the old court house at Orangetown was replaced by a new structure in 1704, the expense being borne by the "southern part of the county." It was subsequently destroyed by fire.

Aside from their town and precinct officers and representatives in the assembly, the people had no voice in the selection of their rulers. The sheriffs held the elections for representatives and the choice was determined by the *viva voce** vote of the freeholders, who were required to be twenty-one years of age, and to be possessed of "land or tenements improved to the value of forty pounds free from all incumbrances." Freeholders having property in more than one county, could vote in as many counties as they had property liable to taxation, and for their accommodation the elections were so ordered that opportunity was given them to cast the full number of votes to which they were entitled. It could scarcely be called a representative system, so far as representative systems are understood to express the popular will; it was more properly a property representation under which power was given to a few persons. The districts were large; the population was scattered; the elections were held at the "county towns;" the polls were kept open several days to enable all to vote who might wish to do so. Where the conveniences existed for transit from point to point, as they did along the Hudson, a freeholder residing in New York was enabled to vote in half a dozen counties if holding property therein, while those occupying more in-

* Until after the adoption of the Constitution of 1777. Voting by ballot was regarded by the framers of that instrument as an experiment.

land locations were in most cases necessarily deprived of a voice in elections.

Until 1699, the freeholders of the county were associated with those of New York in the selection of representatives, but were not obliged to visit New York in order to give their votes. The sheriff of the county held the election at Orangetown, and made return to the sheriff of New York, who declared the result. In 1699 the county was given representation in the assembly. At this and subsequent elections until 1749, the poll was held exclusively at Orangetown, and those who wished to vote were compelled to visit that place. This was in part remedied by the law of 1748, by which it was provided that, "for the time to come, all elections for representatives" should be opened, "either at the court house or some convenient place in Orangetown; or at the court house or some convenient place in Goshen," and after being held for a certain time at the place where first opened, should be adjourned "to the other court house or place of election, so that all the freeholders may, if they please, be polled at such elections."*

That the system was corrupt, especially in the earlier years of its administration, is a fact revealed on every page of the history of that period. Frauds upon the revenue pervaded all departments of the public service; piratical expeditions, including that of the notorious Captain Kidd, were fitted out by men high in public affairs; land grants were obtained for considerations paid to the governor; there was nothing, apparently, that had money in it that was not prospered by official connivance. In one instance only is it written that the governor's council "was ashamed to consent" to one of his grants, and that not because of its magnitude, but that it proposed to give his footman a lease for "a little island called Nutten Island," which had hitherto been "convenient for grazing a few coach horses and cows for the governor's family."† Sectarianism was the cloak for all kinds of peculation; to write against another at one time that he was a protestant, or at another that he was "a popish tailor," or similar epithet, was the stepping stone to official promotion. Indeed it would seem that more modern political partisans have not learned much that is new, or that many who have since held official station have special claim to originality in methods of abusing public trusts.

It was when this era of corruption was at his height that the people of Orange county appear distinctly in the politics of the province. Governor Bellomont, who succeeded Governor Fletcher in

* The old story of carrying the ballot-box around the country originated in this. Unfortunately for the story there was no ballot-box, the vote of the freeholders being simply registered.

† Col. Hist., iv., 384, 393.

1698, was clothed with power to correct the abuses which had grown up, for which purpose he was given "a negative voice in the making and passing of all laws, statutes, and ordinances, and could "adjourn, prorogue and dissolve the assembly" whenever he deemed it necessary.* Issuing a warrant for the election of a new assembly he cautioned the sheriffs, by whom it was to be held, against "undue elections and returns;" but the latter were themselves creatures of the corrupt combination which had been formed, or, as the record states, "were for the most part men of mean rank" who "had been continued in their places from year to year by Governor Fletcher," and who, "instead of complying" with their instructions, "carried themselves most unfairly, in so much that one of them made return for a county (viz: Orange county) in which he suffered not any one freeholder to vote."† Other districts shared in the "corruption of the franchise" to such an extent that when the assembly convened, eleven of the nineteen members of which it was composed, it is said, "sat by controverted elections," and, having the majority, "established themselves and brought all things into the greatest confusion."

Finding that nothing could be done with such a body of men, Bellomont dissolved the assembly, and ordered a new election, taking care that Governor Fletcher's sheriffs were retired from the management. The result was satisfactory to him; but not to those who were defeated, who complained to the king, that "the election was appointed to be upon the same day in all places except the two most remote counties, whereby the best freeholders, who had estates in several counties, were deprived of giving their votes at several elections;" that "the sheriffs performed the business they were appointed for by admitting some for freeholders who were not so, and rejecting others who were really so, as they voted for or against their party, and by nominating and appointing inspectors of the poll who, upon any complaint of unfair dealing gave this general answer: 'If you are aggrieved, complain to my lord Bellomont,' and the same practice in all places gives just reason to believe the orders for it came from his excellency."

"To secure a majority of such men as he desired," continues this remonstrance, "his lordship, without any instruction from England, added two to the former number, viz: one more to be chosen for the city and county of Albany, and one for the county of Orange, which last is by act of assembly made a part of the county of New York and has not twenty inhabitants freeholders in it, and never before

* Col. Hist., i., 266.

† Stanley Handcock appears as sheriff of Orange county at this time. He was also sheriff of New York.

had a distinct representation in assembly. By this means one Abraham Gouverneur, a Dutchman,—so indigent as never to be assessed in the public taxes, and who, as is reasonably to be supposed, had a deed of some land made to him of purpose to qualify him for it, because he never had any land before,—was chosen an assemblyman, and is since made speaker of the house of representatives. This fellow was formerly convicted of murther and pardoned,* and soon after the revolution publicly declared that Jacob Leisler had carried the government of New York by the sword, and had the same right to it as King William had to the crown, having conquered the kingdom of England. At the meeting of the assembly it appeared, of the twenty-one representatives there were but seven Englishmen, the remainder being all Dutch and of the meanest sort, half of whom do not understand English, which can conduce little to the honor of the English interest there."†

Notwithstanding this bitter complaint, the assembly instituted some important reforms. Grants of large tracts of land were set aside, the elections for representatives were regulated, and provision made for the severe punishment of frauds upon the revenue. Had Bellomont lived, perhaps more general reforms would have been secured; but his death, in 1701, was followed, after a short administration under the council, by the appointment of Lord Cornbury, who not only restored the unscrupulous officials that had been removed by Bellomont, but earned for himself the "unenviable distinction of being the worst of all the governors under the English crown." "Rapacious without a parallel, he hesitated not," says one of his biographers, "to apply the public money to his own private purposes; and though notoriously vicious, yet he was so intolerant that he sought to establish the Episcopacy at all hazards, imprisoning and prohibiting ministers of other denominations from exercising their functions, without his special license. He was, moreover, as destitute of gratitude, as of courtesy, injuring those most from whom he had received the greatest benefits. His manners were as ignoble and undignified as his conduct was base, and when this hopeful scion of royalty wandered about the streets clothed as a woman (which was a common practice with him) the people felt that he had taken Caligula for a model."

But a better state of affairs was born of the excesses which Cornbury committed. While at Chear Hall, his country seat in Haver-

* Gouverneur was attached to the administration of Governor Leisler, and was tried and condemned, with others, for his participation in the resistance to Governor Sloughter, during which several of the king's troops were killed, including Captain MacGregorie. He was subsequently pardoned by the king. It is to these facts the text refers.

† Col. Hist., iv., 621.

straw, he surrounded himself with such men as Daniel Honan, the freeholders looked upon his extravagance with alarm, and, through the assembly, refused the grants of money which he asked. The rights of the people with regard to taxation, to courts of law, to officers of the crown, were speedily asserted and increased in strength with the political education of the people. When Cornbury was succeeded by Lovelace (1709), the assembly began the contest that was never to cease but with independence. The crown demanded a permanent revenue, without appropriation; the assembly would only grant an annual revenue and appropriate it specifically. The power lodged in the governor to dissolve the assembly, was invoked in vain; the people were mainly of one mind that they had an "inherent right" to legislation, springing "not from any commission or grant from the crown, but from the free choice and election of the people, who ought not, nor justly can, be divested of their property without their consent." In all the long struggle which followed and which culminated in the war for independence, the representatives of original Orange were found in the interest of freedom, and gave to the final issue its most consistent advocates, its most devoted adherents.

CHAPTER IV.

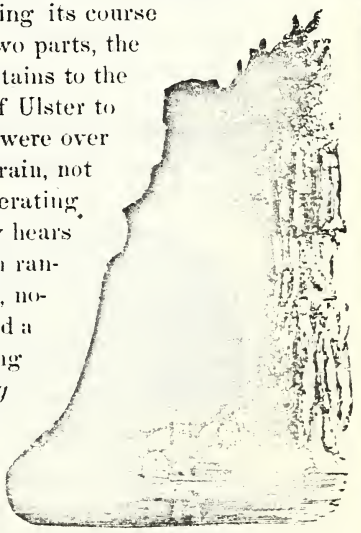
LOCATION —PHYSIOLOGY—GEOGRAPHICAL NOMENCLATURE—CLIMATE—GEOLOGY.

THE county of Orange, erected February 23d, 1798, is located between 41° 8′ S and 41° 38′ N latitude—10′ E and 43′ W longitude from the city of New York. It is bounded on the south by Rockland county and the state of New Jersey, on the west by the county of Sullivan and the state of Pennsylvania, on the north by the county of Ulster, and on the east by Hudson's river. It is centrally distant 90 miles from Albany, and contains 838 square miles. The surface of the county is mountainous upon the south-east and north-west borders, and a rolling upland through the center. The Kittatenny or South mountains extend in several parallel ranges from the New Jersey line north-east to the Hudson, ending in the rocky and precipitous bluffs known as the Highlands. The Shawangunk mountains extend from the Delaware river north-east through the north-west corner of the county. Among the principal ridges are the Warwick, Bellvale, and Rough and Sterling ranges, near the south border of the county, and the Schunemunk range. The extreme north-west corner of the county is occupied by the series of highlands extending from the Delaware river into Sullivan county. The central portion of the county, lying between the mountain systems, is a rolling upland, broken in many places by abrupt and isolated hills and the deep valleys of streams. More than one-half of the entire surface of the county is susceptible of cultivation, and forms a fine agricultural district. Along the south-west border, extending through several towns and into New Jersey, is a low, flat region, lying upon the streams, and known as the Drowned Lands. This tract, consisting of about 17,000 acres, was originally covered with water and a dense growth of cedars; but a large portion of it has been drained and reclaimed, and now forms one of the finest agricultural portions of the county. On the extreme north-west and forming in part the boundary line of the county, the river Mongaap flows south and unites with the Neversink. Neversink river flows south along the west foot of the Shawangunk mountains, and forms a tributary of the Delaware, the latter stream being for a short distance at this point the

boundary line of the state. The Pakadasink or Shawangunk river flows north along the east foot of the Shawangunk mountains and forms a tributary of the Wallkill. The Wallkill or Paltz river flows north through near the center of the county and forms a tributary of the Hudson at Rondout in Ulster county. Murderer's creek, and its principal tributary the Otterkill, flow east through near the center of the county and discharge their waters into the Hudson. Wawayanda creek flows south into New Jersey, and re-entering the county as Pochuck creek, unites with the Wallkill. Ramapo river rises in the south part of the county and flows south into Rockland. A number of small local streams furnish hydraulic power in other parts of the county. The principal lakes are Greenwood, Thompson's, Mombasha and Orange, which with a series of smaller bodies of water, add picturesqueness to the topography of the county. There are also swamp districts, in addition to the Drowned Lands, of which the Chester meadows have been largely reclaimed and are very productive.

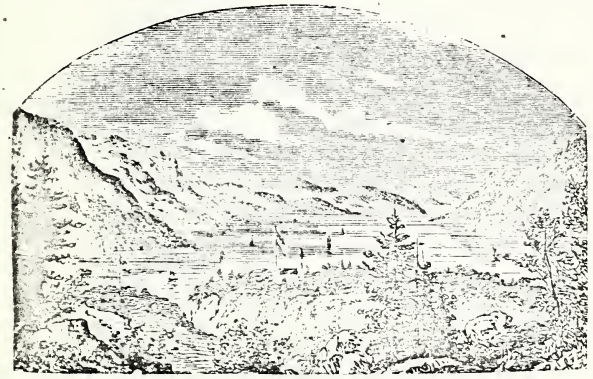
MOUNTAINS AND VALLEYS.

The Highlands are the most prominent of the mountain ranges. Approached from the north, to the right of the range stands the anciently so-called *Butter hill,* a title with which Irving embalmed it in his Knickerbocker History. It is now quite generally known as *Storm-king,* a title bequeathed to it by the poetic fancy of Willis, from the fact that for years it has served as a weather signal to the inhabitants of the immediate district. At one time a cap of fog upon its crown indicates the coming of rain; at another, clouds are seen rising over the Shawangunk range, following its course north and south, separating into two parts, the one passing over the Warwick mountains to the Highlands, the other over the hills of Ulster to Marlborough, and both joining as it were over Butter hill, pouring out torrents of rain, not unfrequently accompanied by reverberating peals of thunder such as one rarely hears except in similarly broken mountain ranges. The ancient Dutch navigators, noticing the latter peculiarity, preserved a record of the apparently culminating point of hese peals in the *Dunderberg* situated further south. Butter hill has an altitude of 1524 feet. Its ascent from the river front is precipitous; on the north, however, it is crossed by wagon roads.

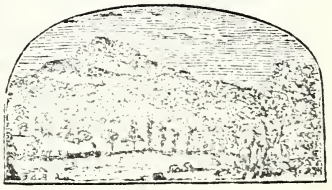


CRO'-NEST.

Cro'-nest, adjoining Butter hill on the south, is the second peak of the range, rising above the Hudson 1418 feet. Its modern name preserves in substance its Algonquin title, which, in ancient records, is written *Navesing*, signifying "a resort for birds." The name is retained in the Sandy Hook highlands and in the Neversink river in Sullivan and Orange, the latter as well as the Hudson having on its border a Cro'-nest—its original Navesing. *Bear mountain* is the third principal elevation, rising 1350 feet above the river. *Mount Independence* forms the back-ground of the plateau at West Point, and is crowned with the crumbling walls of Fort Putnam. Just below, in a gorge in the rocks dividing the sites of forts Clinton and Montgomery, flows Poplopen's kill at the mouth of which the county line leaves the Hudson and from thence passes amidst the hills south-westerly. In successive proximity are the elevations known as Black-rock and Deer hill, Ant hill, Lawyer's hill, Mount Rascal, and Peat, Pine, Cold and Round hills. Following the range we meet Black-top, Black-cap and Long hills, the ancient Dutch Dunderberg, Torn mountain and Cape hill, Tom Jones' mountain and Hemlock hill. To this may be added as objects of interest by the way: Kidd's Pocket-book, the Lover's Rocking-stone, the Giant's Haunt, the Giant's Slipper, Picnic Rock, Poised Rock, and Erlin's Bluff—a singular mingling of poetic and commonplace titles, and suggestive of paucity in proper orthologic terms.—The Dunderberg and Torn mountain are east of the county line, and, though former residents of Orange, now grace the borders of Rockland. In this enumeration they serve the purpose of territorial monuments. The Torn forms the right shoulder of the Ramapo valley; its name and its appearance alike suggest the violence with which it was upheaved or torn from its fellows, although in local accepta-



VIEW FROM FORT MONTGOMERY.



TORN MOUNTAIN.

tion "steeple" is understood to explain its title and its resemblance.

No mountain range is so well known in Europe, nor is there one with which the history of our own nation is so intimately associated. The visitor at Westminster Abbey reads there the name of André; the story of Arnold is sown broadcast through American schools—both point to one center: the Highlands of the Hudson; the one awakening regret at the fate of the young and gifted; the other, nerving the hearts of thousands to love of country. Aside from its history, the range has an economic character. It tempers the winds of the sea-board, and bears upon its sheltering breast the fiercest blasts of many storms. Of Storm-king and Cro'-nest it has been well said, by a recent writer: "They have a charm that might induce a man to live in their shadow for no other purpose than to have them always before him, day and night, to study their ever-changing beauty. For they are never twice alike; the clouds make varying pictures all day long on their wooded sides, and nowhere have we seen more wonderful effects of shadow and sunshine. Under the frown of a low thunder-cloud they take on a grim majesty that makes their black masses strangely threatening and weird; one forgets to measure their height, and their massive, strongly-marked features, by any common standard of every-day measurement, and they seem to overshadow all the scene around them, like the very rulers and controllers of the coming storm. And when the sunlight comes back again, they seem to have brought it, and to look down with a bright benignity, like giant protectors of the valley below."

The Shawangunk range is less broken than the Highlands. It continues, with but slight breaks, from near Carpenter's point on the Delaware to the Sullivan and Ulster line, and forms the boundary line between Deerpark and the towns of Greenville and Mount Hope, those being the only towns of the county touched by the range. The eastern slope is singularly uniform, and is adapted to cultivation to the summit; the western, is broken and precipitous, presenting peaks 1,400 and 1,800 feet above tide. Few inland landscapes are more beautiful than the former. Approached from the east, the eye rests upon fields of grain and grass, upturned furrows, the verdure of waving trees, and the homes of thrifty husbandmen, spread out from vale to crest, from south to the far north, in unwearying panoramic beauty—a patchwork of gold and green, of brown and gray, of white and red—

> "As though all tints
> Of gem, of bird, of flower, of cloud, of sky,
> Had met and blended in a general glow!"

The name by which the range is known does not strictly belong to it. In the Indian deed to Governor Dongan, and in the subsequent

patent to Captain John Evans, its principal divisions are given respectively the names *Pitkiskaker* and *Aiaskawasting*. On Sauthier's map the same divisions are called *Alaskayering* and *Shawangunk*. Many interpretations of the latter have been made. In Mather's Geology of New York, the signification is given as "the place of the white rocks"; the late distinguished Algonquin linguist, Henry R. Schoolcraft, renders it, "south mountain"; the Rev. Charles Scott, taking *Shawangum* as the original, "south water"; another from *jewan*, "swift current, or strong stream"; another from *shong*, "mink river";* and another, from *cheegaugong*, "the place of leeks." The error in all these cases, probably, is in regarding the term as descriptive of a specific place or physical attribute, rather than as a generic phrase. All writers who have examined the subject are aware that Indian geographical terms are of two classes: general or generic, and specific or local, and are so compounded as to present in a single expression a complex idea, or several ideas among which there is a natural connection. In specific names the combination may be simple, as Coxsackie—*co*, object, and *acke*, land; in others intricate, as Maghaghkemek, in which *acke*, land, is buried in consonants and qualifying terms. The terminal of a word materially aids but does not govern its translation. *Uk* or *unk* indicates "place of" in a specific sense, as in Mohu*nk*,—*ong*, "place of" in a more general sense, as in Warranawonk*ong*, the place or territory of the clan of that name,—*ik*, *ick*, *eck*, or *uk*, denotes rocks or stones,—*ack* or *acke*, land,—*ing* or *ink*, something in which numbers are presented, as "the place of birds,"—*ais*, *oes*, *os*, *aus*, denote a single small object or place, as Minnis*ais*, a small island—a number of islands, Minnis*ing* or *ink*,—*ish*, *eesh*, *oosh*, or *sh*, indicates a bad or faulty quality,—*co* is object; *at*, at or near. In some cases these root terms are thrown into the body of the word, as in Maghagkemek, Aiaskawasting, etc. General terms have no positive reference to the physiology of the districts of country to which they are applied. *Wawayanda* is of this class, and also the term or phrase we are considering, which is preserved in two forms: the Dutch *Shawangunk*, and the English *Chawangong*—the first, in translated records of the Esopus war (1663), and the second in English deeds twenty years later but practically cotemporaneous with the first; the latter is known to be correctly written; the former may perhaps correspond with the accepted modern orthography rather than with the original Dutch. While regarding Chawangong as the most pleasant, and while as a rule the English rendering of all Algonquin terms is the most correct, the only material difference in this case is in the terminal—the one indicating a specific place; the

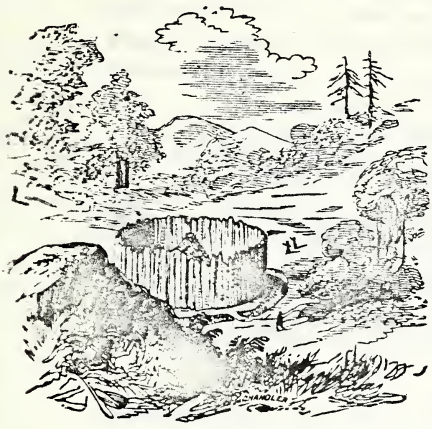
* "Shongham" is the local Dutch, and is adopted in Silliman's Journal.

other, place or territory in a general sense. In the connection in which they are used we may, however, accept them, and also *Shawan*, *Chawan*, and *Shuwun*, as equivalent terms varied by dialect, and so accepting them the interpretation is as plain as that of any word in the English language, viz: "the place or territory of the white man." This interpretation and no other harmonizes with historical facts. In no case does it appear that the term was used or known to the Dutch until *after* they had conquered the district, which then became, under Indian law, the place or territory of the conquerors—literally, "the place of the white man." In the treaty of peace (1663), and in its subsequent renewal (1665), this recognition is distinctly made. In the latter instrument the boundaries of the conquered territory are defined as a certain "parcel of land, lying and being to the west and south-west of a certain creek or river called by the name of Kahanksen, and so up to the head thereof where the old fort was, and so with a direct line from thence through the woods and across the meadows to the Great Hill lying and being to the west and south-west thereof, which Great Hill is to be the true west or south-west bounds of the said lands, and the said creek called Kahanksen the north or north-west bounds of the said lands." This was the original Shawangunk of the Dutch—a district embracing many specific Indian localities, the names of none of which were subordinated or disturbed by the phrase under which the conquered admitted that part of their territory had become "the place of the white man." That the term has, strictly speaking, been improperly extended to mountain, river, meadow, etc., may be conceded, yet for its history, its poetry, and its orthology, we may well consent to let it forever rest upon Pitkiskaker and Aiaskawasting.

The Schunemunk range is appropriately described as "the high hills to the west of the Highlands." It extends from north-east to south-west, and is divided longitudinally principally by the boundary line of Monroe and Blooming-Grove, with a portion on the north-east in the town of Cornwall. It was the original dividing line between the Wawayanda and Chesekook patents, and also one of the monuments in the line of the Evans patent. Its name appears in several forms. In the deed to Governor Dongan (1684), one of the lines of his purchase is described as running "north-west along a hill called *Skoonneroghky*;"* in another paper of the same period it is called *Skonnemoghky;* in a deed to Joseph Sackett (1727), the property is described as being on the "south side of a high hill called *Skonemugh;* in a deed to Edward Blagg (1726) it is spoken of as *Schunamock* hill. It will be observed that the prevailing orthography down

* Ante p. 22.

the Blagg deed contains *sko*, the Algonquin generic term for fire, and that the terminal indicates a certain place. From this analysis, without considering *no*, *na*, *ne*, in the body of the word (signifying excellent), we have the literal interpretation, "fire place," the reference being (as in *Skootag*, now Schodac,) to the principal castle or palisaded village of the clan owning the land. This castle stood on the north spur of the range. At the time of the sale it was occupied by Maringoman and his people, and was known and called Maringoman's castle, to distinguish it from the wigwam in which he subsequently lived, which was situated in Hamptonburgh on the point formed by the junction of Cromeline creek and the Otterkill. The latter is a land-mark in the boundaries of several patents issued subsequent to the Evans.



MARINGOMAN'S CASTLE.

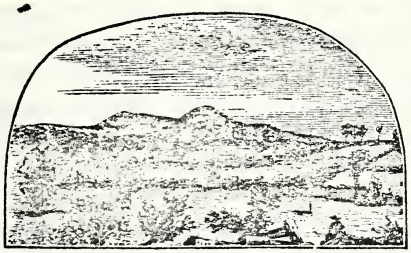
North of Schunemunk is Muchattoes hill, extending north and south in the towns of New Windsor and Newburgh. Its name is Algonquin—*muhk*, black; *at*, near or by; *oes*, small—signifying literally, "a small black hill near the river."

West of Schunemunk is Woodcock hill, now so known, but called *Winegtekonk* in the patent to Sir John Ashurst, (1709), and *Wenighkonk* in the patent to Edward Blagg (1726). The present name requires no explanation, although a reasonable apology for its retention appears to be necessary.

From Woodcock hill south-west are a series of elevations in the following order: Round hill, in shape like an inverted bowl; Mosquito hill, a jagged elevation; Rainer's hill; Pedler's hill; Tom rocks, which are more rocky than mountainous and rise in two separate peaks to an elevation of about two hundred feet above the surrounding country; Lazy hill, whose gradual slopes, it is presumed, suggested its name; and Goose-pond mountain.

At this point rise what are known as the Bellvale mountains; connecting peaks continue the line to the Sterling mountains on the south, the Rough mountains and Southfield mountains on the east, and the Warwick mountains on the south-west; on the north-west are the Taylor mountains, Round hill, Rocky hill, and Pochuck mountain, filling out the south-east and south-west borders of the county with a

battlement of mountainous elevations.* Pochuck neck and Pochuck mountain intrude upon the drowned lands. *Pochuck* is of course Algonquin corrupted; *po* should be *pogh* as in the original of Ramapo, Poughkeepsie, etc.; *uck*, as in Mahicanituk, signifying "large areas of land and water"—a name most certainly misapplied to the mountain. Further north, in Warwick, are Mount Adam and Mount Eve, conjoined—the former much the highest, the latter much the longest—which spring up from the bottom lands and the rolling glades surrounding them and are picturesque in all their phases. Directly east, in Chester, is Sugar-loaf mountain, which, when seen from the north, resembles a sugar-loaf; hence its name. Its northern ascent is quite gradual, its southern broken and precipitous. With its adjacent hills it is the apex from which the country descends to the north and to the south. It is, therefore, a very prominent object for a great distance on either side. North-west from Sugar-loaf is Mount Lookout, the principal elevation in the town of Goshen, where both hills and stones are the exception.



SUGAR-LOAF MOUNTAIN.

Scattered through the county are minor elevations: the Comfort hills, on the line between Montgomery and Crawford; Pea hill, Pine hill, and Sloop hill, in Cornwall; Three-mile hill, and Mount Joy, in Wallkill; Rough ridge, and Forge hill, in New Windsor; King's hill, in Newburgh; Jogee hill, in Minnisink, etc., the latter perpetuating in its name the name and residence of *Keghgekapowell* alias *Joghem*, one of the grantors of the lands included in the Evans patent. In Deerpark, Mount William and Point Peter form prominent and attractive features of the village of Port Jervis.

The valleys of the county are not less numerous than its mountains and streams. That portion of Deerpark bordering on the Delaware is but a narrow and irregular valley broken by mountains and tributaries of the Delaware. The valley of the Neversink and Basha's kill comprises the main portion of the valuable and cultivated lands of the town of Deerpark. These together are sometimes called the Huguenot valley, from the early Huguenot settlers who reclaimed it from the Indians; those portions along the Basha and Pine † kills were

* The principal elevations in Warwick are Hogback, Decker, One Pine, and Pine and Hull's hills, on the east; Bill and Coxcomb hills, in the center; Long, Cedar, Pond, and Bill White's hills, in the south-east; Round, Rocky, and Chuck's hills in the south; Pochuck mountain, and Green and Adney's hills in the west; and Mount Adam and Eve and Round hill in the north-west.

† An affluent of Basha's kill in Mamakating, Sullivan county.

long known as the Peenpack valley—a name corrupted from *Neepenack*, the original western boundary of the Swartwout patent.—The Wallkill valley widens out on either side of the Wallkill. It is of singular beauty and fertility, and is properly classed among the finest bottom-lands of the state. The valley of the Shawangunk kill is narrow and crooked. To the east of the valley of the Wallkill is that of the Otterkill, which for miles runs approximately parallel with the former, but suddenly turns to the east, and, through a winding course amid the hills, reaches the Hudson above the Highlands. Throughout this valley, says a recent writer, the hills approach and retire in singular fantasy, affording wide alluvial flats and pent up gorges, gradual slopes, and steep declivities, hither and thither. At Salisbury it narrows to a gorge of rocks, and nearer its mouth assumes, in picturesqueness and beauty, the poetic name (by Willis) of Moodna valley. Cromeline valley, through which Cromeline creek passes, has its head in the far east of Warwick, from whence it follows the tortuous course of the stream from which it takes its name until it reaches its junction with the valley of the Otterkill, presenting throughout scenes wild and beautiful, a surface varied from plain to mountain, a soil from rich to poor, smooth to broken and precipitous. Sugar-loaf valley runs from the mountain of that name to Wickham's pond, and from thence a devious course to the village of Warwick, with hills and mountains, vales and headlands intersecting; from Warwick its course continues south and west until it passes out of the state. Bellvale valley, or the lower valley of Warwick, extends from the immediate vicinity of the village of Warwick southerly to Greenwood lake and the Sussex, N. J., clove. It is an especially rich farming section. The valleys of most of the small streams have more or less local celebrity. That of the Arackhook or Tinn Brock has many patches of beauty, while that of the Quassaick, near its confluence with the Hudson, has passed into history under the title of "The Vale."

The principal cloves—so called from the Saxon word *cleopan*, "to split asunder," and meaning "valley" literally—are known as Blagg's clove, in Blooming-Grove, between the Schunemunk and Woodcock mountains; Woodbury clove, in Cornwall and Monroe, between the Schunemunk and the Highlands, now traversed by the Newburgh and New York (Short-cut) rail-road, and Smith's clove, extending from Highland Mills to the Ramapo valley. Smith's clove has fame in revolutionary history from its occupancy by portions of the American army, and as the birthplace of chief-justice William Smith; of his brother, Joshua Hett Smith,* whose name is associated with that

* "A place called Smith's clove, a valley which took its name from my family, as possessing a greater part of the land it contained, as well as around its vicinity."—*J. H. Smith's Narrative.*

of Arnold in the treason at West Point, and also of the locally notorious Claudius Smith and his equally notorious sons. What relationship Claudius sustained to the chief-justice and to Joshua, it may not be well to inquire;* it is sufficient to know that in their devotion to the mother country they richly earned the name of tory, and that their offenses against their whig neighbors differed only in degree.

Tortuous cloves from Long and Poplopen's ponds, converging to the south from Black-top mountain and Cat hollow, give character to Forest of Dean, far depressed beneath Bear mountain, where, from the south, Two-pond valley intersects and thence diverges to the northeast and reaches the Hudson, forming a succession of vales where mountain cliffs and jagged rocks occupy the foreground, and abrupt declivities and broken valleys fill the picture. To the south of Blackrock hill lies Eagle valley—so called from local tradition describing it as the resort of the "king of birds"—through which, descending as rocks and hills permit, in crooked course to the Hudson, the waters from Bog-meadow pond chant their music and finally dash over the rocks in foaming spray forming the "Boter melck val" of the early Dutch skippers—the Buttermilk Falls of our times. Poplopen's valley—through which passes the waters of Poplopen's creek, the outlet of Poplopen's and other mountain ponds—is similarly constituted. Its name is apparently from that of a highland chieftain whose rude castle once crowned one of the adjacent hilltops. The valley of the Ramapo, the largest of the mountain passes, continues Smith's clove to the Hudson. The term Ramapo was, it is assumed, originally given to the entire district as one of "many ponds." The original orthography, *Ramspook* or *Ramapogh*, however, indicates "a river into which empties a number of ponds," the application being specific to the river.

PONDS, STREAMS, ETC.

Few districts of country are so bountifully supplied with ponds and streams as that embraced in the county of Orange. On hilltops or in valleys, dashing over rocks, winding through cultivated fields, lying in repose, or chained to the service of man in the forge, the factory, or the mill, they are not only a source of wealth but beautify the landscape. The lake system of the county begins in the northern part of the Highlands in Cornwall, continues through the towns of Highlands and Monroe, culminates in Warwick in that beautiful sheet of water known as Greenwood lake, and from thence west and north appears in inland reservoirs of various sizes. Cornwall has one pond, Sutherland's; Bog-meadow pond, Round pond, No. 1, Long pond, and Cranberry pond, No. 1, are in Highlands; Poplopen's pond,

* The latter, in his Narrative, states that a brother of his, whose name he does not give, resided in the Clove "about three miles out of the main road."

Bull or Agnel's pond (also called Wood lake), Summit lake, Two ponds or Twin ponds (upper and lower), Slaughter's pond, Cranberry pond, No. 2, Greenwood pond, Hazzard's pond, Round pond, No. 2, Mombasha pond, Cedar pond, No. 1, Truxedo or Duck-cedar pond, Round-island pond, Little Long pond, No. 1, Little Long pond, No. 2, Green pond, Car pond, Spruce pond, and Nigger pond, are in Monroe; Wickham's pond, Sterling lake, Cedar pond, No. 2, and Greenwood lake, are in Warwick; Thompson's pond, on the line between Warwick and Chester; Binnenwater or Maretange pond, in Greenville; Washington lake, in New Windsor; Orange lake, in Newburgh; Big pond, and Little pond, in Deerpark; and Round pond, No. 3, in Wawayanda.

Sutherland's pond, in Cornwall, lies under the shadow of Black-rock hill, south-west from Cro'-nest, and is about half a mile long. Its name—like that of others in the series which will be recognized without special notice—is that of an individual owner. Its outlet runs west and south and unites with Murderer's creek, after furnishing the falls that are seen near the Cornwall mineral spring.

Bog-meadow pond, the first in the town of Highlands, lies south-west from Black-rock hill. It covers about three hundred acres of land, and has a depth of some twenty-five feet. Its outlet dashes over the rocks at Buttermilk Falls and reaches the Hudson. *Round pond*, No. 1, and *Long pond* are north-west from Highland Falls. The former is more elevated than the latter, into which its waters flow; the outlet of the latter unites with Poplopen's creek. The waters of Round pond, in making connection with Long pond, flow under a natural bridge, the breadth of which is fifty feet, and its length, up and down stream, seventy-five or eighty feet. It is used as a bridge, and one may ride over it without being aware of it. There is no daylight under it. The stream on the upper side passes into a cave and is lost to sight until it emerges from another cave on the other side. Willis describes it as "a massive porch, covering the last stair of a staircase by which a cascading stream descends into a mountain lake." It differs in situation only, however, from the subterranean passage of the outlet of Washington lake in New Windsor. *Cranberry pond*, No. 1, is in the south part of the town and south-west from Fort Montgomery.

Poplopen's pond, in the north-east part of the town, and *Bull* or *Agnel's pond*, its neighbor on the south-west, are the first of the Monroe series, and lie north-west from Forest of Dean. Their waters flow to Poplopen's creek. *Summit lake*, *Two ponds*, *Slaughter's pond*, *Cranberry pond*, No. 2, *Greenwood* or *Echo pond*, *Round pond*, No. 2, *Green pond*, and *Car pond*, lie in a chain south-south-west from Poplopen's; *Cedar pond* and *Little Long pond*, No. 1, are east, and *Spruce*

and *Truxedo* ponds west of the chain line; *Nigger pond* is in the extreme southern part of the town. The waters of Two ponds flow to Poplopen's creek; those of Summit lake, Slaughter's, Cranberry, No. 2, Greenwood, and Round, No. 2, are united for the use of Greenwood furnace and from thence flow to the Ramapo; Little Long pond, No. 1, and Cedar pond, No. 1, send their waters into Rockland county and there unite with the Ramapo, while those of Green, Car, Spruce, Truxedo and Nigger ponds unite with the same stream in Orange. Slaughter's pond is about one mile and a half long and half a mile wide, and Cedar and Little Long ponds are of nearly the same size. Truxedo pond is two miles long, north and south. Greenwood, Green, Car, Spruce and Nigger ponds are small. Round pond, No. 2, or Little Round pond, more nearly resembles a vast moat than a pond, as a circular wooded island nearly fills its circumference. In most cases the names of these ponds require no explanation; but of Truxedo it may be remarked that it is apparently a corruption of Truxillo, while the surname, "Duck-cedar," is a misnomer. *Hazzard's pond*, in the north part of the town and west from Poplopen's, is about half a mile in diameter. Its outlet, Woodbury creek, furnishes power to the Highland Mills; flows thence north through Woodbury clove, and unites with Murderer's creek. *Round-island pond*—so named from a round island in it called Chestnut—lies south-west from Hazzard's and near the line of Blooming-Grove. It is about a quarter of a mile wide and three-quarters of a mile long, and is the head of the Ramapo river. *Little Long pond*, No. 2, is nearly south from Round-island and near the Chester line. It is about one mile long and a quarter of a mile wide. Its outlet furnishes part of the head waters of Cromeline creek. *Mombasha pond* is in the west part of the town, near Warwick. It is from one and a half to two miles in diameter, and contains two or three islands. Its outlet flows north-east and thence south passing the Southfield works, furnishing power for mills and forges. Its name is presumed to be a corruption of *Mombaccus*, "the place of death"—the reference apparently being to a burial ground or a battle field.

The Warwick series begin with *Sterling lake*, in the south-east, covering about sixty acres of land. At its outlet was established, in 1751, by Ward & Colton, the Sterling Iron-works, which have been continued since that time. Genl. William Alexander, Lord Sterling, was interested in the works prior to the Revolution, and from him the works and the lake take their name. The outlet of the lake flows into New Jersey. *Cedar pond*, No. 2,* lying south-east, unites its waters

* The figures inserted after the names of ponds are to distinguish them from others of the same name, of which there are several in the county. The poverty of the language is so great that the donors of these names were probably forced to repetition.

with the waters of Sterling lake above Sterling works. *Wickham's pond*, in the north, covers an area of about eighty-five acres. Its outlet is a tributary of Wawayanda creek. *Greenwood lake* is the largest body of water in the town or county. It is about nine miles long and one mile wide; extends into New Jersey, and is used as a feeder for the Morris canal. Its original name, Long pond, although descriptive of its shape, was long enough in use; its present title is the offspring of more cultivated taste.

Thompson's pond is in the north-west part of Warwick, east of Florida, and extends into Chester. It covers an area of about one hundred acres. Its outlet furnishes power for grist and saw mills and is a tributary of Quaker creek. It has recently been re-christened and is now entered on the map *Glenmere lake*, though why "lake" should be added is not clear. "Glen" is a depression between hills; "mere," a pool or lake.

Binnenwater, in Greenville, covers about fifty acres, and sends its waters to Rutger's creek. It lies about two miles southerly from the village of Mount Hope, about one and one-half miles south-east from Finchville, and about one mile south from the boundary line between Mount Hope and Greenville.* At one time it was an important landmark, constituting the south-west corner of the Evans patent and the south-east line of the Minnisink. Half a century or more later a new line was established for the Evans patent further east, the Minnisink angle formed, and the pond excluded from the boundary. In the deed to Governor Dongan it is described as "a water pond called Maretange"; in the patent to Evans it is called Merchary; on Sauthier's map, Maretang,—from the German "merche," "mericha," an aquatic plant of the genus *hippuris vulgaris*, having silicious jointed stems. The present name is German; its correct orthography is *Binnenwasser* (one word), signifying "inland water." The original title should be restored to the maps of the county for its historic associations, or at least coupled with its more modern name.

Round pond, in Wawayanda, is emphatically round. It lies in the south part of the town near Gardnerville, and is about one mile in circumference. It is clear and fresh, very deep, indeed reputedly bottomless, and has no visible outlet or inlet.

Big pond, in Deerpark, is about one mile long and half a mile wide. Its outlet, known as Shingle kill, passes south and enters the Delaware at Honesville. *Little pond*, in the same town, lies south-east from Big pond, and is about one quarter of a mile in diameter. Its outlet passes south and forms Old-dam brook, a tributary of the Neversink.

* This line is the old east and west line of the original counties of Orange and Ulster. New Windsor and Cornwall are also divided by this line.

Washington lake, in New Windsor, covers seventy-six acres, or, including overflowed swamp, one hundred and seven acres. Its outlet, for some distance, is subterraneous, disappearing at the Swallow-hole and emerging at the Trout-hole—a fall of forty feet. The Newburgh Water-works take its waters. For years it was known as Little pond, and is still so called by many.

Orange lake, in Newburgh, covers some four hundred acres of land, and is quite deep in places. At different times it has been known as Binnenwasser (by the Germans), Moose's pond, Machin's pond (from Captain Thomas Machin), and Big pond, the latter giving place to its present title. The Algonquin name was *Qussuk*—now rendered Quassaick and applied to its outlet. It is fed by two small streams in addition to strong springs in its bed. The mill owners on its outlet use it as a reservoir, and during the most severe droughts the supply has never been exhausted.

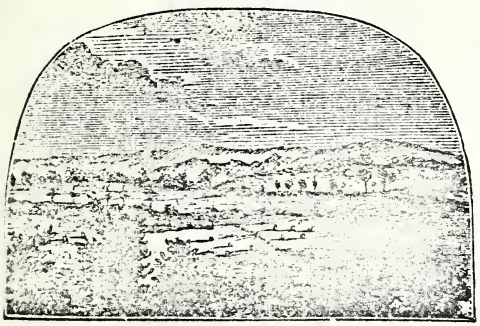
The whole county is remarkably rich in the lacustrine and marsh alluvions; indeed, they are more abundant than in any other county in the state, there being probably forty thousand acres.* The principal districts are the Drowned lands, the Gray-court meadows, Big swamp in Newburgh, Great swamp in New Windsor, Long swamp in Warwick, Tamarack and Purgatory swamps in Hamptonburgh, Cedar swamp in Goshen and Warwick, Pakadasink swamp in Greenville, Grassy swamp in Deerpark, Pine swamp in Crawford, Barton's swamp in Cornwall, and the Black meadows in Chester and Warwick.

The *Drowned lands* extend from the Chechunk outlet in Goshen, through Warwick, Wawayanda, and Minnisink, into New Jersey, and cover in the towns named about seventeen thousand acres. They are full of islands of great fertility; some of them of considerable area. Their names are Pine, Great, Pellet's, Gardner's, Merritt's, Cranberry, Black-walnut, Fox, and Seward. An arm of the lands, known as *Cedar swamp*, extends east to near Orange farm in Goshen. Quaker creek passes through this arm on the north, and mounts Adam and Eve adjoin it on the south. The reclamation of the lands has been gradual and is mainly effected by an outlet, constructed many years ago, by which a rocky ridge in the bed of the Wallkill was avoided. This outlet has worn its way through the soil until from a simple ditch it has come to contain the principal flow from the lands. Pochuck creek, Rutger's creek, Quaker creek, and the Wallkill, pass through the lands, the latter for their entire distance in this county. The Aboriginal name of the district may well have been Pochuck—"a large area of land and water." It is presumed, however, that the Indians had no general name, but gave specific titles to different portions of

* Beach's "Cornwall," 175.

the tract, of which Pochuck and Woerawin only have been preserved. The latter appears in a deed to Dr. Samuel Staats, in 1703, for a tract not located but described as having been found on examination to be "altogether a swamp." The inference from the term itself, however, is that "many good lands" were intended to be conveyed—probably the islands already named, which then appeared to be worthless.

The *Gray-court meadows* extend from near Craigville, in Blooming-Grove, into the northern part of Chester, and embrace about five hundred acres. They are now mainly under cultivation and very fertile. Their name is that originally given by Daniel Cromeline to his tract in the first division of the Wawayanda patent,* of which they are a part. Cromeline creek passes through and drains these meadows.



GRAY-COURT MEADOWS.

The *Black meadows* extend through Chester on the north-west and into Warwick east of Thompson's pond. They embrace an area of one thousand acres, through which runs the Black-meadow creek.

The *Long swamp*, in Warwick, south-west from Edenville, covers about one thousand acres, and is drained from the south into New Jersey.

The *Tamarack* and *Purgatory* swamps, in Hamptonburgh, are of considerable extent, and are drained by a small sluggish stream. The latter is represented as having been originally a dismal swamp, from which fact Mr. Peter Bull, its owner, gave the name, bestowing at the same time upon his own residence that of Paradise.†

The *Grassy swamp*, in Deerpark, extends from Sullivan county to the Mongaup. It is a low, wet swamp, overgrown with long, coarse grass. Grassy-swamp brook passes through it.

The *Big swamp*, in Newburgh, takes its name from Big pond (Orange lake), which it adjoins. It stretches from the Ulster county line to the lake, and was probably originally an extension of the lake to the north as well as south of its present borders, which, if all under water, would add three times to its present length. Bushfield creek passes through the swamp to the lake.

* Three of the original divisions of the patent retain the names bestowed by their proprietors, viz: Goshen, Warwick, and Gray-court. It is perhaps needless to say that the story of an inn, a sign, and a court, is pure fiction.

† Eager's Orange County, 511.

The *Great swamp*, in New Windsor, lies in the north-west part of the town, near Coldenham. The Arackhook or Tinn Brock passes through it.

The *Pine swamp*, in Crawford, lies east of Hopewell. Two other swamps are found in the town, one north-west from the Sinsabaugh neighborhood, and one south-east from Searsburgh. The latter is drained by a small stream flowing north to the Dwaas kill.

The *Pakadasink swamp*, in Greenville (on the lands of Isaac M. Seybolt and others), is the head of the Big Pakadasiuk or Shawanguuk kill, as that stream was formerly known and described. The Little *Binnenwater swamp*, also in Greenville, lies directly south from the village of Mount Hope. A small stream flows from it southwesterly and connects with the outlet of Binnenwater pond, the latter uniting with Rutger's creek.

The *Barton swamp*, in Cornwall, is inconsiderable in size, compared with the others named. Peat of a fair quality is taken from it.

Marl and peat beds are found in several localities, from which portions and in some cases entire skeletons of the Mastodon have been exhumed. The first exhumation of record was in 1794, the second in 1800, the third in 1803, the fourth in 1805, the fifth in 1838, the sixth in 1844, the seventh in 1845, the eighth in the same year, the ninth in 1872. The skeleton of 1845, exhumed from a marl bed near Coldenham, was complete and weighed 1995 pounds. It is now in the Boston museum. * The one exhumed in 1872, in the town of Mount Hope, was also complete. Its weight was about 1700 pounds. It is now in the New Haven museum.

The boundary streams of the county are the Hudson on the northeast, the Delaware and Mongaup on the west, and the Shawanguuk on the north-west. Of the first, the Hudson, it is not necessary to speak. Its aboriginal name, *Mahicanituk*, was that of a particular division rather than of the entire stream. The principal harbor on it, within what may be called the waters of Orange county, is at Newburgh where it expands into a bay one mile and a quarter in width sheltered by the Highlands from "all winds save an east-north-east wind," as Hudson wrote in 1609. For the convenience of commerce, principal landing places or wharves have been established at Newburgh, Cornwall, and West Point, and for more local trade at Hampton, New Windsor, Cozzens', Fort Montgomery, etc. The waterfront of the city of Newburgh is without a rival on the river, the channel being abrupt and the depth ample to float the largest vessels.

The Delaware, on the west, touches the county for only a short distance. Like the Hudson, it had no general aboriginal name—*Lenape*

* Eager's Orange County, 71.

wihituk being applied to it at Philadelphia, while above and below Port Jervis it was known and called by the Indians *Minnising*—literally "a river of islands." * Beyond rafting it has no commerce at this point, and is crossed by rail-road and foot bridges.

The *Mongaup* river, the dividing line between Orange and Sullivan, is properly in Sullivan county, the line of Orange running "to" and "along" its course. Mr. Quinlan, in his "History of Sullivan County," says it was originally known as the Min-gap-ach-ka. Mongawping or Mingwing, is better authenticated—implying a plurality of streams, comprehending the three branches of which it is composed. Its present name, as already stated, is presumed to be Dutch. It appears in the early records, Mongaap. †

The *Shawangunk kill*, on the north-west, has its head in Pakadasink swamp in the town of Greenville, passes through the town of Mount Hope, and upon the line between Ulster and Orange, running a north-east course to the Wallkill, in Ulster county. Its present name has already been explained. Like other streams—and, it may be said, all streams, mountains, etc.,—it had no general name, but was specifically divided, Achsinink being recorded in one locality, and Pakadasink in another. In the deed to Governor Dongan it is described as "the river called Peakadasink," and in the act of 1762, dividing Wallkill precinct, ‡ the line is described as extending "to the Pakadasink river or Shawangunk kill." In another paper of nearly the same date it is said, as well understood evidence: "Nothing could more plainly point out where that pond lies (Maretange,) than the river Pakadasink, which takes its rise opposite to the said pond and extends along the foot of the said hills from a place called Pokanasink, and from that place to the head of the said river, and no where else the said river is called by that name." How the river lost a name so well established is explained by the papers relating to the bounds of the Minnisink patent Having succeeded in spreading their line, the proprietors of that patent found it necessary to obliterate its old land-marks. A general change of names ensued; Maretange pond was located on Sam's Point; the Big and Little Pakadasink kills (the latter now called the *Little Shawangunk kill*,) were shifted to the same vicinity, and to make the whole apparently and entirely consistent two small streams in Crawford received the names respectively of Big and Little Pakadasink, that it might not be missed in its ancient neighborhood. The original name contains equivalents signifying

* *Minnis* and *Minsis* are two entirely different words—the first signifying island, the second wolf. Some writers confuse the terms and give the latter as the derivative of Minnisink. The explanatory tradition that either name originated from the breaking through of the waters at the Delaware Water-Gap, is not well founded.

† Ante p. 41. ‡ Ante p. 39.

"swamps," and being generic may be applied wherever the corresponding topography exists.*

The principal streams passing through or entirely included in the county are the Neversink, the Wallkill, the Otterkill or Murderer's creek, and the Ramapo. The *Neversink* receives its head waters from north-western Ulster and northern Sullivan. It runs south and south-east into the town of Deerpark to near Cuddebackville, and thence turns south and south-west until it joins the Delaware near Carpenter's point, where it is about two hundred feet wide. It is a never-failing stream. Its name has been explained in another connection. Its principal tributaries are *Basha's kill* and *Old-dam brook* (Ouwe-dam kil). The former rises in Sullivan county, and is about seventy feet wide. Its name is said to be from an Indian squaw-sachem called Basha Bashiba, who lived on its banks near Westbrookville.† Old-dam brook is the outlet of Little pond. Its name is from an old dam erected upon it by Indians or beavers, which caused its waters to overflow a large tract of land. About half a mile above its junction with the Neversink, it falls over six hundred feet in the course of a mile, and is called *Fall brook*.

The *Wallkill* rises in Wantage, Sussex county, New Jersey, flows through the drowned lands into Orange where it forms the dividing line between Warwick and Minnisink, Goshen and Wawayanda, Hamptonburgh and Wallkill, passes through the town of Montgomery into Ulster county, and thence to the Hudson river at Rondout. Its course is north-east; the plane of elevation upon which it runs being from Sussex county in New Jersey, descending gradually to near Esopus in Ulster. It is a durable stream, and furnishes extensive hydraulic power throughout its course. Its current is not rapid, except at Walden, where it passes over a fall of about forty feet.‡ Its aboriginal name is not known, but the presumption is in favor of Warranawonkong. Its present name is unquestionably from the Huguenots or Walloons who settled New Paltz, it being repeatedly entered in the records as "*the* Walls or Paltz river."§ Its principal

* It will be observed by those familiar with the district that the topography in this case corresponds almost precisely. It is not assumed that the name is in itself improperly applied to its present locations; it is strictly correct.

† Quinlan's History of Sullivan County, 423. In the Swartwout patent it is called the *Assawaghkemeck*, from "wassa," light or foaming, and "eck," rocks—literally the "light waters," reference being made to the fall. "Basha's kil" is Dutch.

‡ The fall at Walden was called *Hasdisch* by the Indians—a term in which "dangerous" is expressed.

§ The explanation of the origin of the name by Rev. James R. Wilson, D. D. (Eager's Orange County, 276), is fully sustained by the records discovered since he wrote.

It may be added, that although now written WALLKILL, the name is strictly two words, *walle* and *kil*. In this work the local orthography has been followed in Wallkill, Otterkill, etc., as being too firmly established to suffer correction. The word "creek," applied to a stream of water, is quite as incorrect as "kill;" yet Webster admits its use to be established "in some American States."

are the Long-house-Wawayanda-Warwick-Pochuck creek, Quaker creek, Rutgers' creek, Tinn Brock, McCorlin's kill, Muddy kill, and Dwaars kill. *Long-house creek* rises in New Jersey and runs north until it receives the outlet of Wickham's pond; from thence it forms the *Wawayanda* or *Warwick creek*, and flows south-west through the village of Warwick into New Jersey, where it becomes *Pochuck creek*, returns to the county and unites its waters with the Wallkill in the drowned lands. The names which it bears are explained in other connections with the exception of "Long-house," the European title for the peculiar dwellings which the Indians occupied, one of which stood upon its banks.* *Quaker creek* has its principal head in Thompson's pond. It flows west; forms the boundary line between Goshen and Warwick; receives several small tributary streams, and unites with the Wallkill in the drowned lands. *Rutgers' creek* has its extreme western head in the town of Greenville; flows thence southeasterly to Waterloo Mills, in Minnisink; thence north-east to Rutgers' Place, where it unites with its northern head. The latter rises in Wallkill; flows thence south to Millsburgh, receiving in its course the outlet of Binnenwater pond and Binnenwater swamp, and Boudinot's and Tunkamocs ("small stream") creeks, in Wawayanda and Minnisink. From Millsburgh it is the boundary line between Wawayanda and Minnisink. It enters the Wallkill at Merritt's island. Its name is from Anthony Rutgers,† one of the proprietors of the Wawayanda patent, from whom also Rutgers' Place (the residence of the late Dr. M. H. Cash,) takes its name. Boudinot's creek;‡ its largest affluent, flows through Greenville to the south-east corner of Mount Hope; thence south-east to its junction in Wawayanda. *Monhagen creek* flows south-east through Middletown and enters the Wallkill north-east from New Hampton. It is now the source from which Middletown is supplied with water. *McCorlin's kill*, or *McNeal's kill*, § rises in Crawford, flows south, passes through Mechanictown and enters the Wallkill one mile and a half above Stony-ford bridge. *Dwaars*

* These dwellings were formed by long, slender hickory saplings set in the ground in a straight line of two rows, as far asunder as they intended the width to be, and continued as far as they intended the length to be. The poles were then bent forward in the form of an arch and secured together, giving the appearance of a garden arbor. Split poles were then lashed to the sides and roof, and over these bark was placed. Rarely exceeding twenty feet in width, these dwellings were sometimes six hundred and fifty feet long, and were occupied by an indefinite number of families.

† There is not the slightest foundation for the statement (Eager 418) that Rutgers "is an English corruption of Rutkys, the Indian name." The latter is a corruption of the former, and a very bald one. Rutgers was member of the Assembly 1726-'27.

‡ Mr. Eager enters the name "Bandegot." It now appears on the maps "Indigot." The correct orthography is Boudinot, from Elias Boudinot, a proprietor of the Wawayanda patent. Boudinot would not have deemed it possible his name could be so transposed.

§ Mr. Eager (346) gives the name "McCormick's kill," and (354) "McCorlin's kill." The latter has been entered on the maps of the county. We are informed that the stream was known, years ago, as "McNeal's kill," from John McNeal who had a grist mill on it as early probably as 1760. McCorlin is a mythical person.

kill has its rise in the town of Wallkill, flows north-east through Crawford, and enters the Wallkill in Ulster county. Its name is Dutch (originally Dwaars stroom), and means "a stream that runs across" or unites "with another."* The *Tinn Brock* was called by the Indians *Arackhook*, or *Akhgook*, the Algonquin term for snake, the reference no doubt being to its extremely sinuous course, which resembles the contortions of a snake when thrown upon a fire. Its present name is from the Saxon words *Thynne*, "thin or small," and *Broc*, "running water less than a river"—a small brook. It rises in New Windsor, south of Coldenham, runs north and west and enters the Wallkill half a mile below Walden. *Muddy kill* (Dutch, Modder kil—literally, Muddy kill,) flows from the eastern slope of the Comfort hills and runs south to the Wallkill above Montgomery. The mischievous chorographer now writes its name "Mother kill."

The *Otterkill* rises in the north part of Chester, and passes through the East Division of Goshen into Hamptonburgh, where it was called Denn creek,† from Christopher Denn, one of the proprietors of the Wawayanda patent. At La Grange it flows upon nearly the same level with the Wallkill, the two streams being within a mile of each other at this point. Through Hamptonburgh it runs around the base of the hills in the form of a half circle; thence into Blooming-Grove, and in a serpentine course through Washingtonville to Salisbury Mills, where, meeting the mountain ledges, it passes over a fall into a deep chasm which it follows through rocks and crags and continues to the Hudson. Its name is presumed to have been bestowed from the otters which were found in it at the early settlement of the county. Its largest tributaries are: Cromeline creek, Goldsmith creek, Colemantown creek, Beaver-dam creek, Schunemunk creek, Woodbury creek, and Canterbury brook. *Cromeline creek* receives its principal head waters from Little Long pond No. 2, in Monroe; flows thence through Chester and the western part of Blooming-Grove to its junction with the Otterkill in the north-west part of the latter town. *Schunemunk creek* rises in the south-east part of Blooming-Grove; flows north-west and north-east around the hills, and joins the Otterkill above Washingtonville. On some maps it is called Satterly's creek. *Woodbury creek* has its principal head in Hazzard's pond, in Monroe. It receives the outlet of Sutherland's pond; flows north-east through Woodbury clove, and enters the Otterkill at Orr's Mills, in Cornwall. *Canterbury brook*

* "The Dwaars stroom unites with or flows across the Wallkill; hence the name indicates that fact or circumstance, and becomes the characteristic of the river."—*Hr. E. B. O'Callaghan.* The tradition given by Eager (334), that the name is from an Indian chief, has no other foundation than the possibility that there was an Indian nicknamed Dwass.

† The following from the Mapes' deed (1727) established the early use of both titles: "Lying on the west side of the Otterkill, known as the Dennekill." The latter may well be preserved as a memorial of the first settler on the Wawayanda patent.

rises in the Cornwall Highlands; flows north-east through the village of Canterbury, and enters the Otterkill (under the name of Idlewild brook,) near the Hudson. *Goldsmith creek* rises in Little Britain and runs south to the Otterkill above Washingtonville; *Colemantown creek* also flows south and enters above the same place. *Beaver-dam creek* rises in Montgomery, and passes south through low meadows from near Goodwill church to its junction at Campbell Hall. Its head water is a spring of several yards in diameter and of unknown depth; its name is from an old beaver dam* near Campbell Hall. From its junction with Cromeline creek east to the Hudson, the Otterkill looses its name and is called *Murderer's creek* and the *Moodna*, the latter a Willisian designation. To the early Dutch traders it was known as the "Waoränеck;" subsequently, as the "Martelaer's rack creek;" after 1656, as "the Murderer's creek." It is assumed by some writers that the latter was derived from its immediately preceding title, signifying a baffling, struggling reach or course in the navigation of the Hudson, bounded on the north by this creek and on the south by Martelaer's rock, opposite West Point; by others, that it was bestowed as a memorial of some act of hostility by the Waoranecks during the early Indian wars; but superior, in local estimation, to philology or probability, is the explanation given by Paulding in his beautiful tradition of Naoman, his faithfulness and his fate, pointing unwaveringly to Maringoman as the author of a horrid massacre.†

Quassaick creek is composed of the outlet of Orange lake and of the Fostertown and Tent Stone Meadow creeks. It flows southeasterly through the western part of the town of Newburgh and forms the boundary line between the city of Newburgh and the town of New Windsor. Its name (Quassaick) signifies stony brook. Its water power is very durable and is largely employed. *Fostertown creek* rises in Ulster county, and flows southerly through the central part of the town of Newburgh. It is called Fostertown creek until it reaches Gidneytown, when it takes the latter name. *Tent Stone Meadow creek* rises in a large swamp in Ulster county, known many years ago as the Tent Stone Meadow. It flows southerly and empties into the Quassaick at the Powder Mills.* *Bushfield creek*, one of the feeders of Orange lake, and necessarily of Quassaick creek, rises in

* From the remains of the dams which they constructed, the streams of the county apparently abounded in beavers at the time of the discovery, though now extinct.

† "In ancient Dutch days it was known as The Martelaer's Rack, or Martyr's Reach. The Dutch navigators divided the river into reaches, to which they gave descriptive names. They found here (West Point) a rocky point nearly at right angles with the current, and, when sailing with a fair west wind, encountered, on passing it, the wind "dead ahead," compelling them to beat or struggle with it. Hence the name Martelaer, signifying contending or struggling. The tradition which converts the name into a memorial of deeds of violence, on the part of the Indians, is entirely worthless."—*J. J. Monell's Hand-book.*

a swamp in Ulster county, known as the Stone Dam Meadow. Its original name was Beaver-dam creek.

The *Ramapo river* has its head in Round-island pond in Monroe, and flows thence southerly through Ramapo valley into Rockland county. It receives the outlets of thirteen of the mountain ponds already named: Round-island, Summit, Slaughter's, Cranberry No. 2, Greenwood, Round, Little long, Cedar, Green, Car, Spruce, Tuxedo, and Nigger. It enters the Passaic river near Pompton plains, N. J. There is no stream in the world like it.

Poplopen's creek is composed of the outlets of Poplopen's, Round No. 1, Long, Bull, Cranberry No. 1, and Two ponds. Its course is south-east to the Hudson. *Queensborough brook* and *Sickbosten's kill* (now called Stony brook) are its tributaries.

The tributaries of the Hudson, aside from those already named, are small streams principally in Newburgh. The *Neversink* and the *Shingle kill* flow into the Delaware in Deerpark—the former at Carpenter's point,* and the latter at Honesville. *Grassy-swamp brook*, in the same town, unites with the Mongaup; the latter unites with the Delaware about six miles northerly from Carpenter's point. The *Little Shawangunk kill*, and the *Big* and *Little Pakadasink* are tributaries of the Shawangunk. One branch of the former rises half a mile easterly from the village of Mount Hope, and is met, about a mile east from that village, by a branch from the town of Wallkill; flows thence through the town north-easterly until it strikes the line of the town of Wallkill; thence north-west to its junction with the Shawangunk in the latter town. It was originally known as the "Little Pakadasink," as has been already stated. The present Big Pakadasink and Little Pakadasink are in the town of Crawford, and flow north to the Shawangunk. In the Crawford dialect they are called the Big and the Little "Pangh-cangh-naugh-sing," the most prolix orthography of the original name on record.

The islands of the Hudson lying opposite the lines of the county are: *Polebar's* now called Pallopel's; *Martelaer's rock*, now Constitution, and *Manahawaghkin*, now called Iona. Though not under the jurisdiction of the county, their position in its waterscape entitles them to recognition in its topography.

CLIMATE.

Newburgh is in 41 deg. 30 min. north latitude, and is elevated 150 feet above tide-water. From observations made for thirteen successive years, the mean temperature has been found to be 50 deg. 10

* A point of land made by the junction of the Neversink and the Delaware rivers, just south of Port Jervis. The Tri-States Rock, marking the boundary between New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, is on this point.

min. Goshen, situated in latitude 41 deg. 20 min., and elevated 425 feet above tide-water, observations made for eight years show a mean temperature of 49 deg. 16 min. Difference between Newburgh and Goshen, 94 minutes. At Newburgh the period between frosts, though variable, has been known to be from the 5th of May to the 29th of September—146 days. At Goshen frosts have been noticed as late as the 1st of June, and as early as the 20th of September—111 days. Difference between periods of frost, 35 days. At Newburgh the shadbush bloomed April 24th, the peach April 23d, the plum May 1st, the cherry April 27th, the apple May 6th; strawberries ripened June 10th; haying commenced July 4th; wheat harvest commenced July 17th; the first killing frost September 29th. At Goshen the shadbush bloomed April 27th, the peach April 28th, the plum May 4th, the cherry April 29th, and the apple May 9th; haying commenced July 8th; the wheat harvest July 21st; the first killing frost September 20th. The observations made at Newburgh show the temperature of the eastern part of the county; while those made at Goshen may be applied to the central. On the eastern slope of the Shawangunk range, representing the western part of the county, the temperature is from two to four degrees less than at Newburgh; at the top of the range full five degrees less.

The temperature of the eastern and southern portions of the county is affected in some degree by the shelter afforded in the mountain ranges; the former also by the tides of the Hudson. The Highlands, for many years exempt from taxation by reason of their unfitness for cultivation, are an incalculable advantage to Newburgh, New Windsor and Cornwall; they effectually break the force of all winds save from the east-north-east. Thousands of invalids may be found in those towns, as permanent residents or as boarders, brought thither by this peculiarity in situation. The poet N. P. Willis, from his experience of twenty years as a consumptive, found no language too strong in which to commend the hygienic virtues of the Highlands. The entire mountain system of the county has more or less effect on its climate. In the economy of nature, currents of air gather around the ranges; are forced upward to a lower temperature, and precipitation ensues, while the atmospheric condensation produces a local heat beyond the natural temperature. For this reason most of the coves are more temperate than their elevation and latitude would otherwise warrant; those opening toward the south especially so.

GEOLOGY, ETC.*

Probably no county in the state presents more interesting geological features than Orange. The rocks of the Highlands are granite, gneiss

* Horton's and Mather's Surveys consulted.

and sienite, with veins of trap. The central portions of the county are occupied with strata of Hamilton shales, Helderberg limestones and grit, Medina sandstone, and the gray sandstones, all extending from the north-east to the south-west, from the east foot of the Shawangunk mountains. The rocks which compose the Shawangunk mountains are the shales and the sandstones of the Chemung group. The red shales and grits of the Catskill group are seen at the falls of the Shingle kill in Deerpark. The Erie division are found from the Delaware river, along the west side of Mamakating hollow. Some of the rocks of this division, near Port Jervis, are upturned at a high angle; others, toward Cuddebackville and Ellenville, are more indurated and seem almost trappean. The geological series descend south-west to the primary rocks of the Pochuck mountains. The Helderberg division extends through the county, on the Mamakating valley, by Cuddebackville to Carpenter's point on the Delaware.—The limestones of this division are all upturned, often at a very high angle, in the town of Deerpark, where they form a range of low mountains, rising from the level of the Neversink to half the elevation of the Shawangunk. A limestone, containing fossils of this division, is also found in the town of Cornwall, between the village of Canterbury and Salisbury Mills. Its position is between the slate and grit rock; its dip is to the south-east.

The Shawangunk grit of the Ontario division extends on the top of the Shawangunk mountains from New Jersey to near Kingston. The thickness of these grits vary from sixty to one hundred and fifty feet. They have been used as millstones, known as "Esopus millstones."* A pyritous grit, in the form of boulders, is scattered over the county. Rocks similar in character to the Shawangunk grit, and the interstratified and overlaying red rocks, extend from the Jersey line on the west side of Greenwood lake north-east to Canterbury in Cornwall. They are also found at Pine hill. This hill is primitive, and here the grit rock inclines against it and rests upon it. The grit rock is regularly stratified, and dips to the south-east; is of all colors from white to red. It extends from Round hill four miles, to Woodcock mountain. It is also found in the south-east base of Schunemunk, interstratified with graywacke and slate; also at Pine hill. Here the rock is red, and can be quarried in blocks suitable for building. The Bellvale mountains, in Warwick, on the south-east side, are composed of graywacke; also the Schunemunk in Blooming-Grove, the Goose pond mountain and the Sugar-loaf. Quarries of blue and red stone abound in Schunemunk and Pine hill.

* These mill-stones were the first that were quarried in the province, and were regarded as superior to those imported from Europe.

In the Champlain division is the "Hudson river series—slate group"—which consists of slates, shales, grits, limestones, breccias, and conglomerates—sometimes designated as graywacke slate, graywacke shale, graywacke, and slaty graywacke. They contain facets and testacea, of which a few are seen at the falls of the Wallkill near Walden, at Orange lake, and at Sugar-loaf. The Hudson river group of rocks occupy a large extent of the surface of the county. Its general direction is north-east and south-west. Its dip is uniform to the south-east, in some places 30 degrees, in others nearly vertical. It extends from the Hudson river through Warwick to the Jersey line, and on the west side of the Wallkill, from New Jersey to Ulster county; and in all this range there is no rock resting upon it. It forms the bank of the Hudson river from Cornwall Landing to four miles above Newburgh, and it is always seen stratified with graywacke and graywacke slate. In this form it is found at Walden, below Montgomery, in Mount Hope, at Newburgh and toward Hampton. In the town of Warwick, near the Jersey line, it forms a cuneiform termination, the limestone surrounding it on both sides. From this the argillite widens into an elevated ridge of rich land, called Long Ridge, which extends into Goshen. It forms the surface rock of most of Goshen, Blooming-Grove, parts of Cornwall, New Windsor, Newburgh, Montgomery, Hamptonburgh, Crawford, Wallkill, and in Mount Hope and Minnisink, quite to the top of the Shawangunk mountains. The Utica slate is found on the banks of the Hudson above Newburgh. It is of dark color, and in some places black, and highly carbonaceous.

The Trenton limestone is found near Mount Lookout; also in the town of Hamptonburgh, where it is full of the fossil shells of the very early periods of animal life. In that neighborhood it is called the "Neelytown limestone." Black river limestone is found a few miles from Goshen, Mount Lookout being entirely composed of it. It is also found on Big island in the drowned lands, on Pochuck neck, and in Minnisink west of the drowned lands. A blue limestone, sometimes sparry and checkered, commences on the bank of the Hudson at Hampton; it is about one mile in width north-west and south-east, and passes south-westerly through Newburgh into New Windsor, disappearing in the vicinity of Washington lake. The elevated point of this rock at Hampton is in the vicinity of the Dans Kammer. It is also found east of Salisbury Mills in Cornwall, and is visible through Blooming-Grove and Warwick to the state line; also in the north part of Monroe north of Greenwood furnace, and extends south-west to near Greenwood lake; also in Cornwall near Ketcham's mill, and in Goshen two and a half miles from the village, extending from the

Wallkill south-west to Glenmere. The western edge of this bed underlays the drowned lands, and passes along the north-western margin of the white limestone of Warwick; here it divides into two branches on each side of the primitive rock, and passes into New Jersey. This limestone also interlocks with the argillite ridges, as at near Goshen. Limestone of the oolitic character is found on Big island, near New Milford, and on Pochuck neck. The edges of that found in some of the perpendicular cliffs at the latter place are exposed in layers one above the other; some are of the usual character; others are oolitic, but the round granules are bluish white quartz; others slaty, approaching the calciferous state, and others are of a ribbon-like appearance.

Below the New York transition system lies the "Taconic system," consisting of slates, limestones, and granular quartz rocks. Slate rocks of this system are found four miles north of Newburgh, near a small hill of granite rock. The limestone between the Highlands and Goose pond mountain, and also about Bellvale, belong to this system. Metamorphic rocks consist of limestones that are granular, dolomitized, and stratified, color white, blue, and red; of slates that are talcose, argillaceous, micaceous, and hornblende; and of sandstones that are changed to granular quartz rocks, eurite, and gneiss. In their several deposits all the changes from the gray and blue limestone are traced into the perfect crystallized limestone, containing the various crystallized minerals, which give them their metamorphic character. There is a white limestone of this variety ranging from mounts Adam and Eve in Warwick, to Andover in New Jersey. It is developed in a succession of narrow ridges of only a few rods in width, and is separated by masses of other rocks, of granite, sienite, and granular quartz. Hornblende rock and augite are scattered all around. This white limestone is rarely stratified, and in some places runs into the blue and gray limestone, which is fossiliferous in some instances and oolitic in others. The white limestone forms the shore of the drowned lands at Amity. In some localities it is snow white, translucent, and compact, like Parian marble. Plumbago and mica are found in it, and also a great variety of minerals. North-east of the Amity church, on a small knoll, are found calcareous spar, rhomb spar, yellow brucite, xanthite, talc, black and ruby spinelle, cocolite. About one mile south-west of Amity is specular iron ore and serpentine; veins of scapolite are found south-west of this place, and about a mile north the limestone is filled with brucite of various colors, magnetic oxide of iron, hornblende, and serpentine. At the south base of Mount Eve, in an old mine hole, fine crystals of green and brown hornblende are found. At another place is a vein of arsenical iron. The same kind of limestone is found near Fort Montgomery, in

the Highlands (in the gorge through which the creek passes into the Hudson), at or near Forest of Dean; thence it is traced by way of Little Round pond toward Greenwood furnace, and across the Ramapo. It is also seen south-west of Queensborough furnace, in limited extent. These beds also contain the minerals above named.

The primary rocks of the county consist of gneiss and hornblende granite, sienite, limestone, serpentine, augite, and trappean. Among these rocks there are no continuous ridges of mountains of more than a few miles in length, in consequence of the interruptions caused by the dislocations and the lateral upheavals of masses of the strata. Ridge succeeds ridge, each of which runs out and diminishes until it disappears below the rocks of a more recent origin.

The primitive rocks extend from Butter hill to Fort Montgomery, thence along the line of the county to New Jersey, thence to Pochuck mountain, embracing a large part of the towns of Warwick, Monroe, Highlands, and Cornwall; part of New Windsor, Newburgh, Blooming-Grove, and the south part of Goshen. Woodcock mountain, Round hill, Pedler hill, Goose-pond mountain, Sugar-loaf, and Sugar-loaf mate, Brimstone hill, Muchattoes hill, Mount Adam, Mount Eve, and Pochuck mountain, are composed of this series.

Granite is found at the foot of Butter hill suitable for quarrying. Sienite at West Point, on the east side of Bear mountain, and at the base of Butter hill. Gneiss abounds in all the Highlands, and has been quarried at Butter hill, Cro'-nest, West Point, Buttermilk Falls, and between that and Fort Montgomery. Mica slate, or micaceous gneiss, is found one mile north of Fort Montgomery, and at the foot of Cro'-nest. Augite rock is found between West Point and Round pond; also in Monroe, south of Cedar pond; near Slaughter's pond, Green pond, and Mombasha pond, and near the O'Neil, Forshee, Clove, Rich and Forest of Dean mines. Greenstone trap is found near Truxedo pond. Granular greenstone is found at Cro'-nest and at Butter hill. Hornblende rock is found in large strata, and quartz rock is in every hill and mountain of the Highlands. In the town of Monroe is a bed of the latter four rods wide rising fifteen feet above the gneiss on each side. Serpentine is found at the O'Neil and at the Forshee mine, and there is a large bed of it in the town of Warwick. Crystallized serpentine is also found in Warwick in the white limestone. Scapolite is found at Amity; also, blende of minute, red, brilliant prisms, with adamantine lustre. Yellow garnet is found at Edenville. A species of soapstone is found at the Clove mine in Monroe; magnetic pyrites, mica, and hornblende, at the Rich iron mine. Large sheets of mica are found south-west of the Forshee mine. In the latter mine is found beautiful red garnet, brown tremo-

line, cocolite, and umber. The O'Neil mine abounds with a great variety of beautiful minerals, among which are crystallized magnetic ore of great brilliancy and beauty, magnetic pyrites, copper pyrites, carbonate of copper, serpentine, amianthus, asbestos, brown spar, rhombic spar, augite, cocolite, feldspar, and mica.

West of the village of Canterbury is a bed of hematite ore, on the late Townsend farm. Two beds of arsenical iron are found in Warwick; one in a vein near Mount Adam, and the other near Edenville. The latter contains arsenical pyrites of a white silver color, in connection with arsenic, sulphur, and iron; also red oxide of iron. This vein is connected with the white limestone. An ore of titanium is also found in Warwick, associated with augite and scapolite. An ore of cerium occurs near Fort Montgomery.

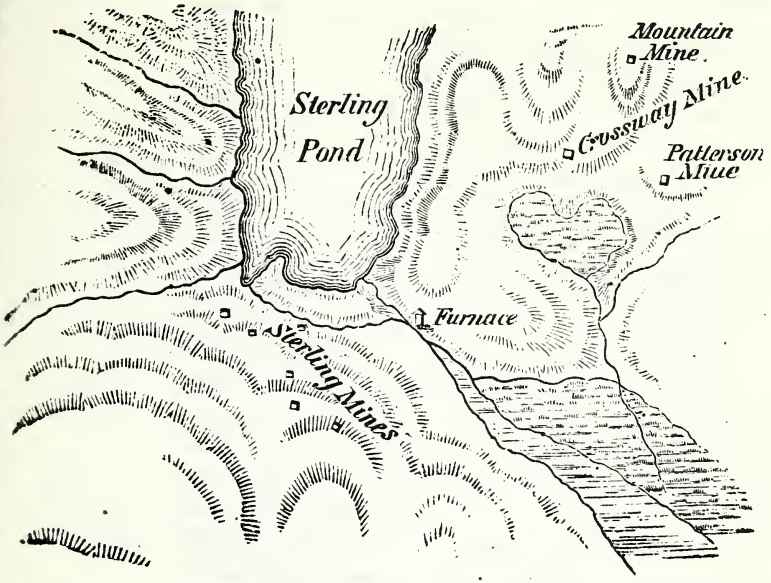
The primitive rocks of the Highlands abound in ore of the magnetic oxide of iron. The granite gneiss more generally contain it in layers having the lines and bearing of the rock. At West Point the ore is associated with hornblende. Meek's mine, Kronkite's mine, Round Pond mine, Forest of Dean mine, Long mine, Patterson mine, Mountain mine and a group of mines around it, and Crossway mine, all abound in this ore, of rich quality. A bed of titaniferous iron ore is located on the east side of Bear hill; magnetic ore at the lower landing at Fort Montgomery, mixed with the sulphuret of iron; also at the place called Queensborough ore bed, within a mile or two of Queensborough furnace. In several localities of the Shawangunk grits are found veins of lead. Beds of lead ore have been opened at Edenville, and also in the towns of Deerpark and Mount Hope.* Zinc ore has also been found, exceeding in quality the lead. A copper mine was opened near Otisville in 1866, and worked for about a year, showing good ore but in small quantities.

The mines which have been opened in the beds described, and some of which have been named in other connections, are: The Sterling mine, in Monroe, opened in 1781.† Its ore is very sound and strong, and has been much used for cannon. Part of its ore is bare, and part of it slightly covered with soil and rocks. It embraces a surface of about thirty acres. One and a half miles south-west of the Sterling is the Belcher mine, supposed to be a prolongation of the Sterling mine. Long mine and Red mine are further south; the ores of the

* The principal lead mines that have been opened are in Mount Hope and Deerpark. They are known as the Erie, at Guymard; the Wallkill, two and a half miles north-east of Guymard; the Champion, Washington, Mammoth, Mount Hope and Central. Of these but two, the Erie and the Wallkill, have ever been extensively worked. The lead of the Erie mine is argentiferous, and at times the yield of silver pays running expenses, leaving the lead a clear profit. The works are within a few rods of the Erie railroad.

† The Sterling Iron-works were established in 1751. This mine was discovered in 1780 and opened in 1781. The works are now connected with the Erie road by a branch from Sterling Junction.

latter are magnetic and full of pyrites. East of Sterling pond is the Mountain mine, the Crossway mine, and the Patterson mine. About



a mile south of the village of Monroe is the Clove mine, the ore of which is magnetic, granular, and compact; a portion of it soft, in a black powder, and can be taken out with a shovel. South-east of the Clove is the O'Neil mine, in the midst of granitic gneiss and sienite. Half a mile south-west of this is the Forshee mine, permeating the whole hill upon which it is located. About five miles south-east of Monroe is the Rich mine, the ore of which is strongly magnetic, rich, and abundant. The Smith mine is between Cro'-nest and Butter hill; its ore is a native magnet; it has not been worked of late years. The Townsend mine of hematite ore is in Cornwall, about two miles and a half west from Canterbury. Its ore is lean but makes excellent iron. It is mostly in powder or small fragments, mixed with balls of the hematite of a few pounds weight. Forest of Dean mine was opened as early probably as 1761. It lies west from Fort Montgomery. The Queensborough* mine lies south from Forest of Dean; it has not been worked to any extent. Greenwood mine, in Monroe, lies north of the Erie road. Its yield is consumed by Greenwood furnace.

Traditions of lead, tin, silver, and even gold mines, in the Highlands, are quite prevalent, while on the Schunemunk range and in

* Queensborough mine takes its name from a tract of 1437 acres granted to Gabriel and [illegible] Ludlow, Oct. 18, 1731, and to which they gave the name. The name is now frequently but wrongly written Queens*bury*,—the suffix should be *borough*, signifying in its application, Queen's hill.

other places the carbonaceous slates have been pretty thoroughly examined from presumed indications of veins of coal. The early European adventurers evidently made a very complete examination of the entire district in the hope of striking the precious ores. Some magnificent magnetic pyrites, however, was their only reward, as it has been of equally sanguine but more recent searchers.

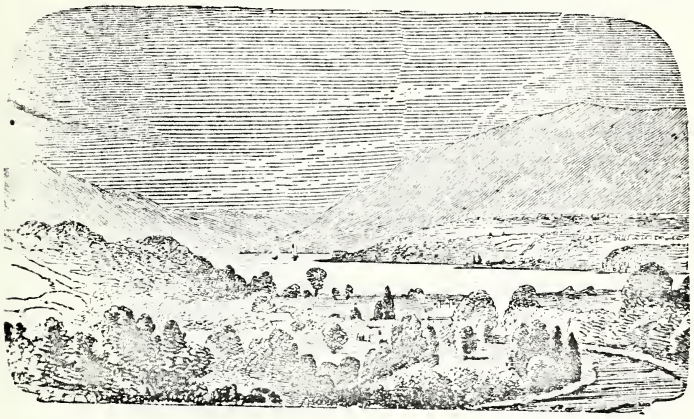
The soils of the county vary with the geological features of the different sections. The district known as the primary, in most of the higher elevations, is not susceptible of cultivation, owing to the rough and broken state of the surface and the naked character of the rocks. At the base of the Highlands are out-cropping hills, and the surface, though broken, is productive and in many instances presents beautiful farms. In the district of the Hudson system of slates and limestones, though irregular and broken, its slaty or shaly beds and sandstone and limestone rocks furnish a soil favorable to the growth of grain and grass. Above the Highlands this district diverges from the river to the south-west quite into the state of New Jersey. Some part rises into mountains, yet there are steep bluffs, but not higher than three hundred feet. West of this lies the belt of land to the Shawangunk mountains, stretching across the county from Crawford to the Jersey line, in which the soil partakes of the grits and shales of this series, giving peculiar features and qualities to the surface.

In this connection it may be remarked, that the most striking feature of the Shawangunk range, as presented to the eye, is the fact that the surface of its eastern or south-eastern slope bears abundant evidence that the great glacial or ice age witnessed the passage from it of an enormous glacier, which ground up the rocks until the soil was produced which is now so highly cultivated, while its western and north-western slopes remain rocky and untillable, bearing nothing but forest trees and minerals. This peculiarity exists in the range even beyond the limits of the county; and the glacier marks, so plainly visible, afford a means of judging of the kind of plow that dug out the beds and valleys of the Wallkill and the Shawangunk kill.

Throughout the county the existence of large masses of boulders the origin of which can only be referred to distant places, furnishes evidence that in many sections the soil has been the result of drift deposits. Below the city of Newburgh, the drift bed, containing boulders and pebbles that are scratched, overlies the abraded rocks, and is in turn overlaid by clay beds, sand and gravel in regular course. Boulders, erratic blocks, and scratched rocks, abound on the Highlands. The boulders are formed mostly of granite and gneiss; occasionally one of graywacke, showing unmistakably its transportation from a great distance; their accompanying friable deposits now

enrich the mountain coves. Aside from their contributions to the soil, many of the drift deposits are valuable—the sand, for casting or moulding, smoothing and rubbing stones used in lithography, blotting sand, and for mortar and glass; the clays, for pottery and brick.

The soil of the plateau adjoining the Hudson, forming a semi-circle from the Highlands to the Dans Kammer, is gravelly, sandy, clayey



THE PLATEAU AT CORNWALL.

—a mixture forming a warm and fertile loam. The surface rises gradually to Orange lake; thence descends to the Wallkill. The soil of the Wallkill valley is peculiarly rich and fertile. Much of it is alluvium, intermingled with clay, sand, and gravel. In the town of Wallkill the soil is more diversified; in some places it is clayey and of no great depth above the rock; in others gravelly, and again sandy and elevated. Through Goshen and Warwick it partakes more of clay and sand loam, with slight intervals of gravel. Approximating the state line, the primitive formations of Mount Adam, Mount Eve, and Pochuck mountain change the constituents, but do not detract from its fertility. Some of the most rich and productive soils in the county are found in the islands of the drowned lands. West of the Wallkill valley the soil is affected in its constituents by the Shawangunk range of mountains, and is generally a clayey loam, well adapted to grass. In some parts it becomes slaty and warm; in others it is shaly and covered with fragments of rocks. In Deerpark is a range of soil, brought down from the adjacent hills and upper country, that is very fertile and easy of cultivation; and, though it has been under the plow nearly two centuries, it still ranks with the most productive lands of the state. The valley of the Otterkill is a sandy and gravelly loam, partly alluvial.

CHAPTER V.

FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR—WAR OF THE REVOLUTION—WARS OF THE REPUBLIC.

WHILE the pioneer settlements of the district now embraced in the county of Orange were at all times exposed to the vicissitudes of frontier life, two epochs in their history are especially marked: the first, their participation in the Indian war of 1755; the second, their participation in the war of the Revolution. The former was auxiliary to the French in the last conflict which they maintained with the English for the supremacy of the North American continent; the latter, the rebellion of the colonies against the government of England, resulting, through the aid of France, in their establishment as an independent nation. To what extent the Indians of the Delaware river country (the ancient *Lenapes* and *Minsis*) were employed by the agents of France in the former, in its earlier stages, cannot be definitely stated. Independent of French influence, however, the tribes engaged in it had impelling grievances to adjust. They had sold their lands to William Penn, who, perhaps under the expectation of arranging the boundaries himself to the satisfaction of the grantors, had drawn a deed of which advantage could be taken, and his successors, the proprietaries of Pennsylvania, were not slow to improve it—literally "running" the boundaries of the famous "walking purchase." The *Minsis* had special complaint against the traders in the Minnisink country, who had made them drunk and defrauded them of the purchase money of their lands; who invariably, by the same process, defrauded them of the price of the peltries which they brought in. The Delawares complained; the proprietaries summoned them to a council, with chiefs of the Six Nations as arbitrators; feasted the latter and loaded them with presents. The result may be anticipated: the Delawares, then tributary to the Six Nations, and the special wards of the *Senecas*, were obliged to relinquish their lands and remove to Wyoming. Not satisfied with what they had wrongfully obtained, the proprietaries followed up their advantage with the Six Nations, and, with the Susquehanna Company of Connecticut, bought the lands at Wyoming. The transaction so incensed the *Senecas*, who had been but partially represented in the matter, that they drove from

their ranks their best chief for his participation in it, and removed the "petticoat" from the Delawares and bade them defend their homes. The latter were ready for the work. Liberated from the thraldom to which they had been subjected for nearly a century, and with all its grievances to redress, the chiefs of the east met those of the west in council at Alleghany; rehearsed their wrongs, and declared that wherever the white man had settled within the territory which they claimed, or of which they had been defrauded, there they would strike him as best they could with such weapons as they could command; and that the blow might be effectually dealt, each warrior-chief was charged to kill and scalp and burn within the precincts of his birthright, and all simultaneously, from the frontiers down to the heart of the settlements, until the English should sue for peace and promise redress.

In October following, with their allies, painted black for war, in bands with murderous intent, they moved eastward, and the line of the Blue mountains, from the Delaware to the Susquehanna, became the scene of the carnival which they held with torch and tomahawk during many coming months. The *Minsis* performed their part, and on the frontiers of Orange and Ulster counties, and New Jersey, but principally within the limits of the Minnisink patent, were repeated the fearful ravages of the more remote districts of Pennsylvania. The settlements were small, at considerable distance from each other, and much exposed to the surprises of the Indians, whose incursions were frequent. The people, especially in the contested district, were kept in almost perpetual alarm, and under such "continued military duty as to be rendered incapable of taking care of their private affairs for the support of their families." An extent of country, on the west side of the Wallkill, of fifteen miles in length and seven or eight in breadth, which was "well and thickly settled, was abandoned by the inhabitants, who, for their safety, removed their families to the east side of the river, and became a charge on the charity of their neighbors," while others "removed to distant parts, and some out of the province." *

"Fatigues of body, in continually guarding and ranging the woods, and anxiety of mind which the inhabitants could not avoid, by their being exposed to a cruel and savage enemy, increased by the perpetual lamentations of the women and children," were not the only evils which the inhabitants suffered. Three men were killed at Cochecton; five men at Philip Swartwout's; Benjamin Sutton and one Rude, two of the Goshen militia, were killed at Minnisink; Morgan Owen was

* N. Y. MSS. lxxxii, 107, etc.

killed and scalped about four miles from Goshen; a woman, taken prisoner at Minnisink, was killed and her body cut in halves and left by the highway; Silas Hulet's house was robbed and he himself narrowly escaped. "From about the drowned lands for fifteen miles down the Wallkill, where fifty families dwelt, all save four abandoned their fields and crops." *

Pending negotiations for peace, hostilities were suspended during the year 1756, but in August of the succeeding year, says Niles, "one James Tidd was scalped in the Minnisinks. About this time also, one James Watson, with James Mullen, went out on some business, and were fired upon by a party of Indians. Watson was found killed and scalped; Mullen was carried off, as was concluded, not being found or heard of. About the 19th of September, Patrick Karr was scalped and killed at a place called Minnisink bridge. Sometime in October, in Ulster county, the Indians fired into the furthermost house in Rochester, and killed two women, but were repulsed by two men. †

"On the 16th of May, 1758, about two o'clock in the afternoon, about thirteen Indians rushed into the house of one Nicholas Cole, on the frontiers of the Jerseys, if I mistake not. Cole not being at home, they immediately pinioned his wife, and tomahawked their son-in-law, about eighteen years old, and dragged her (Mrs. Cole) out of doors, where her eldest daughter, about thirteen years old, lay murdered, and a boy aged eight, and her youngest daughter aged about four. This last—the poor, helpless old woman saw the cruel savages thrust their spears into the body of her gasping infant. They rifled the house, and then carried her and her son off, after they had scalped the slain above mentioned.

"Soon after they were joined by two Indians with two German captives they had taken that day, and killed and scalped another, in one Anthony Westbrook's field, near Minnisink, so called. Not long after Cole returned home, where to his great surprise he found his four children murdered, and his wife and other son missing. Upon which he went to Minnisink (Napanoch) Fort,‡ and got a few soldiers to assist him in burying his children and the German. The soldiers joined with some of the neighbors that evening to cross the Delaware river at daylight, and waylay the road to Wyoming; and as four of

* "All the families between the deponent's house and Minnisink, to the amount of one hundred and fifty persons, have deserted those settlements and come into four frontier houses, one of which is the deponent's house, which is now a frontier house on that side and which was, last year, fifteen or sixteen miles within the settlements at Minnisink, and about sixteen miles from Hudson's river."—*Affidavit of James Horell*, N.Y. MSS. lxxvii.

† The attack here spoken of was on the house of Peter Jan, in the south-western part of Rochester. Jan's house was burned and one of his daughters, and two men who acted as scouts, were killed. His wife and two daughters, and himself and two sons, who were in the field, escaped.—*Doc. His.*, ii, 763, 764.

‡ Napanoch, Neepenack, and Peenpack, refer to one and the same place. Ante p. 57.

them were going to one Chambers's, about two o'clock at night, they heard the Indians coming down a hill to cross the Delaware, as was supposed, when one of the four fired on them. They immediately fled, giving a yell after their manner. The woman they led with a string about her neck, and the boy by the hand; who, finding themselves loose, made their escape along the road, and happily met at James McCarty's, the boy first and afterward the woman.

"The daughter of one widow Walling, living near Fort Gardiner, between Goshen and Minnisink, going out to pick up some chips for the fire, was shot at by three Indians. Her shrieks alarmed the people. Her brother, looking out at a garret window, and seeing a fellow dispatching and scalping his sister, fired at them and was pretty certain he wounded one of them. The old woman, during this, with her other daughter and son, made off and escaped.

"About this time (beginning of June), a sergeant went from Waasing* to Minnisink with a party of men, but returned not at the time they were expected. Upon which a larger party went out in search of them, and at their arrival at Minnisink, found seven of them killed and scalped, three wounded, and a woman and four children carried off. Near about the same time, a house was beset by a party of Indians, where were seventeen persons, who were killed, as I remember the account. A man and a boy traveling on the road with their muskets, were fired on by some Indians in ambush. The man was killed, but the boy escaped, having first killed one of the Indians. Not far from this time—whether before or after I am not certain—the Indians killed seven New York soldiers. This slaughter was committed at a place called Westfall's." †

Such is the imperfect record of these hostilities, attested by the most respectable residents of the district—among others by Colonel Thomas Ellison and Colonel Charles Clinton, of the settlements on the Hudson, which, though exempt from the brand of the enemy, were not the less sufferers by the war, their male inhabitants being in almost continual service on the frontiers, and their dwellings converted into places of defense. That the incursions of the Indians on the frontiers were not continued in their first severity, was due in part to the erection by Governor Hardy, in the summer of 1757, of a series of block-houses along the western frontier,‡ and in part to the nego-

* Wawarsing block-house, probably. † See also Eager's Orange County, 381.

‡ "From a place called Machakamiak to the town of Rochester."—*Gov. Hardy's Message.* Mr. Guamer states that at this time there were three small forts in the Upper Neighborhood and three in the lower Neighborhood. "One in the Upper Neighborhood was on the Neversink at the north-east end of the settlement; one at the house of Peter Bruner in the central part of the neighborhood, and the third at the south-west end of the settlement. These forts were occupied by about twelve families and a few soldiers who were there from time to time. The locations of the forts in the Lower Neighborhood are not known. They gave protection to about eighteen families." In a subsequent paragraph he says that "Westfall's Fort" was in the lower part of the latter neighborhood.

tiations which had been instituted with Teedyuscung, the king of the Delawares, who, seeking only the redress of his people, was ready to restrain them from war could that end be secured by other means. In October, 1758, the proprietaries surrendered their titles and recognized the right of the government to arrange the boundaries of the lands claimed under them; the *Minsis* were paid for their lands in the Minnisink country; an exchange of prisoners was agreed to, and terms of peace concluded. Subsequently the Indian allies of the French held the frontier under terror until after the close of the French and Indian war, when the avocations of the pioneers were resumed and their rude forts permitted to decay.

From the close of the Indian war to the advent of the Revolution was less than a quarter of a century. Its experiences were yet fresh —its ravages had scarce been repaired. It was not, therefore a new experience on which the people of the district were to enter that confronted them when the echo of the guns at Lexington rolled over the continent—when the ringing alarm was proclaimed: "The war has already begun!"—although it is perhaps true that the alternative of submission to the demands of the British ministry or war, was not fully realized in the early stages of the controversy. However this may be, in the movement which culminated in independence, they acted with great unanimity. When they were asked in April, 1775, to send representatives to New York, to meet with those from other parts of the province, for the purpose of choosing delegates to a continental congress at Philadelphia, the selection was made by an unanimous vote of the county convention. A still more decisive test was that of the pledge of association, which was soon after presented:

"Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depend, under God, on a firm union of its inhabitants in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety; we, the freemen, freeholders and inhabitants, being greatly alarmed at the avowed design of the ministry to raise a revenue in America, and shocked by the bloody scene now acting in Massachusetts bay, do, in the most solemn manner, resolve never to become slaves, and do associate, under all the ties of religion, honor and love of country, to adopt and endeavor to carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the continental congress."

—yet it was accepted with an unanimity almost equal to that with which the election of delegates had been voted, not five per cent. of the inhabitants withholding their signatures.*

Aside from the affirmation of the political convictions of its inhabitants, the Revolutionary history of the district has its general and its local military features: the former, in the concentration of continental forces in and above the Highlands, and the establishment of the head-quarters of Washington and his principal officers at New Windsor and at Newburgh for periods covering the larger part of the

* Every freeholder and elector had the option to give or withhold signature to this pledge. The signatures will be given hereafter.

contest; the latter, in the services of its militia. Prior to the former, the militia knew little immunity from active duty. So great was the demand upon them that two out of every five of their number were called out, and at times, in order to save their crops, they were permitted to serve in the ranks by turns. The population of the district —representing only about four thousand males between the ages of sixteen and sixty—was so small that none who were able to bear arms were exempt from local service or from drafts to recruit the general state and continental forces. In no district in the state were the inhabitants so completely thrown into the contingencies of the struggle or suffered more severely.

To the first four regiments raised in the province (1775), the county of Orange sent two companies, and the county of Ulster four companies; to the four regiments raised in January, 1776, Orange sent three companies, and Ulster three companies, and in September following contributed largely to the organization of the regiment commanded by Colonel Lewis DuBois. The first regiments will be remembered as comprising the expedition against Canada, whose brief but heroic history marked the aggressive spirit of the infant nation. The second regiments have written upon their record the story of the defense of New York and especially of the battle at Chatterton's Hill; while the third were the regular continental troops enlisted for the war. In addition to the companies named, two companies of rangers were organized—one under command of Captain Isaac Belknap, of Newburgh, and one under Captain Jacob Rutsen DeWitt, of Peenpack—of which the former has immortal fame under the title of "Townsend's Rangers" in Cooper's story, "The Spy." *

While the several organizations were being perfected, the militia proper was put in the best possible condition. At the outbreak of the war there were four regiments in the district: Colonel John Hathorn's in Warwick, Colonel Jesse Woodhull's in Cornwall, Colonel Ellison's in New Windsor, and Colonel William Allison's in Goshen. These regiments were reörganized, a new enrollment made, vacancies in officers filled, and independent organizations of minute men and of exempts created.† In July following, apprehending a movement

* More specific reference will be made to the military organizations of the district in a subsequent chapter.

† In May, 1775, commissions were issued to the field officers of three Ulster county regiments: Colonel James Clinton's (subsequently Colonel McClaughry's), New Windsor; Colonel Jonathan Hasbrouck's, Newburgh; Colonel Levi Pauling, Rochester. Orange, north of the Highlands, had three regiments: Colonel Jesse Woodhull's, Cornwall; Colonel William Allison's, Goshen; and Colonel John Hathorn's, Warwick. The first regiment of minute men in the district was organized in January, 1775—Isaac Nicoll, of Cornwall, Colonel. The second was organized in December, 1775—Thomas Palmer, of Newburgh, Colonel. Several local companies of minute men were organized, but the regiments do not appear to have been filled up. Special organizations were rapidly multiplied, and were entirely disproportioned to the population. Ultimately all special organizations were abolished, and the militia and the troops of the line became the sole dependence.

of the enemy up the Hudson, the provincial convention ordered that "one fourth part of the militia of the counties of Orange and Ulster be drawn out for the defense of this state" and "stationed in the Highlands on the west side of Hudson's river to guard the defiles." Two regiments were organized under this order: one from Ulster, Levi Pauling, Colonel, and one from Orange—Isaac Nicoll, Colonel; Gilbert Cooper, Lieut. Colonel; Saml. Logan, Major. A more sweeping requisition was made in December, when, after the capture of New York, the British followed Washington into New Jersey, they were ordered to coöperate with the forces under Generals Lee and Gates in that state. Assembling at Chester,* they marched thence to a place called "the City, at the parting of the roads leading from Tappan to Pyramus," under command of General George Clinton,† and formed the nucleus of what was subsequently known as General Clinton's Brigade, which was continued in service in varying numbers until after the fall of the Highland forts in 1777. For over two years they were practically resolved into minute men and placed under orders to march upon signal to the defense of the Highlands;‡ special services almost innumerable were thrown upon them. § Rallying after the loss of Fort Montgomery, we see them on the march to Kingston, struggling against hope to save that place from the flames, and from thence returning to build anew their shattered citadels, and to reappear in the carnage at Minnisink.

Although familiar, an abridged narrative of their sevices in these fields may not be omitted in this connection. In July, 1775, the British ministry, in arranging their plan for the suppression of the rebellion, determined "to command the Hudson with a number of small men of war and cutters, and maintain a safe intercourse and correspondence between Quebec, Albany and New York, and thus

* "*Resolved*, That all the militia of Orange and Ulster counties be forthwith ordered to march, properly armed and accoutered, to Chester, in Orange county, there to receive further orders from General George Clinton for effectually coöperating with Major-General Lee and Major-General Gates, in harassing and distressing the enemy, who have entered the state of New Jersey."—*Res. Prov. Conv.*, Dec. 9, 1776. A subsequent order confined them to the limits of New York.

† At that time Brigadier General of militia of Ulster county; subsequently Governor of the state.

‡ "On the firing of two cannon at Fort Montgomery, and two at Fort Constitution, to be answered by two from the brass twenty-four pounder at New Windsor, the militia on the west side of Hudson's river, in the counties of Orange and Ulster, as far as Colonel Hasbrouck's regiment, including the same, are to march by detachments, without further notice, as a reinforcement of this garrison."—*Order of Brig. General James Clinton, commanding at Fort Montgomery*, July 10, 1777. From December, 1776, to April, 1778, the militia were called out twelve times and spent 292 days in the field.

§ A single instance of the many recorded services of this nature is the following which occurred on the morning preceding the battle of Minnisink, and which accounts for the limited number of men in that action: "On the evening of the 21st of this instant, I received an order from his excellency General Washington, together with a requisition of the Commissary of Prisoners, to furnish one hundred men of my regiment to guard the British prisoners on their way to Easton. I ordered three companies of my regiment, including the exempt company, to parade for that purpose."—*Hathorn's Report*, July 25, 1779.

afford the finest opportunity to their soldiery, and the Canadians in conjunction with the Indians, to make continual incursions into Massachusetts, and divide the provincial forces, so as to render it easy for the British army at Boston to defeat them and break the spirits of the Massachusetts people, desolate their country and compel an absolute subjection to Great Britain." To counteract this plan, the continental congress, in May of the same year, at the suggestion of the convention of New York, resolved, "that a post be taken in the Highlands, on each side of Hudson's river, and batteries erected, and that experienced persons be immediately sent to examine said river in order to discover where it would be most advisable and proper to obstruct the navigation." During the succeeding fall, Forts Clinton and Montgomery were erected under the supervision of the convention of New York, and the navigation obstructed by means of chains, booms, fire-ships, and vessels of war, during the summer of 1776.* The forts were mainly garrisoned by the militia of the district, who were called together by a system of beacons and signals, consisting of flags and alarm cannon by day, and beacon-fires upon the mountain tops at night. The works were strengthened during the summer of 1777, by the construction of Fort Constitution on Constitution island, and of Fort Independence at Peekskill, and the command, on the east side of the river, intrusted to General Putnam; Governor Clinton and General James Clinton and the militia retaining the western division.

Scarcely had the work been completed when Burgoyne swept down from Canada with his splendid army, and the campaign for the possession of the Hudson opened. To aid in the movement, Howe threatened an attack on Philadelphia, by way of Delaware river, and thus forced Washington to draw men from the Highlands until only fifteen hundred remained. About the 20th of September, while Howe was marching into Philadelphia, and Burgoyne had reached Saratoga, over three thousand British soldiers arrived in New York, and there joined the armament of Sir Henry Clinton, then in waiting, and in a few days started to force their way up the Hudson. Misleading General Putnam by feigning an attack on Peekskill, the forces of the enemy crossed the river to Stony Point, marched around the western base of the Dunderberg (Oct. 7), and appeared before the forts. The militia of the district, about six hundred in number, that had been hastily called in the day previous, made a most heroic defense, fighting

* The first obstructions consisted of a chain 1800 feet in length from the foot of the rock at Fort Montgomery to the base of Anthony's Nose. A considerable portion of it was brought from Fort Ticonderoga, where it had been used to obstruct the river Sorrel; the remainder was manufactured at Poughkeepsie. It was protected by a boom of logs, and guarded by batteries on the shore. From Plum Point to Pallopel's Island, a chevaux-de-frise was constructed. The fire-ships were rafts loaded with combustibles. The ships of war were two armed frigates, two galleys, and an armed sloop.

against superior numbers until twilight, when they gave way and made a scattered retreat, leaving behind them about three hundred of their number in killed, wounded and prisoners.*

Adverse winds prevented the escape of the armed vessels which had been stationed to protect the chain and boom, and they were set on fire by their crews. The flames spread rapidly and soon reached the loaded cannon, which gave out thundering reports, and finally the magazines, and amid "magnificent pyramids of fire," a tremendous explosion shook the hills, and all again was wrapped in darkness. On the morning following the enemy removed the obstructions, and passed on up the river, hurling shot and shell to the exposed dwellings on either shore, sending the inhabitants to their cellars and to the woods for safety. The cause of the colonists seemed hopelessly lost; gloom hung its heavy clouds over their hopes; the defenses which had cost them so much money and sacrifice, had proved of no avail; weeping for the slain, and fears for the captives, were guests in many households.

The capture of Burgoyne's army, however, frustrated the nearly accomplished efforts of the enemy, and their fleet returned to New York. Steps were immediately taken by the colonists to reëstablish the Highland defenses. The works and obstructions were similar to those which had been destroyed, but the location was better chosen. A new fort was erected on a cliff one hundred and eighty feet above the river, on the east side of the present parade ground at West Point. It was large enough to shelter six hundred men, and was only accessible at one point from the river, which was securely defended by palisades. It was the principal fort on the Point, and bore the baptismal name of Fort Arnold.† Its out-works were Fort Putnam, on Mount Independence, and Forts Webb and Wyllys near by; indeed, on every eminence in the neighborhood commanding Fort Arnold were batteries forming a chain of redoubts to the river.‡ The river obstructions were a massive chain and boom, extending from the foot of Fort Arnold to the landing on Constitution island. West Point thus became the strongest military post in America—the virtual key to the continent. No longer garrisoned by the local militia, our interest in it other than that which is national ceases.

* The regiments engaged were: Colonel Allison's, from Goshen, commanded by himself; Colonel Jesse Woodhull's, from Cornwall, under command of Major Zachariah DuBois; Colonel Jas. Clinton's, from New Windsor, commanded by Lieut. Colonel James McClaughry; Colonel Hasbrouck's, from Newburgh, under Lieut. Colonel Masten; three regiments from other districts, and Colonel DuBois' continental regiment, and Col. Lamb's artillery. The regiments were by no means full. No return of the killed appears on record.

† Subsequently changed to Fort Clinton. A part of its walls remain.

‡ Fort Putnam is now the most complete in its ruins, presenting walls and casemates in a considerable state of perfection, though not as they existed during the Revolution, the works having been repaired in 1812.

While these events were transpiring on the Hudson, the western frontier was harassed by the incursions of Indians and Tories. At the outbreak of the war the colonists made no little effort to induce the more important tribes, as well as the resident Indians, to remain neutral. To some extent this effort was successful, but ultimately the rude savages, always easily debauched by rum and trinkets, yielded to the solicitations and rewards of the English agents, and accepted service in their ranks. The bulk of the Six Nations were more immediately employed in the northern and western parts of the province, in company with the Tories, in an independent organization known as "Tories and Indians." This organization was extended to the south-western frontiers in 1777, when a rendezvous was established by Brant and Butler at Oghkawaga (now Binghamton), where was soon gathered a motley crew of whites and savages, from the Delaware and its branches, whose field of operations was to embrace the frontier settlements with which its members were best acquainted. In anticipation of the events which subsequently followed, the settlers in the western part of Orange erected, soon after hostilities commenced, a number of block-houses,* while others stockaded their dwellings with a view to defense. The first invasion of the district is said to have occurred on the 13th of October, 1778, when two dwellings were attacked, three persons killed, and the inhabitants despoiled of their grain and stock.† Count Pulaski, with his legion of cavalry, was then sent to Minnisink for the protection of the settlers, and remained during the winter of 1778–'79, and Col. Van Cortlandt's regiment was sent to Wawarsing. Hostilities were renewed in the spring; the valley of the Susquehanna was devastated; Wyoming became the scene of frightful massacre; north-western Ulster was invaded and the Fantinekill and Woodstock settlements visited. The withdrawal of Count Pulaski from Minnisink left the lower frontier exposed, and, on the night of July 19th, Brant, with sixty-five of his warriors, and twenty-seven Tories disguised as savages,‡ stole upon what was then known as the Lower Neighborhood,§ and before the people were aroused from their slumbers several dwellings were set on fire, and the work of death begun. Without means of defense,

* Mr. Gumaer states (Eager's History, 385), that three small forts were erected in the Peenpack neighborhood—"one at the house of Jacob Rutsen DeWitt; one at the house of Benjamin R. DePuy, and one at the house of Ezekiel Gumaer." He intimates that there were none at the Lower Neighborhood or Little Minnisink. Sauthier's map of 1779, locates "Col. Jersey Fort" at the "Lower Neighborhood," and "Fort Cotenco" north of the "Upper Neighborhood." Besides the "Col. Jersey Fort," there were several forts (so called) at the "Lower Neighborhood," erected by individuals for their own protection. Among others one at Daniel Van Auken's, and one at Martinus Decker's.

† This statement is on the authority of Mr. Gumaer. We find no other record.

‡ The number of the attacking party was never definitely known.

§ Now in Deerpark south of the Neversink river, and so called to distinguish it from the Upper Neighborhood, or original settlement on the Cuddeback patent.

the inhabitants fled to the mountains, leaving all their worldly goods a spoil to the invaders. Their church, mills, houses and barns were burned; several persons were killed and some taken prisoners; cattle were driven away, and booty of every kind carried to Grassy brook on the Delaware, where Brant had his head-quarters.*

Alarmed by fugitives, Lieutenant Colonel Tusten, of Colonel Allison's Goshen regiment, Colonel Hathorn of the Warwick regiment, and Captain Meeker of the New Jersey militia, with such number of their commands as could be brought together in so brief a time, met in council at Minnisink the following morning. Col. Tusten regarded the force too small to attempt the pursuit of the invaders, but he was overruled, and the line of march taken up, under command of Colonel Hathorn, and continued until the high hills overlooking the Delaware, near the mouth of the Lackawaxen, were reached, where the enemy was discovered. Ordering his force into three divisions, Hathorn made preparations for the attack; but was anticipated by Brant, who having, it is said, received reinforcements, threw his warriors into action before Hathorn's dispositions were fully made, and compelled his rear division to break and fly. Hathorn rallied his men as best he could; but Brant had the advantage of position and superior numbers, and drew his fire closer and closer until Hathorn was hemmed in within the circumference of an acre of ground, upon a rocky hill that sloped on all sides, where he maintained the conflict until the sun of that long July day went down. With the gathering twilight the ammunition of his men was exhausted, and, placing themselves in a hollow square, they prepared for a final defense by clubbing their muskets. Broken at one corner, the square became a rout, and the flying fugitives were shot down without mercy. Behind a rock on the field, Tusten dressed the wounds of his neighbors, while his shelter, unknown to him, was also made the point from which a fire was constantly kept up by a negro. As the last shot fell from this retreat, the Indians rushed to the spot, killed Tusten and the wounded men in his charge, seventeen in number, and completed the bloody work which they had commenced. Of those who heroically went forth to chastise the invaders, only about thirty returned to relate the experiences through which they had passed in the scourging conflict—the whistle of bullets, the moans of the wounded, the yells of savage foes—grafting them forever upon the memory of their descendants

* Col. Hathorn, in his report to Governor Clinton, states: "They burnt Major Decker's house and barn; Samuel Davis's house, barn and mill; Jacobus Van Vleck's house and barn; Daniel Van Auken's barn; Esquire Cuykindall's house and barn; Simon Westfall's house and barn; the church (the old Maghaghkemek church); Peter Cuykindall's house and barn; Martinus Decker's fort, house, barn, and saw-mill, and Nehemiah Patterson's saw-mill; killed and scalped Jeremiah Van Auken, Daniel Cole, Ephraim Ferguson, and one Tavern, and took with them several prisoners, mostly children, with a great number of horses, cattle, and valuable plunder."

and weaving them imperishably into the traditions and the history of the county.*

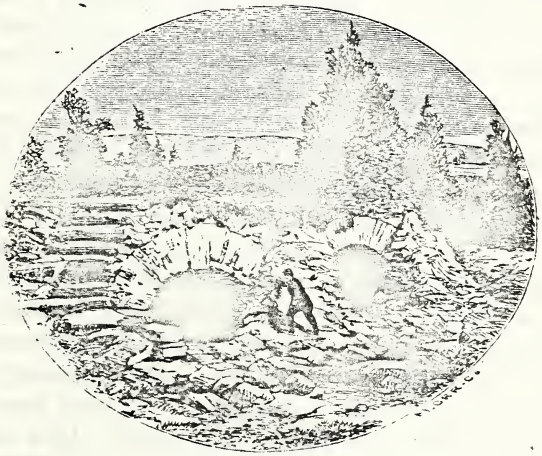
Had the district been subjected to no other than foreign enemies, its condition would have been more tolerable; but unfortunately lying on the borders of territory in possession of the British, its more southern portion was infested with bands of "cow-boys" operating against the property of its people. The Monroe mountains were the places of concealment of these bands, and Stony Point their secure retreat. They were the guerrillas of the king; the retainers of the more respectable portion of those who had refused the pledge of association. Adding the murder of Major Nathl. Strong, of the Blooming-Grove settlement, to their other offenses, Claudius Smith, a leader of one of the organizations, was finally hunted down, and, on the 13th of January, 1779, publicly executed at Goshen; several of his associates sharing his fate on the 22d of the same month. His band was not broken up, however, but continued its depredations until the close of the war. The service of another of these bands, however bold may have been its thefts, was not always creditable to its sagacity or that of its employers. For the deception which Washington practiced upon Sir Henry Clinton through Captain's Moody's, in carrying out his scheme for the capture of Lord Cornwallis, they ought to be forgiven many evil deeds and their haunts immortalized. Joshua Hett Smith relates the incident referred to, from the British stand-point, while yet Clinton was rubbing his hands in glee at its consummation. He says: "The Clove was celebrated for the attachment of the inhabitants in general to the British interests, who had frequently encouraged and protected parties from New York, in their mountainous recesses; and it was in this defile that the celebrated Captain Moody, in May, 1781, intercepted an express from General Washington to congress, communicating the result of his interview with the commanders of the land and naval

* The traditions of the engagement are too numerous to be collected, and in many cases have been exaggerated in repetition. Dr. Wilson, in his address in 1822, states that Hathorn had but eighty men, while Hathorn himself says he had one hundred and twenty men. The latter included Meeker's New Jersey militia, while it is probable Dr. Wilson's number was confined to the militia of Goshen, or to those who did not fly to the woods in the first shock of the engagement. Again—Hathorn was not certain as to the force under Brant, but says: "Some say 90, others 120, others 160." The tradition that multiplies these figures to "300 Indians and 200 Tories," must of course be fabulous. Hathorn's account of the battle, written five days after its occurrence, must be accepted evidence. He states that in the first part of the action the rear division of his force broke and fled, "some advanced down the hill towards me, others fled into the woods;" that he maintained his position "up the hill from the river," and was not cut off from the latter by an ambuscade; that when he subsequently fell back on the hill he found he had but forty-five men, with whom he held the position until dark, when in the midst of the final melee, "every man made choice of his own way." The loss on the part of Brant was never known. In 1822 the bones of the fallen were gathered from the battle-field and interred at Goshen under a monument inscribed: "Erected by the inhabitants of Orange county, July 22d, 1822. Sacred to the memory of forty-four of their fellow-citizens who fell at the battle of Minnisink, July 22d, 1779." No positive identification of the remains could be made. The present monument (see frontispiece) was the gift of the late Dr. M. H. Cash, and was erected by the Board of Supervisors in 1862.

forces of France, and which disclosed to Sir Henry Clinton the design of General Washington to attack the seat of the British power, New York; and enabled Sir Henry to take the necessary precautions to prevent the combination by withdrawing from Lord Cornwallis a part of his troops." The facts are all correctly stated except that Washington designed the dispatches for capture, in expectation that Clinton would do precisely what he did do. When the latter was made aware of Washington's real intention, the allied army was far on its march to Virginia; before he could correct his blunders Cornwallis was a prisoner, and the success of the Revolution assured.

The presence of the continental army in the district, and the establishment in it of Washington's head-quarters; the treason of Arnold, and the fate of André; Wayne's victory at Stony Point, and his defeat at Bergen; the Newburgh letters, and the refusal of Washington to accept the crown of monarchy; the conflicts and stratagems that were enacted through all the Highland range—have given the county a national record that need not be repeated here. A careful analysis of the question would, it is believed, establish conclusively the fact that, while national independence was decreed at Philadelphia in 1776, the *republic* had its birth on the camp-ground of the continental army at New Windsor. Seeking, in the early stages of the war, a redress of grievances; laboring subsequently for the success of the declaration "that these colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent *states*," the question of the permanent form of government was held in abeyance. The first formal expression of sentiment on the subject was the Col. Nicola letter, and the rejection by Washington of the offered crown. But this discussion may well be waived. Fortunate will be the American people if the republic, no matter where inaugurated—whether at Philadelphia amid the clangor of bells on the fourth of July, 1776; or at New Windsor in the chant of the army, "No king but God," on the nineteenth of April, 1783—shall survive the influences perpetually menacing its overthrow.

In the wars of the republic the people of Orange have borne their full share. Their battles, and those of the rebellion, were mainly fought by volunteers and by the federal army and navy. In that of 1812, however, the militia of the county was ordered out *en masse* for the defense of New York, but met no enemy there. In records to be given hereafter we shall meet her sons on the ocean and on the field; in the everglades of Florida, and before the embrasured walls of Mexico; on the fratricidal fields of Virginia, and in the memorable march from the Mississippi to the sea.



RUINS OF FORT PUTNAM.

CHAPTER VI.

JUDICIAL HISTORY—PUBLIC BUILDINGS—CIVIL ADMINISTRATION—TOWN BOUNDARIES—GENERAL SUMMARY.

THE judicial history of Orange county properly begins with its Court of Common Pleas (1691), the first session of which was held at Orangetown, April 28, 1703.* Prior to that time, and for several years subsequent, in some cases, as has been already stated, its primary settlements were attached to New York or were included in the county of Ulster. The court of Common Pleas was continued until 1847, when it gave place to the present County Court. The Supreme Court (also established in 1691), held Circuits in the county after 1703. Its bench was composed of the best legal talent of the province and of the state. Its Circuits were succeeded by the Circuit Courts established by the constitution of 1821, and the latter by the judicial system of 1846, when a new Supreme Court was organized having general jurisdiction of law and equity, and holding at least two terms annually of the Circuit Court and Court of Oyer and Terminer in each county. Surrogate's courts have been held in the county since 1754. The original county was divided into two court districts in 1727, when courts were held at Orangetown and at Goshen alternately, the former being the shire-town. A similar division was made in the present county in 1798, when Goshen was established as the shire-town, and court terms alternated with Newburgh.† This division is still preserved, and is the only practical surviving link between the past and the present; an offspring of the wilderness era vulgarly called "Half-shire," clothed in figments of log court houses, dreary forest roads, pioneer jurors and pioneer justice, that flits to and fro in palace cars and is seated beside the judge upon his bench.

The court houses of the original county have been referred to.‡ Part of the walls of the one erected in 1737–'40, are now included in the building known as the Orange Hotel, in Goshen.§ The one erect-

* Ante p. 33, 43.

† Ante p. 39, 40. The courts in Newburgh were held in the Academy building, the upper floor having been specially fitted up for the purpose.

‡ Ante p. 44.

§ The south end wall of the Orange Hotel was the dungeon wall of the first court house.

ed in 1773, was on the site now occupied by the office of the county clerk, the well on the west side of the latter building having stood about ten feet from the rear of the center of the court house. There were two periods in its architecture. As originally constructed its first floor contained a hall in the center, with sheriff's office and dwelling rooms on the west, a dungeon on the south-east, and a staircase on the north-east. The court room was at the west end of the second floor, the judges' bench facing the entrance; on the south-east were cells for minor offenders. The building was plain, and without belfry; its only ornamental features were two windows larger than the others and arched, one over the front door on the north side, its mate directly opposite on the south side, and the date "1773" worked conspicuously in brick on the east wall in lieu of the British crown-stone which had been obtained for the place, but which Gabriel Wisner demolished with a hammer.* Here were confined during the Revolution political offenders or Tories, and prisoners of all grades; among others Joshua Hett Smith, who was arrested for complicity in the treason of Arnold, and who presents in his narrative an inside view of the prison at that time. He writes: "The jail was filled with those who professed to be the king's friends; tories, and those who were prisoners of war; felons, and characters of all colors and descriptions. I was challenged to know if I had any hand in the business of aiding the tory prisoners to effect their escape from the dungeon. These were a number of persons who were taken in arms while going to join the king's troops in Canada; they were residents of western settlements where, the country being thinly inhabited, they had no jails, or at least none that were large and strong enough to contain the number of persons who were captured and who were therefore brought to this place for greater security. Among them were some of the most daring and hardy people, belonging to Colonel Brant and Butler's corps of whites and Indians. Fifty of these were crowded in a small cell, which had a window grated with strong bars of iron, and a sentinel to watch it.† Notwithstanding his vigilance, however, some implements were conveyed to the prisoners who, in the night, by gentle degrees, picked away the mortar from the heavy foundation walls, and, in the course of one night, made an aperture large enough to admit a man of almost any size to pass through, which they all did and effected their escape. Fortunately a few days after, several persons came to see me, as well on business as from friendship, and they having interest with the deputy sheriff, persuaded

* The tradition is that a controversy arose in regard to the place where the stone should be fixed. Wisner, who was a justice of the peace, asked that it be handed to him and he would place it where no one would object. Holding the stone in the wall, as if to adjust it, he suddenly struck it with a sledge and broke it in fragments. He was subsequently killed in the battle of Minnisink.

† The original dungeon of this building.

him to suffer me to come out of my place of confinement, and sit with them in the open court room." As evening approached, I took occasion to ask to visit my room a moment; but instead of doing so, "when I came near the door of my prison, I suddenly turned, and from a wink of my servant went down a staircase that was at the side of it, and without delay made to the outer door of the jail, which not being bolted, I went out."

The building was changed by the addition of a third story, cupola and bell, about the commencement of the present century. On the new floor was a large or main jail room at the south-east corner, and adjoining it on the north-east was a dungeon with one grated window so arranged that it could be completely darkened. Immediately west of these was a large hall separating the rooms on the east side from a jail room on the west and three other rooms, one occupied by the county clerk and the surrogate, the others by a jailor, and used as occasion required for prisoners. The arrangement of the court room was changed, the bench being placed on the northerly side, with the prisoners' dock on the right, and seats for jurors on both left and right. The building had no basement. When prisoners died in it who were confined for debt, they were buried under the floor; or, if on the limits, in the prison-yard.* The death penalty was inflicted publicly, outside the court house walls.† The building was without special architecture. Its length exceeded its depth; its walls were stone; its roof was hipped; its ceilings quite high for a structure of that period. Its little bell now calls the firemen of Goshen to their duties; the old stones in its walls are incorporated in the walls of the present jail; its historical associations embrace all that is now regarded as barbarous in the old judicial system.

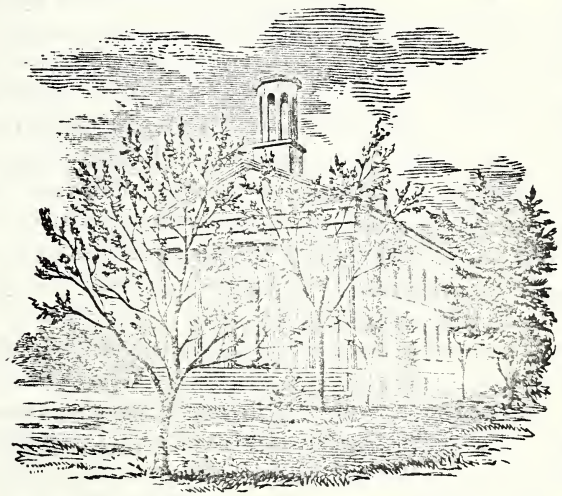
The court houses now in use at Newburgh and Goshen were erected by the present county in 1842, and were the result of a compromise on the question of erecting a new county, which, had been agitated at different periods‡ by the people of Newburgh and the north-eastern

* Among those who were buried under the floor of the building was Major Antill, an Englishman of high social rank, who had been imprisoned for debt. Under the law, the body was held until the debt was paid. In 1875, the remains of several persons who had been buried in the yard were exhumed, in digging a trench, and removed elsewhere, gaining their final release from the old "limits" through the mercy of a laborer's shovel. The remains were not identified.

† Claudius Smith was executed a few rods in the rear of the court house, at about the spot now formed by the south-west angle of the Presbyterian church grounds. Teed and Fleming were executed in a field just out of town, a mile or so south of the court house, near what is known as Stewart's woods. Peter Crine was hanged in the court room, and his execution was the first in Orange county under the statute decreeing that capital punishment should be more privately administered.

‡ The first effort for a new county was made in 1822, when it was proposed to give it the name of "Jackson;" the second in 1832, when "Newburgh" was fixed upon as the site. A third effort was made in 1858—the new county to be called "Highland." The two former were predicated upon the refusal of the western towns to consent to the erection of a court house at Newburgh.

towns. Their erection was inaugurated in 1839 by an application to the legislature, on the part of the board of supervisors, for authority to build a new court house at Goshen. This proposition was opposed by Newburgh, and the passage of the act defeated. In December following the supervisors at an extra session (Dec. 7) adopted, by a vote of ten to four, a resolution to apply to the legislature for power to levy a tax of $30,000 on the county for the building of a court house and jail at Goshen and a court house and cells at Newburgh—$17,000 to be expended in the former and $13,000 in the latter town. The act applied for was passed by the legislature in April, 1841, and the erection of the buildings begun soon after. In their external appearance they are alike, and were from plans furnished by T. M. Niven, architect. The basement of that at Newburgh is occupied in part by cells, which are not necessary at Goshen, the county jail being a separate building at that place. The site of the Newburgh building was enlarged to an open square by private subscriptions of citizens.



COURT HOUSE AT NEWBURGH.

Originally the county clerk and the surrogate had their offices at their dwellings; subsequently in the reconstructed court house. At a later period a clerk's and surrogate's office was erected on the west side of the site now occupied by the court house at Goshen. It was a small building of brick, and was moved a short distance south in 1842, but in moving its walls were cracked, which gave rise to the necessity for the erection of the present clerk's office, which was built in 1851 and occupied in the fall of that year.* It is a brick structure of one story, fire-proof, and was occupied for some years by the clerk and the surrogate. At the annual session of the super-

* The resolution for its construction was introduced in the board of supervisors in the fall of 1850, by R. M. Vail. The contract was awarded to Francis Boyd, of Newburgh, architect. The building committee was composed of R. M. Vail of Goshen, James Dickson of Newburgh, and Daniel Fullerton of Wawayanda. The cost of building and furniture was $6,250.

visors in 1873, the erection of a building for the use of the surrogate and the supervisors was authorized, from plans submitted by Cornelius Ackerman, architect, and C. M. Thompson and J. H. Vail appointed as building committee. The contract was awarded to Thomas Dobbin of Newburgh, and the building completed in the summer of 1874, at a cost of $7,407 85. The structure is of brick, two stories high, and presumed to be fire-proof.

The support of the poor of the county and of its several towns, with the exception of the town and city of Newburgh,* is provided for by a county house and farm situated about four miles south of the village of Goshen, on the road leading to Florida. In the early years of the settlement of the county, this support devolved, under the law of 1701, upon the several towns and precincts.† The relief provided was of two kinds: temporary or special assistance to the poor, and absolute support where the latter was necessary. In most cases those of the latter class were given out to board with the person who, at the annual town meeting, should propose the lowest rate of compensation; although in some cases tenements were rented for families. Newburgh and Monroe purchased lands and erected town poor houses, but they were the exception.‡ As population increased and the number of paupers became greater, the distinction between town and county poor was established—the latter being provided for by general tax upon the county; and the former, which was administered in the form of temporary relief, by tax upon the town in which it was afforded. Various methods were from time to time considered for administering the support required for permanent paupers, resulting ultimately in the passage by the legislature (November 27, 1824,) of an act to provide for the establishment of county houses for both town and county poor. This act was amended (April 4, 1828,) by providing for the submission to the people of the towns, at an annual town meeting, of the question of adopting the county system, and, if approving, to so instruct their supervisors and file their action with the county clerk. The people of Blooming-Grove were the first to move for the adoption of the system in Orange, by appointing, at their town meeting in 1828, a committee to make inquiry in regard to it, and the probable expense of its establishment. This committee—composed of Joseph M'Laughlin, Joseph Moffat, and Robert Denniston—made a lengthy report (Feb. 19, 1829,) in which the results of the system in the county of Ontario were presented, and the rapidly increasing poor rates of the county dwelt upon—the expense of supporting the town

* Newburgh withdrew from the county system by act of March 13, 1853.

† Ante p. 33.

‡ Report, March 23, 1829. In some instances the poor were sold for their own support.

and county poor during the previous year having been as follows:

	Tax for County Poor.	Tax for Town Poor.		Tax for County Poor.	Tax for Town Poor.
Wallkill,	$1,063 08	$1,000	New Windsor,	$119 48	$700
Deerpark,	359 59	——	Montgomery,	167 82	1,000
Minnisink,	332 25	400	Crawford,	119 39	400
Warwick,	122 84	900	Calhoun,	208 42	250
Monroe,	321 65	350	Newburgh,	263 24	500
Blooming-Grove,	185 54	700	Goshen,	391 98	750
Cornwall,	262 15	450		3,917 93	7,400

Whole annual expense, $11,317 93

It was thought that this expense could be greatly reduced and a better support provided by the new system, the cost of the establishment of which was estimated at $10,190. The committee suggested a meeting of delegates from the several towns, which was held on their call at Goshen on the 22d of March—John McGarrah of Monroe, chairman, and Stacey Beakes of Wallkill, secretary. This meeting approved the county system, and requested the officers of the different towns to submit the question to the electors at the ensuing town meetings. The question was accordingly submitted, and, the towns consenting, the board of supervisors met at Goshen in October to take such further action as was required. At this meeting a committee was appointed to consider and report; and at a subsequent meeting, in November, full powers were given a committee to purchase a site, with the necessary land, and proceed with the erection of buildings. On the 6th of February, 1830, the proposals for erecting the buildings were opened and the contract awarded to John H. Corwin and Samuel Bull of Wallkill, for $7,289. As the general act authorized the expenditure of $7,000 only for land and buildings, application was at once made to the legislature for power to raise $5,000 additional; and subsequently for $1,000 for land.* At their November meeting (1829,) the supervisors appointed the following persons as the first board of superintendents: Gilbert Holmes of Newburgh; Jesse Wood, Jr., of Warwick; Daniel Corwin of Wallkill, and William Smith and John Wilson of Goshen, who appointed (Nov.) Festus A. Webb, of Minnisink, keeper, at a salary of $500.† The terms of the general law were fully complied with on the 29th of March, 1831, when the house was opened, and the distinction between town and county poor abolished except in temporary relief which was continued by the towns. During the eight months embraced in the first report of the superintendents, 432 persons were relieved at an expense of $5,589 88; and the apparent economy of the system shown in the statement that for the support of the county poor alone, from December 1, 1830, to March 31, 1831, had been

* The first act was passed March 3, 1830; the second February 5, 1833.

† Five superintendents were appointed until 1838; after that and until 1857, three.—In 1857 the number was reduced to one to be elected by the people. James O. Adams was then chosen.

$4,894 22.* The cost of the house, with one hundred and twenty-eight acres of land,† was $12,000. The original building has been improved and others erected at different times, and the property now embraces the main asylum, erected in 1830, 50 by 150 feet, three stories and a half high, with accommodations for three hundred persons; a lunatic asylum adjoining on the north-west, erected in 1848 by Riley & McFarr, 30 by 50 feet, with accommodations for about thirty lunatics; a separate building on the south for colored people, erected in 1865 by B. H. Corwin, with accommodations for one hundred persons.‡ Adjoining the original asylum on the north-west is the new asylum for the custody and care of the chronic insane, furnished with all modern conveniences—the first of its kind erected in the state. Its construction was authorized by the board of supervisors, whose attention was called to its necessity by J. H. Goodale, superintendent, at a special session held August 12, 1874, when the board appointed Messrs. D. Thompson, D. M. Wade, and M. Shuit, a committee to examine the matter, who reported (Dec. 2), that the representations which had been made by Mr. Goodale were fully sustained; that at the county house thirty insane persons were confined to fifteen rooms; that additional room was absolutely required; that the annual expense of maintenance in state asylums of thirty-eight persons was $7,024, and that it was believed this sum could be largely reduced and at the same time the inmates of the house be better cared for by the erection of an additional building of sufficient size to accommodate all the chronic insane of the county.

The report was accepted and the erection of the proposed building voted. Plans submitted by John C. Sloat, architect, were adopted, and Messrs. Owen, Bell, and Shuit, of the board, and J. H. Goodale, superintendent, appointed building committee. The contract for the building was awarded to Thomas Dobbin of Newburgh; and the corner-stone was laid June 11, 1875. The dimensions of the building are: length, eighty feet; width, forty feet; height, four and a half stories; height of ceilings average ten feet; walls hard-finished throughout. A corridor fourteen feet wide traverses each story, and the rooms, each ten feet ten inches deep by seven feet in width, are arranged on either side. It will accommodate about one hundred persons. The cost of the structure was provided for by certificates of indebtedness, issued by the board of supervisors for $20,000, payable $5,000 annually. The farm now contains two hundred and sixty-three acres, of which two hundred are tillable, and is supplied with

* The poor were first brought to the house from the different towns in April, 1831.

† Subsequently increased to 263 acres.

‡ These buildings are all of stone quarried on the farm.

all necessary out-buildings. The present valuation of the estate is about $70,000.

The first board of supervisors of the present county assembled at Goshen, May 28, 1798, and was composed of John Vail, Goshen; Francis Crawford, New Windsor; Reuben Tooker, Newburgh; Anselem Helme, Cornwall; Jacobus Post, Warwick; Nathan Arnout, Minisink; James Finch, Deerpark; David Galatian, Montgomery, and Andrew McCord, Wallkill. The business of the session was confined to the audit of accounts. In the course of its subsequent history there are few salient points. It has erected three towns: Greenville, Wawayanda, and Highlands; improved one and constructed two court houses—of the latter, one at Goshen with jail, and one at Newburgh with cells; two county clerk's offices, and a surrogate's office, at Goshen, a county almshouse and a county asylum for the insane. In its expenditures it has been prudent—perhaps in the character of its public buildings, too prudent; but it has never suffered the credit of the county to be impaired, or its people to be oppressed by taxation where the assessment was under its control. With its powers enlarged and entering upon a new political era, its future will not be without more marked influence.

Aside from the intangible reality of civil administration, the history of the county, as such, is necessarily limited. It has not made roads, constructed bridges, or in any manner controlled or directed the industry or the enterprise of the people; the aggregated character which for a time it enjoyed in the election of representatives by general ticket, has been taken away; county associations, which were the necessity of sparse population, no longer remain, or have only a nominal existence; the county as a county rarely appears. Nevertheless, it has annals which may be summarized: the characteristics of its people, and their products. It may be said of the former that they were peculiarly educated; that the presence among them of some of the purest leaders of the Revolution, the addition to their numbers as permanent residents of many who had served in the continental army, the memory of their own neighbors who had fallen at Fort Montgomery and at Minisink, and on other battle-fields, had an influence for generations; that anterior to these considerations their fathers in many cases had been large sufferers in the monarchial wars of Europe, and had transmitted that hatred of kingly governments and that appreciation of republics which their experience had taught them. Whatever the cause, it may be assumed, without the disparagement of other counties, that they have a marked individuality in their love of country and their sensitiveness to whatever detracts from its reputation or threatens its integrity.

Not less than for love of country are they individualized for their intelligence and the encouragement which they have extended to educational influences. The early settlers were mainly Christians, and brought with them their Bibles and their religious and secular teachers. Presbyterianism, in some of its classifications, was the controlling faith; Episcopalianism, its efficient associate. The Germans from the Palatinate of the Rhine, worshiped in the Lutheran faith at Newburgh in 1709; Presbyterianism was established at Goshen in 1721, and at Bethlehem (Cornwall), in 1730; the Church of England erected the Parish of New Windsor in 1733, and established congregations in Newburgh, in Hamptonburgh, and in Montgomery; the Reformed Dutch church was established in the Minnisink capital; Maghaghkemek church was erected perhaps anterior to those already named.* Wherever population centered the foundations of moral influence, through religious worship, were laid. In no county has this influence been more fully sustained, the census of 1865 returning 115 churches to a population of 70,000, with a seating capacity of 47,584—a ratio higher than that of the city of New York. In this connection it may be said that in their religious associations the people of the county are remarkably conservative. There are six Baptist churches, two Old-school Baptist, four Friends, forty-four Methodist, thirty-one Presbyterian, four United Presbyterian, nine Episcopal, seven Reformed Protestant Dutch, five Roman Catholic,† one Unitarian, and of other modern sects none. The schools of the county have kept pace with its churches, and show the same comparative preponderance; the circulation of its newspapers is about one to every five of its inhabitants—a ratio higher than that of Albany, the capital county of the state.

To the influences recited it is indebted for the long list of distinguished men which it has given to the public service; men whose birthplace was under the shadow of its hills or in the valleys of its streams; who were nurtured by its patriotism, its intelligence, its morality; whose lives are an epic of bravery and illustrious actions. Nor yet for these alone: its representatives in jurisprudence, literature, science, and the arts,—where blazing comet bears to unknown realms of space the name of its discoverer, or the hand of man gathers up the atmosphere and from day to day reveals its changes; its

* In 1742 there were four churches on the Delaware: the Walpack church, in the Walpack bend of the river—removed in 1815; the Shapenae church, seven miles above—removed prior to 1818; the Minnisink church, twelve miles further on; and eight miles further up, in the forks of the Delaware and Neversink, the Maghaghkemek church—burned by Brant in 1779, rebuilt, and removed about the time Port Jervis was settled. They were all on the line of the old mine-road. Johannes Casparus Freyenmoet was in charge in 1744. He was a minister of the Reformed Dutch Church.

† Several churches have been established since 1865; among others three Catholic.

THE NEW YORK

brighter gems in lowly ranks, whose lessons of virtue are graven on the hearts of its sons—

> "Pointing to such, well might Cornelia say,
> When the rich casket shone in bright array,
> 'THESE ARE MY JEWELS!'"

Thrift follows perhaps as a natural sequence of the considerations already stated. There are but six counties in the state whose valuations are higher, viz: Albany, Kings, New York, Onondaga, and Westchester; but six whose assessed personal estate exceeds that of Orange, viz: Duchess, Erie, Kings, New York, Rensselaer, and Westchester; and but six whose assessed value of real estate is higher, viz: Albany, Erie, Kings, New York, Onondaga, and Westchester. In other words: throwing out the large centers of population, the county of Orange is the most wealthy in the state.* Its number of neat cattle (54,386), is only exceeded by six counties; its annual product of butter (2,363,661 lbs), by five counties; its gallons of milk sent to market (8,835,053), by one county; its product of pork (3,615,780 lbs), by five counties. It has $334,146 invested in flouring mills, whose product is only exceeded by ten counties; $900,000 in furnaces for reducing ore, in which it is exceeded by only two counties; $140,000 in cotton mills, whose product is exceeded by only three counties; $255,000 in lumber mills, whose product ($1,336,525 is not exceeded by any county.† And yet the development of the resources of the county is in its infancy; its reservoirs of water are but partially employed; its lacustrial lands but partially reclaimed; its mineral wealth but partially ascertained. Specialties in the products of the county are the quality of its butter and milk, and its breed of horses. In regard to the manufacture of the former, no special method is employed; its superiority is from the soil and the rain-falls, which develop peculiar qualities in the grasses. Though celebrated in Europe and in America at an early period, the genuine is now as little known to consumers as are the pure wines of France. Three millions of pounds will scarce supply the city of New York for a single week. Millions of pounds bearing its name but not its

* Comparative statistics can be consulted. The following figures, however, are regarded as sufficient:

Counties.	Population 1870	Acres imp. land.	Value Real Est.	Value Pers. Est.	Aggregate Valuation.
Albany,	133,108	267,034	$38,557,176	$7,535,171	$46,092,347
Duchess,	74,156	361,344	20,927,018	8,225,233	30,132,151
Erie,	175,582	407,302	43,392,351	8,155,240	51,538,5[illegible]
Rensselaer,	99,551	290,209	21,720,013	7,796,515	29,516,5[illegible]
Ulster,	84,008	253,695	10,788,112	2,364,616	13,152,7[illegible]
Orange,	78,026	303,858	23,339,358	7,575,049	30,914,4[illegible]

† The statistics of the census of 1875 may vary these figures, but the conclusions drawn from them will not, it is believed, be materially affected. Some of the industries of the county will be decreased, and others enlarged. The product of milk will be increased very largely.

quality are sent to market. Its breed of horses has become familiar throughout civilized countries. In the early period of settlement the Dutch of the Esopus country imported a breed, which was spread through the valley of the Wallkill, and indeed over the entire district.* Subsequent importations improved it; but it was reserved for the combinations in "Hambletonian" to produce a progeny whose exploits may well challenge for their sire the position of father of American trotters. The perfection of his breed, however, appears only when crossed with *American Star*,† an Orange county horse whose fame, if less brilliant during his life, is inseparably linked with that of his successor.

Of the population of the county 43,997 were born within its limits; 8,891 in other counties of the state; 8,247 in Ireland, and 3,789 in other foreign countries. The eastern states contribute to it 991; the middle states 3,673; the western states 213; and the southern states 234. The county contributes to other counties of the state 15,322, viz: Albany 136, Alleghany 130, Broome 345, Cattaraugus 101, Cayuga 323, Chatauqua 140, Chemung 1225, Chenango 107, Clinton 8, Columbia 67, Cortland 163, Delaware 71, Duchess 713, Erie 125, Essex 43, Franklin 2, Fulton 6, Genesee 72, Greene 54, Hamilton 1, Herkimer 13, Jefferson 27, Kings 1335, Lewis 24, Livingston 94, Madison 31, Monroe 177, Montgomery 28, New York 1954, Niagara 71, Oneida 55, Onondaga 198, Ontario 227, Orleans 59, Oswego 58, Otsego 34, Putnam 219, Queens 91, Rensselaer 80, Richmond 36, Rockland 605, St. Lawrence 8, Saratoga 48, Schenectady 15, Schuyler 370, Seneca 204, Steuben 511, Suffolk 102, Sullivan 1640, Tioga 752, Tompkins 434, Ulster 1059, Warren 5, Washington 15, Wayne 176, Westchester 402, Wyoming 44, Yates 291.

The towns composing the county, whose history we are now to consider, were given their boundaries under the act of April 3, 1801,‡ These boundaries, and those of the towns subsequently organized, are given in connection with a brief summary of the facts already presented in regard to prior organization, viz:

Blooming-Grove—formed from Cornwall, March 23, 1779. Boundaries 1801: "All that part of the county of Orange beginning in the south bounds of the town of New Windsor at the north-east corner of a tract of land commonly called Van Dam's patent, and then along the east bounds of the said patent to the south-east corner thereof, thence

* The facetious Diedrich Knickerbocker says that the Dutch "quality" of New York brought their switch-tails at Esopus. The reputation of Esopus horses, however, rests upon the more substantial authority of Smith's History of New York.

† Hambletonian colts from American Star mares are worth $1000 as soon as weaned. No other stock commands so high a price.

‡ Ante p. 40, 41.

south-east until it comes to the top of Schonamonk mountain, thence south-westerly along the top of said mountain to the line commonly called the north-west line,* thence north-west along said line to the division line between the patent of Wawayanda and Chesecocks, thence along the said line to the town of Warwick, thence northwardly along the line of the towns of Warwick and Goshen to the line of the town of Wallkill, and thence east along the said line and the line of the town of New Windsor to the place of beginning."

Monroe—formed from Cornwall under the name of Chesecocks, March 23, 1799; name changed to Southfields, 1802, and to Monroe, April 6, 1808. Boundaries 1801: "All that part of the said county of Orange, beginning in the east line of the town of Warwick, at the southerly corner of the town of Blooming-Grove, and thence southerly along the said line of the town of Warwick to the line of the state of New Jersey, thence along the said line to the county of Rockland, thence along the said county of Rockland to the mouth of Poplopen's kill on the west side of Hudson's river, thence a direct line to the south-east corner of the town of Blooming-Grove, and thence along the same to the place of beginning." †

Cornwall—formed from the precinct of Goshen, as the precinct of New Cornwall, Sept. 20, 1764; ‡ erected as the town of New Cornwall, March 7, 1788; named changed to Cornwall, March 3, 1797. Boundaries 1801: "All that part of the said county of Orange bounded northerly by New Windsor, westerly by Chesecocks and Blooming-Grove, southerly by Chesecocks and the bounds of the county, and easterly by the middle of Hudson's river."

Goshen—formed from the precinct of Goshen, Sept. 20, 1764; erected as the town of Goshen, March 7, 1788. Boundaries 1801: "All that part of the said county of Orange bounded easterly by Blooming-Grove, northerly by the town of Wallkill, westerly by the middle of the Wallkill, and southerly by the creek commonly called Quaker's creek from where it falls into the Wallkill on the south-westerly side of the great island in the drowned lands to the road leading across the grist-mill dam of William Thompson esquire, thence along the southerly side of the said road running towards Sugar-loaf mountain to the northerly line of the plantation late of Samuel Rayner deceased, and thence along said line easterly to the south-west corner of a large tract of land commonly called Rutgers' tract, and thence easterly

* The line given to the Wawayanda patent.

† The board of supervisors, by act of December 1st, 1863, divided the town into three towns: Monroe, Southfield, and Highland. The act was repealed by the Legislature in 1865. In the meantime the towns were organized; their supervisors met with the annual session of the board in 1864.

‡ Ante p. 36.

along the south bounds of the said tract to the foot of the said Sugar-loaf mountain, and then an east course to the bounds of Blooming-Grove."

WARWICK—formed from the precinct of Goshen, March 7, 1788. Boundaries 1801: "All that part of the said county of Orange bounded easterly by Chesecocks and Blooming-Grove, southerly by the state of New Jersey, westerly by the middle of the Wallkill, and northerly by Goshen."

MINNISINK—formed from the precinct of Goshen, March 7, 1788. Boundaries 1801: "All that part of the said county of Orange bounded easterly by the middle of the Wallkill, southerly by New Jersey, westerly by the Delaware river,* and northerly by the towns of Wallkill and Deerpark."

NEW WINDSOR—formed from the precinct of Highlands,† December 11, 1762; erected as a town March 7, 1788. Boundaries 1801: "All that part of the said county of Orange bounded easterly by the middle of Hudson's river, southerly by an east and west line from the mouth of Murderer's creek, and westerly and northerly by a line beginning at the west side of Hudson's river at the mouth of Quassaick creek, and running from thence along the south bounds of a tract of land commonly called German patent and the southerly bounds of a tract of land granted to Alexander Baird and Company to the east bounds of two thousand acres of land granted to Cadwallader Colden, and then across the same to the most northerly corner of the land granted to Patrick Hume, and thence along the westerly bounds thereof to the lands granted to Patrick McKnight, and then along the same south-easterly and south-westerly to the southerly corner thereof, and then continuing the last mentioned line to the town of Blooming-Grove so as to include the lands formerly of Fletcher Matthews."

NEWBURGH—formed from the precinct of Highlands, December 11, 1762; erected as a town March 7, 1788. Boundaries 1801: "All that part of the said county of Orange bounded easterly by the middle of Hudson's river, southerly by New Windsor, westerly by the east bounds of the tract of land granted to Cadwallader Colden, and the east bounds of one thousand acres of land granted to John Johnson, and the east bounds of three thousand acres of land granted to Henry Wileman, and the east bounds of three thousand five hundred acres of land granted to Rip Van Dam and others, and northerly by a line beginning on the west side of Hudson's river at the north-east corner of a tract of land granted to Francis Harrison and Company, called the

* The section lying on the Delaware, west of the Shawangunk mountains, was attached to Deerpark by act of Feb. 15, 1825. (See Mount Hope.)

† Ante p. 36, 37, 38, 39.

five thousand acre tract, and running from thence east to the middle of Hudson's river, and westerly along the north bounds of the said tract and the north bounds of another tract granted to the said Francis Harrison to the tract of land commonly called Wallace's tract, thence along the lines of the same northerly and westerly to the north-easterly bounds of a tract of land granted to Jacobus Kip, John Cruger and others, commonly called Kip and Cruger's tract, thence westerly along the north-easterly and northerly bounds thereof to the north-west corner thereof, and then westerly to the north-east corner of the said tract of three thousand five hundred acres of land granted to Rip Van Dam and others."

Wallkill—formed from the precinct of Wallkill,* March 24, 1772; erected as a town March 7, 1788. Boundaries 1801: "All that part of the said county of Orange bounded easterly by New Windsor,† southerly by a west line from the mouth of Murderer's creek, westerly by Shawangunk kill, and northerly by the line commonly called the old north-west line."

Montgomery—formed from the precinct of Wallkill, under the name of the precinct of Hanover, March 24, 1772; name changed to the precinct of Montgomery, 1782; erected as a town March 7, 1788. Boundaries 1801: "All that part of the said county of Orange bounded easterly by New Windsor and Newburgh, southerly by the town of Wallkill, westerly by Shawangunk kill,‡ and northerly by a line beginning at the north-east corner of a tract of three thousand acres of land granted to Henry Wileman, and running thence along the north bounds thereof to the Paltz river, commonly called the Wallkill, and then southerly up the same river to the south-west corner of a tract of four thousand acres of land granted to Gerardus Beekman and others, and then westerly and northerly along the southerly and westerly bounds thereof to the north-west corner thereof, and then north-westerly along the north bounds of the lands granted to Jeremiah Schuyler and Company to the Shawangunk kill aforesaid."

Deerpark—formed from the precinct of Maghaghkemek; subsequently included in the precinct of Mamakating;§ erected as a town April 5, 1798. Boundaries 1801: "All that part of the said county of Orange beginning on the Shawangunk kill at the south-west corner of the town of Wallkill,‖ and running thence along the said kill, being the boundary line of the said town of Wallkill, to the north part of the farm now or lately occupied by Joseph Wood, junior,

* Ante p. 37, 38, 39.
† Now by Hamptonburgh.
‡ Now by Crawford.
§ Ante p. 36, 38.
‖ Now the south-east corner of Mount Hope.

thence west to the river Mongaap, then along the said river Mongaap as it runs to the Delaware river, then along the said river to the town of Minnisink, and thence along the northern boundary of the said town of Minnisink to the place of beginning."

CRAWFORD—formed from the town of Montgomery, March 4, 1823. Boundaries: "All that part of the town of Montgomery, in the county of Orange, lying west of a certain line, beginning on the line between the town of Wallkill, in said county, and the town of Montgomery aforesaid; at the south-west corner of a tract of five thousand acres of land, called the five thousand acre patent; and running thence north-east, on the south-west side of the said five thousand acre patent, to the south-west corner of the tract of ten thousand acres of land, called the ten thousand acre patent; thence northwardly, on the west side of the said ten thousand acre patent, till it strikes the center of a turnpike road leading from the village of Montgomery to the falls of the Neversink river, called the 'Orange and Ulster branch turnpike road,' thence northwardly, on a direct line to a small bridge, erected across the old stage road leading from the village of Montgomery, in the county of Orange, to the village of Kingston, in the county of Ulster, near the west end of the house now owned and occupied by Adam Dickerson, in the said town of Montgomery; thence northwardly, from the said bridge on the center of the old stage road, until it intersects the line between the said town of Montgomery, and the town of Shawangunk, in the county of Ulster." The first town meeting was held at the house of Edward Schoonmaker.

MOUNT HOPE—formed as the town of Calhoun, from the towns of Wallkill and Deerpark, February 15, 1825;* name changed to Mount Hope, March 14, 1833. Boundaries 1825: All that part of the town of Deerpark lying south-easterly of the before mentioned line (see note), and that part of the town of Wallkill within the following bounds, to wit: beginning at the easterly corner of the town of Deerpark, and at the south-easterly corner of the county of Sullivan, and runs thence due east to the easterly line of the Deerpark patent,

* This act is entitled "An act to divide the towns of Wallkill, Minnisink, and Deerpark." That part relating to Minnisink and Deerpark is as follows: "That from and after the passage of this act, all that part of the towns of Minnisink and Deerpark, lying westerly and north-westerly of the following lines, to wit: beginning on the line of the town of Deerpark, and the line of the county of Sullivan, where the west line of the second division of the Minnisink patent crosses the same; thence south-westerly along the said west line of second division of the Minnisink patent to the old Jersey claim line and south-westerly corner of said division; thence southerly along said Jersey claim line thirty chains; thence south-westerly through the town of Minnisink to the New Jersey state line, to strike or intersect the same one hundred chains from the Delaware river, at Station or Carpenter's point, to be a separate town, by the name of Deerpark, and that the first town meeting be held at the house of Cornelius Cuddeback, in said town, on the first Tuesday of March next (1826); and all that part of the town of Minnisink lying south-easterly of said line, to be and remain a separate town, by the name of Minnisink, and that the first town meeting be held at the house of Gabriel Sayre, in said town."

thence along said line to the town of Minnisink, thence west to the town of Deerpark, to be a separate town, by the name of Calhoun, and the first town meeting to be held at the house of Joseph Conklin in said town."

HAMPTONBURGH—formed from Goshen, Blooming-Grove, New Windsor, Montgomery, and Wallkill, April 5, 1830. Boundaries: "Beginning at a point where the new north-west line crosses the old county line and runs thence along said new north-west line south forty-nine and a quarter degrees east, two hundred and eighty chains to within twenty-five chains of the south-east corner of the Bull's and Gerard's patents; then north sixty and a half degrees east, three hundred and twenty-two chains to a heap of stones in Samuel Brewster's field; then north seventeen degrees east, thirty-six chains and seventy-five links to the aforesaid old county line; then north sixteen and a half degrees west, one hundred and ninety chains to the north-westerly corner of the farm of Stephen King, deceased; then north fifty-six and a quarter degrees west, two hundred and thirty chains to the middle of the Wallkill stream; then up the middle of said Wallkill as it runs four hundred and seventy-three chains and fifty links to opposite a basswood tree standing on the east branch of said Wallkill stream; then south fifteen and a half degrees east, ninety-five chains to the aforesaid old county line, and at the corner of the lands of Grant and Derick Smith, Nathaniel Tuthill, and the lands formerly owned by Isaac Germond; then east along said old county line seventy-one chains to the place of beginning." First town meeting held at the house of Charles Heard on the first Tuesday in April, 1831.

CHESTER—formed from Goshen, Warwick, Blooming-Grove, and Monroe, March 22, 1845. Boundaries: "Beginning on the line between the towns of Goshen and Blooming-Grove, near a brook at the intersection of the line of Cromeline's patent with the aforesaid line, and running thence along said town line north four degrees east twenty-two chains, then south twenty-three degrees west, one hundred and twelve chains to a chestnut tree; then south fifty-five degrees west, three hundred and twenty chains, to the line between the towns of Goshen and Warwick at the creek below Thompson's mills; thence south twenty-five degrees east, one hundred and ninety-five chains to a heap of stones; thence south forty-seven degrees east, three hundred and forty-six chains to the line between the towns of Warwick and Monroe; thence north thirty-two degrees east, one hundred and sixty-six chains to the junction of three roads near the head of Little Long pond; thence north nine degrees east, two hundred and thirty-five chains to four chestnut trees; thence north twenty-one degrees west, two hundred and twenty chains to the place of beginning."

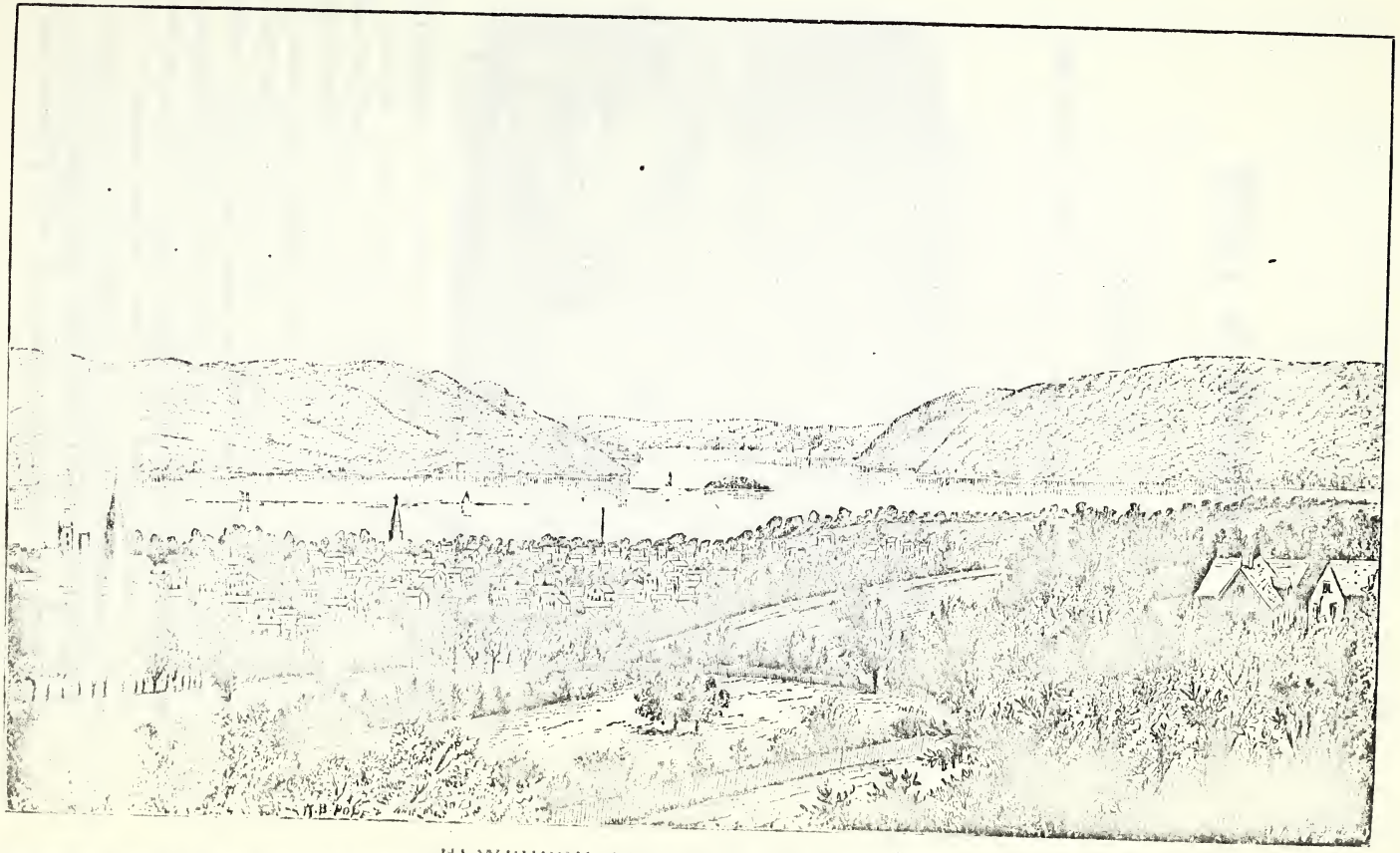
The first town meeting at the house of Benjamin R. Conklin on the first Tuesday in April, 1845.

WAWAYANDA—formed from Minnisink, by the board of supervisors, November 27, 1849. Boundaries: "All that part of the town of Minnisink, in the said county of Orange, commencing on the old Ulster county line and in the center of the Wallkill river, also in the line of the town of Wallkill, and runs near due west to the corner of the town of Mount Hope and Wallkill; thence along the same course twenty-four chains and seventy-five links to the center of the highway leading from Ketchum's mills to Mount Hope village; thence south thirty-seven degrees west, twenty-one chains along the highway; thence south along the same forty and one-half degrees west, twenty-five chains and fifty links; thence south sixty-five chains to an old road near Robert Robertson's; thence along the same south forty-four degrees west, twenty chains; thence south thirty-five degrees west, fifteen chains and fifty links; thence south forty-three and a half degrees west, sixteen chains and fifty links; thence south fifty-two degrees west, fifty-six chains along the road leading through the Milford neighborhood; thence along said road south sixty-two and one-quarter degrees west, thirty-six chains to Robert Robertson's, Jr.; thence south forty degrees east, twenty-two chains; thence south six and a half degrees east, thirteen chains to the old Minnisink turnpike; thence across the same south forty-eight and three-quarter degrees east, twenty-two chains; thence south forty-three and three-quarter degrees east, twenty-four chains to William Canfield's; thence south twenty-seven and three-quarter degrees east, six chains; thence south fifty-eight and a half degrees east, thirty-eight chains to the bridge across the branch at Rutger's kill; thence along the said (branch) stream to its intersection with Rutger's kill; thence along Rutger's kill to the Wallkill river, and thence following the same to the place of beginning." First town meeting at house of DeWitt C. Hallock.

GREENVILLE—formed from Minnisink, by the board of supervisors, December 2, 1853. Boundaries: "All that part of the town of Minnisink which lies west of a line between the towns of Minnisink and Wawayanda, which is about twelve chains north-west of the dwelling house of Wm. Canfield, said station being twenty-five links north-west of the center of an arched stone bridge across said road to said Canfield's, and running thence south forty-eight degrees west, four hundred and twenty-eight chains and fifty links to a station on the south line of the town of Minnisink, which station is a black oak tree on the line between the states of New York and New Jersey, on the east side of the highway leading to the village of Salem from the house of John W. Elston."

HIGHLANDS—formed from Cornwall, by the board of supervisors December 3, 1872. Boundaries: "All that part of the town of Cornwall lying to the south of a line drawn from Sherwood's rock, on Hudson's river, running thence westerly to a house now or recently occupied by William Lancaster; thence in a direct line to the house of William Chatfield; thence to the house of John Odell; thence to the highest peak of Mount Rascal to the line of the town of Monroe."

CITY OF NEWBURGH—chartered by the legislature as the village of Newburgh, March 25, 1800; as the city of Newburgh, April 22, 1865. Boundaries, 1872: "Beginning at the mouth of Chamber's creek, on the west side of the Hudson river, and at the north-east corner of the town of New Windsor, and runs thence along the north line of the town of New Windsor to an oak tree on the west slope of Snake hill, and twenty-two chains measured eastwardly along the town line from the east line of the reservoir lot; thence in a straight line through lands of estates of W. Chapman, G. F. Wisner and others, to the intersection of the Gidneytown creek with the west side of the road leading from the Newburgh and Ellenville plank road to Gidney avenue; thence northwardly along said creek to a point due west from the north-west corner of the village of Newburgh; from thence eastwardly to the said north-west corner of the village of Newburgh; and from thence eastwardly along the north line of the village of Newburgh to the west side of the Hudson river; thence due east to the east line of the county of Orange, being the center of said river; thence southerly along the east line of the county of Orange to a point due east from the place of beginning, and from thence to the place of beginning."

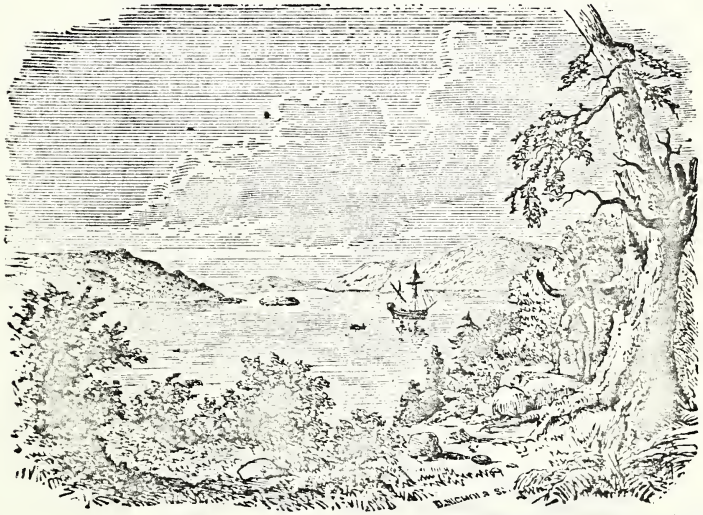


NEWBRIGH FROM THE NORTHWEST

History of Newburgh.

CHAPTER VII.

THE SECOND PATENTS—THE PALATINE PARISH BY QUASSAICK.

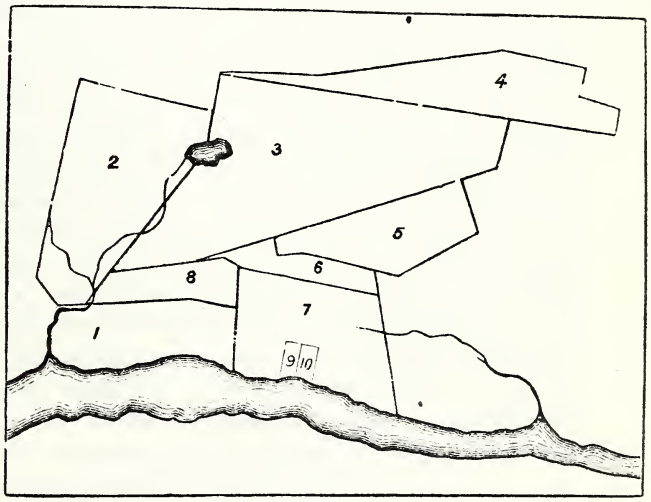


NEWBURGH, as its territory appeared in 1609—or so much of it as could be seen from the deck of the Half Moon, is simply described by Hudson, in connection with the adjoining plateau which sweeps in semi-circle from the Dans Kammer to the Highlands, as "a very pleasant place to build a town on." On the right of his vision Butter hill lifted its rugged sides in sparse and withered verdure in the autumn sunlight; from thence were forests, broken here and there by clearings which the Indians had made in which to cultivate the corn and beans that so largely supplied them with food, or marked by the path of streams, and hills with cedar-crowned summits as now where unnatured by the reclaiming processes of civilization; in the center, a bluff of rolling sand, with gnarled trees and dwarfed shrubbery, rising abruptly from the water's edge—perchance the watch-

tower of the untutored Indian guarding the approaches to the altar Bachtamo, on which the sacrificial fires of his people had burned ages—Newburgh, untouched by the

> ——"Keen ax, that wondrous instrument,
> That like a fabled talisman transforms
> Deserts to fields and cities."

The stages of its reclamation and development are revealed in the records. The lands included in the two purchases of Gov. Dongan (1684), and subsequently conveyed by patent to Captain John Evans (1694),* embraced substantially the territory of the present towns of Highlands, Cornwall, New Windsor, Newburgh, Montgomery, and Crawford, the principal part of Wallkill, part of Hamptonburgh, and a large portion of southern Ulster. After the annulling of the patent (1699), the tract was conveyed in small parcels †—one hundred and twelve in number—at different periods from 1703 to 1775, of which ten were included in the precinct of Newburgh, as the precinct was



constituted in 1772‡ viz: No. 1, German patent, 2,190 acres, December 18, 1719; No. 2, Alexander Baird and Company, 6,000 acres, February 28, 1719: No. 3, Jacobus Kip and Company, 7,000 acres, October 17, 1720; No. 4, Richard Bradley and William Jamison, 1,800 acres, May 27, 1729; No. 5, James Wallace 2,000 acres, January 25, 1732. No. 6, Bradley children 817 acres, March 26, 1739; No. 7, Francis

* Ante p. 21, 22.

† The laggest patent was 10,000 acres. In all cases where patents were issued for over 2,000 acres, it was to a company or association of individuals for the purpose of evading the law, which forbid the grant to one person of a tract exceeding that number.

‡ Ante p. 39.

Harrison and Company, 5,600 acres, July 10, 1714;* No. 8, John Spratt and Company, 1,000 acres, April 12, 1728; No. 9, Melchior Gulch, 300 acres, October 8, 1719; No. 10, Peter Johnson, 300 acres, October 8, 1719.

The first in order of settlement were the German patent, covering the present city of Newburgh and a portion of the town of Newburgh lying immediately north† including Balmville; and the patents to Melchior Gulch and Peter Johnson near Middlehope. These settlements were composed of immigrants from the Palatinate of the Rhine, whose prior history may be briefly stated:

The Palatinate was a section of country lying upon the Rhine, in Germany, and now divided and incorporated with Bavaria, the states of Rhenish Prussia, Baden, and Hesse Darmstadt. At an early period in the history of the Reformation, the movement was felt in the Palatinate, and the Elector himself became one of its decided friends. His dominions were, consequently, resorted to by the Protestants of other countries who found the fires of persecution too hot for them in their native land. For this reason, as well as from its geographical position, the Palatinate shared largely in the wars of the time of Louis XIV. In 1674, the French army under Turenne entered the district in triumph, and marked its victory with the most barbarous and wanton destruction. From his castle at Manheim the Elector beheld two cities and twenty-five towns in flames. "Rapine and lust," says the historian, "vied with each other in the dreadful destruction committed by the French soldiers." Turenne was subsequently forced to retreat from the Palatinate; and the district enjoyed comparative prosperity until 1683, when, by the revocation of the Edict of Nantz, and the flight of many of the persecuted Huguenots to the shelter afforded by the Elector, it became marked for the especial vengeance of Madame de Maintenon, the wife of Louis XIV, acting through the war-secretary Louvois; and the war between France on the one hand, and Austria and Holland, and subsequently Spain, Denmark and Savoy on the other, supplied the opportunity. Made aware of the intention of Austria and Holland to commence hostilities, Louis determined to anticipate their movements and strike the first blow; and for this purpose he dispatched his son, the Dauphin, at the head of 100,000 men, to invade the Palatinate. The expedition was successful; and several cities had already surrendered to the French arms, when the peremptory order came from Louvois that the Palatinate should be reduced to cinders, and the whole face of the country turned into a

* A tract of 300 acres, adjoining the first grant on the north-west, was granted to the same parties July 26, 1723.

† The German patent occupied the river front for about two miles and three-quarters, (210 chains), and included four lots (700 acres) north of North street.

desert. The Dauphin and his officers shrank from the task imposed but there was no escaping the command, and accordingly they announced to the people that in three days time the work of destruction would commence. Gathering together what little could be collected—unable to turn any property into money—the people fled. Men, women and children, clinging to their homes to the last, were driven to the fields in the heart of winter, while their dwellings were reduced to ashes, their property seized, and their possessions pillaged. More than forty cities and a much larger number of villages were burned, the palaces of the Electors razed to the ground, and their very tombs opened in search of hidden treasure. The officials by whom the order was executed, blushed at the enormities of which they were the agents and all Europe gazed in horror on the scene. Even Louis was forced to admit the inhumanity of the act, as he reminded Louvois that he had issued an order for the execution of which his sovereign must bear the obloquy.

The fugitive Palatines scattered themselves over Europe, and the streets of Protestant cities became filled with men and women once in the enjoyment of plenty, but now reduced to beggary and want. Wherever they went the hand of charity was cheerfully extended to them and efforts made for the amelioration of their condition. Those who remained around their ruined villages had little opportunity to recover their lost prosperity; the armies of France were frequently traversing the territory, and for several subsequent years the people saw more of war than peace. Learning their condition, the English government, with a view to the colonization of America, was considering the propriety of sending out agents to invite the fugitives thither, when, in the spring of 1708, a company of them arrived there accompanied by their minister, and made application to be sent to the plantations.* Their request was referred to the commissioners of trade and plantations, who reported: "They are in number forty-one, viz: ten men, ten women, twenty-one children. They are very necessitous and in the utmost want, not having anything at present (but what they get by charity) to subsist themselves. They have been reduced to this miserable condition by the ravages committed by the French in the lower Palatinate, where they lost all they had. They have produced to us several testimonials from the baliffs and principal magistrates in the villages where they dwelt, which we have examined and find that they give good character of the said minister and the

* The larger immigration which followed, Mr. Henry A. Holms assumes, in his pamphlet "The Palatine Emigration to England," was induced thither by the agents of the English government. A portion of this subsequent immigration was settled in Ireland, but the larger part was sent to New York and settled in Columbia and Greene counties and in the valley of the Mohawk, from whence a very considerable colony removed to Tulpehocken, Berks county, Pennsylvania.

others with him. We humbly propose that they be sent to settle upon Hudson's river, in the province of New York, where they may be useful to this kingdom, particularly in the production of naval stores, and as a protection against the French and their Indians; and that for their further encouragement they be made denizens of this kingdom." These recommendations were adopted by the council (May 10, 1708), and were followed by an order issued by Queen Anne providing, at her own expense, for their maintenance and their removal to America. Letters of denization were issued to them (Aug. 25th), and under a guaranty of 9d. a day per head for twelve months for their support, and a grant of land on which to settle, they sailed for the New World, enrolled as: "The above-mentioned clergyman, Joshua Kockerthal, Sibylle Charlotte his wife, and Christian Joshua, Benigna Sibylle and Susanna Sibylle, their children; also, Lourentz Schwisser, husbandman, Anna Catharine his wife and Johannes their son; Heinrich Rennau, stocking-maker and husbandman, Johanna his wife, Lourentz and Heinrich, their sons, and Susanna and Maria Johanna Liboschain, sisters-in-law; Andries Volck, husbandman, Anna Catharine his wife, Heironemus, Maria Barbara and Anna Gertrude, their children; Michael Weigand, husbandman, Anna Catharine his wife, Tobias, George and Anna Maria, their children; Jacob Webber, husbandman, Anna Elizabeth his wife, and Eve Maria and Eve Elizabeth, their children; Johannes Jacob Plettel, husbandman, Anna Elizabeth his wife, and Margaret, Anna Sarah, and Catharine, their children; Johannes Fischer, smith and husbandman, Maria Barbara his wife, and Andries his son; Melchior Gulch, carpenter and joiner, Anna Catharine his wife, and Heinrich and Margaret, their children; Isaac Turck, husbandman; Peter Rose, cloth-weaver, and Johanna his wife, Mary Wiernarm, husbandwoman, his mother-in-law and Catharine her child; Isaac Feber, husbandman, Catharine his wife, and Abram their son; Daniel Fiere, husbandman, Anna his wife, and Andrew and Johannes, their sons; and Herman Schuneman, clerk."

Reaching New York in the winter, they were transferred from thence to the district then known as "Quassaick creek and Thanskamir."* Of their private history we know nothing beyond the fact shown before the commissioners of trade, that they were men of good character; and the general fact that they had been stripped of their possessions by religious persecution; that they were followers

* The precise date of their settlement is not known, but it is shown by a petition of William Chambers, of date May 9, 1709, for lands immediately south of Quassaick creek, that they were here at that time, the tract which he wished to obtain being described as bounded north "by the widow Plettel and Quassaick creek." The widow Plettel's friends had evidently erected a cabin for her on lands adjoining the creek on the north. She afterwards married George Lockstead, and the lot on which she had first located was granted to her second husband, herself and her children.

of the doctrines of Luther and members of the Lutheran church, and were knit together by common memories and a faith that had proved sufficient to sustain them amid the most severe trials and sacrifices. Unlike the pioneers in other localities, they brought nothing with them, and left behind no friends able to assist them. A scanty public stipend, too frequently withheld, was all that sustained the strong arms and willing hearts before which the dense forest yielded its sway, their humble cabins dotted the hill-side, and a sanctuary in which to worship God arose.

Through the petitions which they sent in to the council of New York, and through the records of their church which have been preserved, we are enabled, to some extent, to trace the progress of their settlement. On the 20th of May, 1709, they write that since the death of Lord Lovelace, the provision for their support had not been complied with; that they were in great want of the same, and without it would not be able to perfect their settlement on the lands assigned them, and that nineteen of their number had changed their religion and turned Pietists, and withdrawn themselves from the Lutheran communion. The council immediately granted them the supplies asked for; and at the same time appointed a committee to examine into the difficulties in their church. The latter were satisfactorily arranged; and at the request of the council, Colonel Thomas Wenham engaged to provide them "a needful and necessary support until the expiration of twelve months."

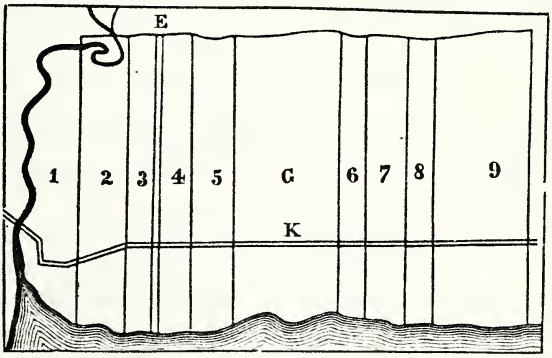
Soon after this (June 29), their minister, Joshua Kockerthal, asked to be retransported to London, in order to more speedily and satisfactorily arrange what had been done in favor of the company; but his request does not appear to have been granted. In October following, John Conrad Codweis, in behalf of the company, represented in a petition that a large portion of the allowance granted for its support remained due, and that unless it should be provided, they must perish during the winter. Thereupon the council (Oct. 10) ordered the advance of supplies, the company giving "their personal security for the repayment thereof in case it be not paid in England in a year." In other words, the colonial authorities were not disposed to assume the expenditure, trifling though it was, of "9d. a day per head" involved in the agreement which had been made by the home government with the immigrants for their support, without definite instructions from the commissioners of trade and plantations. The authority required was soon transmitted to the council, and the payment made, including a special allowance to Joshua Kockerthal of £20 a year. In the spring of 1710, tools and building materials were distributed to them; also smith tools; iron and steel for horse-shoes, nails, and

mending tools; medicines; books and paper; agricultural implements, and horses, cows, and pigs.*

The patent which had been promised to the immigrants for the tract on which they had been located was not immediately granted. On their petition in 1713, Governor Hunter issued to Augustus Graham, surveyor-general of the province, a warrant directing him to "survey and lay out for the Germans at Quassaick creek, in the county of Ulster, such quantity of land as is by them petitioned for and approved of in council," and further requiring that he should "survey for each of them his quantity distinctly." A survey was made under this order, on the thirteenth of April, 1714, but was not satisfactory, the immigrants representing in petition that the land being "all upland," they were not able to obtain subsistence for themselves and families "for want of some meadow land for fodder for their cattle in winter." So the matter stood until 1718, when Kockerthal, in behalf of himself and associates, recited in petition that the survey had been made, the lands being described as "a tract on the west side of Hudson's river, in the county of Ulster, beginning on the north side of Quassaick creek, and extending northerly up the Hudson river on a straight line two hundred and nineteen chains, and into the woods on that side one hundred chains, containing two thousand one hundred and ninety acres;" which said tract had been "divided into nine lots, the which are numbered from one to nine, each lot containing a suitable quantity for each family to which they are appropriated, there being allowed for each head fifty acres, and five hundred acres for a Glebe." Some changes were asked by the grantees. He desired that the farm assigned to him be added to the north side of the Glebe and the same quantity given to him on the south side. This was granted; but the application to omit from the patents conveyance to "the wives and children" of the patentees, was not conceded.

* "Joshua Kockerthal—1 barrel of Lime, 3 Gouches, 2 formers, 1 Grindingstone, 1 square, 1 rule, 1 compass, and several pieces more. Hermanus Schuneman—2 Handsaws, 1 great saw, 3 Gouches, 2 Agors, and several pieces more. John Fischer—1 Tenant Saw, 1 Gimlet, 1 Hammer, 1 small file, 1 hatchet, 1 Joynter, besides several pieces more. Michael Weigand—1 great file, 1 smaller ditto, 1 mortising chisel, 1 Joynter, 1 Agor, besides several pieces more. Andries Volck—1 Cross Cut Saw, 1 smooding plain, 1 wiping saw, another sett of Gouches, besides several pieces more. The widow Plettel—1 wiping saw, 1 great hammer, 1 gimlet, 1 Tenant saw, besides several pieces more. Peter Rose—1 Glupott, 1 Whimplingpelts, 1 hatchet, 1 little hammer, 2 Agors, 1 Joynter, besides several pieces more. Jacob Weber—1 box with white lead, Knife and Compass, 1 addz, 2 Gouches, 1 mortising chisel, besides several pieces more. Isaac Turck—1 Glupott, 1 box with white lead, Knife and Compass, 1 saw-file, 3 Gouches, 1 fore plain, besides several pieces more. Lorenz Schwisser—1 grinding stone, 1 square, 1 little gimlet, 2 Agors, 1 smooding plain, besides several pieces more. Henry Remau—1 Cross Cut Saw, 1 Miter-block, 1 addz, 2 Agors, 1 Gimlet, besides several pieces more. The Widow Wiernarm—Another sort of Smooding plain, 1 little file, 1 hatchet, besides several pieces more. Isaac Feber—1 Broad axe, 1 little hatchet, 1 smooding file, 1 rule, 1 former, besides several pieces more. Daniel Fiere—1 Broad axe, 1 square, 1 Miter block, 1 Tenant saw, 1 Joynter, besides several pieces more. Melchior Gulch—Three full setts of Joyner-Tools."

Before the final allotment came some changes also occurred in the original company. Johannes Jacob Plettel died on his passage to America or soon after his arrival, and his widow had married George Lockstead; Joshua Kockerthal had also died; Peter Rose had removed to Pennsylvania and transferred his interest to "one Burger Meynders, a blacksmith," for some years previously a resident of Kingston; Lourents Schwisser, Isaac Turck, Isaac Feber, Heinrich Rennau, and Daniel Fiere had removed elsewhere, and Christian Henricke and Peter Johnson had been added to the company. These changes were recognized by the government, and the patent was issued December 18, 1719: "Lot No. 1, to George Lockstead and Anna Elizabeth his wife, Margaret, Anna Sarah, and Catharine, their children, 250 acres; No. 2, to Michael Weigand and Anna Catharine his wife, Tobias, George, and Anna Maria, their children, 250 acres; No. 3, to Herman Schuneman and Elizabeth his wife, 100 acres; No. 4, to Christian Henricke, 100 acres; No. 5, to Sibylle Charlotte Kockerthal, the widow of Joshua Kockerthal, and to Christian Joshua, Benigna Sibylle, and Susanna Sibylle, their children, 250 acres; No. 6, to Burger Meynders, 100 acres; No. 7, to Jacob Webber and Anna Elizabeth his wife, Eve Maria, and Eve Elizabeth, their children, 200 acres; No. 8, to Johannes Fischer and Maria Barbara his wife, 100 acres; No. 9, to Andries Volck and Anna Catharine his wife, George, Hieronemus, Maria Barbara, and Anna Gertrude, their children, 300 acres." To Melchior Gulch and Peter Johnson had previously been issued (Oct. 8, 1719,) patents for three hundred acres each, lying north of the principal tract. Forty acres were reserved for highways,* and



GERMAN PATENT.

E—Western Avenue; G—Glebe Land; K—King's Highway.

* The roads included in the forty acres reserved for that purpose were what is now known as Western Avenue and Liberty street. Western Avenue formed the northern boundary of lot No. 3, and the southern boundary of lot No. 4, and extended two chains in width from the river to the west bounds of the patent. Liberty street, originally the "King's Highway," was opened by the government prior to the issue of the patent: Western Avenue was not opened until nearly a century later. The settlers made other roads. One ran from the river, from a point in the vicinity of Second street, up the hill in a south-westerly direction along the bed of what is now part of Colden street, to the corner of First; thence to the corner of Grand and Western avenue, and from thence toward Quassaick creek, leaving the Cold Spring on the right. It was first called the "Wallkill road," and subsequently "Wagon street." It was the principal road to the river. The first dwellings were on the line of Liberty street.

five hundred acres for a Glebe; and the whole tract was to be known and called "The Palatine Parish by Quassaick." The Glebe lot was assigned to Andries Volck and Jacob Webber, and their successors, for the use and behoof of the Lutheran minister and his successors forever,* for which purpose it was to be leased at a certain quit-rent, in whole or in parcels, for terms not longer than seven years, and was subject to the annual payment to the provincial authorities of "one pepper-corn," if the same should be legally demanded.†

From the church books of the Lutheran congregation of New York, it appears that the successor of Joshua Kockerthal was Justus Falconier, who, it is said, was baptized "in the house of one of the trustees, the 19th April, 1710," and continued to serve the people at Quassaick "every year (*i. e.* by an annual visit), without any profit of the Glebe. He is deceased, 1723."

In the year 1725, William Christoffer Berkenmeyer arrived at New York, and entered upon the duties of pastor of the Lutheran church there, and also filled the appointment of Falconier at Quassaick. Meanwhile the two trustees of the Glebe, Andries Volck and Jacob Webber, had sold out their lands and removed to Pennsylvania, and their places had been supplied by Zacharias Hofman and Tobias Weigand, son of Michael Weigand, who, in 1727, entered into a written contract with the consistory of the Lutheran congregation of New York, by the terms of which the congregation at Quassaick were received into the communion of the former body, they consenting "that the Lutheran minister of New York, at his going to and from Albany," should visit Quassaick parish twice in each year, for which service he should receive the yearly rents and profits of the Glebe. The contract continues as follows: "As we (the trustees named) do herewith call, constitute and appoint Mr. William Christoffer Berkenmeyer, Lutheran minister at New York, for our lawful teacher of the parish of Quassaick to minister to us twice a year, as well in preaching the holy scriptures, and the symbolical books of our Lutheran

* "To have and to hold the said Glebe of five hundred acres of the same tract of land and premises unto the aforesaid Andries Volck and Jacob Webber, as first trustees during their natural lives and their successors forever. But, to and for the sole and only proper use, benefit and behoof of a Lutheran minister to serve and have the care of the inhabitants of the same two thousand one hundred and ninety acres of land, and their successors forever."

† All patents were conditioned upon the annual payment of a quit-rent. This payment was sometimes due in money, and often in wheat or other commodity. "Twenty shillings and one fat buck per annum" was the rent of the Evans patent. The rent of one pepper-corn implied a free grant. The rents of the larger patents produced an annual revenue to the government of considerable amount. After the Revolution the rents became due to the state. In 1786 it was provided that lands subject to these rents might be released on the payment of arrears, and fourteen shillings to every shilling of the annual dues. Many titles in fee were obtained under this commutation; there were also many forfeitures and sales. The last sale took place in March, 1826, and all the old rents finally extinguished. The arrears for quit-rents, then amounting to $53,380, were in 1819 taken from the General fund and given in equal proportions to the Literature and School funds.

church, as in administering the holy sacraments of Christ's institution, promising to pay him the income, &c., and acknowedging him as our teacher, as also whenever he lands upon our shore to receive him and bring him back on board the vessel. Moreover, since hitherto we can make no use of the bell given to our parish, we therefore give the said bell, by oral permission of his excellency Governor Burnet, to the Lutheran church of New York. However, *on this condition*, if it should happen that we should be able to build a church of our own at any time hereafter, then the Lutheran church of New York shall restore to us the same bell, such as it now is, or another of equal weight and value. Signed, sealed, &c., March 30, 1727." Mr. Berkenmyer served until 1731, receiving thirty cheeples of wheat.*

In the year 1733, Michael Christian Knoll was appointed minister at "Quassaick creek, Weapon's (Wappinger's) creek, and Hackensack." He served in the parish of Quassaick three times each year, receiving thirty cheeples of wheat each year. It was during his administration that the Palatines erected the building remembered by many of the former generation as the Glebe school house, which stood in the burying ground on Liberty street. This was their church. The precise date of its erection can not now be ascertained.—It was a building of perhaps twenty feet square, with a roof running up from the four sides. In the center of the roof a little cupola was erected in which hung the bell which had been loaned to the Lutherans of New York—the prior gift of Queen Anne. The building was without floor or chimney, an aperture in the roof, under the cupola, serving the latter purpose. In this building the people worshiped. In their poverty it was their palace; and not less acceptable to the Great Ruler than the costly edifices and gilded spires which men now dedicate to His service.

THE LUTHERAN CHURCH.

* The agreement quoted appears to have been the result of a misunderstanding between Mr. Berkenmeyer and the Palatines, in 1726, concerning the produce of the Glebe lands, to which he considered himself entitled for his services, and which for some cause was withheld. Berkenmeyer first laid his complaint before the Governor, expecting him to interfere in his behalf. The Governor, however, declined to act in the matter, and wrote him a letter pointing out his mode of relief, saying that the courts of law were open to him where such cases were disposed of. The difficulty was settled by this contract.

While these events were transpiring, a considerable change occurred in the population of the settlement. The Palatines were mainly farmers, and in the places of their nativity had occupied lands of the richest and finest soil, and such they sought to obtain in the New World. The sterile hills of Quassaick offered them no such attraction, while those of their number who had found their way to Pennsylvania had realized their expectations, and pressed their former neighbors to remove thither. Under these influences the majority of them sold their farms. The first sale was by George Lockstead and Michael Weigand, of the whole of lot No. 1, and half of lot No. 2, to Nathan Smith,* from whom the western part of both lots was purchased by William Brown as attorney for Governor William Burnet,† and sold by him to Alexander Colden, who subsequently sold to Jonathan Hasbrouck.‡ The eastern part of lot No. 2, was sold by Michael Weigand to William Brown, for Governor Burnet, and to Burger Meynders. The former sold the southern half of the lot to Alexander Colden, by whom it was conveyed (1753) to Jonathan Hasbrouck. Meynders occupied the north-eastern part of the lot until 1753, when he also sold to Hasbrouck, who thus became the owner of the largest portion of lots No. 1 and No. 2. Lot No. 3, was sold by Herman Schuneman to James Alexander,§ from whom it was purchased by Alexander Colden and Burger Meynders,‖ except two acres at the north-east corner reserved by Alexander. Meynders subsequently sold to Jonathan Hasbrouck; and Colden cut up a portion of his share into small parcels. Lot No. 4, was sold by Christian Henricke to William Brown, for Governor Burnet, from whom it was purchased by Cadwallader Colden for himself, Jacobus Bruyn, James Alexander, Phineas McIntosh, Daniel Denton, Michael Dunning, and Henry Wileman, by whom it was divided into lots and was subsequently known as "The Old Town of Newburgh Plot."¶ Lot No. 5, granted to the widow of Joshua Kockerthal, was sold by her children (1741) to James Smith, who sold one acre in the south-east corner to Alexander

* Nathan Smith was a blacksmith by trade. He removed from Kingston and settled on the patent to William Chambers, (New Windsor), from whence he came to the parish of Quas-saick.

† "His Excellency Gov. William Burnet," is the language of the deed. Gov. Burnet was a son of the distinguished Bishop Burnet. He was governor of the province for a few years prior to 1728.

‡ The eastern part of lot No. 1 descended from Nathan Smith to Henry and Thomas his sons, and was subsequently purchased by James Renwick.

§ James Alexander was the father of William Alexander, who served as an officer in the war of the Revolution, and who is familiarly known in history as Lord Stirling. He attained considerable distinction in the colony, and was largely interested in lands, not only in what is now Orange county, but in other parts of the State.

‖ Son of the original patentee.

¶ The reader will not confound this title with that of "Old Town," by which the Glebe lands have been known in more modern times. Christian Henricke's land (lot No. 4,) was that section of the present city of Newburgh lying between First street and Western avenue. It will be referred to hereafter as being the first to bear the name of Newburgh.

Colden; the remainder descended to Benjamin Smith. Lot No. 6, the first one north of the Glebe, was sold by Burger Meynders to Burras Holmes. Lot No. 7, was sold by Jacob Webber to Zacharias Hofman, August 5th, 1724. Lots Nos. 8 and 9, were sold by Johannes Fischer and Andries Volck to Zacharias Hofman, February 20th, 1722.* Hofman held the lots until his death, when they were sold by his heirs. These changes brought the Glebe lands into occupation to some extent by the families of the original settlers or their descendants who had not removed from the place, and by strangers who had rented them; they also brought to the Colden plots a number of immigrants.

To the original settlers the new-comers were known as "the Dutch and English new inhabitants," terms which may be understood to mean "members of the English and Reformed Dutch churches." Their acquisition was most favorable to the growth of the place. The association of which Governor Colden was the representative, was influential, and the fact that they had established a township plot on the tract was soon noised abroad. Daniel Denton, so well known in Long Island history, apparently took considerable interest in the matter and sent to the place his son James, and his neighbor Richard Albertson. Duncan Alexander, the son of James Alexander, was also added to the list of inhabitants; while conspicuous in his efforts to induce settlements on the tract was Alexander Colden, who, in furtherance of the interest which he held, obtained (1743) the charter for the present Newburgh ferry, and at about the same time erected a grist-mill on the Quassaick. From a German settlement the place had passed, in 1743, almost wholly under the control of the Scotch-English, and had been inchoately christened with the Scotch name of Newburgh. Such possibilities as they saw in the "uplands" on which the Palatines had almost starved, to the latter were not vouchsafed, or if they were, they were without the means to secure.

The increase in population brought with it also a change in the civil organization of the district. When they were first established on the patent, the Palatines were not given local officers; justices and constables do not appear to have been known to them; the commission of crime is not recorded against them: their church was their government. Yet civil authority was made accessible to them, and the hand of the government extended to them in the collection of taxes, as part of the specifically undefined territory of the precinct of the Highlands, which was created for that purpose by an order of the court of sessions of Ulster county, September 5, 1710. More definite boundaries and a more limited territory were given to the precinct in

* The deeds from Webber and Volck are recorded in the Ulster county records. Webber sold for £110, and Volck and Fischer for £130, "to be divided between them."

1743,* at which time "the parish by Quassaick" had become a comparatively important portion of its composition.

But to the church of the Palatines the influx of population was disastrous; under its touch this last link of their association was dissolved. Resuming the record, we find that Zacharias Hofman, one of the trustees of the Glebe, died in 1744, and that on the 23d of June in the same year, Burger Meynders, Jr., was elected as his successor and "Tobias Weigand anew confirmed, which was done in the church there; none of the English and Dutch new inhabitants appearing, although they were knowing to our election." Three years later, on the 22d of July, pursuant to the terms of the patent, a meeting of all the inhabitants of the parish was held; and the new inhabitants, who were there in force, elected "Mr. Alexander Colden and Mr. Richard Albertson for their trustees," who took immediate steps to open the church to a minister of the Church of England, one of whom, the Rev. Hezekiah Watkins, was then stationed in the district.

The record continues: "Our (the Lutheran) minister coming there, did preach the 12th of July, without speaking to the new trustees. Sunday the 19th, the church was full of people, taken out of the country from both sides of the river. Some justices of the peace, and some with swords and sticks, were there in the church, in presence of the English minister, Mr. Watkings, who was come there the first time the same Sunday. Our minister, after oral and public protest at the door of the church, went into a private house upon the Glebe, to do divine worship for the Lutherans.† In the year 1748, the 3d July, our minister preached in the church, to which Mr. Albertson did consent, because the English minister was not to come there that Sunday; but Mr. Colden did prohibit the church. The 2d October our minister was preaching in the church without speaking with the new trustees."

This appears to have been the last visit made by "our minister," Mr. Michael Christian Knoll. In behalf of himself and others, he presented to Governor Clinton a petition, dated May 12, 1749, setting forth the facts of the case substantially as here given, stating further "that the Lutheran inhabitants living on the said granted lands, being now reduced to a small number, the present inhabitants have taken occasion to deprive your petitioners of the said church and Glebe;

* Ante p. 36, 37, 38.

† The tradition connected with this affair is, that the Lutherans attempted a forcible ejectment of the new inhabitants, but failed. In the melee the door of the church was forced from its hinges and one bulky Lutheran buried beneath it as it fell. He escaped with a few bruises, and the assailants retreated with most woeful countenances.

There is another tradition, that the bell, previously noticed, was taken from its place secretly at night, and hidden in the swamp on the lands lately owned by William P. C. Smith, deceased; in which place it remained for thirty or forty years, when it was accidentally discovered, and returned to its proper place. The bell was subsequently placed in the cupola of the Academy, where it remained until 1831 or '32.

and have lately hindered your petitioner, Michael Christian Knoll, from performing service in it, and forbade the tenants to pay the rents to your said petitioner, pretending that the said Glebe and church have reverted to the crown for want of Lutheran inhabitants to enjoy them, notwithstanding your petitioners do aver, that within a convenient distance from the said lands as great a number of Lutheran families are living as are sufficient to make a congregation for divine service at those times when your petitioner, Michael Christian Knoll, by his agreement is called to preach at that place. Your petitioners therefore most humbly pray your excellency to grant to your petitioners, the minister and consistory of the Protestant Lutheran Church of New York, letters patent to confirm the said church and five hundred acres of land, for the use of a Lutheran minister for the benefit of the said Lutherans in that neighborhood," &c. Another petition on the same subject was submitted to the Governor, by the same parties, on the 5th of October, 1749, in which it is positively asserted that "there live *as tenants upon the Glebe* and thereabout, on both sides of the river, more than thirty families" of the Lutheran confession. This paper and the documents accompanying it were read before the council, October 29, and the memorandum in reference to their disposition is: "Read, and council of opinion that nothing can be done in this petition." In other words, the terms of the charter having been complied with in the election of trustees, the council refused to set the result aside.

The decision of the council practically terminated "The Palatine Parish by Quassaick," the original members of which had long previously removed from it, or had been laid away in its quiet church-yard. As a people, they were earnest, good men and women. Wherever they or their neighbors of subsequent immigrations are met, their record compares favorably with that of the immigrants from any other country. No citizens of more substantial worth are found under the flag of this their native land than their descendants; no braver men were in the armies of the Revolution than Herkimer and Muhlenberg. Had they done nothing in the parish but made clearings in its forests and planted fields, they would be entitled to grateful remembrance; they did more—they gave to it its first church, and its first government; and in all its subsequent history their descendants have had a part. We close their record with wonder, not that they accomplished so little, but that they accomplished so much.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE PARISH OF NEWBURGH—SETTLEMENT OF ADJOINING PATENTS—PRECINCT OFFICERS—REVOLUTIONARY EVENTS—THE TOWN OF NEWBURGH—THE GLEBE IN THE HANDS OF THE PEOPLE—THE VILLAGE OF NEWBURGH—INFIDELITY.

THE affairs of the Palatine or Lutheran church and of the Glebe remained in the position which has been stated until 1751, when Edmund Conclin, Jr., William Ward, Jacob Wandel, James Denton, William Smith, Richard Albertson, Thomas Ward, John Wandel, Caklass Leveridge, Henry Smith, William Mitchell, Alexander Colden, Nathan Furman, Daniel Thurston, Michael Demott, and Duncan Alexander, presented a petition to Governor Clinton and council, praying for letters patent conveying to themselves and their successors the Glebe lands, with a view to establish and maintain a minister of the Church of England, and a school-master; with power to divide the Glebe so as to reserve two hundred acres for the use of a minister and school-master, and cut up the remaining three hundred acres into lots of one acre each, which lots instead of being leased for seven years should be leased forever, the lease-holder paying an annual rent; and also with power to "hold a fair on the said lands on the second Tuesdays in April and October annually."

Notwithstanding the earnest remonstrance of the Lutherans, the governor issued a warrant to William Smith, Esq., "His Majesty's Attorney-General," directing him to "prepare a draft of letters patent to Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson, trustees, &c., for the Glebe land of Quassaick, in the county of Ulster," in accordance with the terms of the petition, the lands to be held by the "said Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson, as first trustees, during their natural lives, and to their successors forever, for the sole use and behoof of a minister of the Church of England as by law established, and a school-master, to have the care of souls and the instruction of the children of the neighboring inhabitants."

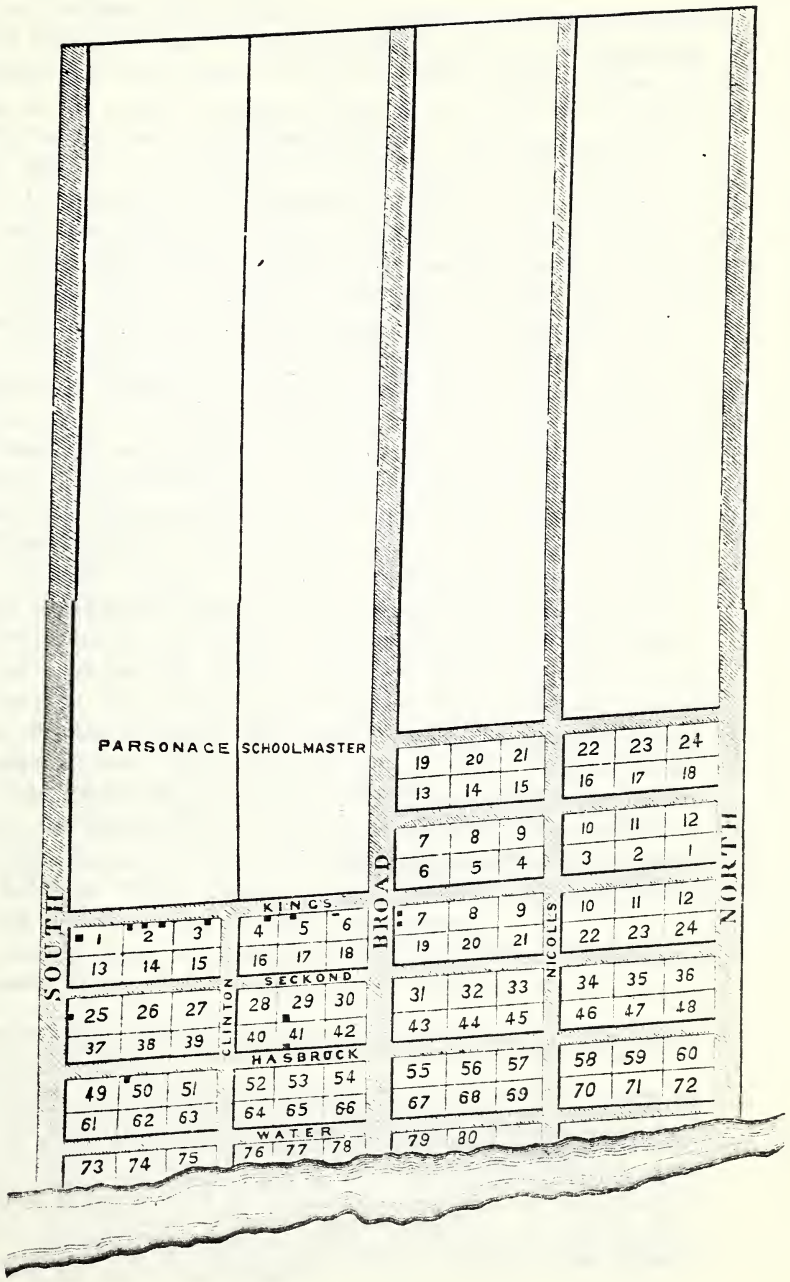
This was followed by a legal surrender, on the part of Colden and Albertson, of the lands held by them as trustees under the first

patent; and on the 26th day of March, 1752, the letters patent previously ordered by the governor and council were issued, "constituting them and their successors one body corporate and politic, in fact and name, by the name of the *Parish of Newburgh;*" and vesting in them the lands in question in trust "for the proper use, benefit and behoof of a minister of the Church of England, as by law established, to have the care of souls of the aforesaid tract of 2190 acres of land, and of a school-master to teach and instruct the children of the aforesaid inhabitants, and their successors forever, and to no other use whatever." The patent further granted to the trustees and their successors "free and full liberty and license to hold and keep a public fair upon the tract of 500 acres on the second Tuesdays in April and October in every year forever hereafter, where, as well all the inhabitants of the aforesaid tract of 2190 acres of land, as those in the neighboring settlements and counties, and all other persons whatsoever, may buy and sell any horses, sheep and cattle, or any goods, wares and merchandise whatsoever, without paying any toll or other fees for the same."*

The provision for the maintenance of a school-master, and for an annual fair, as well as the denomination of the minister, were new features in the patent. Another new feature was the change effected in the name of the settlement. Under the first patent it had borne, as we have shown, the title of Quassaick; and by this name the place was legally known until the grant of the new patent, in which it was expressly directed that the settlement should be called "the Parish of Newburgh." Previous to the legal application of this name the place had been called Newburgh by the "new inhabitants," as already stated,† but at what precise period can not now be ascertained. In the petition of Alexander Colden, May 24, 1743, asking for letters patent to establish a ferry, it is said, "at a place now commonly called Newburgh patent." In the petition of Colden, Albertson and others, Nov. 4, 1751, it is said: "at a place called Quassaick, now commonly called Newburgh patent, in Ulster county." As both of these papers were drawn by Colden, and as the name is not found in any documents prior to 1743, it would seem that to Colden belongs the honor of having conferred the title which the town and the city now bear. The name is of Saxon origin, the word *new* being the English orthog-

* Such fairs are very common in England and Germany. In many of the counties of the province they were established by special enactment of the Assembly at an early period. The fairs were held on the spot above named down to the stormy times of the Revolution, were resumed after the war, and were held at different periods as late as 1805, at which time they had degenerated into mere exhibitions of race-horses. The last fair of which any record has been preserved, was held on Tuesday, October 14, 1805, when a premium of $200 was awarded "to the jockey riding the best horse on the course" to Benjamin Case."

† "The Old Town of Newburgh Plot"—ante p. 121.



A ROUGH MAP OF THE GLEBE—1753.

raphy for the Saxon *neow*, and *burgh* is the Saxon *burg* with the English addition of the letter *h*.*

One of the first official acts of the trustees under the new patent was the division of the Glebe into streets and lots, the designating of portions for the minister and school-master, and the repair and seating of the church building. Soon after, a map was prepared showing the location of the streets and lots. This map, indorsed "A Rough Map of the Glebe Land of the Parish of Newburgh," is of interest for reference. The streets laid out on it are confined to the Glebe, with the exception of King street, and are: King, now Liberty; Second, now Grand; Hasbrouck, now Montgomery; Water, South, Clinton, Broad, and North. The streets named, however, with the exception of King and South streets, were not opened until a subsequent period.† The lots were occupied as follows: No. 1, by the church; 2, by three buildings owned by John Morrel and Doct. Morrison; 3, one dwelling by William Ward; 4, one dwelling by Henry Bend; 5, one dwelling unoccupied; 6, one dwelling by Joseph Albertson; 7, two dwellings by Martin Weigand; 25, one dwelling by Henry Don; 29, one dwelling by William Ward; 41, one dwelling by William Ward, Jr. The remaining lots were without buildings and occupied as follows: No. 8, John M. Young; 9 and 10, Patrick McCary; 11, Thomas Waters; 12, 24, 36, 48 and 60, Alexander Brower; 13, Samuel Sands; 14, Morrel and Morrison; 15 and 40, William Ward, Jr.; 16 and 39, Joshua Sands; 18, 53, 63 and 65, Joseph Albertson; 19, 31 and 43, Jonas Denton; 20, 32 and 44, Samuel Denton; 21, Isaac Brown; 22, Morris Fowler; 23, Thomas Brown; 26, Charles McCary; 28 and 71, Abel Belknap; 33 and 45, Jonathan Hasbrouck; 34, 35, 46, 47, 58, 59 and 70, Thomas Morrel; 37, Robert Morrison; 38, William Miller; 42, Thomas Ward; 50, 57 and 69, David Connor; 51, Thaddeus Smith; 52 and 64, Jeremiah Ward; 55 and 67, James Tidd; 66, Nathan Smith; 73, Isaac Belknap; 17, 49, 54, 56, 61, 62 and 68, and those west of King street, vacant.

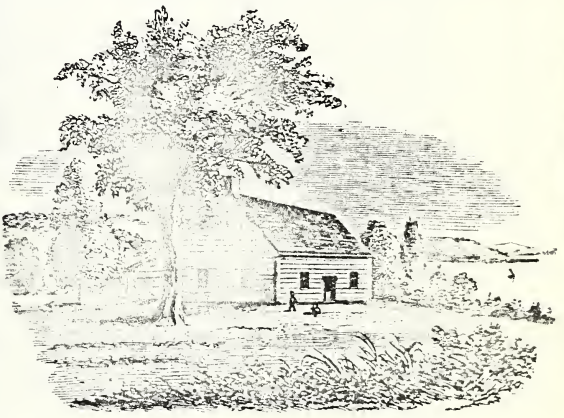
The records throw little additional light upon the period between the transfer of the Glebe to Colden and Albertson, and the events

* It is reasonable to presume that had the name been conferred by the Germans, in honor of the Elector John William, of the house of Newburg, it would not have been written with the final *h*.

† The marginal notes on this map are as follows: "Lots Nos. 1 and 27 are reserved for church and church-yards, and No. 72 for a public landing and ship-yard. The owners of the lots below King street are: Capt. Jonathan Hasbrouck, No. 33 and 45; Samuel Denton, No. 20, 32 and 44; Jonathan Denton, No. 31, 43 and 19; John Morrel and Doct. Morrison, No. 2 and 14; Wm. Ward, Jr., No. 3, 15, 64 and 76; Joseph Albertson, No. 6, 18, 53, 63, 65, 67; Martin Weigand and others, No. 7; Patrick McCary, No. 9 and 10; Alexander Brower, No. 11, 12, 23, 24, 36, 48 and 60; Thomas Morrel, No. 10, 22, 34, 46, 50, 59, 35, 47, 70; Abel Belknap, No. 71 and 20; Isaac Belknap, No. 73. N. B.—South street, Broad street and North street are each two chains wide; and all the rest each one chain. Each lot contains one acre of land, and is three chains and eighty-three links in length and two chains and sixty-five links in breadth."

immediately preceding the Revolution. The few facts that we have gathered, however, are worthy a passing notice in this history, as they serve to indicate the progress of the parish. It was during this period that the trustees of the Glebe erected a residence for the minister, and a residence and school-house* combined for their school-master. The former was a building about thirty-five feet square, a single story and attic in height, with a rude portico. It stood on the parsonage lot on the west side of what is now Liberty street, just north of Gidney avenue. It was here that Hezekiah Watkins, the first English minister, resided. The building continued to be occupied as a parsonage until after the commencement of the revolutionary war, and subsequently became a tenant house. The school-master's house was a building of similar construction, and stood on the school-master's lot on west side of Liberty, nearly opposite Clinton street. It had no portico, but was deeper than the parsonage house, the school-room being placed in the rear. In this rudimental college Hutchins and Spierin presided, and gave instruction on the old-fashioned rule of Daboll and birch rods; made good scholars in "reading, writing and arithmetic," and graduated at least two generations of worthy members of society.

THE PARSONAGE.

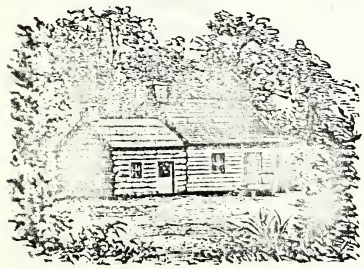


THE SCHOOL-HOUSE.

In 1767, John Morrel and Joseph Albertson petitioned Governor Henry Moore for the establishment of more taverns at Newburgh. In this petition it is stated "that on the Glebe land there are about sev-

* It has been supposed that the Glebe school was kept in the old church; but this is a mistake. The church was not used as a school-house until after 1804.

enteen dwelling houses,* which are situated at or close by a very public landing place † on Hudson's river, whither many people from the back parts of the country bring their produce to send it to New York, having at least three boats belonging to the place that constantly go from thence to New York and return back again with goods, which creates a very considerable trade;" that in order to accommodate this trade, it had been thought necessary, for several years previous, "to permit taverns or public houses to be set up at or near the said landing" for the better "entertainment of the country people; that "until about two years ago," one of the petitioners had been permitted to set up a tavern and retail liquors, and kept "a very good and orderly house." ‡ Notwithstanding these facts, "one James McClaghry, one of the commissioners for collecting the duty of excise for strong liquors, &c., in the county," had refused to grant permits to the petitioners; but had "granted a permit only to one Martin Wygant,§ who pays three pounds for the excise, whereas all the retailers together in the place when they were permitted did not pay more than two pounds." The petitioners urged the "absolute necessity for at least three or four taverns at the said landing place, to accommodate the country people, travelers and passengers;" and that unless so many taverns were licensed, the place would "become of no account and be deserted by its inhabitants." The petition bears date February 4th, 1767; and the statements contained in it are certified to by eighty-three persons "inhabitants of the county of Ulster," whose names show the change in the population of the settlement. What answer was given to this petition does not appear; but as the place has since become of some "account," it is reasonable to suppose that the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and that the dire calamities predicted, in case of refusal, were thus averted. It is a little amusing to note the language of the inhabitants of this august



WEIGAND'S TAVERN—1767.

* The number of dwellings here given establishes the prior date of the map at page 127

† What was afterwards known as Powell's dock, at the foot of First street.

‡ Joseph Albertson was the person here referred to. His house was on Liberty street, south of Broad.

§ Martin Weigand's tavern, represented in the engraving, stood on the north side of Broad street, near Liberty. It was a mere log-cabin with a frame addition. During the encampment at Newburgh, General Wayne had his quarters there. About 1780 Weigand removed to a more commodious building on Liberty street, just north of the burying-ground, and the old tavern was occupied by the father of Gen. John E. Wool, and was the birth place of that officer. Martin Weigand was a grandson of the original settler, Michael Weigand.

village of "about seventeen houses," and their reference to "people from the country." *

We next have, under date of November 17, 1769, a petition to Cadwallader Colden, lieutenant governor, and at that time acting governor of the province, asking for a charter for the Newburgh Mission. This petition is signed by John Sayre, missionary; Chas. Robie, Cad. Colden, Jr., Samuel Fowler, and Joseph Watkins, vestrymen; and Robert Carscaden, Andrew Graham, and Josiah Gilbert, church wardens; and recites: "that by the pious donations of several persons" the mission was then in possession of sundry tracts of land "now held for the church by deeds of trust only;" and that from "the inconveniences arising from this and sundry other matters" in which the good of the church was essentially concerned, the petitioners humbly prayed for a royal charter, which was granted.

In 1770, April 16, John Sayre, missionary, Samuel Fowler, William Ellison, John Ellison, Stephen Wiggins, Leonard Smith, Samuel Winslow, and Nathan Purdy, petitioned Governor Colden for "a royal charter of incorporation of St. George's church, in the parish of Newburgh, and county of Ulster," which was granted. †

Passing from the parish of Newburgh to the adjoining patents, which have been enumerated, ‡ the following facts are of record in regard to their original proprietors and to their sale and settlement:

The Baird patent was issued to Alexander Baird, Abraham Van Vlecque, and Hermanus Johnson. It was sold to Governor William Burnet, who through his attorney, William Brown, of Salem, Mass., sold 250 acres to Arthur McKinny, April 24, 1745; 250 acres to Andrew Todd, June 1, 1749; and twenty-six lots, numbered from four to thirty, to Samuel Belknap, December 25, 1749. The latter sold thirteen of the lots to his brother Thomas,§ in 1754; one lot to Mor-

* The signatures are: Samuel Falls, Edward Falls, Isaac Hodge, Thomas Orr, Henry Smith, Thomas Smith, Jacob Gillis, Saml. Fowler, John Stilwill, Jas. Demot, Joel Holmes, Isaac Demot, Daniel Denton, John Flewwelling, Abel Flewwelling, Josiah Cone, Daniel Durland, Silas Leonard, Nathl. Conklin, James Denton, John Alston, Burroughs Holmes, Henry Terboss, John Porter, William Harding, Lemuel Conklin, Hendrick Cropsey, Joseph Hallett, Jacob Haiett, John Flewwelling, Mauris Flewwelling, Tunes Dalson, John Dalson, Jacob Douchtout, Corneles Gale, Thomas Hard, John Elsworth, Benjamin Totten, Joshaway Conklin, John Truesdell, Gilbert Purdy, Nathan Purdy, Isaiah Purdy, Joshua Purdy, Leonard Smith, Luff Smith, Anning Smith, Daniel Smith, Gilbert Denton, Pete Ston, John Wier, Hen. A. Gamble, Nathan Purdy, Elijah Carman, Nehemiah Denton, James Townsend, Isaac Brown, Stephen Albertson, Obadiah Smith, David Wyatt, Hezekiah Wyatt, Thadeus Smith, John Wandle, Isaac Shults, John Carman, William Ward, Robert Morrison, Mary Wilson, widow, John Fox, Stephen Hooper, John Hallen, John Vangonder, Benjamin Smith, Ehathan Foster, Wm. Booyls, Robert Car Harding, Thos. Morrel, Danl. AcCor, John Bride, Jacob Wandel, Jacob Ansell, Wm. Whitehead, Richard Albertson.

† This charter is still preserved in the archives of St. George's church. It was granted May 2d, 1770.

‡ Ante p. 112.

§ Belknap paid £1500 for the lots, and sold one half of them to his brother Thomas for £826. At that time it required ten pounds (old tenor) to make one pound sterling. Belknap paid, therefore, £150 sterling, or $375 (New York standard), for his lots. This rule of computing pounds will apply to all other sales of lands at that time or prior.

gan Powell, in 1761; part of a lot to Josiah Talket, in 1765; part of a lot to Felix McLannen, in 1765; part of a lot to James Stickney, in 1766; four lots to Isaac Belknap, in 1763; four lots to Abel Belknap and four to David Belknap, in 1766. Thomas Belknap sold one lot to Samuel Sprague, in 1761, and part of a lot to Robert Beattie. Beattie was also the purchaser of a lot from William Brown in 1769. The Belknaps and the purchasers from them, with the exception of Beattie, were Massachusetts people, and were the first principal colonists of New England who removed hither. For a number of years their settlement was known as Belknap's ridge, but more recently has been classed as Coldenham from the district post office of that name.

The Kipp and Cruger patent was issued to Jacobus Kipp, John Cruger, Philip Cortlandt, David Provost, Oliver Schuyler, and John Schuyler. It included the district east, north and west of Orange lake, and adjoined the Baird patent on the south.* It was the most densely timbered, and the latest in occupation of any of the patents except that to Bradley and Jamison. It was divided into six parts, which were sub-divided into farm lots. Early deeds are not recorded; but tradition affirms that Silas Gardner, with a number of lumbermen, entered the district on the south-east, in 1767, and established the settlement known as Gardnertown. Henry W. Kipp held a very considerable portion of Jacobus Kipp's share, and is said to have built, prior to the Revolution, the house now occupied by Jeromus Thorne, and to have called the place "his Rocky Forest." Nicholas Stevens was a purchaser from him. William Lupton held the Cruger interest, in whose honor Mr. Solomon Birdsall conferred the name of Luptondale. Alexander McCoy was a tenant or settler under him, and Michael Redmond and John Abrams among the earliest purchasers. A colony of Friends from Westchester county, composed of Daniel, Zephaniah and Barak Birdsall, John Sutton, and John Thorne, settled on the patent about 1791. Daniel Birdsall bought the place which McCoy had partially cleared, and found there a log house with a bark roof, which he occupied. Barak Birdsall bought of Henry W. Kipp, and subsequently became the owner of the Nicholas Stevens place. The Birdsalls are still largely represented in the district.

The settlement of the Bradley and Jamison patent cannot be traced in early records. It is said that Johannis Snyder and John Crowell were first purchasers there. St. Andrew's church subsequently held an interest in the patent and sold farms.

The Wallace patent was to James Wallace alone. It was purchas-

* Described as beginning "at three black-oak saplings on the east side of the great road, seven chains to the northward of the eel fishing place or the beginning of Quassaick brook." The eel-fishing place must have been a resort of the Indians; it could not have been known to the English at that time.

ed by Joseph Penny, who sold 200 acres to Robert Ross, and settled upon the remainder with his seven sons, John, William, Robison, Joseph, Peter, James and Allen. Penny was from Wales, England; Ross was Scotch, and is said to have been the first settler on the patent and to have established the name of Rossville, although the patent itself became known as "the Penny patent."

The Bradley patent was to Sarah, Catharine, George, Elizabeth, and Mary Bradley, and was taken in their name by their father, Richard Bradley, who was thus enabled to secure six tracts in separate locations (of which that in Newburgh was one), embracing 6000 acres. It was purchased and settled in 1768, by John Foster, William Foster, Richard Ward, and John Griggs. The Fosters being the most numerous, the settlement was called Fostertown.

The Harrison patent was issued to Francis Harrison, Mary Tatham, Thomas Brasire, James Graham, and John Haskell. It was for 5,600 acres, excepting and reserving 300 acres laid out for "Gillis, the German joiner," and 300 acres "for the children of or Peter Johnson." By subsequent transfers James Alexander, John Provost, and Daniel Gomoz* became interested in the patent. It was sold in several parcels at different periods. The first purchaser was James Ellsworth in 1716, whose lands were held by his widow and after her death sold by his son, William Ellsworth, to Samuel Stratton in 1753; Stratton sold to Jehiel Clark. The share of James Graham passed to Jurie Quick in 1719, who sold to Zacharias Hofman (September 24, 1727). After the death of the latter the tract, as well as the lots held by him in the German patent, were sold by his heirs, among others to Joseph Bloomer in 1754, and Michael Demott and the Dentons and Flewwellings in 1764. James Alexander and John Provost sold to Arthur Smith and Jehiel Clark (May 9, 1751,) one half of the fifth part originally held by Haskell. Daniel Gomoz sold to Samuel and Daniel Fowler, November 6, 1747, the remaining half of that part, consisting of 500 acres. The extreme northern portion of the patent was held at an early date by Jacobus Van Blarcken, whose interest was purchased by Wolvert Acker at sheriff's sale in 1772. The Smiths, Clarks, Bloomers, and Fowlers, were English people, and were mainly from Westchester county. Van Blarcken and Acker were also from Westchester, but of Dutch extraction. With the exception of the Belknap colony, none of the settlers had a more controlling influence in the early history of the town than those who occupied the Harrison patent, which, with the reservations above stated, covered the district now known as Middlehope.

* Written on the Tax-roll of 1724, "Gomoz, the Jew." He was a merchant of New York city.

The Spratt patent was in two parcels—2000 acres in Ulster and 1000 in Newburgh—and was issued to Andries Marschalk and John Spratt, the latter taking the Newburgh tract as his "one-third." It was purchased by Joseph Gidney, in 1760, and settled by his four sons, Joseph, Daniel, David, and Eleazer, from whom it took the name of Gidneytown.

The Gulch patent was to Melchior Gulch, and his wife and children, precisely as were the lots in the German patent. A portion of it passed to John Fowler, and from him to Daniel Kniffin, in 1758; afterwards to Underhill Merritt, and more recently to the late Daniel Merritt. It is recorded as having been issued to Gellis, Gillis or Jellis, Melchior or Melchor, "the German carpenter, now in his possession and occupation." The portion retained by his family descended to Jacob Gillis, as the name came to be written, who held it by right of primogeniture until about the commencement of the war of the Revolution.

The patent to Peter Johnson* is not of record, but depends for its existence upon the reservations in the Harrison patent. With the Gulch patent, which it adjoined, it was the first occupied land in the north-east part of the town. There is no record of its transfer.

The patent for 300 acres to Harrison and Company was to supply a deficiency in the first patent.

The increase in population resulting from the settlement of these patents, brought with it a change in the organization of the precinct. The old precinct of the Highlands, after serving the purpose of its creation for fifty years, gave way, in 1762, to the precincts of Newburgh and New Windsor, into which it was divided †—the latter being constituted substantially as the town now is; while the former embraced the towns of Marlborough and Plattekill, in Ulster county, as well as the present town and city of Newburgh. Under the act establishing this division, the first annual meeting for the election of precinct officers was held at the house of Jonathan Hasbrouck (now known as Washington's Head-quarters), in the parish of Newburgh, on the first Tuesday in April, 1763,‡ when the following officers were chosen, viz: Samuel Sands, clerk; Jonathan Hasbrouck, supervisor; Richard Harper, John Windfield, and Samuel Wyatt, assessors; Daniel Gedney and Benjamin Woolsey, poor-masters; John McCrary, John Wandel, Burras Holmes, Isaac Fowler, Umphrey Merritt, and Thomas Woolsey, path-masters; and Nathan Purdy and Isaac Fowler, fence-viewers and appraisers of damages. After continuing for ten years, the precinct was again divided, and the Marlborough and Plattekill settlements erected as the precinct of New Marlborough. This division left to

* Peter Jansen and "Peter Jansen's estate," on Tax-rolls 1714–'17. † Ante p. 38, 39.
‡ The records of the town of Newburgh begin with this election.

the precinct of Newburgh the territory covered by the patents already named, and its date (Dec. 11, 1772,) is practically that of the organization of the subsequent town of Newburgh. John Flewwelling, supervisor, and Samuel Sands, clerk, were its first principal officers chosen at the election in April, 1773.

Such was the condition of the precinct of Newburgh when the discussions which preceded and produced the Revolution, fixed the attention and engaged the sympathies of the people. When the news of the Boston massacre was wafted hither from New England, followed, as it was, by the tidings that patriot blood had been shed at Lexington—when the shock came

> "That hurled
> To dust, in many fragments dashed and strown,
> The throne, whose roots were in another world"—

a large majority embraced with unflinching zeal the cause of their country. Yet few localities in the province were more immediately under the influence of officers of the crown than was Newburgh. Lieut. Governor Colden had his residence within a few miles of the village, and in the vicinity there were other persons intimately connected with the government whose influence tended to secure a degree of favor for the British ministry that would not otherwise have been obtained. After Colden's death, his son, Cadwallader, became the leader (if he was not so previously) of the opposition, and was regarded by the whigs as especially "mischievous."* Aside from the influence exerted by the Coldens, other causes contributed, more or less, to divide the people of Newburgh on the great issue presented for their consideration; and it is a matter of surprise that in a population like that which then occupied the precinct, so many were found ready to peril life and fortune in the seemingly desperate strife.

The drama of the Revolution opened in Newburgh, as in so many other places, on the passage of the non-importation resolutions by the continental congress in 1774, which resulted in the formation, in every city, town and precinct, of a "Committee of Safety and Observation." The city of New York took the lead by organizing a committee of one hundred, of which Isaac Low was chairman, and by sending circulars to all the towns and precincts in the province urging the formation of similar committees. About the same time a pamphlet entitled "Free Thoughts on the Resolves of Congress," made its appearance and was scattered broadcast over the land. The people thus had the question fairly before them, and in their local meetings discussed the points involved. The result was soon apparent. The

* "In the midst of our troubles with these rebels, we are greatly satisfied to hear that their leader, the mischievous Major Colden, has been arrested."—*Palmer*, March, 1777.

precincts of Shawangunk, Hanover, Wallkill, New Windsor, and Newburgh, in January, 1775, publicly burned the pamphlet, and at the same time organized the committees proposed. In Newburgh, a meeting was held at the house of Martin Weigand, on the 27th of January, 1775, when Wolvert Acker, Jonathan Hasbrouck, Thomas Palmer, John Belknap, Joseph Coleman, Moses Higby, Samuel Sands, Stephen Case, Isaac Belknap, Benjamin Birdsall, John Robinson, and others, were appointed a "Committee of Safety and Observation."

The first duty devolving upon this committee was to attend a convention at New Paltz on the 7th of April, for the purpose of selecting delegates to a provincial convention to be held at New York on the 20th of the same month. Newburgh was represented in the New Paltz meeting by Col. Jonathan Hasbrouck, Thomas Palmer, Wolvert Acker, and John Belknap, who voted to send Charles DeWitt, George Clinton, and Levi Pauling to the provincial convention, with full power "to declare the sense of this county relative to the grievances under which His Majesty's American subjects labor."

On the 29th of April following, the committee of New York drew up and signed a pledge to observe and maintain the orders and resolutions of both the continental and provincial congress, and sent it for signatures to all the precincts and counties in the province.* Immediately on receiving the proceedings of the New York committee, the Newburgh committee placed a copy of the pledge at the hotel of Martin Weigand for signatures. The great mass of the people came forward voluntarily and subscribed their names; but a few timid ones, anticipating that the result of the controversy would be disastrous, or unwilling to risk the displeasure of the crown, shrank from the test, and the committee found it necessary to adopt energetic measures to induce them to unite in the movement. For this purpose a meeting was held at the house of Martin Weigand (May 15), and Wolvert Acker appointed chairman, and Cornelius Hasbrouck clerk. Resolutions were passed instructing the committee to visit those who had "neglected or refused to sign the association, and in the most friendly manner invite them to sign the same;† that those refusing to sign "on or before the 29th of this instant" should be "deemed enemies of their country;" that, in the opinion of the committee, "no person or persons whatsoever" should "have any kind of connection or dealings with" those who withheld their names, and that whosoever should have "any such connection ought to be treated in like manner, and

* American Archives, Vol. II, 471, 4th series. Ante p. 85.

† Coercive measures to induce persons to sign the association were forbidden; "the propriety of the measure, and the necessity of maintaining a perfect union in every part of the colony," being regarded as sufficient to induce signatures. Freedom of opinion was distinctly recognized.

be considered as an enemy of his country, notwithstanding he may have signed the association."* In other words, social ostracism was pronounced against a few well-known individuals, as the sequel shows, who were occupying the common ground of loyalty to the king—which even the members of the association professed—but who were also already quite active in inviting hostility to the movement for a "redress of grievances," and were especially instigating the negro slaves of the precinct to take part against their masters.†

On the 19th of May, the provincial congress directed the committees holding the pledge to return the same before the 15th of July "with the names of the signers and those who refused to sign;" and in accordance with this requirement, Wolvert Acker, the chairman of the Newburgh committee, made, on the 14th of July, the return called for on behalf of the precinct, embracing the names of one hundred and seventy-four persons who had signed the association, and fifty-four who had refused to do so, as follows:

SIGNERS OF THE PLEDGE.

Col. Jona. Hasbrouck,	Nicholas Stephens,	John Tremper,
Thomas Palmer,	Johannis Snider,	Charles Willett,
Isaac Belknap,	Benjamin Robinson,	Jeremiah Dunn,
William Darling,	Andrew Sprague,	Wm. Lawrence,
Wolvert Acker,	Thomas Beaty,	Robert Waugh,
John Belknap,	Solo. Buckingham,	Wiggins Conklin,
John Robinson,	Wm. Bowdish,	Robert Beatty, Jr.,
Saml. Clark,	Jona. Belknap,	Abr'm Johnston,
Benj. Birdsall,	Jacob Tremper,	Silas Sperry,
Benjamin Smith,	Abraham Smith,	James Clark,
James Waugh,	Cornelius Wood,	David Mills,
Abel Belknap,	John Lawrence,	Caleb Coffin,
Moses Higby,	George Hack,	James Harris,
Henry Cropsey,	John Shaw,	Theo. Hagaman,
Wm. Harding,	Corns. Hasbrouck,	Wm. Dunn,
Joseph Belknap,	Isaac Demott,	Nehemiah Carpenter,
John Stratton,	David Smith,	Leonard Smith,
Lewis Holt,	John Stratton,	Wm. Day,
Saml. Hallock,	Absalom Case,	John Wandel,
Samuel Sprague,	Joseph Dunn,	Abel Thrall,
Burroughs Holmes,	Daniel Morewise,	Phineas Corwin,
Samuel Bond,	Jonathan Owen,	Moses Hunt,
Thomas Campbell,	Jehiel Clark,	Samuel Sands,
James Cosman,	Reuben Holms,	Jacob Concklin,
Lewis Clark,	Nath'l Coleman,	Joseph Price,
Jonathan Sweet,	George Leonard,	John Saunders,
Reuben Tooker,	Elnathan Foster,	George Westlake,
David Belknap,	Neal McLean,	Burger Weigand,
Daniel Birdsall,	Wm. Palmer,	Tunis Keiter,
Robert Lockwood,	Martin Weigand,	Hugh Quigly,
Benj. Knap,	Wm. Foster,	Daniel Darby,

* Archives 606, Vol. II, 4th series.

† Very stringent measures were adopted to hold the negroes from assisting the king. At the meeting referred to (May 15), it was resolved, "that any person owning negroes in this precinct shall not, on any account whatever, suffer them to be absent from his dwelling-house or farm after sundown, or send them out in the daytime off their farm without a pass; and in case any negroes be found abroad, contrary to the above resolve, they shall be apprehended and caused to receive thirty-five lashes, or any number less as the said committee shall deem proper." At a later period, when the militia was called away, a guard was maintained to prevent the negroes from insurrectionary violence. Slavery, always a source of weakness to the republic, was especially so during the struggle for independence; although to the honor of the slaves be it said that the majority of them were faithful to their masters.

Saml. Westlake,	Wm. Wilson,	Isaac Brown, Jr.,
Josiah Ward,	Wm. Stillwell, Jr.	Hezekiah Wyatt,
Silas Gardner,	Peter Donally,	Wm. Whitehead,
Jacob Gillis,	Charles Tooker,	Daniel Goldsmith,
Wm. Kencaden,	Leonard Smith, Jr.	Gabriel Travis,
James Denton,	Henry Smith,	Nathaniel Weed,
John Foster,	James Wooden,	John Weed,
Hope Mills,	Thomas Smith,	Daniel Duboise,
John Cosman,	Caleb Case,	Arthur Smith,
Wm. Wear,	David Green,	Isaac Fowler,
Thomas Fish,	John Stillwell,	Stephen Outman,
Wm. Lawrence, Jr.	Luff Smith,	Saml. Stratton,
John Kernoghan,	John Gates,	Joseph Carpenter,
Robert Hanmer,	Benj. Darby,	Daniel Thurstin,
Robert Ross,	Israel Smith,	John Fowler,
John Crowel,	Thads. Smith,	Daniel Clark,
Obadiah Weeks,	Jacob Myers,	Isaac Donaldson,
Francis Hanmer,	Saml. Concklin,	Wm. Concklin,
William Bloomer,	Isaac Brown,	Charles Tooker,
Abraham Garrison,	Peter Tilton,	John Smith,
James Marston,	John Douaghy,	Isaac Fowler, Jr.,
Samuel Gardiner,	Ste. Stephenson,	William Wright,
Anning Smith,	John Griggs,	Wm. White,
Richard Albertson,	Saml. Smith,	Daniel Kniffen,
Benj. Lawrence,	Jeremiah Ward,	Rob. Morrison,
Richard Buckingham,	Wm. Ward,	John Dolson,
Jacob Morewise,	Wm. Russel,	Leonard Smith,

PERSONS REFUSING TO SIGN.

Nehemiah Fowler,	Thomas Fowler,	Daniel Purdy,
Stephen Wiggins,	Stephen Wood,	Daniel Purdy, Jr.,
Isaiah Purdy,	*Abel Flewwelling,	John Hendrick,
*Gilbert Purdy,	Jonathan Pine,	*Isaac Barton,
Nathan Purdy,	*Samuel Fowler,	William Roach,
*John Wiggins,	Joseph Cope,	David Horton,
*James Leonard,	Hazael Smith,	Theophilus Mozer,
*Morris Flewwelling,	Jona. Brunbridge,	*Jonas Totten,
*Anthony Beatlebron.	Joseph Headley,	Daniel Dorland,
*Daniel Hains,	Benj. Lewis,	Daniel Rounds,
*Daniel Denton,	Peter Aldrige,	John Morrel,
Daniel Denton, Jr.,	*John Flewwelling,	Moses Knap,
*George Merritt,	Jacob Fry,	David Wyatt,
Adam Patrick,	James Perry,	Samuel Denton,
*Gabriel Travis,	Jas. Patterson,	Thomas Orr, Jr.,
John Wiggins, Jr.,	David Gedney,	*Daniel Gedney,
Joseph Gedney, Jr.,	George Elms,	John Elms,
George Devoll,	Nathan Purdy, Jr.,	Joseph Penny.

On the day on which this return was forwarded, the persons whose names are marked in the preceding list with an asterisk, came before the committee and made affidavit of their intention to abide by the measures of the continental congress, being convinced that they had "no other alternative but to repel force by force, or submit to be slaves;" that they would "discourage the spirit of opposition" which had prevailed, and bear and pay their "quota of all expenses" that might be incurred in the struggle; and that this their declaration was of their "own free will and voluntary consent." This increased the number of signers to one hundred and ninety-five, and reduced the number who sustained the king and his ministry to thirty-nine.

With the return of the signatures, the organization of the "Committee of Safety and Observation" of the precinct of Newburgh was perfected, and that body installed as its revolutionary government. The history of the revolutionary committees and tribunals of France

has been written; the preceding committees and tribunals of the American Revolution are yet to be assigned the place which is due to them in the annals of the nation. The government of New York differed from that of the New England colonies. The people of the latter, under their several charters, elected their own governors and legislatures; while those of the former had no such power, the governor being appointed by the king, and the governor's council composed of members of his selection.* In New England, therefore, the revolution could be carried forward without disturbing the existing order of things, while in New York the government had to be set aside, and, as in the case of the nation, a new one created. Pending this change, common law was maintained as far as practicable, while to these committees were assigned the powers inferentially declared in the pledge of association: "The necessity of preventing anarchy and confusion, which attend the dissolution of the powers of government," and "the preservation of peace and good order, and the safety of individuals and property." At first responsible only to the general committee of the city of New York, the local committees were subsequently recognized by the provincial convention and its subordinate committee of safety, and invested with the control of the minute men, and all the duties of local revolutionary administration.† If not always wise in their action, they were vigorous in the enforcement of order and in promoting the means employed to secure the independence of the nation.‡

Scarce had the organization of the committee been perfected when active duties devolved upon it. A portion of those who had refused to sign the pledge, as well as a few who had signed the subsequent affidavit, were guilty of acts which, in its opinion, deserved punishment, and which it was determined should be administered. The first instance of this character is reported to the provincial convention of New York in a joint letter from the committees of Newburgh and New Windsor, and read at a session of the committee of safety on the 18th of July. The report is signed by Wolvert Acker and Samuel Brewster, and states that John Morrel, Adam Patrick, and Isaiah

* Ante p. 30.

† The power to appoint assessors and collectors was given to the local committees, while the county committees were to be "considered as supervisors according to the police of the city, county, town or precinct" in which they had been chosen, and, with the assessors and collectors, were directed to assess, raise and collect the quotas to be raised for the support of the revolutionary government, and were empowered to enforce collection "by distress upon the goods and chattels of the defaulters, as heretofore practised."—*Pro. Proc. Conc.* 15, 18, 134, etc.

‡ The powers of these committees were very greatly enlarged under the resolution of the continental congress of 1777, directing the state to "forthwith apprehend and secure all persons who have in their general conduct and conversation, evinced a disposition inimical to the cause of America"—a measure deemed necessary, and which explains many of the subsequent arrests.

Purdy, were not only "possessed of principles very inimical to the grand cause in which we are embarked, but whose conduct, ever since the commencement of these unhappy times, has been such as to disturb the public tranquility." * The persons named were arrested and taken to New York under guard, where they were examined by the committee of safety. They admitted many of the charges against them, and were ordered to be confined in the barracks; but were subsequently released "upon their contrition and promise of amendment," and the Newburgh committee instructed to treat them kindly unless they should commit further unlawful acts.

Under date of October 27, 1775, it appears that Stephen Wiggins and David Purdy, being deemed guilty of unlawful acts, were arrested by order of the committee and sent to New York;† but the final disposition of their case does not appear. In January, 1776, Samuel Devine‡ was arrested and confined. He was subsequently released, but for some offense was again arrested in 1777, tried by court martial and sentenced to be hung. He was pardoned "under the gallows" by Governor Clinton. Samuel Fowler and Daniel Denton, who were among the signers of the affidavit, were also arrested and confined.§ The Flewwellings were disaffected; and one of them joined Claudius Smith's band of cow-boys and was hung at Goshen in 1779. Renegades were also found among those who had signed the pledge of association, of whom Silas Gardner,‖ Benjamin Smith, Elnathan Fos-

* "We herewith send you three persons, who not only possess principles very inimical to the grand cause in which we are embarked, but whose conduct, ever since the first of these unhappy times, has been such as to disturb the public tranquility and destroy that unanimity so necessary for the preservation of our liberties. Their names are John Morrel, Adam Patrick and Isaiah Purdy. Herewith, gentlemen, you will also receive several depositions taken before John Nicoll, Esq., relative to the matter, which is all we have time to take at present; these we submit to the judgment of the honorable Congress, whether either or all of the persons accused be worthy of confinement or not."—*Archives.*

† "This is to certify, that we, the Committee of Safety and Observation for the Precinct of Newburgh, for the apprehension of two persons, viz: Stephen Wiggins and David Purdy, did request and command Capt. Samuel Logan, of the minute company at New Windsor, to assist with eleven of his men in apprehending the said persons, he having attended and assisted one day and a half, with himself at the head of the following persons, viz: John Robinson, ensign: David Mandevill and John Schofield, sergeants; one corporal; one clerk, and six privates. Capt. Logan's account, signed by Mr. Acker, our chairman, for the expenses of himself and men, for the time above certified, is just; and for his own and men's wages, we refer to be calculated by you."—*Archives.*

‡ Samuel Devine was arrested on testimony that he had "repeatedly drank damnation to the congress and all the whigs; and furthermore had called the whigs a pack of rebels."

§ Aug. 18, 1788—Samuel Fowler, arrested as a person of "equivocal and suspected character"—refused the oath of allegiance and was confined by the committee. Sept. 4, 1778—Daniel Denton arrested as a person of "equivocal and suspected character"—refused the oath and was confined.—*Clinton papers.*

‖ Silas Gardner was arrested in April, 1777, charged with "levying war against the United States of America, holding correspondence with and assisting the enemies of the said states." He appears to have been guilty of correspondence with the enemy and to have associated with others in what has been modernly termed an "underground railroad" for passing through the country those who wished to join the British either in Canada or New York. His last act in this line was the safe conduct of the wife of Sir John Johnston to New York, for which service Sir John sent him a ring. He was tried by court martial at Fort Montgomery, and sentenced to be hung; but was pardoned under the gallows and confined, but released on parole in 1778.—*Proc. Prov. Con.*

ter, David Wyatt, and others were arrested and confined for indefinite periods,* and subsequently released on parole.

Without pursuing the inquiry, the fact will be recognized that there were in the precinct a number of persons who were known as tories, embracing those who had consistently maintained their allegiance to the king and those who, although willing to unite to secure reform on "constitutional principles," were opposed to the separation of the colonies from the English government—the latter class springing up after the adoption of the declaration of independence, a measure which brought indeed a sifting time, and threw into the ranks of the king's friends some of the early leaders of the original movement.† Had they been left to themselves perhaps the great majority of them would have remained neutral, but they were constantly under the spur of association with the officers of the discarded government who required proof of the sincerity of their fidelity to the crown. That they were troublesome and vicious under this influence no one will doubt; that the indignation of their neighbors which was kindled against them was not justified, cannot be conceded. That the whigs committed excesses, or were too hasty and severe in their punishments, may have been true in some cases;‡ yet the whigs themselves discriminated between their opponents, driving one class from the country, but suffering the other to enjoy their possessions, and their descendants to stand as the peers of their own children in the national temple which they erected. It is not for the present or for future generations to appeal from the justice of that discrimination.

The reörganization of the militia of the precinct received the early attention of the committee, and was conducted in conjunction with the general committee of the county of Ulster, for the southern district of which a new regiment was constituted (Sept. 2, 1775), composed of the following field officers: Jonathan Hasbrouck, colonel; Johannes Hardenbergh, Jr., lieutenant colonel; Johannes Jansen, Jr.,

* The parties referred to were apprehended and arrested, it is said, while on their way to join the enemy, and were: James Flewwelling, Elnathan Foster, John Flewwelling, David Wyatt, Solomon Combs, Benjamin Smith, Stephen Wood, John Moffatt, Benjamin Darby, Timothy Wood, Robert Denton, James Cosman, and Amos Ireland. They were sentenced to confinement in the jail at Kingston.—*Proc. Prov. Conr.*, 872.

† The sentiment expressed by John Alsop, in resigning his seat in the continental congress, was shared by a respectable but not numerous class of the community, viz: "Along as a door was left open for a reconciliation with Great Britain, upon honorable terms, I was willing and ready to render my country all the service in my power; but as you have, by that declaration, closed the door of reconciliation, I must beg leave to resign."

‡ The late Mr. James Donnelly related the case of George Harding, one of the signers of the affidavit, who visited New York, soon after the English obtained possession of the city, and was detained there three or four weeks. On a report that he had joined the enemy, the committee seized his goods and turned his family into the street. On his return and discovery of the wreck made in his possessions, he resolved to follow the perpetrators of the act with his vengeance; and joining the loyalists, he acted as a spy during the whole war, causing the whigs no little trouble. His course, however, is far from being justified by the circumstances related.

and Lewis DuBois, majors; Abraham Schoonmaker, adjutant; and Isaac Belknap,* quartermaster. Two companies were organized for this regiment in Newburgh, the first commanded by Saml. Clark, and the second by Arthur Smith.† In December following a regiment of minute men was constituted, of which Thomas Palmer, of Newburgh, was colonel; Thomas Johnson, lieutenant colonel; Arthur Parks, of Hanover, and Samuel Logan, of New Windsor, majors; Severyn T. Bruyn, adjutant, and Isaac Belknap, quartermaster. On the 23d of July, 1776, the convention directed the general committee of the county to organize three companies (in all 201 men) of rangers to be employed "as scouting parties to range the woods" and prevent attacks by the Indians, and in such other service as might be required. Of one of these companies Isaac Belknap was appointed captain;‡ — Schoonmaker, first lieutenant; Petrus Roosa, second lieutenant; and David Clark, corporal. In addition to these regiments and companies, the committee was constantly engaged in promoting enlistments in the state and continental regiments, and in the discharge of their duties found little leisure time.

The history of the services of the militia of the precinct cannot now be fully written; but the records preserved, and which have been already quoted, show that they were repeatedly called out §

* Through a clerical error, Belknap was not commissioned. The commissions of the other officers bear date October 25, 1775. The regiment was included in the fourth brigade with other regiments of Ulster and Orange county, under command of Brigadier-general George Clinton.

† "Honorable Gentlemen:—Agreeable to your direction of the 9th inst., the Militia Company of the South-east district of Newburgh assembled on the 17th inst., at the house of Col. Jonathan Hasbrouck, and chose by a plurality of voices of the soldiers of said District, the following gentlemen for their Militia Officers: Samuel Clark, Captain; Benjamin Smith, 1st Lieutenant; James Denton, Senr., 2d Lieutenant; Martin Weigand, Ensign. We are, &c. SAMUEL SANDS, } Two of
August 22, 1775. MOSES HIGBY, } Committee.

"Honorable Gentlemen:—Agreeable to your directions of the 9th inst., the Militia Company of the North District of Newburgh Precinct, assembled on the 26th inst., at the house of Lemuel Concklin, and choose, by a majority of voices of the soldiers belonging to said District, the following persons for their Militia Officers, viz: Arthur Smith, Captain; Isaac Fowler, Jr., 1st Lieutenant; John Foster, 2d Lieutenant; Daniel Clark, Ensign. We are, &c. MOSES HIGBY, } Two of
August 26, 1775. JOSEPH COLEMAN, } Committee.

‡ The second company was placed under the command of Capt. Jacob R. DeWitt, the third under Capt. Elias Hasbrouck. They were discharged, March, 1777.—Ante p. 87.

§ Ante p. 88, 89, etc. How frequently the militia of Newburgh was called out is shown by the following return made of the services of Col. Hasbrouck's regiment:

Dec. 12, 1776	—Alarm	and	service	at	Ramapo,	- -	300	men	27 days.
Jan. 7, 1777	"	"	"	"		- -	100	"	14 "
" 28, "	"	"	"	"		- -	200	"	40 "
" "	"	"	"	"	Fort Montgomery,	-	150	"	12 "
Mch. 7, "	"	"	"	"	"	- -	130	"	90 "
" "	"	"	"	"	Peekskill,	- -	250	"	40 "
July, "	"	"	"	"	Fort Montgomery,	-	460	"	8 "
August, "	"	"	"	"	"	- -	500	"	8 "
October, "	"	"	"	"	Fort Constitution,	-	200	"	10 "
" "	"	"	"	"	Burning of Esopus,		460	"	30 "
Novr. "	"	"	"	"	New Windsor,	-	120	"	45 "
April, 1778	"	"	"	"	West Point,	- -	420	"	8 "

—*Clinton Papers.*

during the war, and rendered important service. Even the aged were not exempt from duty. The provincial convention, in 177- invited those "who, in ordinary circumstances, would be exempts," to form companies to repel invasions and suppress insurrections.* The call was responded to by Martin Weigand, Humphrey Merritt, Sam Stratton, William Bloomer, Joseph Albertson, William Carscade, Isaac Fowler, Reuben Holmes, William Ward, Jr., James Dent, Jas. Waugh, and others, and a company—of which Samuel Edmonds was captain; Nathaniel Wyatt, first lieutenant; John Stratton, second lieutenant, and Michael Lewis, ensign—organized and held in readiness for service.†

But it was not merely by their services as militia that the people of Newburgh contributed to the war. A depot for stores, under the charge of Andrew Taylor, deputy quartermaster-general, was established here in 1777, and was maintained until the peace. Of course it devolved upon the inhabitants of the district, in the absence of regular troops, to collect the various stores needed by the army, and to convey them to distant points. When the tidings of the terrible sufferings at Valley Forge were received, they came forward with every mode of conveyance in their possession, eager to transport provisions, and the extent of their services may be inferred from a letter of Col. Taylor to Gov. Clinton, in which he states that "every sleigh and horse in the neighborhood is completely used up in this duty."

Nor was this all. The inhabitants of Newburgh were subjected to great inconveniences and privations from the fact that the militia of other sections were located here, the place being made a point of rendezvous by general orders,‡ and the billeting of soldiers on the people was of frequent occurrence. To supply them with food involved a heavy tax on the inhabitants, and their own families were often reduced to want by complying with the demands thus made upon their stores.

On the reduction of Forts Montgomery and Clinton, in 1777, the people living near the river removed their families and goods into the interior, in accordance with the suggestions of the committee of safety, expecting that the expedition under Vaughan and Wallace would lay waste the village; but in this they were fortunately disappointed. The expedition passed by, bestowing no other attention on

* During the entire war the exempts were assessed to supply men in their places in the ranks of the militia.

† The persons named in the return had previously served in some one of the companies composing Col. Hasbrouck's regiment.—*Clinton Papers.*

‡ "NEWBURGH, Dec. 18, 1775.—Pursuant to the orders of Congress to the Regiment under my command, to be in readiness upon any proper alarm, I have appointed the place of general rendezvous to be at the house of Martin Weigand, in Newburgh Precinct. —*Archives IV.*, 307, *4th Series.* J. HASBROUCK, Col."

the settlement than the discharge of a few cannon. What was then the village, was shielded from the passing shot by its position on the hill beyond the range of ship guns, as well as by a dense growth of trees in many places along the river bank, and hence escaped injury from that source. When the fleet returned, a continual cannonade was kept up from its transports, by which one man was killed on the ferry boat;* but the presence of the militia deterred the predatory boat expeditions by which its presence was marked at Kingston. After passing the chevaux-de-frise,† one of the frigates was anchored and remained for some time in taking soundings.—The militia meanwhile was posted at Newburgh, New Windsor, and other points in the vicinity, and kept wakeful watch of the enemy's movements.†

But the precinct had not passed the ordeal unscourged, although it escaped direct devastation by the enemy. In the defense of the Highland forts many of its men had been killed, and others taken prisoners. They had been summoned from their homes but a single day previous to that of the fatal battle; had left their families, as they had many times before, expecting an early return, but to their homes returned not. How great the anxiety, as the progress of the conflict was watched from the hill-tops—how great the mourning, as the flames which had been lighted on the vessels of war proclaimed the result—we may not know; we only read the expressive record that the poor taxes of the precinct rose from £50 to £800, and that special donations were collected for "such poor whose husbands or parents were killed or taken prisoners at Fort Montgomery." ‡

From this brief survey of local revolutionary services and suffering, let us turn to the events of more general interest that cluster around the precincts of Newburgh and New Windsor. When in the spring of 1779, Washington was thrown on the defensive, he concentrated the continental army in the Highlands and in Smith's clove, and established his head-quarters in the William Ellison house on the hill immediately south of the village of New Windsor.§ Here

* On the 18th of October, 1777, Gen. James Clinton, writing from his head-quarters at the house of Abel Belknap, says: "Five of the British ships returned this day down the river and fired many shots, but only killed one man on the ferry boat."

† In a letter dated "Abel Belknap's, October 23d," Gen. Clinton writes: "The enemy's frigate still lies below the chevaux-de-frise, and it was my opinion she was stationed there to prevent our sinking any more; but Gen. Winds informed me yesterday he thought she wanted to get higher up, as she had boats constantly sounding the channel. Gen. Winds' Brigade consists of about 500 or 600 men, and is still increasing. They are stationed at New Windsor. Capt. Nicolls and his company at the creek. Col. Thurston's and Col. Woodhull's Regiments from the County line to Butter Hill, and thence along the Clove road to Francis Smith's. Col. McLaughry's Regiment at Hasbrouck's Mill, keeping their main guard at Newburgh. Major DuBois with his company from Newburgh along the river North."

‡ Precinct records.

§ The house was removed many years ago.

he concerted measures to counteract the campaign of the enemy, w by moving on New London and the Connecticut coast, hoped to dra the continental forces in that direction and render the Highland for an easy prey. Instead of meeting these anticipations, Washingt sent Wayne to attack Stony Point, and the decisive action there co pelled the enemy to abandon the Connecticut expedition and with the reduction of West Point. Although found to be untenable an hence abandoned, the capture of Stony Point was one of the bolde and most successful strategic movements of the war. Finding tha Washington could not be induced to leave West Point defence less, Sir Henry Clinton organized a campaign against the souther states. Retaining his head-quarters at the Ellison house, Washingt remained in comparative idleness. It was the darkest period of th war; without assistance from European powers, the cause of inde pendence was acknowledged to be hopelessly lost. Ultimately tha assistance was secured; France furnished an army and a fleet; Hol land sent money; confidence revived; the continental forces wer recruited and under the drill of Steuben, rivaled in discipline th armies of Europe. Threatening an attack on New York, and thereby obliging Sir Henry Clinton to retain his re-enforcements at that place, Washington changed his plans, and before Sir Henry was aware of it, had moved his forces from New Windsor and was far on the marc toward Yorktown.

Soon after the successful termination of the siege of Yorktow (October 7, 1781), the main portion of the American army returned to the Hudson river; and Washington (April, 1782,) made his head quarters at the Hasbrouck house in Newburgh. For a short time in the autumn of 1782, the army was encamped at Verplanck's Point where a junction was effected with the French army, which, until that time had remained in Virginia. Immediately after this junction the latter marched to Boston, and the American army crossed the Hudson and went into winter quarters above the Highlands—portions being stationed at New Windsor,* at Fishkill, and in the vicinity of Walden. Generals Knox and Greene were quartered at the house of

* October 30, 1782.—At reveille, on the 26th inst., the left wing of the army, under the command of General Heath, decamped from Verplanck's Point and marched to the Highlands; took up our lodgings in the woods, without covering, and were exposed to a heavy rain during the night and day. Thence we crossed the Hudson to West Point, and marched over the mountain called Butter hill; passed the night in the open field, and the next day reached the ground where we are to erect log huts for our winter quarters near New Windsor.—*Thacher's Journal*, 323.

The Rev. Mr. Gano writes in his journal: "On my return to the army we encamped at Newburgh, and erected some huts, and a place for public worship on the Lord's day. We had three services a day and preached in rotation."

The Camp ground at New Windsor can still be distinctly traced by the ruins of the huts occupied by the soldiers. The troops stationed there were the New England line, Van Cortland's New York Regiment, and the Maryland and part of the Virginia line. Part of the ground had probably been previously occupied by the New York militia.

Mr. John Ellison (late Capt. Charles Morton's), Generals Gates and St. Clair were quartered at the Edmonston house, near Ellison's; Wayne at the old hotel of Martin Weigand, in Newburgh; and the Baron Steuben at the house of Mr. Samuel Verplanck, in Fishkill.* During the summer of 1783, a portion of the army was in tents on the plain now occupied by the upper streets of the city, and passed through the usual exercises of camp life under the careful drill of Baron Steuben. The army remained in camp here until the 3d of November, when it was formally disbanded.

For a long time prior to the breaking up of the army, discontent had prevailed among the soldiers and officers respecting the arrearages in their pay. On the 30th October, 1780, congress had passed resolutions granting half-pay for life to the officers, but these resolutions stood on the faith of a government with no funds to enable it to perform its engagements; and after their passage, the articles of confederation had been adopted which made the consent of nine states necessary to give validity to any act appropriating public money; and nine states had never been in favor of the half-pay resolutions. Under these circumstances, and, considering the very scanty supplies that were furnished to the army, it was quite natural that discontent should prevail.

Complaints were frequently made to Washington, who was fully sensible of the sufferings of his companions in arms, and the most earnest appeals were made by him to congress to satisfy their claim; but congress depended entirely on the states, and thus was powerless to accomplish the end desired. The army now resolved to take the matter into their own hands, and Colonel Nicola, an experienced officer and a gentleman of high character, was selected to communicate to Washington their wishes and fears. In May, 1782, Nicola addressed a letter to Washington at Newburgh, in which, after some general remarks on the deplorable condition of the army, and the little hope that their services would be rewarded by congress, he discussed the different forms of government with a view to show that republics were, of all others, the least stable, and the least adapted to secure the rights, freedom and power of individuals—and then made a formal tender to Washington, on behalf of those for whom he acted, of the title of King. "In this case," says the writer, "it will, I believe be uncontroverted, that the same abilities that have led us through difficulties apparently insurmountable by human power, to victory and glory—those qualities that have merited and obtained the

* With the exception of the house occupied by General Wayne, these buildings are now standing. It may be of interest to add that the Life-guard of Washington occupied lots where the old malt-house, on Liberty street, now stands. The store-house of the Commissary-general was where the Union Presbyterian church stands.

universal esteem and veneration of the army—would be most likely to conduct and direct us in the smoother paths of peace. Some people have so associated the idea of tyranny and monarchy as to find it difficult to separate them. It may, therefore, be requisite to give the head of such a constitution as I propose some title apparently more moderate; but, if all other things were once adjusted, I believe strong arguments might be produced for admitting the title of King, which I conceive would be attended with some advantage."

We are aware that it has been denied that this was an offer of the title of king, yet the whole tenor of the letter leads to the opposite conclusion. That it was so regarded by Washington, is evident from his reply, in which he says: "With a mixture of surprise and astonishment, I have read with attention the sentiments you have submitted to my perusal. Be assured, Sir, no occurrence in the course of this war has given me more painful sensations than your information of there being such ideas existing in the army, as you have expressed, and which I must view with abhorrence and reprehend with severity. For the present the consideration of them will rest in my own bosom, unless some further agitation of the matter shall make a disclosure necessary. I am much at a loss to conceive what part of my conduct could have given encouragement to an address which seems to me big with the greatest mischiefs that can befall my country. If I am not deceived in the knowledge of myself, you could not have found a person to whom your schemes are more disagreeable. At the same time, in justice to my own feelings, I must add, that no man possesses a more serious wish to see ample justice done to the army than I do; and, as far as my power and influence, in a constitutional way, extend, they shall be employed, to the utmost of my abilities, to effect it, should there be any occasion. Let me conjure you, then, if you have any regard for your country, concern for yourself, or posterity, or respect for me, to banish these thoughts from your mind, and never communicate, as from yourself, or any one else, a sentiment of the like nature." *

This rebuke effectually checked monarchial tendencies, but it did not remove the evils under which the army suffered; on the contrary, the grounds of discontent continued rather to increase. Congress proposed to reduce the army, and to discharge many of the officers. Washington, fearing the result of the measure, urged the compensation of the officers and men. "When I see," he adds, "such a number of men, goaded by a thousand stings of reflection on the past, and of anticipation on the future, about to be turned into the world, soured by penury, and what they call the ingratitude of the public; involved

* Sparks' Washington, viii., 300, 302.

in debts, without one farthing of money to carry them home, after having spent the flower of their days, and, many of them, their patrimonies, in establishing the freedom and independence of their country; and having suffered everything which human nature is capable of enduring on this side death; I repeat it, when I reflect on these irritable circumstances, unattended by one thing to sooth their feelings or brighten their prospects, I cannot avoid apprehending that a train of evils will follow of a serious and distressing nature. * * * You may rely upon it, the patience and long-suffering of this army are almost exhausted, and there never was so great a spirit of discontent as at this instant." This letter explains fully the situation and motives of the army, and the power of the restraining influence of Washington.

The negotiations for peace were now in the hands of commissioners; and, in view of the speedy dissolution of the army, the officers determined upon one more effort to secure that which they claimed as their right. Previous to going into winter quarters (December, 1782), they presented a petition to congress, proposing to accept, instead of the money actually due to them, a commutation of the half-pay stipulated by the resolutions of October, 1780, which, they flattered themselves, would be less objectionable than the half-pay establishment. Some security that the engagements of the government would be complied with, was also requested. But in consequence of the divisions in congress upon other subjects, the important point in this petition—the commutation of the half-pay of the officers—remained undecided in March, when intelligence was received of the signature of the preliminary and final articles of peace between the United States and Great Britain. Soured by their past sufferings, their present wants and their gloomy prospects; and exasperated by the neglect with which they believed themselves to be treated, and by the injustice that they supposed was meditated against them, the ill-temper of the army was almost universal, and seemed to require only a slight breath to cause it to burst forth into a flame.

Early in March, a letter was received from the committee in attendance upon the session of congress, stating that they had failed to accomplish the object of their mission. On the 10th of the same month, an anonymous paper was circulated, requesting a meeting of the general and field officers at the public building* on the succeeding day; and stating that an officer from each company, and also a delegate from the medical staff, would be expected. The object of the

* The "public building" here referred to was sometimes called the "new building" and "the Temple." The title of "new building" is understood to have been used to distinguish it from a building which had been erected in the early part of the war in connection with the barracks of the militia of the district. It was situated on what is now the farm of Mr. William McGill, in New Windsor, and was used for public assemblies.

convention was avowed to be, "to consider the late letter from the representatives in Philadelphia, and what measures (if any), should be adopted to obtain that redress of grievances which they seemed to have solicited in vain."

On the same day an address to the army was circulated, admirably adapted to work on the passions and to excite the most desperate resolutions. In this paper, the writer reviewed the services of the army—the toils and privations that had been encountered in securing the independence of the states; adverted to the injustice with which the army had been treated, and urged the necessity of some decisive action. "I would advise you, therefore," he concluded, "to come to some final opinion upon what you can bear, and what you will suffer. If your determination be in any proportion to your wrongs, carry your appeal from the justice to the fears of government. Change the milk and water style of your last memorial—assume a bolder tone—decent, but lively, spirited and determined, and suspect the man who would advise to more moderation and longer forbearance. Let two or three men who can feel as well as write, be appointed to draw up your *last remonstrance;* for I would no longer give it the sueing, soft, unsuccessful epithet of memorial. Let it be represented, in language that will neither dishonor you by its rudeness, nor betray you by its fears, what has been promised by congress and what has been performed—how long and patiently you have suffered—how little you have asked, and how much of that little has been denied. Tell them that, though you were the first, you would wish to be the last to encounter danger, and though despair itself can never drive you into dishonor, it may drive you from the field; that the wound often irritated and never healed, may at length become incurable; and that the slightest mark of indignity from congress now, must operate like the grave and part you forever; that in any political event, the army has its alternative. If peace, that nothing shall separate you from your arms but death; if war, that, courting the auspices and inviting the directions of your illustrious leader, you will retire to some unsettled country, smile in your turn, and "mock when their fear cometh on." But let it represent, also, that should they comply with the request of your late memorial, it would make you more happy and them more respectable; that while war should continue, you would follow their standard into the field, and when it came to an end, you would withdraw into the shade of private life, and give the world another subject of wonder and applause; an army victorious over its enemies—victorious over itself."

Persuaded as the officers generally were of the indisposition of the government to remunerate their services, this passionate address made

a profound impression; and nothing seemed wanting but the assemblage fixed for the succeeding day to produce the most disastrous results. "Fortunately," says Marshall, "the commander-in-chief was in camp; and his characteristic firmness did not forsake him in this crisis. The occasion required that his measures should be firm, but prudent and conciliatory; evincive of his fixed determination to oppose any rash proceedings, but calculated to assuage the irritation which was excited and to restore a confidence in government." This course he at once adopted; and in the general orders of the next day he noticed the anonymous paper, and expressed the conviction he felt that the good sense of the officers would guard them against paying any "attention to such an irregular invitation;" but his own duty, he conceived, "as well as the reputation and true interests of the army required his disapprobation of such disorderly proceedings. At the same time, he requested the general and field officers, with one officer from each company, and a proper representation from the staff of the army, to assemble at twelve o'clock, on Saturday the 15th October, at the new building, to hear the report of the committee deputed by the army to Congress. After mature deliberation, they will devise what further measures ought to be adopted as most rational and best calculated to attain the just and important object in view."

These orders changed the whole aspect of affairs, and the meeting called by the anonymous writer was not held. By a master-policy, Washington had placed himself, as it were, at the head of the movement for redress, and had appointed in regular form a time and place of meeting. On the day succeeding the publication of these orders, a second anonymous address made its appearance, from the same pen which had written the former, in which the writer affected to consider the orders in a light favorable to his views. "Until now," said he, "the commander-in-chief has regarded the steps you have taken for redress with good wishes alone; his ostensible silence has authorized your meetings, and his private opinion has sanctioned your claims. Had he disliked the object in view, would not the same sense of duty which forbade you from meeting on the third day of the week, have forbidden you from meeting on the seventh?" *

On the 15th, the convention of officers assembled at the new

* The writer of these letters was Major John Armstrong, at that time a young man of twenty-six, and aid-de-camp to Major General Gates. Some years after the letters were written, Armstrong acknowledged their authorship; but insisted that they were written "at the solicitation of friends, as the chosen organ to express the sentiments of the officers of the army, and were only an honest and manly though perhaps an indiscreet endeavor to support public credit, and do justice to a patient, long-suffering and gallant army." Although entertaining a different opinion at the time the letters appeared, Washington, in 1797, writes: "I have since had sufficient reason for believing, that the object of the author was just, honorable and friendly to our country, though the means suggested by him were certainly liable to much misunderstanding and abuse."—*Sparks' Life of Washington.*

building, and General Gates took the chair. There was a full attendance of officers; and deep solemnity pervaded the assembly as the commander-in-chief stepped upon the platform to read an address that he had prepared for the occasion. Amid the most profound attention Washington commenced reading: "GENTLEMEN: By an anonymous summons, an attempt has been made to convene you together. How inconsistent with the rules of propriety, how unmilitary, and how subversive of all order and discipline, let the good sense of the army decide." Pausing for a moment, he drew out his spectacles, carefully wiped and adjusted them, and while doing so remarked: "These eyes, my friends, have grown dim, and these locks white in the service; yet I have never doubted the justice of my country."* The effect was electrical. The whole scene, when we consider the time, the place, the man, the object of the convention, was hardly surpassed in interest by any other event of those eventful days.

Resuming his address, Washington exhibited the anonymous letters as "designed to answer the most insidious purposes," while their ostensible object was simply to secure the redress of grievances. He then noticed more particularly the remedies proposed in the letters for the assumed injustice of congress. The alternative presented, said he, of "either deserting our country in the extremest hour of her distress, or turning our arms against it, which is the apparent object, unless congress can be compelled into instant compliance, has something so shocking in it, that humanity revolts at the idea. My God! what can this writer have in view, by recommending such measures? can he be a friend of the army? can he be a friend to his country? rather is he not the insidious foe plotting the ruin of both, by sowing the seeds of discord and separation between the civil and military powers of the continent."

He then explained what appeared to him to be the causes of delay in the action of congress—pledged himself to exert whatever abilities he possessed in order to obtain the demands of the army; and assured them that, previous to their dissolution as an army, congress would cause all their accounts to be fairly liquidated, and that they would "adopt the most effectual measures in their power" to render ample justice to the army "for its faithful and meritorious services."

Concluding with a direct appeal to those present, he exclaimed: "Let me conjure you in the name of our common country, as you respect the rights of humanity; and as you regard the military and national character of America; to express your utmost horror and detestation of the man who wishes, under any specious pretences, to overturn the liberties of our country; and who wickedly attempts to

* Am. Biol. Dic. 827. Irving's Washington, iv.

open the flood-gates of civil discord, and deluge our rising empire in blood. By thus determining and acting, you will pursue the plain and direct road to the attainment of your wishes; you will defeat the insidious designs of our enemies, who are compelled to resort from open force to secret artifice; you will give one more distinguished proof of unexampled patriotism and patient virtue, rising superior to the pressure of the most complicated sufferings; and you will, by the dignity of your conduct, afford occasion for posterity to say, when speaking of the glorious example you have exhibited to mankind—*had this day been wanting the world had never seen the last stage of perfection that human nature is capable of attaining!*"

These sentiments, says Marshall, from a person whom they had been accustomed to love, to reverence, and to obey; the solidity of whose judgment, and the sincerity of whose zeal for their interests were alike unquestioned, could not fail to be irresistible. No sooner had the commander-in-chief withdrawn from the room, than General Knox moved, and General Putnam seconded, a resolution tendering the thanks of the convention to "His Excellency, and assuring him that the officers reciprocated his affectionate expressions with the greatest sincerity of which the human heart is capable." This resolution was unanimously voted; and, on motion of General Putnam, a committee, consisting of General Knox, Colonel Brooks, and Captain Howard, was appointed to prepare resolutions on the business before the convention, and report in half an hour.

The committee, after consultation, reported a series of resolutions which were passed unanimously. These resolutions expressed unshaken confidence in the justice of congress; and that the representatives of America would "not disband or disperse the army until their accounts" were "liquidated, the balances accurately ascertained, and adequate funds established for payment;" and that in this arrangement the officers expected "that the half-pay, or commutation for it, should be efficaciously comprehended." It was further resolved, "that the officers of the American army view with abhorrence and reject with disdain the infamous propositions contained in a late anonymous address to the officers of the army, and resent with indignation the secret attempts of some unknown persons to collect the officers together, in a manner totally subversive of all discipline and good order."

The triumph of right was complete. The storm which had threatened to overwhelm the infant Republic, was hushed. Washington immediately enclosed to the president of congress the proceedings, accompanied by a letter in which he again urged prompt attention to the subject. Not only did he assume the entire justice of the claims

of the army; but, for the first time in his history he asked a personal favor of congress. "Having," he wrote, "from motives of justice, duty, and gratitude, spontaneously offered myself as an advocate for their rights, it now only remains for me to perform the task I have assumed, and to intercede in their behalf, as I now do, that the sovereign power will be pleased to verify the predictions I have pronounced of, and the confidence the army have reposed in, the justice of their country."

Immediately on the reception of Washington's dispatches, congress passed, with the concurrence of nine states, the resolution commuting the half-pay of the officers into a sum in gross equal to five years full pay; and the result was received by the army with great satisfaction.

Meanwhile the peace commissioners had concluded their labors, so far as arranging the articles between Great Britain and the United States was concerned; but the exchange of ratifications was contingent upon a similar exchange between the contending European powers. It was feared for some time that the obstacles to a general pacification would not be overcome. These fears, however, were entirely dispelled by a letter from La Fayette, in March, announcing a general peace. In April, official notification was received of the exchange of preliminary articles, and the cessation of hostilities; and the commander-in-chief announced the joyful intelligence to the army in his orders of April 18th. "The commander-in-chief," reads this interesting paper, "orders the cessation of hostilities, between the United States of America and the King of Great Britain, to be publicly proclaimed at the new building, to-morrow at twelve o'clock: and that the proclamation which will be communicated herewith, be read to-morrow evening at the head of every regiment and corps of the army; after which the chaplains, with the several brigades, will render thanks to Almighty God for all his mercies, particularly for his over-ruling the wrath of man to his own glory, and causing the rage of war to cease among the nations."

Although the proclamation referred to extended only to the cessation of hostilities, yet it was regarded as the sure precursor of an event to the accomplishment of which had been devoted the toils and sufferings of a long and doubtful contest; and as the morning sun of the 19th tinged the mountain tops it was hailed with reverberating peals of rejoicing. In this feeling Washington joined. "The commander-in-chief" continues the orders, "far from endeavoring to stifle the feelings of joy in his own bosom, offers his most cordial congratulations on the occasion, to all the officers of every denomination, to all the troops of the United States in general, and in particular to those gallant and deserving men who have resolved to defend the

rights of their invaded country so long as the war should continue; for these are the men who ought to be considered as the pride and boast of the American army, and who, crowned with well-earned laurels, may soon withdraw from the field of glory to the more tranquil walks of civil life. While the General recollects the almost infinite variety of scenes through which we have passed with a mixture of pleasure, astonishment and gratitude—while he contemplates the prospect before him with rapture—he cannot help wishing that all the brave men, of whatever condition they may be, who have shared in the toils and dangers of affecting this glorious revolution, of rescuing millions from the hand of oppression, and of laying the foundation of a great empire, might be impressed with a proper idea of the dignified part they have been called to act, under the smiles of Providence, on the stage of human affairs; for happy, thrice happy, shall they be pronounced hereafter, who have contributed anything, who have performed the meanest office in erecting this stupendous *fabric of Freedom and Empire*, on the broad basis of independency; who have assisted in protecting the rights of human nature, and establishing an asylum for the poor and oppressed of all nations and religions." * * "The adjutant-general will have such working parties detailed to assist in the preparations for a general rejoicing as the chief engineer, with the army, shall call for; and the quarter-master-general will also furnish such materials as he may want."

The details of the "general rejoicing" at Newburgh, New Windsor, and other points of encampment, on the 19th of April, 1783, have not been preserved. The order of Washington, and the notes by Thacher and Heath,* indicate, however, that it was conducted with the most imposing military and civil ceremonies; that, as had been done on a former occasion,† the army lined the banks on both sides of the river, with burnished arms and proudly floating banners, and, at a given signal, paused and presented arms. The pealing of thirteen guns from West Point now awoke the echoes of the hills, and was followed by a *feu de joie* which rolled along the lines from West Point to the utmost limits of the camp. The "thrilling fife-note and drums heart-kindling beat," then called the hosts of freedom to the assembly,

* April 19, 1783. At noon the proclamation of congress for the cessation of hostilities was proclaimed at the door of the new building, followed by three huzzas; after which a prayer was made by the Rev. Mr. Gano, and an anthem (*Independence*, from Billings,) was performed by vocal and instrumental music."—*Heath's Memoirs*, 371.

"April 19, 1783. On the completion of eight years from the memorable battle of Lexington, the proclamation of congress for a cessation of hostilities was published at the door of the public building, followed by three huzzas; after which a prayer was offered to the Almighty Ruler of the world, by the Rev. Mr. Gano, and an anthem was performed by voices and instruments."—*Thacher's Journal*, 343.

† The celebration of the birth of the Dauphin. Tradition affirms that the army exercises were the same on both occasions.

where patriot knees bent low in prayer with Chaplain Gano; and at its conclusion, voices and instruments joined in Billings' anthem:

"The States, O Lord, with songs of praise
Shall in Thy strength rejoice,
And blest with Thy salvation raise
To Heaven their cheerful voice.
To the King they shall sing: Halleluiah!
Thy goodness and Thy tender care
Have all our foes destroyed;
A covenant of peace Thou mad'st with us,
Confirmed by Thy word;
A covenant Thou mad'st with us,
And sealed it with Thy blood.
To the King they shall sing: Halleluiah!
And all the continent shall sing:
Down with this earthly king!
No king but God!
To the King they shall sing: Halleluiah!
And the continent shall sing:
God is our rightful king! Halleluiah!
And the continent shall sing:
God is our gracious king! Halleluiah!
They shall sing to the King: Halleluiah!
Let us sing to the King: Halleluiah!
God is the king! Amen.
The Lord is His name! Amen.
May His blessing descend,
World without end,
On every part of this continent.
May harmony and peace
Begin and never cease,
And may the strength increase
Of the continent.
May American wilds
Be filled with His smiles,
And may the nations bow
To our royal King.
May Rome, France, and Spain,
And all the world proclaim,
The glory and the fame,
Of our royal King.
God is the king. Amen.
The Lord is His name. Amen.
Loud, loudly sing,
That God is the King!
May His reign be glorious;
America victorious;
And may the earth acknowledge
God is the King!
Amen. Amen. Amen." *

These services concluded, the army returned to quarters and united in festivities suited to the occasion. As the day closed, the signal guns from West Point again called the soldiers to arms, and the *feu de joie* again rang along the line. This was three times repeated, accompanied by the discharge of cannon, "and the mountain sides resounded and echoed like tremendous peals of thunder, and the flashing from thousands of fire-arms in the darkness of evening was like unto vivid flashings of lightning from the clouds." Then the beacons on the hill-tops, no longer the harbingers of danger, lighted up the gloom and rolled the tidings of peace on through New England and shed their radiance on the blood-stained field of Lexington.

Released in a great measure from the cares and anxieties which had so long pressed heavily upon the commander-in-chief and the army, the discipline of the camp was relaxed; officers and men desiring them were granted furloughs, while the facilities for social intercourse were improved to the fullest extent by those who remained in camp. Entertainments were given by all the principal officers; at head-quarters Mrs. Washington was surrounded by all the court of the camp. In the reception and dining hall, a dinner and supper were daily served as plentiful as the country could supply and as

* The music of this anthem is to be found in the "Singing Master's Assistant," by William Billings. Boston: 1778. The words were kindly sent to the editor of this work by Dr. Lowell Mason a short time before his death.

good as could be made by continental cooks. The repast ended, French wines for our French allies and those who affected their tastes, and more substantial Madeira for Americans of the old school, circulated freely, and were served with little silver mugs or goblets, made in France for Washington's camp equipage. In the summer time, the guests soon withdrew from the table to the open grounds; but in the autumn, the long evenings were frequently passed around the table, beside the blazing fire. On such occasions apples and hickory nuts mingled with the wine; and the amazing consumption of the former, by Washington and his staff, was a theme of boundless wonder to the French guests.*

In July, accompanied by Governor Clinton, Washington made the tour of northern New York, and discussed the question of internal navigation by a system of canals, which was subsequently developed by DeWitt Clinton. On his return he was requested, by the president of congress, to attend the session of that body at Princeton. In consequence of the illness of Mrs. Washington, however, he could not comply with the request until the 18th of August, on the morning of which day he took his departure from Newburgh.

The definite treaty of peace was signed on the 23d of September. After its ratification by congress, that body issued a proclamation (October 18,)† by which "that part of the army which had stood engaged to serve during the war, and by several acts of congress had been furloughed, should be absolutely discharged after the 3d of November from said service; and the further service in the field of the officers on furlough, dispensed with, and permission given to them to retire from service, no more to be called to command."‡ On the pas-

* Verplanck relates the following anecdote, in connection with this subject, as occurring in Paris: "The American minister (we forget whether it was Mr. Crawford, Mr. Brown, or one of their successors,) and several of his countrymen, together with La Fayette, were invited to an entertainment at the house of a distinguished and patriotic Frenchman, who had served his country in his youth in the United States, during the war of our Independence. At the supper hour the company were shown into a room fitted up for the occasion, which contrasted quite oddly with the Parisian elegance of the other apartments, where they had spent the evening. A low, boarded, painted ceiling, with large beams; a single, small, uncurtained window, with numerous small doors, as well as the general style of the whole, gave at first the idea of the kitchen, or largest room of a Dutch or Belgian farmhouse. On a long rough table was a repast, just as little in keeping with the refined kitchen of Paris, as the room was with its architecture. It consisted of large dishes of meat, uncouth-looking pastry, and wine in decanters and bottles, accompanied by glasses and silver mugs, such as indicated other habits and tastes than those of modern Paris. "Do you know where we are?" said the host to General La Fayette and his companions. They paused for a few moments in suspense. They had seen something like this before, but when and where? "Ah, the seven doors and one window," said La Fayette, "and the silver camp-goblets, such as our marshals of France used in my youth! We are at Washington's head-quarters on the Hudson, fifty years ago."

† By a proclamation of congress, adopted October 18th, all officers and soldiers absent on furlough, were discharged from further service; and all others who had engaged to serve during the war, were to be discharged from and after the 3d of November. A small force only, composed of those who had enlisted for a definite period, were to be retained in service until the peace establishment should be organized.—*Irving*, iv, 434.

‡ When the army was disbanded, Washington was at West Point, moving from thence to New York on the evacuation of that city by the British, Nov. 25th, 1783.

sage of this proclamation, Washington, then at Rocky Hill, N. J., prepared his *Farewell Orders to the Army of the United States*, which were dated in advance of their delivery (November 3d,) that they might be read at the same hour at all the points of encampment. In these orders he briefly reviewed the events of the past, and suggested the general line of policy which, in his opinion, should be pursued by the army in the future; promising his recommendations to congress in its behalf, and invoking "the choicest of Heaven's favors" upon all its members, whose efforts had secured "innumerable blessings for others!"—with this benediction drawing the curtain of separation and closing the military scene to him forever.

On the morning of November 3d, 1783, the patriot army encamped at Newburgh and New Windsor assembled for the last time. At the head of each regiment and corps the proclamation of congress and the farewell orders of Washington were read, and the formal and last word of command passed along the lines. "Painful," says Thacher, "was the parting scene; no description can be adequate to the tragic exhibition. Both officers and soldiers, long unaccustomed to the affairs of private life, turned loose on the world to starve and become a prey to vulture speculators. Never can that melancholy day be forgotten when friends, companions for seven long years in joy and sorrow, were torn asunder, without the hope of ever meeting again, and with prospects of a miserable subsistence in future." *

Major North, who was also a participant in this parting scene, thus writes: "At the disbandment of the revolutionary army, when inmates of the same tent, or hut, for seven long years were separating, and probably forever, grasping each other's hand in silent agony; I saw the Baron Steuben's strong endeavors to throw some ray of sunshine on the gloom—to mix some drop of cordial with the painful draught. To go, they knew not whither; all recollection of the art to thrive by civil occupation lost, or to the youthful never known. Their hard-earned military knowledge, worse than useless; and with their badge †

* Thacher's Journal, 346.

† "HEAD-QUARTERS, NEWBURGH, Wednesday, August 7th, 1782. Honorary badges of distinction are to be conferred on the veteran non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the army who have served more than three years with bravery, fidelity and good conduct: for this purpose a narrow piece of white cloth of an angular form is to be fixed to the left arm on the uniformed coats—non-commissioned officers and soldiers who have served with equal reputation more than six years are to be distinguished by two pieces of cloth set in parallel to each other in a similar form. Should any who are not entitled to these honors have the insolence to assume the badges of them, they shall be severely punished. On the other hand, it is expected those gallant men who are thus designated will on all occasions be treated with particular confidence and consideration. The General, ever desirous to cherish a virtuous ambition in his soldiers, as well as to foster and encourage every species of military merit, directs that whenever any singularly meritorious action is performed, the author of it shall be permitted to wear on his facings over the left breast, the figure of a heart in purple cloth or silk, edged with narrow lace or binding. Not only instances of unusual gallantry, but also of extraordinary fidelity and essential service in any way, shall meet with due reward. * * This order is also to have retrospect to the earliest stage of the war, and to be considered as a permanent one."

DISBANDMENT OF THE CONTINENTAL ARMY, NOV. 3, 1783.

of brotherhood, a mark at which to point the finger of suspicion—ignoble, vile suspicion!—to be cast out on a world long since by them forgotten. Severed from friends, and all the joys and griefs which soldiers feel! Griefs, while hope remained—when shared by numbers, almost joys! To go in silence and alone, and poor and hopeless; it was too hard! On that sad day how many hearts were wrung! I saw it all, nor will the scene be ever blurred or blotted from my view. To a stern old officer, Lieutenant Colonel Cochran,* from the Green Mountains, who had met danger and difficulty almost at every step from his youth, and from whose furrowed visage a tear till that moment had never fallen; the good Baron said what could be said to lessen deep distress. 'For myself,' said Cochran, 'I care not; I can stand it; but my wife and daughters are in the garret of that wretched tavern. I know not where to remove, nor have I means for their removal!' 'Come, my friend,' said the Baron, 'let us go; I will pay my respects to Mrs. Cochran and your daughters, if you please.' I followed to the loft, and when the Baron left the poor unhappy castaways, he left hope with them, and all he had to give! A black man, with wounds unhealed, wept on the wharf; there was a vessel in the stream bound to the place where he once had friends. He had not a dollar to pay his passage; and without it the vessel would not take him. Unused to tears, I saw them trickle down the good Baron's cheeks as he put into the hands of the black man the last dollar he possessed. The negro hailed the sloop, and as he passed from the small boat on board, 'God Almighty bless you, master Baron!' floated from his grateful lips across the parting waters."

Amid these tragic scenes, the scanty record of which is so touching, the army of the Revolution passed away from the precinct of Newburgh, and the new era of national independence was ushered in. The poverty of the departing soldiers scarcely exceeded that of its people; money they had in abundance, but it was almost worthless; lands they had, but not the means for their successful cultivation; business, they had none—they were very poor; so poor indeed that in 1785, they petitioned the legislature for relief, reciting in their memorial: "That by reason of the necessary supplies which we have afforded for the support of the late war, as likewise from the depreciation of paper currency, and the unavoidable losses incident to the said war, added to the large quantity of personal service, which rendered it impossible for us to cultivate our farms as usual, we are become so impoverished that we are unable to pay our just debts, and, through the scarcity of specie, we are unable upon the credit of

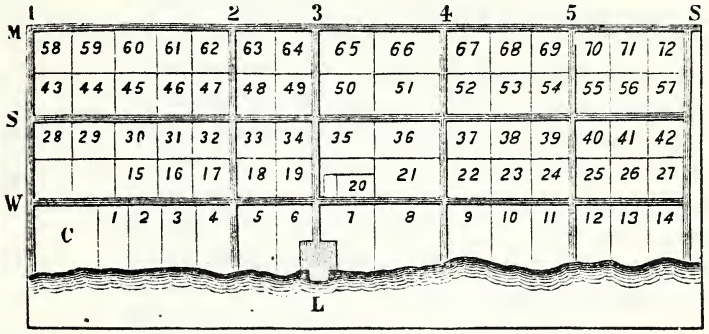
* Robert Cochran, of Cumberland county (now in Vermont), was commissioned Major of 3d N. Y. Battalion, Nov. 21, 1776; Lieut. Col. of 2d N. Y., July 1st, 1780.

our lands to hire money for the purpose aforesaid; the fr... many law suits in justice's and other courts, the enormous ... accrues on small debts, issuing executions, taking effects and sell... the same for not near the value, oppresses and reduces many ... families to the want of the necessaries of life, that nothing rema... to us in prospect but unavoidable ruin, unless we are relieved by t... wisdom of the legislature."* But though poor, it had a vigorous p... ulation, which had been increased in number by refugees from N... York, who had been compelled to remove from that city on its oc... pation by the British forces in 1776, and whose property there h... been confiscated by the officers of the crown. Among these perso... Adolph DeGrove, Derick Amerman, Daniel Niven, and others, becam... permanent residents after the peace.† Besides these refugees, qui... a large number of persons who had been in the army, took up the... residence in it, among whom were Major Joseph Pettingale, Maj... Phineas Bowman, Major Levi Dodge, and others, who engaged in co... mercial and business enterprises. Up to the commencement of th... war, New Windsor (through the Ellison's) had mainly absorbed th... commercial business of the district, but the shipment of stores to th... army demonstrated that Newburgh possessed much greater natura... advantages for commerce, besides being nearer the center of popula... lation. The opportunities for occupation and the facilities for devel... opment were also greatly in favor of Newburgh, having been muc... enlarged during the war. The old "Town of Newburgh Plot," whi... had been opened by the Coldens in 1743, was of limited extent, and... without easy access to the river, a fault which had compelled Alex... ander Colden to buy the south-east corner of the Kockerthal farm... through which to sweep a winding road to his wharf at the foot o... First street, and which had also compelled the officers of the conti... nental army to push the public or continental wharf, which they were... obliged to establish, as far north as Third street, where a considerable... village of hotels, barracks and other buildings for army use, was... established, for the accommodation of which Mr. Benjamin Smith, in... 1782, laid out in streets and lots, that portion of his (the Kockerthal)... farm lying east of Montgomery street, between South and First... streets. This plot, to which he gave the name of "The Township of...

* This petition is dated Feb. 19th, 1785, and is one of two petitions from the precinct... "of one tenor and date." It is signed by sixty-eight persons. It was this, and simil... petitions from other places, that gave rise to the law of April 18, 1786, entitled "An Act... for emitting the sum of Two Hundred Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit," under whi... individuals were enabled to obtain the bills which were issued by mortgage on real estate... By this measure universal individual bankruptcy was avoided, and the people enabled t... resume their long-suspended business avocations. The law expired in 1806.

† The Clinton papers, in the State Library, contain the petitions of these and other refu... gees, asking for the restoration of their confiscated lands. Under the treaty of peace... however, restoration was not possible.

Washington," embraced seventy-two lots, and Montgomery, Smith, and Water, and First, Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth streets from Montgomery street to the river.* These lots were rapidly taken up, as well as adjoining plots on the Glebe and in the township of Newburgh; and from the position of the lowest, in 1780, the precinct passed to the fourth, in 1790, and, in a quarter of a century, to the first in rank of population.



TOWNSHIP OF WASHINGTON.
Streets designated by letters and figures. C—Colden's Dock. L—Continental Dock.

But for some years the village was a disjointed settlement. The three township plots of which it was composed, had no connection except through Liberty street and a few "cross-lot" roads. In 1790, however, the streets which had been dedicated in the plots were connected and opened by the road commissioners of the town, under a general act of the legislature, and an order entered establishing "a street called Wagon street, running from the S. W. corner of Lot 31, on Western Avenue, easterly on that avenue to the S. W. corner of Lot 16; thence N. E. to the N. W. corner of Lot 9, in the Newburgh township;† thence easterly until it intersects Water street in the township of Washington. Also, a road beginning at the S. E. corner of High

* The names of owners of lots entered on the first map of this plot are: John Anderson, No.'s 1 and 6; James Denton, No. 2: Mr. Menge, No.'s 3 and 13; E. C. Lutherloh, No.'s 4, 10, 11, 23, 24 and 35; Jacob Reader, No. 5; A. Fairchild, No.'s 7 and 20; Hugh Walsh, No.'s 8, 21 and 36; Wm. Forbes, No.'s 9 and 22; Mr. Crosby, No. 12; Wm. Quackenbush, No.'s 14 and 15; S. Clark, No. 16; B. Palmer, No. 17; Wm. Thurston, No. 18; Adolph De Grove, No. 19. The remaining lots were held by Mr. Smith, and the streets conveyed by him to the public by deed. This deed and the map of the plot are still preserved.

† Old town of Newburgh Plot. See ante page 33. The peculiar angles in all of our principal streets arose from this fact: Colden and his associates in laying out the Old Town of Newburgh Plot, commenced their streets on the natural plateaus. The Trustees of the Glebe laid out their streets parallel with the river. When Smith came to open his land, Water street was placed nearer the river and a corresponding division carried back in Smith and Montgomery streets. When the road commissioners took the duty in hand of joining together the streets thus dedicated in the three distinct original divisions of the present city, an angle was formed in Water street at the junction with Wagon (now north end of Colden), and with South street; and also at the junction of High and Smith streets and of Montgomery and Hasbrouck streets. The angle is necessarily followed in Grand street, and mars Chambers and other streets more recently opened. The citizens of Newburgh thus have a perpetual memorial of the "Township of Newburgh," the "Township of Washington" and of the "Glebe."

street and running N. E. along that street to the N. W. corner of L. 19, in the township of Newburgh; thence N. E. to First street in the township of Washington; thence across said street intersecting Smi street, and thence northerly to South street. Also, a street call Montgomery street in the township of Washington, beginning at t S. E. corner of a lot given by Benjamin Smith for the use of the Pr byterian congregation, and thence northerly to South street." Al roads called First, Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth streets. Al a road beginning in the S. W. corner of Lot 1, in the township Washington, and running southerly across the lands of the heirs Richard Nicolls Colden in a direct course to the end of Water stre in the township of Newburgh, between Lots 1 and 9.

This order, it will be seen, opened Water street from South stre to Western avenue; Colden or Wagon street from Water street t Western Avenue; High street; Smith street; Montgomery street; an First, Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth streets, the latter from th river to Montgomery street. Wagon street intersected the "Wall kill road," as it was called. The streets on the Glebe, were, in th main, easily connected. South street, the dividing line, originall laid out directly west to the west bounds of the patent, was fir opened from Liberty street to the river; west of Liberty street it course was subsequently changed* and what is Gidney avenue forme North street was also opened from Liberty street to the river. Such with the addition of Liberty street, already noticed, were the opene streets of the present city of Newburgh, in 1791.

The precinct of Newburgh continued to be recognized by that name until 1788, when, by an act of the legislature "for dividing the Counties of the State into Towns," passed March 7th of that year, the titl of "precinct" gave place to that of "town."† The boundaries, however, remained unchanged, and as they at present exist.

The history of the Glebe has been brought down to the period of the Revolution. The Rev. John Sayer, the successor of Mr. Watkins resigned the charge in 1775, and during the war the church had no minister. The school, however, was continued by Mr. John Nathan Hutchins,‡ who, in addition to his duties as teacher, read prayers in the old church on the Sabbath. On the death of Mr. Hutchins, in

* Minutes of Trustees of Glebe, Sep. 22, 1791. "Whereas, there is a vacancy of eight rods left on the south side of the Minister's lot for a street, which, running through wet ground and over a high hill, is impracticable—agreed, to enclose said road, and allow a road of four rods wide to run through the lot from opposite Martin Weigand's to the northward of a piece of swamp land adjoining said high hills."

† Ante p. 39

‡ The fact here stated is from a MSS. found among the papers of Isaac Belknap. The paper recites, that owing to the scarcity of money and other difficulties in collecting the Glebe rents, Mr. Hutchins' salary had not been fully paid, there being due him at the time of his death the sum of eighty-two pounds one shilling and sixpence.

1782, Mr. Richard King was selected as teacher; and in 1790, the Rev. George H. Spierin performed the duties of minister and schoolmaster. Changes had also occurred in the trustees. Mr. Alexander Colden died in 1775, and his place had been filled by Isaac Belknap; and on the death of Mr. Albertson, Mr. Henry Smith was elected his successor.

It was during the year 1790, that the discussions commenced which subsequently terminated the control of the Episcopal church over the Glebe. In June, of that year, Col. Cadwallader Colden, was elected trustee,* to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Henry Smith; and almost immediately after his election, those opposed to the church raised the question of his eligibility, he being a non-resident although a freeholder on the patent. To meet the difficulty, Colden proposed an amendment of the charter so as to permit the election as trustees of persons residing within twelve miles of the patent who were freeholders thereon; and the trustees adopted a petition to the legislature to that effect.

The opponents of the church immediately drew up a counter petition, asking the legislature "that no act relative to the premises be passed until the collected sense of the parish be taken." This petition, or remonstrance, was very numerously signed; and led to the calling of a meeting, by the trustees, to take the whole subject into consideration. The call was issued on the 7th, and the meeting held on the 10th of February, at the house of Martin Weigand, at 2 o'clock P. M. The inhabitants of the patent, regarding the affair as an attempt on the part of the church to divert the revenues of the Glebe from the support of a school, to which they had been wholly applied since 1775, were thoroughly aroused and attended the meeting in large numbers. After a turbulent discussion of considerable length, the proposition to amend the charter was rejected. †

The result of this meeting led to, in May following, the resignation of Colden as trustee, and of Spierin as school-master. ‡ Colden's resignation was accepted; and, on the 16th May, Isaac Hasbrouck was

* June 4, 1790. Col. Cadwallader Colden elected trustee. Thirty-six votes were cast, thirty of which were for Colden, and six for Isaac Hasbrouck.—*Minutes.*

† Feb. 10, 1791. A motion was then made and seconded, whether there shall be an alteration of the charter or not. After some debate upon the question, it was agreed that the sense of the people should be taken by ballot, and was carried in favor of those against the alteration by a majority of thirty-four.—*Minutes.*

‡ May 3, 1791. The Trustees met at the house of Martin Weigand, and being opened, Col. Colden observed that upon consideration of the difficulties that seemed to attend the trusteeship since he was elected, and in all probability were likely to be continued, it appeared that the inhabitants of said patent were very much divided; and therefore concluded that it might tend to restore peace and harmony among them, and so be for the public good of the parish, for him to resign his office as trustee; and accordingly he delivered his resignation. The Rev. Mr. Spierin proposed not to have anything to do with the Glebe school any further, which the trustees agreed to. Agreed, also, by said trustees, that the income of the Glebe lands be equally divided between Mr. Spierin and the school-master.—*Minutes.*

elected his successor, having received fifty-one votes and William Seymour sixteen. The resignation of Spierin produced no other action than a resolution to divide the income of the Glebe equally as compensation for the duties of minister and school-master respectively, until the 28th of May, when the trustees conferred with Spierin on the subject, and obtained his consent to be inducted.*

Mr. Spierin continued to serve as minister and school-master until 1793 or '94.. Meanwhile the subject of the disposal of the revenues of the Glebe was more or less discussed. The membership of the Episcopal church had dwindled away until very few of that denomination remained; and the inhabitants belonging to other churches, as well as those who were opposed on principle to even an inferential association of the church with the conduct of the public schools, renewed their efforts to get the revenues exclusively applied to the support of a school-master. The old trustees insisted upon maintaining their agreement with Mr. Spierin; and, having no other alternative, the people held a meeting and elected William Seymour and Phineas Howell trustees, and voted that the Glebe rents should be paid to them. This action led to a compromise, in virtue of which both the old and the new trustees resigned their places, and Timothy Hudson and Phineas Howell were chosen their successors.†

In this way the revenues of the Glebe passed from the control of the Episcopal church. History repeated itself. The very means—the elective franchise conferred on the inhabitants by the charter—which the Episcopalians had employed to wrest the privileges of the patent from the Lutherans, had been successfully used for their own overthrow in the hour of similar numerical weakness. The Glebe now passed wholly into the hands of the people, and its limited but useful system of free education was divested of sectarian control.

The concluding years of the century were marked by the formal incorporation of the Presbyterian and the Associate Reformed churches; and by the establishment of the Newburgh Academy. An attempt had been made to organize the latter institution in 1791, and for that purpose authority was asked from the legislature to establish a lottery—a mode of raising money for such purposes very common at that time. This petition failed, and during the pendency of the difficulties in regard to the Glebe, little was done. In 1795, however, the project was again taken in hand by the trustees of the Glebe, and the present Academy building was erected.

Meanwhile the progress of the town had not been confined to the German patent. As lands were cleared and planted, grist and saw

* Minutes, May 28, 1791.
† Minutes, Sept. 22, Oct. 13 and 27, 1794.

mills were erected, and the ancient forests, "through which one could not see the sunshine," were filled with the hum of industry. The first mill, by authenticated records, was erected by Alexander Colden about 1743; was subsequently known as Hasbrouck's, and more recently as Dickson's mill. The second was erected by Abel Belknap, situated west of the present New Mills, and known subsequently as Niven's mill. From thence west on the Quassaick, in successive order, were Foster's saw mill, Gardner's grist mill, Gardner's saw mill, Belknap's saw mill, and Burr's grist mill, the latter occupying the site and privilege of a mill erected by Captain Thomas Machin in 1786-'87, for the coinage of copper. On the Tent Stone Meadow creek, Penny's grist mill, Hartshorn's mill, Penny's saw mill, and Hasbrouck's saw mill, were early erections, as were also Denton's saw mill and Smith's saw mill on the Fostertown creek. On Denton's (now Powelton) brook, Nehemiah Denton established a grist mill and a store and a landing on the Hudson; further north, William Bloomer had a blacksmith shop, and Michael Demott a hotel, and, with the neighboring farmers, made, prior to the Revolution, a village at Balmville nearly if not fully as large as that on the Glebe. Daniel Smith went there subsequently and built a store and a wharf from which he sailed a sloop to New York; while on Jew's or Acker's creek, in the extreme north-east part of the town, were Tooker's mill and Acker's mill. In the vicinity of all these mills were hamlets—in most cases a smith's shop, and occasionally a "store" of goods of all kinds "for cash or barter," but principally the latter for of the former there was little in circulation. Besides in mills and hamlets a hundred years of pioneer labor exhibited its results in many well-cultivated farms, and in substantial dwellings which had supplanted rude log cabins. The lumber business of the town was especially heavy, and large quantities of ship timber, planks and staves were forwarded to market. The public landing which the trustees of Glebe had established at the foot of North street, was almost entirely devoted to the shipment of lumber, and vessels were loading and rafts forming there almost constantly. Ship-building was also carried on to a considerable extent at different points, by William Seymour and others; and Newburgh ships entered into the Liverpool trade, and her smaller vessels engaged in coasting and in trade with the West India islands. A more thriving town was not found on the banks of the Hudson, nor one in which the industry of the people had more substantial reward.

In 1797, the village had attained to such size that it was found necessary to establish a Fire Department; and for this purpose a law was passed by the legislature defining the fire limits of the village, and directing the election of five trustees, "to be called the Trustees

of the Fire Company in the Village of Newburgh." The fire limits defined by this act included that portion of the town lying south of an east and west line running six rods north of the Academy; and the district thus defined was "to be called the village of Newburgh," the freeholders in which were empowered to elect annually not less than three nor more than five trustees, who should have the appointment of firemen and the control and management of a fire department.* This was the first crude form of village authority.

In September, 1797, the publication of *The Mirror*—the second newspaper published in Newburgh—was commenced by Philip Van Horne, and, in 1799, passed into the hands of Joseph W. Barber. In 1798, *The New Windsor Gazette* was published at New Windsor by Jacob Schultz, but was soon after removed to Newburgh and called *The Orange County Gazette*. This paper was subsequently sold to David Denniston, the name being changed to *The Citizen*. It was afterwards merged in *The Rights of Man*,† a paper established by Elias Winfield, for whom it was printed by Benoni H. Howell. *The Mirror* gave place to *The Recorder of the Times*, and the latter to *The Political Index*.

These papers are mentioned in their order, for the purpose of introducing the facts in the religious history of the town which led to their publication. As the Revolution had severed the old connection between church and state, the people of America were naturally led to consider what should be the future political relation of the church. These discussions finally subsided on the adoption of the federal constitution, as that instrument expressly declared that congress should "make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof." But besides these debates, there were other and mightier agencies operating in the direction of scepticism. Voltaire and his friends had already begun the work of unsettling the religious faith of Europe; they shook, as it were, the very pillars

* The third section of this act reads as follows: "The said trustees, to be chosen aforesaid, or a major part of them, shall have full power and authority to nominate and appoint a sufficient number of firemen (willing to accept), not exceeding twenty to every fire engine now provided, or hereafter to be provided, for the use of the said village, one of the inhabitants being freeholders or persons renting property to the value of one hundred dollars per annum, to have the care, management, working and using the said fire engines, and other tools and instruments now or hereafter to be provided for the extinguishment of fires within the said village, which persons so to be nominated and appointed as aforesaid, shall be called the firemen of the village of Newburgh, who are hereby required to be ready at all fires, as well by night as by day, to manage, use and work the other tools and instruments aforesaid."

By other sections of the act, firemen were exempted from service as constables or as jurors of inquest; and the trustees had power to remove firemen for cause, to make all necessary rules and regulations, and, in case of fire, to command the assistance of all "able-bodied inhabitants in said village" to extinguish the same. The inhabitants of the village were also required to furnish their houses with suitable fire-buckets.

† In the Autobiography of Rev. Doct. Johnston, a paper under the title of *The Temple of Reason* is mentioned.—(p. 94). The paper referred to was probably *The Rights of Man*, which was the only infidel paper published at that time.

of the church, and desolated France with the terrible revolution of '98. The doctrines taught by Voltaire and Paine were accepted by many prominent and able men in the United States; but at no place did these anti-religious sentiments prevail to a greater extent than in Newburgh. *The Citizen* first, and subsequently *The Rights of Man*, hoisted the infidel flag; there was a regularly organized society of infidels, and a blind man, by the name of Elihu Palmer,* was induced to visit the village weekly and deliver lectures at the Academy in opposition to the Bible. Besides the above named newspapers, Paine's "Age of Reason," Tyndal's "Christianity as Old as the Creation," and works of a similar character, were re-published under the auspices of the society and circulated with all diligence.

"That there was infidelity, and organized infidelity," says Doct. Johnston,† "I have no reason to doubt. Nay, I have my information from one who was a member of what was styled "The Druid Society." It was one of the branches of the "Illuminati Society," at the head of which was Weishaupt, of Germany, the leading object of which, according to his representations, was, destruction to all organized governments, 'civil and divine.' Hence the Bible was the avowed object of their hatred, as well as all that pertained to the church of God and her institutions. I have a number of facts, dates and particulars on this subject, which would help posterity to know more of the sad effects of infidelity in Newburgh, the latter end of the last and the commencement of this century, than is generally known at present. A clergyman informed me, that after preaching here, he was attacked in the evening by a fierce dog, set on by several who were reputed members of the Druid Society. The place where the attack was made was near the large elm tree on Liberty street. I presume many have heard it stated (and I have never heard it controverted), that in the afternoon or evening of the day in which the ordinance of the Lord's supper was dispensed by our officiating clergyman, a mock administration was performed at a spring ‡ within the limits of the corporation, by formally presenting to a little dog a cracker and a small quantity of water, using the words of our blessed Redeemer when he instituted the holy supper."

"It ought to be known," continues Dr. Johnston, "that the principal actor in this impious transaction did not long survive. On the follow-

* The Rev. Elihu Palmer was born at Norwich, Conn., about the year 1763, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1787. He was early settled as a minister of the Gospel; but he subsequently changed his faith to Universalism, and from that passed over to Infidelity. In 1793, he was attacked by Yellow Fever which left him entirely blind. He died at Philadelphia in 1805.

† Autobiography of Rev. John Johnston, D. D., 92, etc.

‡ The place referred to is said to have been a spring on the premises lately owned by Edward R. Johns, Esq., south of the Iron-works. It was destroyed by excavations.

ing Sabbath evening he was found in his room, with th[illegible] or locked apparently in a fit, convulsed with awful spasms, and h[illegible]d without being able to utter a word. Whether he had taken an[illegible]g with a view to self-destruction, or whether it was the immediate act of God without his voluntary agency, we know not. This occurred in July 1799. In the grave-yard there is a stone with the following inscription: "The Tomb of — —— ——, who died July 2d, in the year of the Christian Era, 1799, aged 34 years." For a time it seemed as if these infatuated men had determined that there should not remain in Newburgh and its vicinity a vestige of Christianity."

Dr. Johnston's account of the objects and doings of the infidels of Newburgh, comes to us somewhat colored perhaps by religious prejudice; but the main facts are generally conceded to have been as he states them. Mr. James Donnelly, a member for a short time of "The Druids," and Mr. Jacob Schultz, the editor of the first anti-infidel paper, the last living witnesses of the events referred to, agreed, that the accounts given by Dr. Johnston and by Abner Cunningham* were exaggerated, especially in reference to the deaths of several of the participants in the scenes described. Mr. Donnelly stated that the Druids "first organized as a debating society, and were composed of the best men in the place. Many of the members became infidels after they had joined the society, and then changed the association into an infidel club," when a good many withdrew, including himself. He regarded it as "a great mistake to assert that all the members were bad men and came to violent deaths." Mr. Schultz stated that Dr. Phineas Hedges, whose sudden death Dr. Johnston refers to, "it was always understood, died in a fit brought on by nervous excitement. The circumstances were these: I printed an article in my *Gazette* in which Dr. Hedges and the infidels were handled severely. The Dr. was very much excited over it, and came down to New Windsor to ask the privilege of a reply. I told him that I must see his reply before I would agree to print it; but that if it was couched in proper terms, he might expect its publication. The next I heard was that the Dr. had died in a fit. Some of the ardent anti-infidels said it was a visitation of God; but this was not generally believed.†

* "Fate of Infidelity," by Abner Cunningham, in which the author professes to reveal the fate of several of the leading Newburgh infidels. The files of the village papers show that the statements which he makes are incorrect in many instances. "D. D." says Cunningham, referring to David Denniston, "a printer, three days after, fell in a fit and died immediately." This is not true, for Denniston edited *The Rights of Man* after this, and was subsequently connected with the *American Citizen and Watch Tower*, a paper printed in New York. He died Dec. 13, 1803, of a malignant fever. He was a man of considerable ability.

† *The Mirror*, of July 9th, thus speaks of Dr. Hedges: "In justice to his memory, it ought to be observed, that he was a man possessed of a strong mind, and this mind highly improved and cultivated by the principles of general science and the knowledge of the philosophy of nature."

The discussions of that period will always be remembered by me; and after a lapse of sixty years I have come to regard the acts of my contemporaries in a softer light than that in which I then looked upon them."

While these corrections are due to the memory of the dead, the files of *The Rights of Man* and of *The Recorder of the Times*—the first the advocate, and the latter the opponent of the doctrines taught in Paine's "Age of Reason"—give ample evidence of the violence of the discussion, and of the efforts made to overthrow all religious worship. According to a statement in *The Recorder of the Times*, these efforts gradually subsided after the close of the century.

—Of many of the incidents which have been narrated and of most of the men who were active in the affairs of the village during the war of the Revolution and immediately following its close, the late Mr. James Donnelly, a resident from his birth, prepared (1858) the following recollections:

"When I look back almost eighty years and think of our village as it was then and compare it with the present, I can scarcely realize the change. It certainly was one of the most forlorn looking places that I ever saw. It had but one street—a very good one to be sure—along which was scattered a few old-looking brown houses; and that was the village, for below the hill you could hardly set your foot for the mud. Water street was not worthy to be called a street, as it only extended from about opposite where the steam mills are nearly to where the Bank of Newburgh is. I have often seen the continental wagons pried out of the mud with rails when four large horses could not draw them out. The side hill was covered with orchards principally. A strip of land along the river, commencing where the upper malt houses stand and reaching to the west side of Water street and north to Major Pettingale's, was called the Dismal Swamp. It was a deep swamp, covered with a dense thicket of black alders and alive with pilots (snakes). No one thought of going there, except in the winter when the boys sometimes caught rabbits there, and they were plenty.

"On the hill were the old church, the parsonage and the schoolhouse; Martin Weigand's hotel, which stood just opposite Gidney Avenue, and a few houses on the Glebe. At the south end of Liberty street was Hasbrouck's house, and on beyond him were the residences of Henry Smith and his brother Thomas. Hasbrouck's and Smith's were considered quite out of town.

"I believe that I was born in the first frame house that was built here, from facts that I noticed when I demolished the old house, although I had forgotten them for many years until you roused my

memory by your inquiries about Albertson's tavern. Now I recollect all about it. It was very old at the time I took it down, but could have been repaired by putting in new sills. It had a poor foundation, and bore the appearance of having been built in a hurry. The reasons why I think it was the first frame house, and built before there were any saw mills in this part of the country are, that there was not an inch of sawed stuff in the whole house in its original state, that is before the kitchen, piazza and window-shutters were added. One side of the frame was hewed smooth enough to nail the sidings on, but the bark was left on in the garret. The siding was split oak about three feet long—shingles the same, only not so long, and lapped lengthways like the siding. The chimney was flat stone laid in loam mortar. It was completely cemented when removed. The walls were loam and not a particle of lime, hair or bristles in it. Whoever built it made the loam mortar adhere better than we do lime and hair mortar. It was the only frame house in the place that had no sawed stuff in it. It had beams over-head and a floor water tight. The kitchen was built by Albertson I believe—at least I was told so. The piazza and shutters were made at the same time, I presume, for they were the same style of workmanship. The piazza was a smart affair for those days—it had a cornice and neat posts. I see by my old deeds that the lots were designated as No. 6 and 18, on the Glebe, and were conveyed in 1768 by Cad. Colden to Joseph Albertson; and by Joseph Albertson, cordwainer, to my father, Peter Donnelly,* of New York, currier, in 1774. It is over sixty years since I took down the main building.

"After Albertson sold to my father, he built an addition to Harry Bend's house, on lot No. 4, and kept a public house there. Jeremiah Smith, father of Daniel Smith of Balmville, bought the place of Albertson and kept a tavern there sometime after the war. John Mandeville afterwards bought it and built an addition to it.

"During the war the fife and drum were heard almost constantly, and soldiers were quartered on us nearly all the time. When they came, the sergeant would open the door and tell you that you must take in the soldiers, while the soldiers stood dripping in the snow or rain, anxiously waiting for shelter. My father frequently gave up the whole house to them; and when the out-kitchen and house were full, I have known him to be at the barn until ten o'clock at night making places for them to sleep. They were compelled to lie on the floor to sleep, and I thought no more of walking over them, than I now do of walking on a carpet. The soldiers were generally militia men called

* Peter Donnelly married Eleanor Magragh, Aug 19, 1763. He died in Newburgh, Nov. 29, 1782, aged 62 yrs., 3 mos.; and his wife Eleanor, May 17, 1819, aged 71 yrs., 11 mos.

at on alarms. Sometimes they remained a long time, but generally only a night or so. My father always tried to make them comfortable; he gave them potatoes, apples and cider. They never would steal from him, but would go to the fences of the neighbors and take rails and burn them; but they were regarded as privileged to take such things. It was a tight fit for some of the king's folks to take in American soldiers, but they had to do it. We had no trouble with the soldiers from bad conduct. They were a little mischievous, and to amuse themselves one would hold me up and tell me to kick another. I expect I kicked, for I am told that I was a good boy to mind. Father would say, "Boys, boys, you are spoiling that child," and then they would stop; but as soon as his back was turned, I would be hoisted up again for the same trick.

"At the time the British sailed up the river and burned Kingston, those that had anything worth preserving hid it in the woods. My mother had some things hid away across King street. Almost all the male portion of the population was off to the defense of the forts, and my father among the number. My mother took us children down cellar to avoid the shots, two or three of which lodged in the bank opposite the house. The British fired a good many shot. I do not recollect being taken down cellar, for the reason, I suppose, that I was used to going there, and there was nothing unusual in it to make me remember it.

"I recollect distinctly, however, the Hessian prisoners who were brought here after the surrender of Burgoyne. The officers wore long blue cloaks. They were in charge of a company of Morgan's riflemen, a part of whom were billeted at my father's house. The riflemen were certainly the wickedest men that it was ever my lot to see or hear for profanity. Ask them their pedigree, and their reply was, "My father was high Dutch and my mother Irish," or "My father was Irish and my mother Dutch." So it ran through the company.

"One blessing was, that provisions were plenty; but clothing was difficult to obtain. A wool hat was a fine affair. I never went without shoes; but I remember being without a hat, from the fact of hiding once with some other boys, when we saw General Washington coming, so as to burst out when he came by and throw up our hats and hurrah for him. Those of us who had hats threw them up, and those who had none threw up their hands, which done just as well. Every family made their own clothing, but they could not make hats very well.

"The Hard Winter of 1779, made a very deep impression on my mind. We were fourteen days without bread. Owing to the severity of the weather, the mills could not run much of the time, and when they did run it was on flour for the army. We had plenty of every-

thing else, but missed the bread. Wheat was so plenty that the horses were fed with it; but we could not get flour. My father went over the river to DePeyster's mill and had a barrel brought over on a hand-sled. In three days it was all gone—lent out—for the neighbors devoured each other, like the Kilkenny cats. The destitution was universal. After that there came a thaw, and we never wanted for bread again. The mills were poor affairs. There were only two—Hasbrouck's and Nehemiah Denton's; the latter on one of the streams north of the village. For forty days that winter the water did not drop from the eaves. It snowed almost every day. We did not see the sun until ten o'clock in the morning, and then it was only visible for a short time, and looked as if it was wallowing through a snow bank. The snow was even with the roof of our piazza. Between the war and the weather, we had such times as we would not be likely to forget.*

"The appearance of General Washington is familiar to me. He seemed different from any one else. He was of a commanding form, and calm, majestic countenance. He was a splendid rider; and we boys reverenced him, and extended a due share of respect to his horse and his servant Will. Will was a handsome black, somewhat in years, and always rode a short distance behind his master on a brown horse. The General rode a bay horse. Mrs. Washington was short and stout. I thought she was homely, and that she never could have been a handsome woman.

"General Wayne had his head-quarters at Mrs. Wool's house, which was near my father's, and I saw him almost every day. He was short and heavy set, and had red eyes. I remember his eyes because we had a cross dog that had red eyes, and the soldiers said that he had Mad Anthony's eyes. They called the dog Mad Anthony altogether. *Trip* was a tory in feelings, for he hated the sight of a soldier because they teazed him.

"The Life-guard often visited at my father's house to discuss the events of the war, and after the peace those who had been soldiers used to gather there and talk and tell stories. When the news of peace came, my mother said, "Peace, blessed peace." "Mother,

* In a diary kept by Col. Abraham Hasbrouck is the following entry: "The winter began the beginning of December, 1779, and continued until the latter end of March, 1780. A very deep snow, above three feet, driven up in heaps in many places six and seven feet high, and so severe a cold for most of the winter that the like has not been known by the oldest living in this country. People rode with sleighs from New York to Staten Island with loads of fire-wood, and did ride from New York to Paulus Hook and Bergen, and also to Long Island; and did ride from New York to Albany with horses and sleighs upon Hudson's river; and also crossed the Sound upon the ice from New London to Long Island with carriages of burden, which never has been done before." * * The snow was not so deep as in the hard winter of 1740-'41 (of which Mr. Hasbrouck was a witness), but much colder and of longer continuance." It was during the winter of 177[illegible] that the terrible sufferings of the American army at Valley Forge occurred. (Ante p. 142.)

what is peace?" I asked. I thought times had always been as they were then.

"Mrs. Wool's house, which must have been Martin Weigand's old hotel, was torn down by Benjamin Darby, who built part of the house subsequently known as the Downing house. Darby was a tanner and had one vat under an apple tree. I suppose he was frightened away from here, as he had been a tory during the war. At all events he went away and left his wife destitute. My father took her to his house, and finished and sold the leather for her that Darby left, and she went away with the proceeds. Richard Hudson owned the place afterwards and enlarged Darby's house. It was afterwards owned by Samuel Downing, and subsequently by Andrew J. Downing.

"Martin Weigand, Col. Palmer and Col. Hasbrouck each had a wagon, and these were all there was in the place. A few persons had ox-carts in and about the village; and Capt. Coleman, up at the brook, had a Nantucket calash. Those who had horses had sleighs; but the usual mode of traveling was on horseback and on foot. I don't remember when I first saw umbrellas used. When I was a boy the men had hoods on their over-coats to wear over their heads; but there was not much business then to call people out in the rain.

"Those who had beef to sell, used to drive it under an apple tree, and kill, dress and sell it there. The best cuts sold for six coppers (twenty-four coppers to a shilling,) a pound. These coppers were made by Capt. Machin, out at the Big Pond. I took about a peck of them once down to Schultz's mill and got two bushels of flour. I remember it because Schultz sat down on the floor to count them, and I had to wait until he was done. The very highest price for mutton was six shillings a head for a large fat sheep of the old-fashioned breed. Good horses averaged seventy-five and eighty dollars. My father bought one of Hugh Stevenson and paid one hundred dollars for it. This was an extraordinary price, but it was an extraordinary horse, and had been taken from the Indians. We called him the Sturdy Beggar. This purchase was during the war; but the butchering business was long after it.

"Broad street only extended about three hundred feet below Grand. It was there fenced in and Mr. Guthries had his blacksmith shop in the middle of it. There was no house below Grand street, on the Glebe, when I first remember it. There might have been one or two before the war. The houses that were standing after the war were poorly built, and being generally without foundations, didn't last long. The old Ward house stood in the hollow.* It must have been

* The hollow ran from west of Grand street (north of Clinton), to the river. It is now principally filled in, although its course can still be traced.

as old a house as ours, but I don't remember whether it had [illegible] sawed stuff in it or not. The Wards had a cider mill of very [illegible] tive construction. The apples were pounded in a trough and [illegible] cheese pressed by placing a heavy beam on it. The elm tree in Liberty street.* is about my age. I remember it when it was a mere [illegible] and so slender that it could scarcely bear the weight of the mowers' scythes while they rested from their work in the meadow.

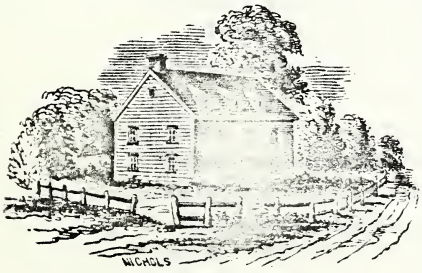
"The old story of the seizure of the Palatine church, and the carrying off of the bell, I have heard repeated a good many times years ago. It was always said that it was Burger Meynders that was buried under the falling door during the fracas. The old bell was the smartest little bell that I ever heard. You could hear it ring clear down to Murderer's creek. Burger Meynders owned the head-quarters property, and I always understood that he built the oldest part of the house. The old Lutheran church was used as a cooper's shop by Morgan Cole before it was fitted up for a school-house. Once during the war the soldiers stabled their horses in it. After the war Martin Weigand, who had a deep regard for the old church, proposed to have it repaired. The project was agreed to by others, and a [illegible] was held and the repairs made. After that the Methodists and preachers of other denominations held service there. The schoolmaster's house was taken down, and Mr. Mandeville made a blacksmith's shop out of part of the frame.

"The first dock was called Denton's landing, and was probably built by Alexander Colden long before the war. It was afterwards George Gardner's dock, and is now owned by Mr. Ramsdell. The next dock was built during the war, and was called the continental dock. The continental ferry used to land there. It was where Mailler's dock now is. Where the north-east corner of Water and Third streets now is, were barracks for the soldiers, and across the street, back of the Orange Hotel, were more barracks. They were subsequently removed to the west side of Smith street, and were burned down some years ago. What was known as Oakley & Davis' dock was built during the encampment here expressly for the use of the army; and north of it was an enclosure for cattle, and a slaughter-house, &c. After the war, Major Pettingale established what was called Pettingale's landing. It was near the foot of North street, which was then a good road. Large quantities of ship-timber, staves and shingles were sent off from this landing. There was no dock—vessels were loaded from scows. Pettingale moved a building from the neighborhood of Powell's down there and a man by the name of

* This tree (now removed) had many historic associations. It stood in front of the present Trinity M. E. Church. (See engraving of that church).

Hogan lived in it. The landing was in the cove just north of the Powder magazine, and the road to it is yet there. John Peter De Wint built the dock between Mailler's and Oakley & Davis', and also the brick house opposite the Bank of Newburgh. It was the first brick house built in the village. A road ran down to the dock and the brick house was on the corner of it. Front street was not here then. The river ran up in places nearly to Water street, and the docks were small affairs. Water street, north of Fourth, ran up the hill in an angular direction, and intersected South street nearly opposite the First Baptist church; and just west of its junction was the Blue Bell tavern.

"There were but five houses below the hill (south of Second street), beside the continental blacksmith shop which extended from the corner of Second street north. David Howell finished it and lived there after the war. One of these houses was Mr. Denton's, afterwards Judge Gardner's, and is still standing on Water street near the Whaling house. Another was where Isaac Belknap lived, nearly opposite the Gardner house. The third was a house on the west side of Denton's dock, where John Harris afterwards commenced the hatting business. The fourth was the residence of Alex. Colden, and was called the Newburgh House. It stood at the head of the gore between Colden and Water street. The fifth, was a house where Benj. Smith lived, built by his father, on Smith street, near the corner of Second. The houses below the hill clustered in the vicinity of First street probably from the fact that Colden's old ferry boats landed there. Colden's house was a two-story frame building, with dormer windows. It was thirty or thirty-five feet square, and had four rooms on the first floor and a hall through the center. It stood fronting the river. Benjamin Roe, the first harness-maker in town, lived there. The Square, as it is now called, used to be known as Colden's Gore. It was formed by the opening of Water and First streets, and the prior course of Wagon now Colden street. Wagon street ran down about as far as the intersection of Colden and Water streets and then wound down the hill south to Denton's dock. While the army was here, Adolph DeGrove built a tavern on the west side of Water street, corner of Third, and several other buildings were put up about the same time. Not long after the war, John Anderson built a store on the south-east corner of Water and Third streets.



THE COLDEN HOUSE.

Robert Ludlow afterwards bought the place. Adolph DeGrove sold his place to John McAuley, and built a house on the east side of the street, about half-way between Second and Third streets, where he kept a tavern, and where he opened the first bakery in the place. John and Joseph Hoffman afterwards carried on the baking business in the same place. They subsequently dissolved partnership, and Joseph started a new shop on the north-west corner of Water and Second streets.* Daniel Niven, Jr., and Marsh & Ferris were the principal tailors. John Shaw kept a store on the east side of Third street, opposite the market; and Hugh Walsh kept a store on the west side of the market. The market stood at the foot of Third street, and the street ran down to the dock on each side of it. Robert Gourlay, John McAulay, George Monell, and Denniston & Aberercrombie had stores in Water street, the latter firm on the corner where the Orange Hotel now stands. John McAuley kept his store in DeGrove's old tavern. Matthew DuBois was the first tobacconist. His shop was in Smith street, and the business was continued after his death by David M. DuBois. Jonathan Carter was the next tobacconist. But time would fail to enumerate a tithe even of the changes that have occurred in the progress of the village.

"James Johnson built the first house on the corner where the Orange Hotel stands. Benjamin and Daniel Birdsall opened the first regular store in the village. It was on Denton's dock. It was robbed, and I found the stolen goods down by the river in a clump of bushes—about ten dollars worth of thread, tape, Dilworth's spelling books, and other articles.

"I have said that the river ran up to nearly where Water street now is. The bank of the river formed a curve, setting in south of South street, and the water, at about Second street, was within a hundred feet of Water street.† I have rowed boats on the beach where the United States Hotel stands. The channel was very abrupt, and at high-tide sloops sailed almost up to Water street.

"The Druids first organized as a debating society. I joined the society under the impression that it was to be conducted for the benefit and instruction of the members. The laws said that neither politics nor religion were to be discussed. I met with the society four or five times, and finding that politics were discussed, I quietly withdrew and never troubled myself about them afterwards, as I did

* "Joseph Hoffman, baker, respectfully informs the public and his friends that he has removed from the house owned by Mrs. Adolph DeGrove, where he formerly lived, to the corner of Water and Second streets, two doors south of John Brown's store."—*Advertiser Recorder, May* 7, 1804.

† In advertisement of mortgage foreclosure, dated January 1, 1805, we find Lot No. 5, in the Township of Washington, now the north-west corner of Water and Second streets, described as "in depth from the east line of Water street to the river, 100 feet."

not approve of a secret political society. Perhaps two-thirds of the members were infidels. Dr. Johnston makes a sweeping charge that they were all infidels, and all came to violent deaths. It is a great mistake. I have heard of vile acts attributed to some of the members, as well as to some who were not. A great many withdrew after I left. They are all gone now but myself. When I met with the society it held its sessions in the upper part of William L. Smith's house, now (late) Eli Hasbrouck's, in a room that had been occupied by a Masonic lodge. Mr. Smith was a member. Alexander Falls was secretary of the society for some time.* When I joined there was no initiation form or fee. I understood afterwards they used a ceremony similar to the Masons—administered an oath, &c. The society afterwards met in a room finished off for it in the building (which stood) on the south-west corner of Smith and Third street. I don't know anything about the society holding meetings in the old McIntosh house, although it might have done so after I withdrew. I never knew how the society broke up, but always supposed it died out with the infidel movement. It may have broken up in a quarrel, as you say you have heard it stated; but if so it must have been a quarrel got up for that purpose.

"I see that the house occupied by Richard Rikeman, adjoining Doct. Morrison's old place, is still standing. I do not know whether Rikeman built it or not—it was built before my recollection. Rikeman was a shoemaker.

"During the war salt was very scarce. I have seen farmers who were wealthy obtain salt from my father; and they would wrap it up and carry it home more carefully than they would money. My father obtained salt, and many other things that others could not get, from his intimacy with Hugh McConnel, who had charge of the public stores at Fishkill.

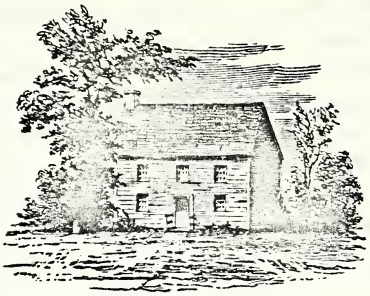
"The first Pest-house stood near where residence of the late John W. Brown now is. It was a building erected by Capt. Coleman for his Nantucket trade, as I have understood. It stood in a grove of pines, and was a solitary place. The people then regarded the small-pox, and other contagious diseases, with great horror, and when persons were attacked they were immediately removed to the Pest-house. Speaking of the small-pox reminds me, that I have often heard it stated that the first case of that disease here was in the Birdsall

* The "Society of Ancient Druids" was organized September 22, 1803, as appears by a notice in the *Recorder of the Times* of that year, and also by the following advertisement in the *Rights of Man* of September, 1804:

"Society of Ancient Druids.—The members are requested to meet at the Lodge Room on Saturday, the 22d inst., at three o'clock in the afternoon, to celebrate their anniversary festival; at which time and place an Oration will be delivered by one of the members. Sept. 7, 1804. ALEXANDER FALLS, Secy."

family. It was during the war, and caused no little alarm among the inhabitants. The circumstances of the case I do not remember.*

"Martin Weigand's tavern, during my recollection, stood on Liberty street just north of the grave-yard. It was a frame building, two stories high, and had a stoop in front. I don't know when it was built. The soldiers used to gather there during the war, and it was a sort of rendezvous for old people to meet and tell stories. The Justices of the Peace had their courts there, and the town meetings were held there for a long time. It was the best tavern in the place for a good many years. Weigand was a good citizen although not a man of any education. His wife was Susan, daughter of Joseph Albertson. I believe they never had any children.



WEIGAND'S TAVERN—1780.

"My father, Peter Donnelly, was the first person who manufactured leather here. He commenced in 1774, and had a currying shop only. Many of the farmers tanned their own leather and brought it to him to finish. He worked during the war at dressing leather for the army whenever they needed it, and received no pay until after the peace. Phineas Howell was the first tanner. He had a shop back in the lot on the north-west corner of Smith and Third street. I sunk my tan-yard (late Jennings & McKinstry's,) forty-eight years ago. It was then a part of the Dismal Swamp partially reclaimed. I used to jump from bog to bog to get to it, and have helped to lift many a cow out of the mud there. When the village was laid out, Water street reached as far as Mr. Barclay's morocco factory, where there was a gate not fifty years ago. Robert Gardiner was the first man who worked the street through.

"The building of ships and other vessels was quite actively prosecuted here both before and after the war. The vessels owned by George Gardner were built at his yard, just north of First street. I believe he had three sloops built—two I know. His ship-wright was William Holmes. Jason Rogers established a ship-yard between

* We find the following letter among the Clinton papers in the State Library:

NEWBURGH, Feb. 26, 177[illegible].

"I think it proper to inform you, that one Birdsall, who was taken prisoner and brought to Poughkeepsie goal, but had liberty to come to Newburgh to his brothers, some way or other has got the small-pox, upon which Isaac Belknap's and two other families became innoculated in that neighborhood, near the dock a little south of the Continental [illegible]. As soon as I heard it I endeavored to prevent it, but I understand their Committee have consented to it, though they have promised not to suffer any more to be innoculated in Newburgh town, or near it, where the troops might be exposed; but I am informed they have not complied with that promise. Dr. Higby is the person who innoculates.

"To Governor George Clinton. JAS. CLINTON."

Fourth and Fifth streets, where he built a brig of two or three hundred tons burden. The stocks for this vessel were laid on Water street north of Fifth. When she was launched, the hill was so steep that when she struck the water she went taffrail under. She was built for a company of farmers, of whom Isaac Fowler, I believe, was one, and sailed to the West Indies. William Seymour—Mr. Bailey, ship-wright—built one ship and other vessels at the same yard. David and Walter Burling afterwards built a ship there and called her the Robert Burns. Richard Hill had a ship-yard where the Mansion House stood (Water street, north of Third). He contracted to build ships and other vessels. This was about 1800. After that the building of vessels became too common to attract much attention.

"I knew all the principal men of the town who were living seventy years or so ago. The Rev. Mr. Sayer, the last minister who occupied the parsonage, was imprisoned during the war—whether in New York or Goshen, I don't know for certain, but I am under the impression that it was in Goshen. While he was there the dysentery broke out among the soldiers somewhere in the vicinity, and, being a skillful physician, they gave him his liberty in order that the soldiers might have the benefit of his attendance. He afterwards went over to the British. This is the substance of conversations between my mother and others when I was a boy. As my parents were Episcopalians, I would be likely to hear the truth on the subject.

"The Rev. Mr. Spierin, the last Episcopal minister under the old Glebe charter, was a good preacher, a fine reader, very pleasant and social in his disposition, and a man of noble appearance; but he was as ignorant of household affairs as any one could be. One day when I was going to mill, he asked me if I could get some meal for him. I told him I would. He immediately called to his wife for a bag. Said he, "James is going to mill and will get us some Indian meal, and we will have some nice Buckwheat cakes." His wife laughed heartily, and exclaimed, "A bull! a bull! an Irish bull!" His look of astonishment was amusing; but we did not explain the matter to him, and he turned on his heel, saying that we both acted like fools. Mr. S. and his wife were natives of Ireland. He lived in the house now occupied by C. F. V. Reeve, on the corner of Grand and South street, where he taught a few scholars preparatory for college. William Ross was one of his pupils.

"The first Methodist minister who preached here was a Mr. McClaskey, an Irishman by birth. He was rather a fine looking man, although he wore a very unclerical red handkerchief around his neck. The first Methodist meeting was held in the old clothing storehouse, then occupied by the Presbyterians. After that they held meetings

in the old Glebe church, except when the weather was very cold. Their meetings were well attended, as it was not only a privilege to hear preaching, but a Methodist parson was a curiosity in those days. Ezekiel Cooper was the next preacher on the circuit, and John Cooper next. They were a source of annoyance to Mr. Close, the Presbyterian minister, who complained to deacon Reeve that the Methodists were gaining ground very fast. "Yes," replied Reeve, "and if you do not preach better than you have done, they will have all the ground."

"Mr. Close was a very dry preacher. I have been told that he preached to the soldiers during the war, but where I do not know. Mr. Graham, a Presbyterian minister, came from Fishkill and preached sometimes during the war and after. He preached in High street after the war. His son married a daughter of Elnathan Foster. Mr. Lewis was stationed here before Mr. Johnston. Deacon Lawrence was a leading man in the Presbyterian church. He was chorister in the old storehouse, and wore a white cap, as did all the very old men at that time. He continued to sing until some Yankees came here and introduced singing by note, which caused great dissatisfaction and opposition. He was a very good man. He lived in the old house still standing on High street, near the corner of First street.*

"Mr. Hartwick, of Hartwick's patent,† was the last Lutheran minister here. He preached in the old church, by permission, before the war, and a few times afterwards. One of his sermons was declared monarchical. He preached until he was very old—ninety years or so. He used to go to church and cry like a child. One day he met the Methodist minister at Mr. Foster's. "Come," said he, "take the Bible and let us go into the church." They went, and the Methodist preached and he listened.

"Mr. Penny, the teacher in the Glebe school, was a native of Yorkshire, England. He came to this country with thirteen children, and had another born here which he called his "Ameracan." He must have been a very odd teacher, as he spoke the Yorkshire dialect. He taught before my remembrance, but I knew him well when he lived at Rossville. He brought from England a recipe for the prevention of hydrophobia, which is still preserved among his descendants of the Everett family of Modena, Ulster county.‡ Some one found a nest of caterpillars on a tree and asked Mr. P. what they did

* Dr. Johnston says of Elder Lawrence (Auto. 145), Newburgh's first Chorister: "When I took charge of the congregation, an old gentleman, one of the elders, was leader; he was ignorant of all rules of music, and his performance was sufficient evidence of all this."

† Doc. Hist. N. Y. iv., 294. Mr Hartwick died July 17, 1796, at Clermont, N. Y., aged about 90 years. He spent 62 years in the ministry, and left a large estate for the promotion of religious purposes. The Hartwick seminary, in Otsego county, was founded from his estate. He was not located in Newburgh, but made occasional visits.

‡ This recipe was copy-righted by Mr. Penny's heirs. It is still obtainable, and has very high testimonials of its efficiency.

with them in England. "Whoy," said he, "we call them rabels, ond we just tak' them ond crash them onder our feet, just soo," stamping his foot on the ground. I have known several instances where his medicine has prevented hydrophobia. There was a great deal of hydrophobia here during the war and after its close. Animals went mad without number, and even the foxes went mad. It was attributed to the severity of the winters, animals being unable to procure water.

"Mr. John Nathan Hutchins lived in the parsonage house during the war and taught school in the back room. He founded what was long known as "Hutchins' Family Almanac," for which he made the astronomical calculations. He was a learned man; but he would read the church of England prayers literally. This gave offense to some of the whigs, who did not like the idea of praying for the king. Major Isaac Belknap took him to task on the subject. "Tut, tut, friend Isaac," replied Hutchins, "does not the Bible command us to pray for our enemies." "Yes," said Belknap, "I know that, but I don't believe in it."

"Mr. King succeeded Mr. Hutchins in the Glebe school, and also lived in the parsonage. He was a very grave man in his manners, tall and light complexioned, of English descent but a native of Bermuda.

"I do not recollect seeing Col. Jonathan Hasbrouck, but I have often seen Mrs. Hasbrouck. They kept a store, and I was sent there sometimes to make purchases. Mrs. Hasbrouck waited on customers. She was tall, thin, and dark, and laced herself up in stays. She always carried a great bunch of keys by her side, and held all her conversation with her servants in Dutch. The old head-quarters house had a post and rail fence aronnd it, and an orchard on the west and south side. A large barn and monstrous hay-barracks stood south-west of the house. The Life-guard used to parade in the door-yard west of the house. They were a fine body of men—every one six feet or over in height.

"Wolvert Acker was a large, dark complexioned man, and spoke with a Dutch accent. He was a zealous whig, and, together with John Simpson and Brom Johnson, was noted for hunting tories. The boys had a song commencing—

> "Gallus Brom Johnson rides up and down,
> Bringing the poor tories to Newburgh town."

"Major Isaac Belknap was a staunch whig, and was one of those who entered into the agreement not to use goods of British manufacture. He was a generous, open-hearted man, hasty to a flash to resent an insult, and as quick to do a kind act. I remember an anecdote that illustrates the Major's disposition. It was the custom for the people during the winter to take turns in breaking the roads

after a heavy fall of snow. On one occasion, while the Major was thus engaged, Joseph Albertson came along and the Major reminded him that it was his turn to work the road. Albertson replied very deliberately, "Major—you—lie"—a blow from the Major laid him floundering in the snow, but on regaining his feet he completed the sentence, "under—a—mistake." "I am very sorry I struck you," said the Major, extending his hand, "but you must learn to put your words closer together."

"Major Pettingale, the proprietor of Pettingale's landing and of a farm adjoining, was one of the officers who took leave of Washington at Fraunce's tavern in New York. He was a Massachusetts man, large and rather fine looking, very jocose and pleasant, but, like many of our officers, army life had injured his habits. He lived where the old poor-house now stands,* and died there. His son sold the farm to William Seymour. His wife was a very amiable woman, small in person, fair complexion and blue eyes, and looked too delicate to bear the fatigue of camp life, which she did with her children during the war. They had three sons, Joseph, Henry and Fry, and three daughters. One of the daughters married Col. Price, who had charge of West Point at the time. The other two married Thomas Carscaden as his first and second wife.

"Mr. Ward—the first and only one of that name that owned any Glebe land, except his sons, to my knowledge—lived and died in the hollow. I have already spoken of the Ward house. He left four children, two sons and two daughters. One of his daughters married a Mr. Whitehead, of Marlborough, and the other married Doct. Morrison. The sons, William and Jerry, died bachelors. They moved from the hollow into a house on Liberty street, where they lived when I first knew them. They were quite old men then, and I think they were both over eighty at the time of their death. Affairs did not prosper with them in their old age—by some means they lost all their property They were kind and easy in their disposition. Jerry was fortunate to die at home. William lived alone about three years after Jerry's death, and then had a room at Weigand's tavern where he died. They were in all probability the children of William Ward, Jr., although I never knew their father's name. Doct. Morrison had three children, two daughters and one son. One of his daughters married a ship-carpenter named Bradley and lived here—the other married a Hawkins and removed to Ballston. His son, Hugh, was a physician.

"Col. Bowman was one of the first lawyers who settled here. He had been a colonel in the army during the war. In person he was short and rather corpulent, large head and face, and a mouthful of

* Corner of Water and North streets. His farm contained about ten acres.

teeth as black as ebony. He always wore a cocked hat. He was a man of fine talents and gentlemanly manners; but was very intemperate during the last years of his life. His principal competitor was Mr. Sleight, and afterwards Judge Fisk. Bowman's only child, Mary married Ben. Anderson, a lawyer but a worthless fellow.

"The first tailor that had work done at his shop or house, was Mr. Cooper, father of Gilbert Cooper, and grandfather of Mrs. Stephen Hyatt. He removed from New York, at the close of the war, and took up his residence in High street. We had tailors before his time, but, like the shoemakers, they used to whip the cat around the country —that is, they traveled from one house to another as their services might be required. Mr. June was our first fashionable tailor. A lawyer friend of Col. Bowman's lost some buttons from his vest, and asked him where he should go to get them put on. "Go down street," said Bowman, "and the first man you meet that looks like a gentleman and wears a cocked hat, ask him and he will do it for you." He referred to Mr. June, who was exceedingly neat in his dress.

"George Gardner was a blacksmith by trade, and a man of much force of character. He married a widow Wyatt. They had three children—two sons and a daughter. William married a sister of Capt. Henry Robinson. The other son (I forget his name,) married a Miss Crissey. The daughter married Doct. Smith, and, after his death, Rev. Dr. Luther Halsey. Capt. Henry Robinson obtained the Gardner farm, and improved the property.

"Edward Howell kept the first tavern where the Orange Hotel now stands. It was a frame building, two stories high and had a side entrance by stairs on Third street. Benjamin Case kept a tavern on the south-east corner of Water and Fourth streets. Benj. Case, Jr., I believe, had a hotel there afterwards. The Mansion House was the next principal hotel, and was built by Hugh Walsh

"There was quite a settlement at Balmville both before and after the war. William Bloomer* had a blacksmith shop there, and Michael Demott a tavern. Isaac and Jacob Demott were sons of Michael. Bloomer lived in the house now the residence of H. K. Brown, and his shop stood in the south part of the garden opposite. Denton's grist mill was in the hollow back of Col. Hathaway's barn. He had a store and a wharf on the north side of the brook. The Flewwellings† lived in that neighborhood. After the war Daniel Smith open-

* Joseph Bloomer is the first of the name on record in the town. He bought part of lot No. 9, of the German patent, in 1754, and sold a portion of it to Morris Flewwelling in 1764. William Bloomer was located on the remainder.

† James, John, Abel, and Morris Flewwelling were early residents of the town. Abel married Abigail, daughter of Samuel Fowler; John was the first supervisor of the town (1772); Morris was supervisor in 1774. They appear to have been positive loyalists from the first. James joined Claudius Smith's band and was executed at Goshen in 1779.

ed a store there;* he afterwards built the large brick house on the east side of the road, and had a wharf on the south side of the brook.

"In regard to the Balm of Gilead tree, my own observation confirms the statement given by Isaac Demott, in Eager's Orange County, page 200. Mr. Demott says that "the tree grew there naturally—that when it had grown large enough for a rail, he cut it down and used it for that purpose—that it sprouted from the root and he let it grow." Mr. Demott owned the place on which the tree stands, and hence would know more about it than any one else. I first saw the tree when I was between eight and nine years of age, which is seventy-six years ago. The trunk was then six or eight inches in diameter, and the top large and spreading. I remember the tree, and visited it often, as there was considerable talk then about its medicinal virtues, but I have no recollection of their ever being tested.†

"The Demott tavern stood a short distance east from the Balm of Gilead tree; it was a small affair, as were all the taverns of those days. The Butterworths done business at Balmville for some years, and had a store and a large distillery; but this was later.

"The old Arthur Smith and Jehiel Clark farms were about half-way to Marlborough. Smith had a tavern (afterwards kept by his son Arthur), and there was a smith shop in the neighborhood. The place was then called "Middletown." There were fourteen taverns on the road to Marlborough, and Smith's was in the center of the line.‡ There was a great deal of dram-drinking in the town after the war, and many were ruined by it.

"I might give you some more information, perhaps, if I knew just what you wanted, but without prompting the past comes back slowly. It seems but a little while ago since our village was almost nothing, and I can hardly realize that it is the same place where I played when a boy. Yours, &c., JAMES DONNELLY."

* Daniel Smith purchased from William Bloomer, in 1791, and from Catharine Demott and William Bloomer, executors of James Demott, in 1792. The latter purchase is described as lands "lying along the south line of the five patentees," i. e. the Harrison patent. Demott purchased from Daniel Darling.

† In regard to this remarkable tree—which is certainly the "oldest inhabitant" of the town—Mr. Gilbert Williams, now (1875) in his 80th year, and who became a resident in its vicinity in 1808, relates, that when in Nova Scotia (where he resided for nine years prior to 1832), he became acquainted with John Cosman, who was an apprentice to Wm. Bloomer before the Revolution, who stated that while he was an apprentice he had shod horses under it many a time, and that it was a large tree then. Mr. Williams measured the tree in 1832, and its circumference (two feet from the ground) was fifteen feet two inches. He measured it again in 1868, and found it to be nineteen feet five inches, showing its growth to have been four feet and three inches in thirty-six years. His own recollection of the tree added to Cosman's carries it back at least a hundred years, from which data and that of its rate of growth he is convinced that its age is much greater than that given to it by the Demott tradition. The tree was evidently planted by some person, as it is not an indigenous one. The first settlers were there in 1709, and may have brought it with them, but the probabilities favor a later period. It is decaying now and will soon be gone.

‡ The Smith house is now owned by John S. Purdy; it has been rebuilt, and its original proportions are unrecognizable. Its age (1875) is about 120 years.

BEFORE ALTERATION.

CHAPTER IX.

VILLAGE OF NEWBURGH—AMENDED GLEBE CHARTER—SECOND WAR WITH ENGLAND—BUSINESS REVIEW—WAR OF THE REBELLION—CITY ORGANIZATION—GENERAL SUMMARY.

AT the opening of the present century the inhabitants of the German patent threw off the township titles into which it was principally divided, and, for the purpose of securing better municipal government, united in an application to the legislature for an act to incorporate the village of Newburgh, a title which had been adopted in the act of 1797, organizing the fire department. In response to the application, the legislature passed, on the 25th of March, 1800, an act of incorporation, defining the bounds of the village and authorizing the election of trustees and other officers. The act further provided that the trustees should have power to make, ordain and publish such by-laws, rules and regulations as should be deemed meet and proper, particularly in reference to public markets, streets, alleys and highways; to abate slaughter-houses and nuisances generally; to determine the number of inns or taverns, and grant licenses to the same; to restrain the running at large of geese, cattle, hogs and other animals; to erect and regulate hay-scales, and to have general powers "relative to anything whatsoever" that should concern the "public and good government" of the village thereby created.*

The act took immediate effect, and on the first Tuesday in May after its passage, seven trustees, three assessors, three fire-wardens, a collector, and a treasurer, were elected; and the board of trustees organized under the presidency of John Anderson.† The immediate duties devolving upon them were comparatively light, and beyond the erection of a public market and the leasing of the stalls, the partial grading of Water street, and the adoption of a few general regulations, very little was done.

Immediately after the incorporation of the village, an act was

* Newburgh was the second incorporated village in the state. The village of Lansingburgh was the first.

† The records of the board from 1800 to 1804 have not been preserved; but from published reports it appears that John Anderson was president from May, 1800 to 1802; Levi Dodge from May 1802 to 1803; Jacob Powell from May 1803 to 1804, when George Monell was elected.

passed (March 20, 1801,) constituting and appointing Robert B[illegible], John DeWitt, William Seymour, Levi Dodge, Johannes Miller, H[illegible] Walsh, George Clinton, Jr., Jacob Powell, John McAuley, Cha[illegible] Clinton, William W. Sackett, George Gardner, and all such others as should associate for that purpose, a body corporate and politic by the name of "The President, Directors and Company of the Newburgh and Cochecton Turnpike Road," with a capital of $126,000, for the construction of a road from Newburgh to the Delaware river.* The stock was soon taken and the road constructed. In its effect upon the prosperity of the village, it was of far greater importance than that of municipal organization, opening as it did an avenue of trade extending for many miles into the interior, and connecting the southern tier of counties with the city of New York, via Newburgh.

Meanwhile the affairs of the Glebe demanded attention. The trustees under the charter were acting, in a measure, in defiance of its provisions by denying to the church any participation in the revenues, and by appropriating the whole income to the support of schools. To remove the legal disabilities under which the trustees labored, the legislature passed, in 1803, "an act to alter and amend the charter of the Glebe lands in the German patent, in the village of Newburgh," by the terms of which the inhabitants on the patent were empowered to elect, on the second Tuesday in May, annually, three persons to "officiate as trustees of the aforesaid Glebe." The act also ordered that the moneys arising from the annual income should forever thereafter be appropriated solely to the support of schools; that $200 should be paid annually to the trustees of the Academy, and that the remainder of the income should be paid to other schools which were then, or should be thereafter, established on said Glebe: "Provided," that if at any time thereafter, "a minister of the Episcopal church should be inducted on said patent," then the trustees should have power to "pay annually for the support of said minister" such proportion of the moneys as should be "reasonable, according to the true intent and meaning of the charter." Under this act, an election was held at the house of Edward Howell (May 10, 1803), when Daniel Smith, William H. Smith and John Harris were chosen trustees.

Thus the matter remained until 1805, when the members of the Episcopal church determined, if possible, to regain possession of the income of the Glebe, and to reëstablish the provisions of the old

* The arched bridge at Bridgeville, Sullivan county, which was completed in 1807, bears the only monument to the Directors of this road now remaining on its line. In the [illegible]pet on the eastern abutment of this bridge, a marble slab was inserted with the inscription: "Jacob Powell, President; George Monell, Treasurer; William H. Weller, Secretary; Jonathan Hedges, Charles Clinton, Levi Dodge, Daniel Stringham, Jonathan Fisk, [illegible] Webster, Reuben Neely, Daniel C. Verplanck, Hamilton Morrison, David Crawford — Directors, 1807."—*Quinlan's Sullivan County*, 537.

charter. With a view to accomplish this, the bishop appointed the Rev. Cave Jones agent for the church, and Messrs. Jonathan Fisk and Walter Case were employed as counsel. To allay public excitement, a card was issued by the agent and the counsel for the church, in which they pledged themselves that in case the church should succeed in establishing her claim to the Glebe, the income therefrom should be appropriated according to the true intent and meaning of the charter for the support of a free school for the children of the poor residing on the patent; and that in renewing leases, all things should be made "commodious and agreeable to the parties concerned."

To this card was appended a call for a meeting of the male inhabitants of the patent, who were members of the Episcopal church and entitled to vote at other elections, to be held at the old Episcopal church building, on Monday, November 4, for the purpose of choosing "two Trustees of the Parish of Newburgh, according to the true intent and meaning of the charter granting the Glebe on the said Patent."

The meeting was held—the votes offered by those who were not members of the Episcopal church were rejected—eleven votes only were received, and Jonathan Fisk and Joseph Hoffman were chosen trustees. They then proceeded to reörganize the church, by the election of wardens and vestrymen, so that it might be in a proper position to maintain its authority by an appeal to the courts.

For the purpose of determining the legality of the law of 1803, an action of ejectment was immediately brought by the church against Michael Nestle, who held a portion of the Glebe by virtue of a lease from the trustees elected pursuant to that act. The cause was tried November 26th, 1806, at the Orange Circuit Court, before Mr. Justice Tompkins, and the church was nonsuited. At the succeeding term, a motion was made to set aside the nonsuit, and argument was made before Justices Van Ness and Spencer. Mr. Fisk, on the part of the church, held, that the original intention in granting the patent evidently was, that members of the Episcopal church alone should be permitted to vote at elec ions for trustees, and that to deny this position would be to defeat the intention of the charter. The act of 1803, he held, was void, as the legislature had no power to divest the church of any rights vested by the charter in the original grantees of the Glebe. J. Radcliffe and T. A. Emmet, on the part of the trustees under the act of 1803, held that the original charter was to "German Lutherans. On their removal from the tract, the remaining inhabitants being of the church of England or Episcopalians, met together, elected trustees, surrendered the original patent and obtained a new charter to them and their successors. If none but persons of the same religious denomination with those named in the original grant

had a right to vote, then the Episcopalians, in 1750, had no right to elect trustees;" that there was as "much ground to object to the charter of 1752, under which the plaintiff claims as to the act of 1803, under which the defendant holds;" and that the Episcopalians, in 1752, acted in the same manner towards the Lutherans, as the Presbyterians, in 1803, acted towards the Episcopalians."

But while in the argument of counsel the case was made to depend entirely upon the question of the right of the inhabitants of the patent, irrespective of church membership, to vote at elections for trustees, the point raised was not decided by the court. In his opinion, Mr. Justice Nan Ness avoided the issue presented, for the avowed purpose of leaving the matter open to a compromise; but held that the trustees elected under the act of 1803, were the trustees *de facto*, and were hence clothed with competent authority to grant the lease to Nestle, and that a new trial ought to be denied.

Mr. Justice Spencer, however, met the question presented, and held, that "right of election" was "expressly given by the charter, to all male inhabitants of the German patent who were above the age of twenty-one years;" and that, "the plaintiff having failed to show any title," the defendant could not be disturbed in his possession. Although not regarded as a decision on the merits of the case, these opinions destroyed all hope of reëstablishing the jurisdiction of the church over the Glebe, and further proceedings were stayed.*

The records of the trustees of the village contain many proofs that they were not neglectful of the duties devolved upon them by the charter. In 1804, a public meeting was called by them for the purpose of adopting a plan for supplying the village with water; and during the same year a night-watch was organized. In 1806, public hay-scales were erected; and several improvements made in the streets. Private enterprise, too, began to yield its fruits. Turnpikes were opened in different directions,† thus increasing the commercial facilities of the town; and the Bank of Newburgh was established in 1811. The results of these, and kindred enterprises, are forcibly illustrated in the fact that, from the overwhelming indebtedness, which rested like an incubus on the town at the close of the war of Independence, in thirty years it had attained such a position of wealth that it paid one-fourth of the tax of the entire county.

But while the citizens of Newburgh were thus engaged in these

* The case may be found at length in 3 John. Rep. 115. No further legal proceedings were taken.

† In 1808, the Newburgh and New Windsor turnpike was chartered, connecting at New Windsor, with turnpikes to Cornwall and Monroe. In 1810, the Newburgh and Sullivan turnpike penetrated the heart of the present county of Sullivan; and, in 1812, the Newburgh and Plattekill turnpike opened to the Newburgh market a rich agricultural section of southern Ulster.

various enterprises, the cloud of war again darkened the national horizon. The stirring up of the Indian tribes to the commission of hostilities, and the impressment of American seamen, were followed, on the part of England, by the famous Orders in Council, which declared that all American vessels going to and from the ports of France and her allies, without first touching at or clearing from an English port, should be considered lawful prizes. These orders provoked the Berlin and Milan Decrees, on the part of France, by which all vessels that had touched at an English port, or submitted to be searched by an English cruiser, were pronounced to be the property of France; while British goods, wherever found, were made subject to seizure and confiscation.

Under such circumstances the American government could not remain inactive, or allow its commerce to be ruled or ruined by the policy or the pride of Britain or of France. Accordingly in December, 1809, congress resolved to retaliate by laying an embargo upon all American vessels and merchandise. This embargo prohibited American vessels from sailing from foreign ports, and all foreign ships from carrying away American cargoes; and its effect was suddenly to suspend commerce, to expose thousands of merchants to the risk of bankruptcy, and to check at once the flow of produce from the interior to the sea-board—results which were severely felt by the people and which tried their patriotism to the utmost.

But while these measures—so disastrous to our trade in all its branches, and which issued in the Second War of Independence with England—were in progress, the citizens of Newburgh never wavered in their devotion to their country. From first to last, by resolutions passed in conventions, by the expression of their sentiments through the ballot-box, by the prompt offer of volunteers and by the contribution of men to actual service, they evinced their unflinching purpose to resist the "attacks of domestic enemies, and the insolent aggressions of foreign powers." The first formal manifestation of their sentiments occurred in 1807, when the local militia tendered their services to the governor of the state, as volunteers.* This was followed by the overwhelming defeat of the federal party, which was charged with being in sympathy with the English (though perhaps without other reason than its hostility to the war), at the election in 1808. In March, 1809, the republicans held a county convention at Goshen, preparatory to the state election—Genl. Hathorn, chairman, and Jonathan Fisk, Esq., Col. John Nicholson, Genl. Reuben Hopkins, Capt. Josiah Brown, and Judge White, committee on resolutions—and

* Reference is made to the "Republican Blues," a company of Light Infantry, commanded by Alex. Denniston.

resolved, "That we view the laying of an embargo as a wise and patriotic measure, imperiously demanded by the exposed condition of our seamen, shipping and trade, to the audacious outrages of foreign powers—that it has saved thousands of our seamen from impressment and slavery, and millions of property of our countrymen from capture and confiscation."

The convention was followed by another representing the federal party—Daniel Niven, chairman, and John Barber, Alex. R. Thompson, Alanson Austin, John Bradner, G. N. Phillips, John Morrison, J. Duer, Samuel Sayer, Jonas Storey, Solomon Sleight, John Decker and Samuel B. Stickney, committee on resolutions—which resolved, "That the act for enforcing the embargo, passed January 9th, 1809, in our deliberate opinion, is unjust, illegal and oppressive—subversive of the rights and dangerous to the liberties of the people."

The issue was thus fairly joined, and the electors of Newburgh responded by a vote of three hundred and twenty-seven for the republican, and one hundred and twenty-one for the federal candidates. When war was declared, even a larger majority approved the act, holding it to be "just and necessary to redress our grievances and avenge our violated rights;" and this position they continued to maintain until peace was restored.

Soon after the declaration of war, the local military companies were ordered on duty and stationed at Staten Island;* and, at a later period, Newburgh was temporarily made the rendezvous of the companies of Grenadiers, Light Infantry and Riflemen of the 34th Brigade.†

Among the many facts which showed the temper of the people of Newburgh during the war, may be noticed the contribution of clothing by the ladies of the village, to the volunteers in service on the northern frontiers;‡ the detestation expressed, on all public occasions, of those who sympathized with the common enemy, or who esteemed the

* The company of Artillery under the command of Capt. Henry Butterworth and the uniform companies of Light Infantry under the command of Captains Alexander Ewiniston and Charles Birdsall, of this town, have been ordered by his excellency the Governor, to be in readiness to march to New York on the 15th inst.—*Index*, Aug. 11, 1812.

† GENERAL ORDERS—Albany, Sept. 1, 1813.—The companies of Grenadiers, Light Infantry and Riflemen of the 34th Brigade, will rendezvous for service at Newburgh, on the 8th September inst., at ten o'clock in the forenoon. * * *

‡ NEWBURGH, Dec. 5, 1812.—"SIR: Accompanying this, your Excellency will find a package of two hundred and eighty woolen stockings and eighty mittens. They are forwarded to you by the Ladies of this village, with the request that you will send to those of the Volunteer corps now on duty on our northern frontiers whom your excellency may suppose to be most in want of them. The unremitting attention which has marked your excellency's conduct since the declaration of war, towards the protection of our northern frontier and maratime coast, and your constant endeavor to alleviate the situation of fellow citizens who are in the military service, will, I hope, sufficiently apologize for troubling you with the disposition of this small tribute of respect to those brave and patriotic defenders of their country's rights. With considerations of much respect, and esteem, I am yours, sincerely, W. ROSS.

His Excellency, Gov. Tompkins."

blessings of peace paramount to national honor;* and the very spirited celebration of Perry's victory on Lake Erie. On the latter occasion, the trustees of the village united with a committee of citizens, viz: Solomon Sleight, William Ross, Isaac Belknap, Jr., John S. Hunn, John Anderson, John Mandevill, Seth Belknap, John W. Morrell, Joseph Reeve and Hezekiah Belknap. The national flag was displayed in all public places in the village and from the masts of the vessels lying in the harbor; there was a public collation and sundry patriotic toasts at the Newburgh Coffee House, and a procession and a very general illumination in the evening. These arrangements were entered into heartily by all classes of citizens, and the exercises on the occasion were long held in remembrance.†

But sadness as well as joy entered into the history of the town during the war. The embargo act detained in foreign ports many American vessels manned more or less by Newburgh men, whose uncertain fate caused solicitude in no small circle of friends; on the ocean American merchantmen were captured, and among their crews who languished in Dartmoor prison Newburgh also had its representatives; mourning for his untimely fate and plaudits for his heroic example followed the announcement of the death of Lieutenant Ludlow, who, standing beside the gallant Lawrence, on the deck of the Chesapeake, fought the English ship Shannon (June, 1813), and who, twice wounded and a prisoner, followed the body of his commander to its grave in Halifax, and on his return fell from his chair, a lifeless corpse.

* One of the resolutions adopted in 1813, is as follows: "*Resolved*, That we consider the tories of the present war as having a much better title to the halter than the tories of the revolution, having had a longer time to get weaned from their unnatural mother."

† The *Political Index* of September 30, 1813, contains a lengthy account of this celebration. "Never," says that paper, "did such universal joy pervade the breasts of American citizens, as has been manifested on a recent occasion; and never has that joy been more distinctly, unequivocally and universally expressed by the citizens of Newburgh and its vicinity, than has been done on receiving the official letters announcing the late affair on Lake Erie. * * On the arrival of the news, a federal salute was fired from the U. S. corvette John Adams, moored opposite the village, which vessel was decorated with the flags of different nations during the progress of the celebration. * At one o'clock, P. M., the trustees with upwards of one hundred citizens, partook of a collation at the Newburgh Coffee House, after which, Joseph Morrell being chosen president, and Solomon Sleight, vice president, toasts were drank, and a song written for the occasion by the editor of the *Index*, was sung by Joseph Reeve. * * At seven o'clock P. M., at the signal of a cannon, all the windows in the village were brilliantly illuminated, some were ornamented with transparent paintings designative of the occasion; others inscribed with the names of our naval heroes, whose deeds are destined to illume the historic page: all of which had a handsome effect, and, connected with the occasion, fired the soul with a proud satisfaction of being an American, and made the conscious heart to swell with forebodings of the rising glory of America. A numerous procession of citizens, headed by the band of music, now marched through the principal streets of the village. At nine o'clock, the lights were extinguished and the village enrobed in darkness."

A tradition connected with this celebration relates, that the official news of Perry's victory was brought to Newburgh by the corvette John Adams, referred to by the *Index*, and that the vessel arrived in the bay on Sunday morning, and immediately fired a salute. The people, many of whom were in attendance upon divine service, were in great consternation and rushed into the streets, fearful that an enemy's vessel had passed the Highlands and had commenced a bombardment of the village. Presently, the Adams ran up the "stars and stripes," and sent a boat on shore with the news, which was received with cheer after cheer. In the general joy the Sabbath was forgotten.

The history of the village and of the town were marked by many incidents of more or less moment in a local and temporary point of view, during the early part of the century; those which may be regarded as of historical significance, however, were few. Among the more important were the introduction of the Baptist and the Methodist churches, the reörganization of the Episcopal church, the establishment of the Theological Seminary, and the visit to the village of La Fayette. The latter event was the occasion of public exercises in which the people of a large district of country participated. For the purpose of making suitable arrangements for his reception, a meeting was held at the Orange Hotel on the 17th August, 1824, and a committee appointed, composed of the "members of the corporation of the village of Newburgh, together with William Ross, Selah Reeve, John D. Lawson, Ward M. Gazlay, John S. Hunn, Francis Crawford, David Ruggles, Samuel Williams, John W. Brown, Abraham M. Smith, Isaac N. Seymour, Walter Case, Samuel R. Betts, Leonard Smith, Daniel Smith, Levi Dodge, John Mandevill, Luther Halsey, Edmund Griswold, Thurston Wood, Joseph Morrell, William Belknap, John Belknap, Eleazer Gidney, John P. Dodge, and Jonathan Noyes." From this committee a delegation was sent to New York to consult the General, and, in pursuance of arrangements for that purpose, beacon fires* on the mountains, on the evening of the 13th of September, announced that the visit would be made the next day. The streets were decorated with arches and evergreens, and strewn with flowers; inscriptions suspended, and the village crowded to its utmost capacity with people; four companies of cavalry, and five companies of infantry (under command of Col. John W. Brown,) performed escort duty. The General arrived about six o'clock in the evening on the 14th, and was escorted to the Orange Hotel, where the addresses of welcome were delivered. At about 9, P. M., he attended a banquet by his Masonic brethren of Hiram Lodge, where he was received with Masonic honors and was addressed by the Rev. John Brown. Supper was served at 12, M., and at 2, A. M., the General took his departure for Poughkeepsie.† The lateness of the hour of his arrival and the shortness of the time of his remaining, prevented the more extended demonstrations which had been designed.

The general progress of the town and village, from 1782 to 1820, is shown in the statement that the increase in population during that period averaged a fraction over one hundred annually, or about eleven hundred each decade. This increase may be regarded as the result of

* The pyres of which these fires were made were thirty feet high, and their appearance is described as Vesuvian—"reflected from shore to shore in the still waters of the Hudson in two long, trembling columns."

† Gazette, Sept. 18, 1824.

the natural advantages of position which the town enjoyed. It was a period during which not only the trade of the large district adjacent to Newburgh, but a very considerable portion of that of the southern tier of counties, found here its natural mart. No impulse, comparatively speaking, was given to this trade; it sprung from and was the result of the laws of commerce. In 1819, the trade of the village had extended itself as far west as Canandaigua, with which place Newburgh was connected by turnpikes over which passed stage-coaches conveying passengers, and freight wagons laden with goods. During the summer of this year, a company was organized for the purpose of constructing a steamer on Cayuga lake, with a view to extend the route southward to Ithaca. The first meeting of the stockholders of this company was held at Ithica, December 20th, and David Woodcock, Oliver Phelps, James Pompelly, Joseph Benjamin, and Lewis Tooker, were chosen directors, who appointed David Woodcock, president; Chas. W. Conner, treasurer; Chas. Humphrey, secretary, and Oliver Phelps, agent. To this enterprise the people of Newburgh were asked to contribute the sum of one thousand dollars. Thirteen hundred dollars, however, were immediately subscribed and paid; and, in 1820, the first steamer on Cayuga lake plied in connection with stage lines from Newburgh, "performing the route to Ithica in two days."*

This western trade, however, was almost wholly cut off by the construction of the Erie canal, although considerable travel by stage-coach continued until the opening of rail-roads through the center of the state. In common with other towns on the river, an effort was made by the citizens of Newburgh, in 1825, to secure the construction of a Macadamized state road from Buffalo to the Hudson, through the southern tier of counties. The proposition was favorably received by the legislature, and commissioners were appointed to survey the different routes. Strenuous efforts were made by the people of Catskill and Poughkeepsie to secure a terminus of this road on the Hudson which should be favorable to their interests, and similar steps were taken by the people of Newburgh;† but the commissioners reported

* This line was subsequently (1834) extended from Newburgh to Geneva and Buffalo, and the entire route from New York to Buffalo was performed in sixty-five hours—"the shortest and most expeditious route from the Hudson river to the western country."—*Adv. in Gazette.*

† At a meeting of a number of gentlemen of the town of Newburgh, held at the Orange Hotel, on the 18th of January, 1826, pursuant to previous notice, Thomas Powell was chosen chairman, and Ward M. Gazlay, secretary.

After the meeting was called to order, the Hon. Jonathan Fisk addressed it in an able speech demonstrating the propriety and expediency of the state road terminating at this place. Mr. Ruggles and other gentlemen addressed the meeting on the same subject, and after some consultation, it was resolved: That a committee of five, consisting of David Ruggles, Selah Reeve, Jonathan Fisk, Ward M. Gazlay, and Thomas Phillips, Jr., be appointed to take charge of the interests of this place in relation to the state road.—*Index*, Jan. 20, 1826.

in favor of Catskill. The bill authorizing the making of the r[illegible] however, was defeated in the legislature in March, 1826.

The effect on the prosperity of Newburgh of the construction [illegible] the Erie canal, and the opening of other new routes of travel to [illegible] west, is shown in the census returns, which exhibit a reduction in the average increase in population to six hundred and twelve during the decade ending with 1830. Notwithstanding this loss, a large trade still remained with the south-eastern counties of the state and the north-eastern counties of New Jersey and Pennsylvania; but, like the approaching trenches of a besieging army, the influence of internal improvements was again felt—the Hudson and Delaware canal penetrated this district and bore off another source of wealth upon which much reliance had been placed. Efforts were made to repair the loss thus sustained by the organization of a company for the purpose of engaging in the whale fishery, and by endeavoring to secure the establishment here of a government navy-yard. The former enterprise, however, met with limited success, and was abandoned; and the latter failed to receive the attention desired at the hands of the federal authorities.

The principal trade now remaining to the village was that drawn from north-eastern New Jersey and from the nearer district embracing the counties of Orange and Ulster; but this trade was rapidly increasing and very valuable. The years 1834, '35, '36 and '37 were marked by more than usual business activity. Speaking of this period, the Rev. James R. Wilson, in an address delivered before the Newburgh Literary Association remarked: "The average arrivals and departures daily, estimated together, cannot fall much short of three hundred, or eighty-four thousand in one season. The sections of country in the interior, occupied by these travelers, are generally connected with this village by some commercial ligament. Great numbers of them transact much business here. From late estimates of the amount of daily exports, from Newburgh, it would seem that in one season, they cannot fall much below four and a half millions of dollars."*

Perhaps no event of this period aroused so much local attention as the organization of the Highland Bank. At that time (1832–34) banks were chartered by the legislature, and were regarded as part of the legitimate spoils of political parties—charters being given to members of the party in power, who in turn apportioned the stock among their associates. The charter of the Highland Bank was

* Records like the following frequently occur in the village papers from 1834 to 184[illegible]

"Yesterday, Water street was blocked up with country teams for four or five hours, at twice during the afternoon they were so jammed in that it was impossible to pass."—*Telegraph, Nov.* 13, 1834.

"We learn that $300 per foot are offered for vacant lots on the new street (Front street) extending north from the whale dock, in this village."—*Tel., Nov.* 5, 1836.

measurably within the limits of this rule, although the petitions for it were based on an apparent local necessity for additional banking capital. The Bank of Newburgh, established twenty years before, and, with the exception of the Bank of Orange County at Goshen, the only bank in the district, enjoyed a monopoly of the banking business of a large section of country. Its stockholders were naturally opposed to an encroachment on the privileges which had been granted to them, and did not hesitate to remonstrate—assuming that it was amply able to supply all the legitimate commercial discounts that were required; that no further banking capital was necessary, and that the "sole object of many of the petitioners was to obtain directorships."* But the petitioners were active and sent from Newburgh, Glenham, Matteawan, Walden, Cornwall, and Monroe a formidable list of advocates. The bill was vigorously fought in the legislature—passed the assembly and was defeated in the senate (April, 1833). At the succeeding session the application was renewed by the petition of two thousand persons. In the meantime the granting of the charter was made a question in the choice of members of the assembly. The democratic and the "national republicans"† were then the parties of the day; but the introduction of the question of rechartering the Bank of the United States changed the political associations of many, among others that of Isaac R. Van Duzer, a rising and somewhat distinguished politician of the county. After having been twice returned to the assembly, he was dropped by the democrats and immediately taken up by the opposition.‡ A close canvass succeeded. The town of Minnisink, which had given Jackson 417 majority, followed Van Duzer's lead and gave him 426. Newburgh, on the other hand, which had only given Jackson a small majority, cast 686 votes for Gilbert O. Fowler and the democratic ticket and only 260 for Van Duzer—a result which was due almost entirely to the Highland Bank question, and which secured the return to the legislature of Genl. Fowler, its principal advocate. With a shrewdness quite common in later days, Fowler made the granting of the charter a political privilege. Opposition thus became hopeless; the Bank of Newburgh quietly withdrew an application which it had made for an increase of capital, and the charter passed the assembly by a vote of 109 to 4, and the senate by 27 to 3. The institution was soon successfully organized, and proved the necessity for its creation in the demands for accommodation which it was enabled to supply to the business of the place.

* Communication in Telegraph, Jan. 1832.

† The opposition to the democratic party assumed the name of "whigs" in 1836.

‡ Hammond's Political History of New York, ii. 435.

The expansions and speculations which swept over the country in 1835–'37, and in the origin of which, viewed from one stand-point, the organization of the Highland Bank was an element, were not without their influence on the village; real estate advanced to prices which, in many instances, have not since that time been realized, and hundreds of citizens found themselves suddenly comparatively rich by a process which they did not understand; but neither the business of the banks nor of the village was materially speculative, and when the suspensions of 1837 came on, they were little felt except, of course, in the immediate channels of association with the universally depressed trade and commerce of the nation, and in the locking up of banking capital in suspended paper and extensions. In another form, the history of 1786 repeated itself: instead of loaning bills of credit, the free banking law gave to individuals the power to convert their real estate into active capital by its mortgage for bills of circulation, and Mr. Thomas Powell and others associated under it and established, in 1838, the Powell Bank, which afforded relief to trade.

It was during this period that the construction of the New York and Erie railroad was commenced, and the legislature was asked to aid the project by a loan of the credit of the state. Previous to this application, the citizens of Newburgh had secured a charter for a road from the Hudson to the Delaware river, with a view to reach the coal beds of Pennsylvania; but this charter had been permitted to become void. When the loan was proposed, an effort was made to connect the Delaware and Hudson road with the Erie, and thus give to Newburgh the eastern terminus. Through local jealousies and bickerings between the leading capitalists of Newburgh and of Goshen, in regard to the route which should be given to the road, Newburgh lost the prize which her people hoped to grasp.* The road to the Delaware, however, was rechartered, and a portion of the route was graded.

Under the financial revulsions of 1837, work was suspended on both the Erie and the Delaware; but on the former it was soon resumed and the road completed from Piermont to Goshen. The effect of the opening of this section was even more disastrous to Newburgh than had been anticipated. The census returns, which, for the decade ending with the year 1840, had exhibited an increase in population of twenty-five hundred and nine, gave only sixty-eight as the increase

* They have a tradition in Goshen that Mr. Thomas Powell insisted that the road should come to Newburgh without passing through Goshen; that Genl. Wickham held that it should pass through Goshen and should not come to Newburgh; that Mr. Powell refused to compromise, and that Genl. Wickham carried his point through the aid of William H. Seward. For the truth of the tradition we do not vouch: the Piermont and Goshen route was certainly adopted—the Piermont terminus most unwisely; a result that might perhaps have been averted had the people of the county acted in harmony.

for the five years ending with 1845. Real estate fell off one half in value, and depression pervaded all branches of business.*

At this time difficulties arose in the prosecution of the work on the Erie road, and fresh efforts were made to secure to Newburgh some of the advantages of its construction. This was accomplished by an agreement on the part of the Erie company—confirmed by an act of the legislature releasing the company from its liabilities to the state—to construct a branch road to Newburgh. This road was completed in 1849, and, with the Erie, was the beginning of the railroad system which now so completely bisects and intersects the county—literally covering it with a net-work of iron rails—the second link in which was the Warwick Branch road, a feeder of the Erie and of the Newburgh Branch; the third, the Montgomery and Erie, connecting with the latter at Goshen; the fourth, the Pine Island and Erie, connecting at Goshen; the fifth, the Newburgh and New York, (Short-cut), connecting with the Erie in Monroe; the sixth, the Wallkill Valley, connecting with the Montgomery and Erie; the seventh, the Unionville Branch, connecting at Middletown; the eighth, the Crawford and Erie, connecting at Middletown; the ninth, the Oswego Midland, connecting at Middletown; the tenth, the Monticello and Port Jervis, connecting at Port Jervis; and the eleventh, the N. J. Midland, sweeping the south-west border of the county. With the exception of the Warwick and the Short-cut, this system, while affording unsurpassed facilities for intercourse between most of the towns of the county, has been detrimental to the business of Newburgh—the Wallkill Valley and the Crawford roads especially so, the former repeating, with reference to the trade of southern Ulster and a portion of eastern Orange, the experience of the Erie with that of western districts. While to some extent this loss has been replaced from other sources, the ancient trade of the place has as certainly ceased forever as has the ancient mode of t ınsit. The lines of farmers' wagons and their stores of butter and pork, have alike entered the domain of history.

Without the financial ability to so control the enterprise of other communities as to render the modern avenues of communication which they have constructed tributary to the interests of Newburgh, the capitalists and business men of the place have made a bold struggle for years against the combinations which have threatened its overthrow. At each successive stage of the changes growing out of the general development of the country, successive generations have met the requirements which have been laid upon them. The labor, the

* Mr. Eager, writing at this period, remarks: "Such were the deadening influences of the construction of this road, for a few years, that it prostrated the business of the place. Houses were tenantless, men shut up their shops and removed to more favorable localities, and the whole trade of the mechanic arts stood still."

liberality, and the capital which was necessary in 1801, to carry the Cochecton turnpike to completion, was, considering the comparative value of capital and labor, equal to that involved in the construction of any railroad in the county. But it was not the only undertaking of that character: its capital of $126,000, was followed by a capital of $5,000 in the New Windsor turnpike, $90,000 in the Newburgh and Ulster turnpike, $35,000 in the Newburgh and Sullivan turnpike, $14,000 in the Newburgh and Plattekill turnpike, and $14,000 in the Snake-hill turnpike—making a total of $284,000 expended for roads prior to 1820. This sum was, of course, shared to some extent by residents along the lines of the roads, but the greater part was drawn from Newburgh. The expenditure on the abandoned Delaware railroad was undertaken single-handed; and was followed by a subscription to the construction of the Erie Branch of one-third its cost, and an additional sum of $145,000 by loan or endorsements. Scarce had this requirement been met when the construction of plank-roads to Ellenville and to Shawangunk were undertaken, involving an expenditure of about $150,000; and further capital was drawn out for the Warwick Branch and for the Duchess and Columbia railroad. On all this expenditure but a single bonded debt ($10,000) remains. The wonder is not that so little, but that so much has been done; that in the struggles of half a century the place has not been remanded to the comparative desolation which has overtaken other communities, rather than to have maintained a certain and substantial growth.

Sharing to some extent in the ventures which were followed by the panic of 1857, the business of the village was more or less affected by the revulsions of that period; but this was due to outside associations, rather than to local causes, and though for a time the embarrassment of a single firm, largely interested in several commercial and mechanical enterprises, threatened general disaster, that result was happily averted. A single wreck, if such it may be called, of any considerable magnitude, was thrown upon the shore—the Powell Bank—not because of its insolvency, but through the necessity of employing its capital in other channels, a change which was effected without loss to the public. The general business of the village soon resumed its activity, and the decade closed with prosperity.

The local incidents of the succeeding decade, embracing principally the war of the rebellion, have their record in the publications of the times, and need not be repeated. For over four years, in the going hence and in the return of volunteers,

> "In the town—through every street,
> Tramp, tramp, went the feet;"

every church-spire became a staff from which floated the national flag,

and every pulpit its forum; the duties, the anxieties which the conflict imposed entered into the daily life of the community. In their contributions to the prosecution of the war, it cannot be said that the people of Newburgh faltered in sustaining the constitutional government. Growing out of political issues which had divided parties in some degree for half a century, the discussion of the questions which the war evolved was more or less tinged with political associations during its entire progress, and many men were prejudiced or exalted at the behest of factions; but the underlying sentiment of the great mass of the community was with the government. Before the drums of the conflict had begun the call for volunteers, the first company of men in the subsequent forces of the state was in organization,* and in rapid succession other organizations followed, anticipating or redeeming the fullest requirement of the national and state authorities. Briefly recapitulated,† these organizations were: 1. Company B, 3d regiment, recruited in March and April, 1861; 2. Company B, 36th regiment, recruited in May and June, 1861; 3. Company I, 71st regiment militia, recruited principally from company L, 19th regiment; 4. Companies A and B, and parts of C, D, and G, 56th regiment, recruited between July and October, 1861; 5. The Seventh Independent Battery, in part, recruited with 56th regiment; 6. Companies D, E, F, I and L, 19th regiment militia; miscellaneous enlistments, prior to July, 1862, one hundred and eleven. Under the calls of July and August, 1862, 470 men were required from the town, and 501 furnished, 217 of whom were enrolled in the 124th, and 166 in the 168th regiment. The call of July, 1863, required 443 men, of whom 90 were furnished; but it was merged in the calls of October, 1863, and of February, March, and July, 1864, requiring 756—number furnished, 827, of whom 71 were not credited. The total of enlistments (including reënlistments) was 2250—the total of men required 1226. The public subscriptions and loans of the town (including at that time the village), for the promotion of enlistments and for bounties, were: 1861, by individual subscriptions $7,385, bonds of the village $5,000; 1862, individual subscriptions $17,512; 1864, town bonds $175,100—total, $204,997. In addition to this sum, the town expended for special relief (1863-'4), $1,075.50; expended by aid

* The following is a copy of the first recruiting handbill issued in Newburgh. The volunteers enlisted under it were included in Co. B, 3d regiment, Capt. S. W. Fullerton, Jr.

"To Arms! To Arms! A recruiting office has been opened at the office of Fullerton & Van Wyck, corner Second and Water streets, Newburgh, for the purpose of enlisting a company of Volunteers, in pursuance of the provisions of the act passed April 16, 1861, entitled "An Act to authorize the equipment of a Volunteer Militia and to provide for the public defense." Two hundred able-bodied men wanted, who will be armed, equipped and paid by the state. JAMES A. RANEY, Recruiting Officer."

Dated April 17, 1861.

† Details are reserved for a subsequent chapter, not only in regard to military organizations but other matters connected with the war.

society and in contributions to the Christian Commission, $12,387.31 raising the total to $218,459.81, and the further sum of $321,320* to special income and internal revenue taxes to January 1, 1865—a grand total of $539,779.81.

The sacrifices imposed on the town by the war were not without their compensations. The depressions in business incident to the suspensions of trade and the derangements of mechanical and commercial enterprise, were succeeded by activity in the channels which the war developed; speculation became rife; the prices of real estate and the compensation of labor were greatly enhanced; the expansions or inflations of the times, illegitimate and unsubstantial though they may have been, marked their career in monuments of substantial progress. Born of the impulses of the new era, the village passed (April 22, 1865,) to incorporation as the CITY OF NEWBURGH, and elected its first mayor and a common council; a visible police was established; the streets were given location and bounds by commissioners for that purpose; the facilities for public education were multiplied; the abodes of mechanics and artisans were made to vie with those of the wealthy of preceding generations; the homes of the wealthy to emulate the palaces of Europe. Perhaps many of these results were in advance of the necessities of the day and inflicted subsequent detrimental burdens on the community; nevertheless were they the outgrowth of the war.

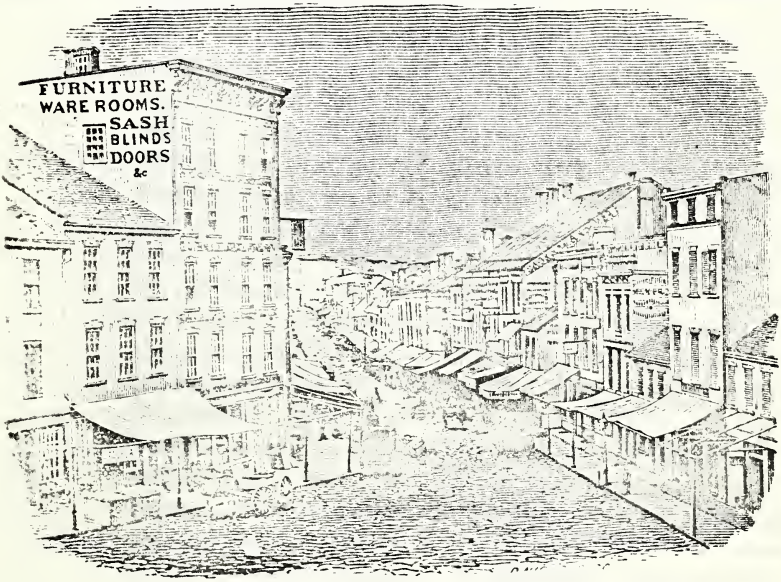
Old things have indeed passed away, and all things have become new. The old Bank of Newburgh, and the building immediately opposite, are the only structures that remain of those which graced Water street half a century ago. One by one, by removal or by fire, the wooden buildings of the Orange Hotel block, and those on the same side of the street as far as the old stand of Joseph Hoffman, which was the last to fall before the march of improvement,† gave place to those of the present; while fire swept off the stores on the east side from Third street south to the middle of the block, and from First street north to the brick building south of the Highland Bank.‡ Reviewing these changes in general terms, it may be remarked that the vicinity of Colden's gore was the original business center of the city; and when the Bank of Newburgh was chartered, an effort to

* Partly estimated. The totals in some other instances are less than the actual amounts.

† That venerable old wooden building, on the corner of Water and Second streets, with its humble front and moss-covered roof—its sign of a sheaf of wheat, denoting its occupant as one who furnishes the staff of life—has been knocked into rubbish under the impulse of improvement. After having served nearly half a century as a place of business to that patriarch among our citizens, Joseph Hoffman, it has had to move the way of many sublunary things, to make room for a more costly and elegant specimen of art. Workmen are now employed in laying the foundation of a substantial brick edifice on a spot which so long sustained the old yellow wooden building and around which were clustered so many associations connected with the history of Newburgh.—*Tel. July* 15, 1841

‡ The account of these and other fires will be given in a subsequent chapter.

locate the banking house there, was only defeated by a majority of one vote in the board of directors. In 1812, the stores on the west side of the gore were erected and were occupied—counting from First street north—the first by James Denniston, the second by Selah Reeve, the third by Lott & Chambers, the fourth by John Anderson, Jr., the fifth by Samuel Williams,* and the sixth by William H. Smith, beyond which came the old stand of James W. Miller. On the opposite side of the street was the brick store of Jacob Carpenter, then occupied A. Gourlay & Co.,† now the corner of Water and Carpenter streets, and beyond this, on the corner of the old road to Gardner's dock, was the brick store of Chauncey Griswold, while at the head of the gore stood the old Colden house. Water street was then extended south, and the Colden house falling partly within its line, was



WATER STREET FROM COLDEN'S GORE—1859.

removed; and about the same time the old road to Colden's dock was closed, and First street opened. Soon after, John D. Lawson erected, on the north-east corner of First street, a block of wooden buildings, which were destroyed by fire and were succeeded by the ware-house of Daniel Farrington and other stores. These buildings

* AMERICAN MANUFACTURED GOODS.—The subscriber respectfully informs the public that he has opened a store in Colden street, where he has a general assortment of Cotton Goods, which he will sell at the factory prices for cash or approved credit—among which are, Bed ticking, Ginghams, Stripes of different kinds, &c. Nitting, twist and colored Yarn from No. 5 to 40, a general assortment of European, East and West India goods, which he will sell on advantageous terms to the purchaser. S. WILLIAMS.

Newburgh, June, 1812.—*Adv. in Political Index.*

† A. GOURLAY & Co., have removed to Capt. Jacob Carpenter's brick store, in Water street, where they are now opening a very general assortment of Dry Goods.—*Adv.*

were also destroyed by fire, and the present block took their place. About 1835, the Colonnade Row was erected by Col. James Denniston, and the banking house of the Highland Bank by John Ledyard. The fine building adjoining the Highland Bank on the south was erected by John Flanagan. The buildings on the east side of Water street south of Third, were erected by Messrs. Reeve & Falls, John Lawson, John Jamison, John Clugston, and Samuel G. Sneden, and the block was completed in its present form by Benjamin Tyler. On the west side of Water street, between Second and Third, the first brick house was built by John Brown, an Irish refugee of the rebellion of 1798, and was subsequently occupied by his sons, John and James C. Brown; the buildings from thence north to Third street, including the old store of John McAuley, gave place to the present structures, erected by William Walsh, C. A. Jones, and others. On the east side of the street, the Messrs. Crawford erected, in 1827, the buildings now standing on the north-east corner of Third street, the upper part of the second of which was occupied as part of the Mansion House adjoining on the north; the brownstone front was erected by A. K. Chandler on the site of a portion of the original Mansion House.* The succeeding brick stores were erected by Eli Hasbrouck, John Farnam (1832), and William L. Smith; John P. DeWint filled up the street leading to his wharf with the building, now 102 Water street: the old Farmer's Hotel of Benjamin Case, corner of Water and Fourth, gave place to the present structure erected by Cornelius C. Smith. On the opposite side of the street, John P. DeWint erected the buildings between the Orange Hotel and the Bank of Newburgh, in place of the wooden block destroyed by fire in 1837; Jacob and Sebring Fowler erected the Fowler drug store, and Gardiner's old Newburgh Coffee House† gave place to the more substantial structure on the corner. Between Fourth and South streets, on the west side, there was but one brick house as late as 1837; that was owned and occupied by John D. Lawson. A blacksmith shop succeeded; a stone-

* The Mansion House was erected by Hugh Walsh (ante p. 181) about 1798. It was one of four buildings erected by him, the second being now No. 100 Water street, the third that on the north-west corner of Water and Fifth street, and one on Western Avenue. They were all of the hipped-roof style of architecture. The Mansion House is now represented by Nos. 86 and 88 Water street. Its original bar-room is now No. 84. Its use as a hotel was discontinued in 1834, when it was offered at auction sale, as appears from the following notice in the *Telegraph* in March of that year: "Col. David Crawford offered at auction sale, Jan. 29th, 1834, three lots on Water street, 17x75 feet (the old Mansion House property). The north lot brought $4,900, the next $4,525; the sale of the third was stopped, the owner regarding the price too low."

† An advertisement in the *Rights of Man*, Jan. 6. 1800, offering this property for sale supplies the following description of it and its surroundings at that time: "An elegant well built three story house, and another adjoining it, known by the name of the Newburgh Coffee-room and Coffee-house; also, a commodious kitchen round the corner. A good well of water with a pump before the front door. Said houses are situated on the corner of Water street and Fourth street, opposite to the public ferry." There were no buildings on the opposite side of the street, and the river flowed over Front street.

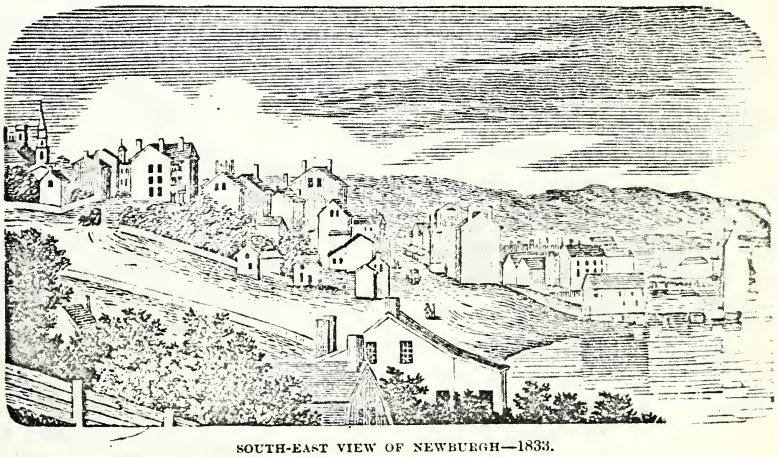
yard, and the residences of Uriah Lockwood and Mr. Purdy, the latter on the corner of Water and Fifth; two or three frame buildings came next, and the barn of David M. DuBois, and a high garden wall filled out the corner of Water and South. The present structures were placed there by Jacob Brown, who also erected the block on the opposite side of the street; from whence south to Fifth no material change has been made for years. The building on the south-east corner of Fifth and Water is a modern structure, and soon after its erection the upper part was finished for a lodge room, at very considerable expense, by Orange County Lodge, I. O. of O. F. An old wagon-wright's shop adjoining was removed soon after by Edward Wait; James McCann's hotel is now a store; Robert Gardiner's confectionery remains; the north-west corner of Fourth and Water was the residence of William Seymour.

Front street was opened in 1833, and was mainly the river front filled in except where covered by docks, which, by its construction, were extended to the east side. Prior to that time the extensive brewery of Law, Beveridge & Co. had been erected on the river side; the Messrs. Crawford erected their large store-house in 1828,* and a similar building was put up by Benjamin Carpenter in 1829. The latter is now included in the store-house of Homer Ramsdell & Co., and the former was destroyed by fire in 1873. In 1833, Isaac R. Carpenter commenced the erection of the United States Hotel and the construction of the long wharf;† the latter was graced with a passenger house and the most famous bell on the river. Previous to that time the landing was near the east line of Front street; it was here that the Chief-justice Marshall horrified the town by the explosion of her steam-chest. South of First street was the old Colden,-Denton,-Gardner,-Powell store-house and wharf, the birthplace of the steamers Highlander and Thomas Powell, whose reputations have been preserved, while those of the Baltimore, the Legislator, the Providence, the William Young, the James Madison, the Superior and the Washington, have passed away with the purpose which they filled. The original store-house was destroyed by fire; its successor was removed

* "Among the improvements of the present season, we ought not to forget the substantial and commodious ware-house erected by the Messrs. Crawford, as it seems to indicate that the increase of business in the village requires extended accommodations."—*Index, Oct.* 18, 1828.

† "The improvements on the Ferry Wharf are on the most extensive, and, we might almost term it, magnificent scale. This wharf is being constructed by Col. I. R. Carpenter, and is to be extended to the utmost limits warranted by the State grant of the land under water, that is to say five hundred feet from high water mark. Its increased breadth at the outer extremity, one hundred feet, will add much to the convenience and safety of passengers going on board, or landing from the steamboats; while the splendid new hotel which Col. C. is also erecting at the junction of the wharf with the main land, will not only offer a noble object to all who pass the village on the river, but will be of essential comfort to persons waiting for steamboats, or whose business confines them to the water's side."

and incorporated with that of Carpenter's in the establishment now of Homer Ramsdell & Co. South of the Powell wharf was that of the Newburgh Whaling Company, whose massive store-house in the rear on Water street is now a brewery. Adjoining the latter the river front was unoccupied except by a single fisherman's dwelling and reels; then came the docking venture of John W. Wells; then the large brick house (destroyed by fire a few years ago) known as the Bath Hotel, built by Thomas Colden as a resort for invalids in quest of the pure air north of the Highlands; then the old "Red Store-house," on a wharf in part constructed by Jonathan Hasbrouck



SOUTH-EAST VIEW OF NEWBURGH—1833.

prior to the war of the Revolution, and at which the barges of Genl. Washington were moored while he occupied the Hasbrouck house; and finally the brewery of James Renwick, on the Bigler wharf, whose proprietor founded there a small city, with a church and a few dwellings, and an innumerable number of lots and streets now mainly traced in legal records. Neither Western Avenue nor Colden street were opened through until after the commencement of the present century. The former was first occupied by the Cochecton Turnpike Company, who cut a road-bed four rods wide through the bluff west of Colden street. This cut was long known as the "dug-way," and the plateau on either side was unoccupied until the Carpenter foundry was erected on the corner of Grand street. A frame hotel and stable occupied the corner on Colden street for nearly half a century, and on the opposite side of the avenue was a steam grist mill and a blacksmith shop. Near the north end of Colden street was the rude stone tavern kept by Thomas Gardner—a building as old as head-quarters, and the birthplace of Genl. Gardner of the Confederate service in command at Port Hudson in the war of the rebellion. None of the busi-

ness streets of the city have been more improved, during the past twenty-five years, unless it be Front street.

But without further specification, the assertion is justified, that the resident of even forty years ago would now fail to recognize Front street, Water street, or Colden street, except by a few ancient landmarks whose proprietors have not responded to the spirit of change; the plain old farmer with his Jersey wagon loaded with pork or butter, long since lost to trade, would himself be lost in the magnitude of the single freighting establishment which has taken the place of its progenitors; the lad who cast his fortunes on the Pacific in 1847, and carried with him visions of the orchards and open lands west of Liberty street, would find, in the new streets and the many dwellings which to-day sweep from north to south, and shut out the sun from his old play-ground, no realization of the pictures on the walls of his memory.

For the beauty of its private residences, the city had not a high reputation fifty years ago, though perhaps its standard was quite up to the requirements of the age. The Ruggles house, in Washington Place, and the residences adjoining on the north, were, when erected, regarded as the most elegant, and views from the former found their way into the sketch-books of the times. Then came the Storms house (late Edward R. Johnes, south of the iron-works), and the residences of William Roe and David Crawford on Montgomery street; Francis Crawford (now Harvey Weed); John W. Knevels, north of the Washington street school-house; Daniel Rogers,* between High and Grand streets, and Benjamin Carpenter adjoining, and those of Isaac R. Carpenter, Odell S. Hathaway, John W. Brown, and Frederick J. Betts (at Balmville). Now, charming cottages and sumptuous villas are to be seen in every direction, and year by year the hills and plateaus in the city and vicinity are more and more crowded with the abodes of wealth, not only of modern structure but those whose walls have been rebuilt and enlarged—among the latter, the former residence of Jacob and Thomas Powell, now of Homer Ramsdell; that of Samuel Downing, now of William W. Carson, and that of William Leach, now of S. R. Van Duzer, the latter mainly the result of the skill of the late Dr. Hull. While on Water street may be readily detected the prevailing architecture of places of business at different periods—the building on the corner of Water and Second streets representing the earliest,—on Grand, Liberty, and indeed on almost all of the upper streets may be seen that of residences, the head-quarters house representing the earliest. More creditable to the

* The residence of Daniel Rogers, the two Crawford mansions, and that of James S. Brown, were erected about and prior to 1834.

city are those of the later period, from the fact that they are a perpetual tribute to the memory of Andrew J. Downing, who, born amid the scenes which have been so briefly sketched, grafted his pure and artistic perceptions not only upon the community in which he lived, but upon the nation.

In the architecture and appointment of its churches, its schools and its public buildings, improvement is every where apparent in the city. The years are but few since it could with truth be written: "In Newburgh are many very ugly places of worship; and as the city rises abruptly from the river, their ungainly proportions are, of course, prominent in every direction;" but it can be written with truth no longer, for since it was penned (1857), not less than $250,000 have been expended by different denominations in the building and in the improvement of church edifices. Perhaps in no class of buildings is the change more marked, unless it be in those which have been erected for free schools.

Not the least in the evidences of progress are the dispositions which have from time to time been made of the Glebe. Covering nearly one-half of the territory of the city, it has necessarily entered into much of its history. Each half-century has brought its changes. Under the act of April 10, 1855, by which persons holding its lands by lease were enabled to obtain titles in fee simple, by the payment of such sums of money as would yield an annual interest equal to the annual rent, a very considerable portion of the tract has been converted into fee simple titles. The annual income, which, until 1869, was expended yearly in the support of schools, has, since that time, been funded to establish an income upon which to found a School of Design, an object which, when accomplished, will indeed be a monument to the ancient bequest, from which will flow, if not the temples and the mighty works of ancient Rome, generations of mechanics converted by its instrumentality into thinkers as well as practical workers.

NEWBURGH FROM THE NORTH-EAST.

CHAPTER X.

LOCALITIES—CENSUS RETURNS—SUPPORT OF POOR—TURNPIKES AND PLANK-ROADS—RAILROAD ENTERPRISES—BANKING INSTITUTIONS—INTRODUCTION OF WATER—STOCK COMPANIES, ETC.

LOCALITIES.

THE town of Newburgh is in the extreme north-eastern part of the county. It has a river front of seven miles, and extends westward from eight to eleven miles. It is about sixty miles in a northerly direction from New York, eighty-three miles south of Albany, fifty miles east of the Delaware river, one hundred and twenty miles from the head of Cayuga lake, and two hundred and fifty miles from lake Erie in a straight line. It contains 26,870 acres of land, and had, in 1875, a population of 3,543. The surface of the town is stony, and is broken into high hills which run north-east and south-west. The soil is composed of deposits of clay, sand and loam, and, along the river, is warm, productive and well cultivated. In the western part of the town the soil is not so deep and warm, and requires more laborious culture. The rock formations are principally slate and lime.

The city of Newburgh lies in the south-east part of the original town of Newburgh. It contains 1,570 acres of land, and has a population of 17,433. It has a river front of about two miles. Its harbor is the best on the Hudson, extending (including the frontage of the town) a distance of about eight miles, with a width from one mile to one mile and a quarter, and a depth of from five to seven fathoms, and is protected from storms by ranges of mountains which, extending from the river in a northerly and westerly direction, describe nearly a semi-circle.

The city and the town are alike remarkable for their healthfulness of climate, and for the variety and beauty of their natural scenery. As has been already stated, the city was originally settled by German Palatinates; the town by English emigrants from the eastern provinces and from the county of Westchester. The character of the population of the former was gradually changed, and that of the latter became divided into English, Scotch, and Irish nationalities. The site of the city was first called by the Algonquin title *Quassaick*,

from the root terms *qussuk* signifying stone or rock, and *ick*—literally stony land. The present name was first applied by Alexander Colden in 1743, and is from *Newburgh*, a town in Scotland, on the river Tay, which it resembles in many of its physical features.*

BALMVILLE.—A small collection of houses two miles north of the city of Newburgh, and named from a large tree growing there commonly called Balm of Gilead, which is remarkable for the strong balsamic scent of its leaves and buds.† The place was part of the original German patent; was formerly called Hampton, and was one of the commercial centers of the town as early as 1767.‡ In later times, the freighting business was conducted here by Daniel Smith, and subsequently by the Messrs. Butterworth. The village has a district school, a burying ground, and one or two shops. In the vicinity are several fine country seats. §

MIDDLEHOPE.—A small hamlet four miles north of the city of Newburgh, and formerly called Middletown because half-way between Newburgh and Marlborough. It has a post-office and a store; a Methodist and a Presbyterian church; a district school, and a cemetery under the title of "Highland Cemetery," owned by an association organized under the general statute of the state. After the establishment of a post-office here, considerable difficulty arose out of the fact that there was another of the same name in the county; and, at the suggestion of the Postmaster General, a meeting of the residents in the neighborhood was held for the purpose of changing the title. At this meeting, several names were proposed and rejected, until finally the late Mr. James P. Brown, recollecting that there was a village in Scotland, the land of his birth, by the name of *Hopeton*, proposed that of *Middlehope*, which was adopted.

THE DANS KAMER.—"De Duyfel's Dans Kamer!" (the Devil's Dance Chamber), so the point of land forming the north-western head of Newburgh bay was described by some Dutch skipper more than two centuries ago. It has ever since borne the title of *The Dans Kamer*. The first notice of it occurs in the journal of DeVries, under date of April 26th, 1640; and as DeLaet, in his very minute description of the river, written in 1624, makes no mention of it, the name must have originated between 1624 and 1640. An explanation of the origin of the name is found in certain religious rites of the Indians, which were often performed here. These rites consisted in the wor-

* See ante p. 105, 110, 126, 127. Also, Harper's Gazetteer. The first application of the present name was by Alexander Colden to that portion of the patent owned by him, and which was long known as the "Old Town of Newburgh Plot." It was next applied to the parish (1752), then to the precinct (1763), then to the town (1788), to the village at its incorporation (1800), and retained in the title of the city.

† Ante p. 182. Also, Eager's Orange County, p. 199. ‡ Ante p. 181. § Ante p. 203.

ship of their God *Bachtamo*, and was denominated "devil worship," by the Dutch. For the celebration of this worship, the Indians held meetings prior to starting on expeditions of hunting, fishing, or war, to ascertain whether they would be successful or not. "At these meetings," says a paper describing the natives of New Netherland, written in 1611, "conjurors act a wonderful part. These tumble, with strange contortions, head over heels; beat themselves, leap with a hideous noise through and around a large fire. Finally they all raise a tremendous caterwauling, when the devil appears (they say) in the shape of a ravenous or a harmless animal—the first betokens something bad, the second something good." Lieut. Couwenhoven witnessed an exhibition of this character at the *Dans Kamer*, during the war with the Esopus Indians, in 1663.* The spot was dedicated to this rude worship, and was so occupied for perhaps a hundred years after the discovery of the Hudson. In point of fact, there were two dance chambers—the first being the rocky point which juts out into the river, called in the original deed, "the little dans kamer;" and the second, the plateau occupied by the Armstrong residence, which is specified in the same instrument as "the large dans kamer." The little dans kamer has a level surface of perhaps half an acre, and is separated from the main land by a marsh over which the water flows at times, while the large dans kamer embraces a plot of ten acres.

INDIAN DEVIL-WORSHIP.

Hampton.—This name was given by William Acker, son of Wolvert Acker, to the farm of his father, now the residence of Mr. Alexander Young, and is said to mean, "a house or farm on a hill." It is in the extreme north-eastern part of the town, and has a landing on the Hudson, from which Wolvert Acker established a ferry (known as Acker's Ferry) soon after the Revolution.

Fostertown—Is a hamlet about four miles north-west from the city.

* Documentary History of New York. The dances were discontinued under an order of the English government.

The patent on which it is located was first settled in 1768, by John Foster, William Foster, Richard Ward and John Griggs.* The lands of John Foster were sold by him to James Innis, the father of William Innis; and the place owned by William Foster is now or lately occupied by David Wyatt. The descendants of Richard Ward and John Griggs continue to hold the lands of their fathers. The Fostertown M. E. Church is in this neighborhood. There is also a district school.

ROSSVILLE.—This is the name of a section of the town about six miles north-west of the city of Newburgh, and was originally covered by the Wallace patent. As previously stated, this patent was purchased by Joseph Penny, who sold about two hundred acres to Robert Ross, and divided the remainder among his sons. Mr. Ross is said to have been the first to settle on the patent, where he established a tannery. As early, probably, as 1770, he built a substantial stone house, which is still standing and forms a part of the residence of John L. Aderton, who now owns the place. The sons of Robert Ross—Alexander and William—subsequently attained distinction in the town, and their birthplace was called Rossville. There is a M. E. Church here, a district school, and a post-office and store. The post-office address is Savill, a name of no local significance; it was bestowed by the late Chauncey F. Belknap in honor of his son, Savill.†

THE ROSS HOUSE.

LUPTONDALE—Is a district and not a hamlet. It lies in the north-west part of the town, about seven miles from the city, and is not unfrequently called "Quaker street." Mr. Birdsall, who bestowed the name, states: "They called the road west of the lake Rocky Forest, the name given to it by Mr. Kipp, and I gave this road the name of Luptondale in honor of William Lupton, who owned this part of the old patent."

ROCKY FOREST.—This district embraces the western part of the patent to Jacobus Kipp and Company. Orange lake adjoins it on the east, and from its elevation the views from many of its dwellings are unsurpassed in extent and variety. The name was conferred from the physical features of a portion of the district, which was originally and emphatically a rocky forest. Henry W. Kipp, son of Jaco-

* Ante p. 132.

† The name and the post-office had their origin in Mr. Belknap's office. The circumstances were these: An old gentleman from Rossville called at Mr. Belknap's office, and in conversation on neighborhood matters, Mr. B. jokingly asked him why they did not have a post-office there? The gentleman replied he did not suppose one could be obtained. "Nothing easier," said Mr. B., and turning to his desk he drew up a petition, which was signed by himself and Mr. Thomas George and forwarded to Washington, expecting that that would be the last of it. The Department, however, regarded the application as having been made in good faith, and established the office and appointed a postmaster.

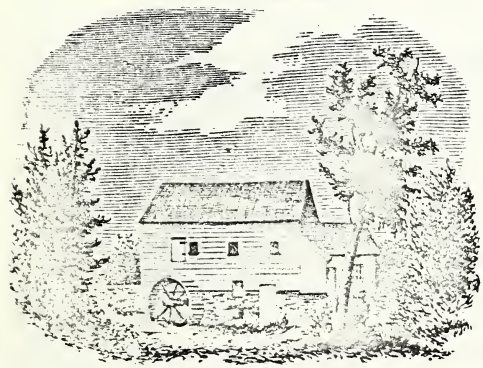
bus, was the first settler here,* and continued his residence as late as 1778, when he was enrolled as an exempt for military tax.

GARDNERTOWN—Is a small settlement four miles north-west of the city of Newburgh, so called from Silas Gardner, one of the first settlers. There is a neat M. E. Church here, also a store or tavern, a district school, and one or two shops. A short distance south of the church, stands the old residence of the original proprietor—a massive stone structure of a style of architecture quite prevalent a century or so ago. In the same vicinity is the mill owned for many years by David Bond, but originally established by Gardner.

THE GARDNER HOUSE.

GIDNEYTOWN.—The settlement known as Gidneytown originally embraced the patent to John Spratt, which was purchased about the year 1760 by Eleazer Gidney, whose four sons, Joseph, Daniel, David, and Eleazer, about that time settled upon it. A part of the original purchase remains in the possession of the family.

DUBOIS' MILLS.—The water power of the Quassaick creek was first applied to practical use at the place long known as DuBois' Mills, about one mile and a half west of its confluence with the Hudson. Alexander Colden erected a mill here as early, probably, as 1743.—This mill was one of the oldest, if not the first built, in this region. Colden sold it, and parts of lots No. 1 and No. 2 of the German patent, to Jonathan Hasbrouck by deed dated May 3, 1753.† It remained in the possession of the Hasbroucks until after the Revolution, and during the war was frequently occupied by the militia when called out on alarms. The Hasbroucks sold it to a Mr. Van Keuren. From him it was bought by a Mr. Dickonson, who occupied it in 1798. Subsequently it became the property of Genl. Nathaniel DuBois, who erected in connection with it a saw mill and a fulling mill. It remained in his hands upwards of forty years. After his



DUBOIS' MILLS.

* Ante p. 131.

† The price paid by Hasbrouck was $1050 for 100 acres, "together with the grist mill and the appurtenances thereof, the mill house, the mill dam and dams, also the bolting chests or boxes, bolts, bolting cloths, wheat screens, and all other implements and utensils."—*Ulster Record of Deeds, E. E.*, 501.

death it was purchased by a Mr. Weygant, who sold it to James I. Dickson. Mr. D. removed it (Oct. 1859), enlarged the water power by a substantial stone dam, thus forming a lake covering some twenty nine acres, and erected a large brick flouring mill with six run of stone. Messrs. Enoch Carter and Wm. B. Sanxay purchased from Mr. Dickson, and conveyed the property (1871) to the Messrs. Chadwick, who converted it into a bleachery of cotton cloths, and erected additional buildings.

New Mills.—The second enterprise of this sort, in the vicinity of DuBois' Mills, was Abel Belknap's (subsequently Daniel Niven's) grist mill, about a mile and a quarter west of the city, south of the Cochecton turnpike—now reconstructed and occupied as a woolen mill. It was erected by Mr. Belknap some years prior to the Revolution, and was continued by Mr. Niven until his death in 1820. The third, was undertaken by Chancy, Joseph, Thomas, and Daniel Belknap, under the firm of C. Belknap & Co., who erected, in 1802, a large flouring mill, and constructed a canal—the first, probably, in the state—to supply the water power. This mill soon came to be called the "New Mills," and the name was extended to the hamlet which grew up around it. At the time of its erection it was one of the largest mills in the country; and, for several years, its proprietors were the only Newburgh firm represented on 'change in New York. It is said that when it was built there was but one dwelling—a log house—between it and the then village, and a considerable portion of what is now Western Avenue was still covered with heavy timber. It was purchased from the Belknaps by the late James Halstead, from whom it passed to William H. Beede. It was destroyed by fire (Oct. 6, 1846,) and a new mill was erected on its site, by Mr. Beede, in 1847. Mr. James Ross is its present owner. The district is now known as

West Newburgh.—A fine school building, erected by the Board of Education of the city, is located here; the Third (or Grace) M. E. Church; a fire engine and house; the lime kilns of Messrs. W. R. & C. L. Brown; several stores and manufacturing establishments, the latter including two tanneries; and also a considerable number of improved dwellings. The Highland Hat Works are a short distance west.

Powder Mills.—About four miles north-west of the city, in the town of Newburgh, are the Powder Works of Lafflin & Rand. The mill privilege here was originally occupied by Foster's saw mill. It was purchased by Asa Taylor in 1816, who erected mills for the manufacture of powder. Mr. Daniel Rogers purchased the property in 1817, improved the mills and converted them into over thirty substantial stone structures. He continued the manufacture of gun-powder until

1838. Mr. Rogers' sons subsequently conducted the works for a few years. The present owners enlarged the works, which are now, as they were under Mr. Rogers, among the most complete and extensive in the country.

BELKNAP'S RIDGE—Is about four miles west of the city. Its name is in honor of the Belknap family, who purchased and settled here in 1749-'50. *

COLDENHAM—A name originally given by Governor Colden to his settlement in the town of Montgomery, and still retained there; but subsequently extended to the hamlet in the south-west part of the town of Newburgh, about six miles from the city. The Coldenham post-office is located here; there is also a hotel and one or two shops.

ORANGE LAKE.—This body of water lies in the north-western part of the town, and covers about four hundred acres. Its aboriginal name was *Qussuk*, or stony pond, from the large number of boulders on its western shore. The present name was conferred by the Rev. Dr. James Wilson, who resided in its vicinity. It is fed by internal springs, and by small streams which flow into it. Its outlet is the Quassaick creek.† The principal fact of historical interest in connection with it is the erection of a coinage mill, near its outlet, by Capt. Thomas Machin, about the year 1787–'88. Capt. Machin began to build a grist and saw mill here in 1784, and gave the name of New Grange to the place. In 1787, he formed a co-partnership with several residents of the city of New York, for the purpose of coining money. The firm was soon after incorporated with a similar company chartered by the state of Vermont,‡ and continued business for a few years. The mill and the manner in which coins were manufactured,

* Ante p. 130.

† Ante p. 62.

‡ On the 18th of April, 1787, Captain Machin formed a co-partnership with Samuel Atlee, James F. Atlee, David Brooks, James Grier, and James Giles, all of New York. The term specified for its continuance was seven years, with a capital of £300. The firm seems to have been formed for the avowed purpose of coining copper, provided congress, or any of the state legislatures, enacted a law allowing individuals to coin money. As the object was to make money, a small capital was considered sufficient for the undertaking. On the 7th of June following, that firm formed a co-partnership with one then existing, which consisted of four partners—Reuben Harman, Esq., William Coley, of Bennington county, Vermont, Elias Jackson, of Litchfield county, Connecticut, and Daniel Van Voorhis, goldsmith, of the city of New York,—for a term of eight years from the first of the following July, that being the limitation of an act of the legislature of Vermont to said Harman, for the coinage of copper.

At Machin's mills perhaps a thousand pounds of copper was manufactured, as appears by his papers, in the year 1789; previous to which time little seems to have been done. The business appears to have been discontinued in 1790, for in a letter from J. F. Atlee to Mr. Machin, dated Vergennes, October 14, 1790, he expresses a wish that the concern might arrive at a settlement on equitable terms, and compromise their matters without a tedious and expensive law suit."—*Simms' History of Schoharie County*, 596.

Capt. Machin died at Charleston, Schoharie County, April 3d, 1816, aged 72 years. During the Revolution, he superintended the construction of the chain and other obstructions to the navigation of Hudson's river, and rendered other important service. He settled in Newburgh at the close of the war, and subsequently removed to Schoharie county. "In the camp and in retirement, his qualifications were holden in very high consideration."

were described by Thomas Machin, a son of the proprietor, to Doct F. B. Hough, of Albany, who furnished the following particulars:

"The coinage mill was from forty to fifty rods below the pond, on a canal dug for the purpose. The building was of wood, thirty by forty feet, and two stories high. The metal used was copper, obtained by melting up cannon and leaving out the zinc in the alloy. The copper was then run into moulds, and rolled into flat sheets of the thickness of the coin and from one to two feet wide. It was then punched with a screw, moved by a lever, so adjusted that half a revolution would press out a disk of the size of the coin. The blanks were then put into a cylinder and revolved with sand, saw-dust and water. They were generally left revolving through the night; and the coiners circulated the story that the devil came by night to work for them. They also sometimes worked in masks to create a terror in the neighborhood. One night in the cylinder would wear the edges of the blanks smooth. The coining press was a screw, with an iron bar about ten feet long through the top. On each end of this bar was a leaden weight of perhaps five hundred pounds. The threads of the screw were large and square and worked through an iron frame. Ropes were attached to each end of the bar, and it was swung about half way around by two men pulling upon the ropes; two other men pulled the lever back, and a fifth laid on the blank and took off the coin with his fingers. The last operative named sat in a pit so that the lever would not touch his head. The coinage was about sixty per minute. A little silver was coined, but mostly copper, and the work was continued four or five years. Atlee, the engraver wore a horrid mask, and frightened some boys who came to fish so that they never ventured near the mill again. The machinery was removed to New York, and the building was afterwards used as a grist mill. Machin abandoned the enterprise probably about 1790," on the adoption of the Federal constitution.

The coins of this mill are to be found in specimens of Vermont currency of 1787, etc., and are probably those known as "Vermon Auctori." No coins of other states were issued, as operations were conducted solely under the Vermont charter.

Quassaick Creek.—This stream is composed of the outlet of Orange lake and of the Fostertown and Tent Stone Meadow creeks. Though sometimes called Chambers' creek, from the fact of its having been the north bounds in part of the patent to Chambers and Sutherland, its Indian name now prevails. Its water power is very durable and has been largely employed from an early period. The question of the right of the creek to be regarded as the natural outlet of the lake, was made a subject of legal controversy in 1825, it being assumed by the contestants that that outlet was a small stream further west; but this assumption was not sustained by the court.

Fostertown Creek.—This stream rises in Ulster county, flows through Fostertown and Gidneytown and empties into the Quassaick creek. At Gidneytown it takes the name of Gidneytown creek.

Tent Stone Meadow Creek.—This creek rises in a large swamp in Ulster county, known many years ago as the Tent Stone Meadow. It flows through Rossville and empties into the Quassaick at the Powder mills. The name of the creek is given as recorded on a map of the town made by W. W. Sackett, in 1798, now on record in the office of the secretary of state, Albany.

Bushfield's Creek.—This creek has its source in a swamp in the town of Plattekill, known as the Stone Dam Meadow from the fact that across the south end of the swamp is a stone dam about one hundred and fifty yards long, three feet high, regularly built and now in good preservation. Neither the period at which it was erected, nor by whom it was built, are known.* The creek issues through a sluice way in this dam and empties into Orange Lake. Its original name was Beaver Dam creek—the present name was given in honor of James Bushfield.

Denton's Creek.—A small stream having its source west of Middlehope and flowing south and east to the Hudson south of Balmville. It formerly furnished power for a lathe near the public highway, and also for the grist mill of Nehemiah Denton (from whom its name was given), near its confluence with the Hudson.

Powellton Brook—Is the outlet of Powellton spring. It flows to the Hudson a short distance north of North street.

Acker's Creek.—A small stream which runs through the northern part of the town for a short distance and joins the Hudson in the town of Marlborough. It was formerly called Jew's creek from a Mr. Gomoz, a Jew, who held a portion of the Harrison patent. The present name is a memorial of Wolvert Acker who had a grist mill and a saw mill upon it.

Trout Brook.—This brook flows north through Middlehope and empties into Acker's creek.

Poll Rose's Pond.—A sheet of water on Western Avenue near the New Mills; more recently called Taggert's pond. The outlet at the south end formerly furnished power for a turning lathe. The original name was from a woman who lived many years at the head of the pond on the avenue.

Springs.—Powellton spring is on the Powell estate north of North street. Ledyard's spring is on the Ledyard farm west of New Mills. Cold spring is south of Washington street near the public school. The latter was for some years the principal source of supply of water for the village; and the former were examined in connection with the increase of the supply in 1852.

Fitzpatrick's Pond—Known to some extent as Carpenter's pond—is west of Powell Avenue and north of Gidney Avenue. It originally covered about half an acre.

King's Hill.—An eminence in the north-west part of the town, over the crown of which passes the boundary line between the towns of

* The early settlers attributed the erection of this dam to the beavers. The work is certainly not beyond the skill of those ingenious animals.

Newburgh and Montgomery. The name is derived from a Mr. King, an old settler, whose descendants still reside in the town.

Racoon Hill—Is north of King's Hill, and is so called from its having been infested with racoons.

Cronomer's Hill—Is about three miles north-west of the city, and is so called from having been the residence of an Indian named Cronomer, prior to the Revolution. One of the lots on the farm late of J. Cornish is still known as "the hut lot," where Cronomer had his cabin. Tradition affirms that Cronomer once pointed out a deposit of lead ore on this hill, and that, during the Revolution, it was examined with a view to opening it. The tradition is in part sustained by the fact that Col. Thomas Palmer had what was claimed as a lead mine in Newburgh, which was examined as stated; but where it was located does not appear.*

Lime Stone Hill.—A ridge of lime stone, about two miles north-west of the city of Newburgh.

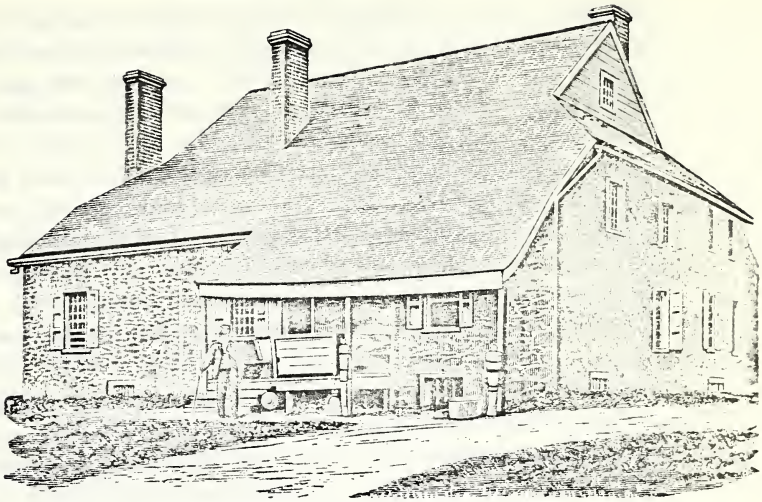
Muchattoes Hill—Extends from the southern part of the town into New Windsor. The Newburgh Alms-house is situated on the north-eastern spur, and along its eastern base are several finely cultivated farms and vineyards. The north-east front of the hill is almost perpendicular, while the west side is smooth and of gentle declivity. It was known for many years as Snake Hill, from the fact of its being infested with snakes at the early settlement of the town.

The Vale.—Originally a beautiful valley extending up the Quassaick creek for half a mile from its mouth. A few years ago it was a favorite resort, and frequently visited by strangers,† but is now mainly occupied by the Branch railroad and the Pennsylvania Coal Company. There is a tradition that, in the house once occupied by Mr. Richard Trimble, and more recently by Mr. Hale, Mr. Roe, and others, but which was known in the days of the Revolution as Ettrick Grove, an attempt was made to betray Washington, whose head-quarters were then at the Ellison house, New Windsor. Ettrick Grove was then occupied by Col. Ettrick, a zealous tory. The story

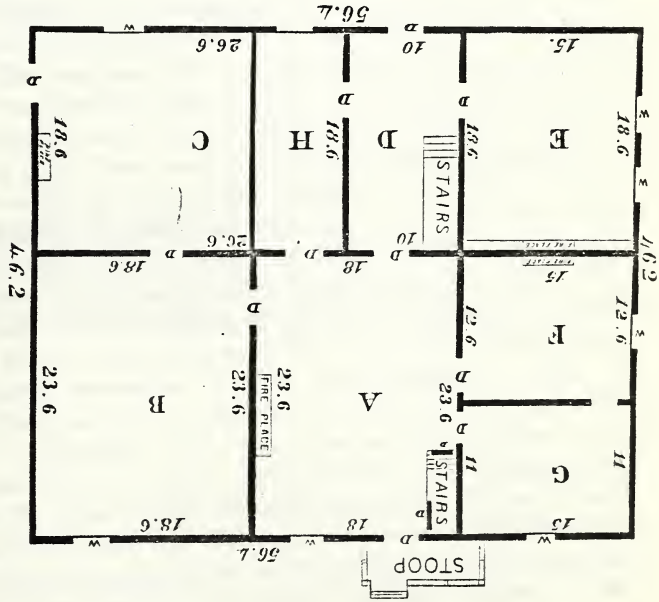
* "*Ordered*, That John McDonald be furnished with five dollars to enable him to proceed to Thomas Palmer's at Newburgh, to examine the lead mines claimed by the said Palmer or belonging to him."—*Jour. Com. of Safety.*

† The following in reference to a visit of the *National Grays*, of New York, is from the *Telegraph* of July 25, 1839:

"One of their numerous marches in the neighborhood of our village, was to Ettrick Grove, the beautiful seat of Mr. Hale, a mile below the village, taking in their way "Washington's Head-quarters," to which the company wished to pay a last visit before their departure. The entire march was over consecrated ground—Washington himself had known and traversed every foot of it—in the neighborhood was the ground where the army was stationed, and in the ravine below, was the revolutionary cannon foundry, traces of which are still visible. These were all pointed out, as also the remaining portion of the house (now Mr. Hale's kitchen) to which Washington was invited to an entertainment, in order to his betrayal by a band of conspirators against his life and his country's hopes."



WASHINGTON'S HEAD-QUARTERS—From the East.



A—Sitting Room.
B—Family Room.
(oldest part of building.)
C—Kitchen.
D—Hall.
E—Washington's Parlor.
F—Washington's Private Room.
(communicating with)
G—Washington's Bed-room.
H—Store-room.

goes, that Washington had accepted an invitation to dine with Col. Ettrick, who had, meanwhile, made arrangements with a company of tories to take him prisoner. Washington, warned of the design, ordered a detachment of the life-guard, dressed in the English uniform, to be on the ground before the arrival of the tories. When this detachment, made its appearance, Washington's host, supposing them to be his tory friends, stepped up to him and accosted him as his prisoner. Washington looked at his troops for a moment and replied, "I believe not, sir, but you are mine." The treacherous host was spared his life, through the intercession of his daughter, who had betrayed her father's intention, and he was permitted to remove to Nova Scotia. The story has some elements of probability.

WASHINGTON'S HEAD-QUARTERS.—The building now so generally known as "Washington's Head-quarters at Newburgh," is situated on Liberty street in the south part of the city. It is constructed of rough stone; is one story high, fifty-six feet front by forty-six feet in depth, and is located on what was originally Lot No. 2, of the German patent. The title to the lot was vested, by the patent referred to, in Herman Schoneman, a native of the Palatinate of Germany, who sold, in 1721, to James Alexander, who subsequently sold to Alexander Colden and Burger Meynders, by whom the property was conveyed by Jonathan Hasbrouck. The south-east corner of the building, more particularly shown by the walls and the timbers of the roof remaining in the attic, is the oldest portion, but by whom erected is not positively known. The north-east corner was erected by Hasbrouck in 1750, and the west half was added by him in 1770, and one roof thrown over the whole. The dates of the additions are cut upon stones in the walls. The building was made the head-quarters of Washington in the spring of 1782, and remained in his occupation until August 18th, 1783. The general incidents occurring during that period have already been narrated. As is shown by the account which he rendered to the government, Washington maintained here his own household.* While in his occupation the large room, which is entered from the piazza on the east, known "as the room with seven doors and one window," was the dining and sitting room; the north-east room was Washington's bedroom, and the room immediately adjoining on the left, his private office.† The family room was that in the south-east; the kitchen was the south-west room; the parlor the north-west room, and between the latter and the former was the store-room,‡ hall and stair-case. The

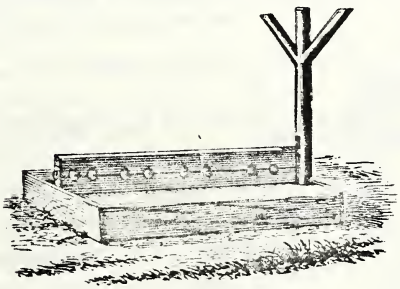
* No part of the building was occupied by the Hasbroucks, as has generally been supposed, during Washington's residence.

† Tradition has assigned this room to Hamilton; but it is now conclusively known that that officer was not a member of Washington's staff at the time, nor even a visitant.

‡ So called from having been used by Col. Hasbrouck as a store.

property remained in the Hasbrouck family until 1849, when the title became vested in the people of the state under the foreclosure of a mortgage given to the commissioners to loan certain moneys of the United States. By act of the legislature, passed April 10, 1850, it was placed in the care of the board of trustees of the village of Newburgh, to be preserved as nearly as possible as it was at the time of its occupation by Washington. The building was at once restored by a committee appointed by the board of trustees, and the place formally dedicated on the 4th of July, 1850. The care of the property passed to the city authorities, by the city charter, where it remained until 1874, when the legislature appointed, by act of May 11, a board of trustees to hold and maintain it. A large, and in some departments valuable, collection of manuscripts and relics are now deposited in the building, for which, as well as for the initiatory steps by which the state authorities were induced to purchase the property, the public are mainly indebted to the late Enoch Carter, although many articles of value have been added by other parties, and especially by the state and the federal authorities.* The trees now growing were planted by residents of Newburgh and vicinity.

Public Stocks.—By colonial law, minor offenses were punished by confinement in the public stocks, or by public whipping, and each town and precinct had its whipping-post and stocks. Those erected in Newburgh were in Water street, opposite the Highland Bank, and were standing after the commencement of the present century. A map of the property of Thomas Colden, made in 1791, shows the location of the stocks, and an outline representation, from which, as well as from a description by the late Mr. Benj. Carpenter, the accompanying engraving was drawn. The stocks consisted of a frame resembling a heavy square box, on the edge of which were seats. The bar for confining the feet of prisoners was about fourteen feet in length and was secured by heavy padlocks. Near the center of the frame stood the whipping-post, which was some ten feet high with arms placed in an angular position. The stocks were probably removed in 1810 or '12.

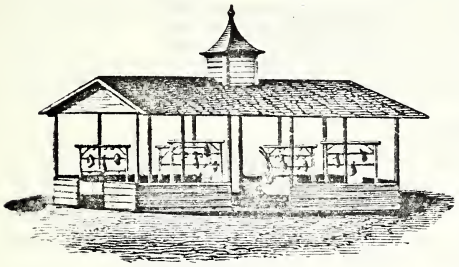


PUBLIC STOCKS.

Newburgh Market.—The act incorporating the village gave the board of trustees power to establish a market and lease the stands,

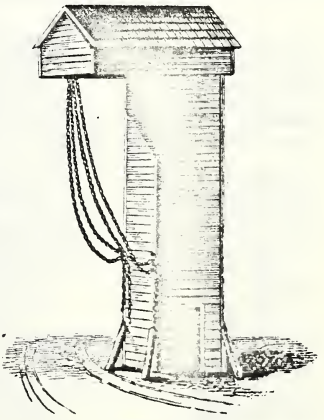
* The state contributed trophy and other guns from the old Arsenal. Thirty trophy guns were added by order of Hon. W. W. Belknap in 1873.

and a building for that purpose was erected at the foot of Third, now the west line of Front street. The first leasing of stands occurred in 1811, when Jas. Lyon, Ed. Griswold, Chas. Birdsall, and David Tice, were licensed as butchers—Birdsall and Griswold occupying two stands each. Wm. Mathewson also occupied one for several years. The building was of wood, one story high and open as represented in the engraving. Third street divided and ran on the north and south sides of the market to the ferry and public landing. During the winters, when the stands were not occupied, the lads had merry times in riding down "McAuley's hill," as Third street was called, and shooting through the market. The building was removed in 1822 or '23, and about the same time a new market of improved architecture was erected by John Neely, on the north side of Third street, east of Water. The amended charter of 1836 relieved the trustees from the duty of providing a market building, and that then in use was removed or converted to other use.



NEWBURGH MARKET.

HAY-SCALES.—The Hay-scales were a landmark on Western Avenue for over a quarter of a century. They were erected in 1806, and by the subsequent opening of Grand street were left standing on a small triangle at the junction of that street and the avenue, where they remained in use until the 8th of January, 1838, when they were prostrated during a remarkably heavy gale of wind.* The scales were of peculiar construction, and were composed of a beam from which chains were suspended for raising the teams which were to be weighed. The north end was enclosed for a weighing room, and the roof was extended south to cover the beam. It will be inferred, of course, that the structure was the approved pattern of the times; platform scales were then unknown. The accompanying engraving is from description by Mr. John H. Corwin.



HAY-SCALES.

* This gale was the most severe of any on record. It occurred in the afternoon.

CENSUS RETURNS.

Although enumerations of the inhabitants of the several precincts of New York were made at an early period, the returns are very imperfect. The early tax rolls give more complete statistics, and in those relating to the precinct of the Highlands is the following:

"The Freeholders, Inhabitants, Residents and Sojourners of the County of Ulster, theire real and personal estates are Rated to be assessed by the Assessors (on theire Oath) chosen for the same on the 20th day of January 1714–5, and are to pay after the rate of one penny half per £ to discharge this years payment of said County's Quota* Layd by an Act of the P. Assembly, Entitled an Act for Levying the sume of Ten Thousand pounds, viz:

Precinct of Highlands.

	Rated.	*Tax.* £ 3s 9d		*Rated.*	*Tax.* £ 0s 7½
Peter Magregorie,	£30		Wm. Elsworth's widow,	£5	
Swerver,	5	0 7½	Dennis Relje,	3	0 4½
William Sutherland,	45	5 7½	Alexander Griggs,	35	4 4½
Michael Wynant,	15	1 10	Thomas Harris,	5	0 7½
Burger Myndertsen,	10	1 3	Capt. Bond,	15	1 10½
Jacob Weber,	15	1 10½	Melgert the Joyner,	15	1 10½
Peter LaRoss,	10	1 3	Christian Henrick,	3	0 4½
John Fisher,	10	1 3	Jacob Decker, Jun,	10	1 3
Andres Volck,	12	1 6	Cornelis Decker,	5	0 7½
George Lockstead,	10	1 3			
Pieter Jansen,	10	1 3		293	1 16 7½
Henry Rennau,	25	3 1½			

With the exception of Peter MacGregorie and William Sutherland, who held lands in New Windsor, and the Deckers, Griggs, Bond, and Harris, the persons named were residents or freeholders in the present town and city of Newburgh, and, with the exception of Myndertsen, Ellsworth, and Relje, were Palatinate settlers. Similar returns for the years 1717-'8, 1724-'5, and 1726-'9, exhibit the increase of residents and freeholders in the precinct, as follows:

1717–8

Peter MacGregory,	Henry Rennau,	Col. Mathews,
Wm. Sutherland,	Widow Elsworth,	Mr. Gomoz,
Michael Wynant,	Denis Relje,	Burger Myndertsen,
Jacob Weber,	Wm. Bond,	A. Graham,
John Fischer,	Alexander Griggs,	Mr. Chambers,
Andries Volck,	Melgert de Schrynwerker,	Peter Jansen's estate.

1724–5

Wm. Chambers,	Doct. Colden,	Z. Hoffman,
John Lawrence,	Geo. Elmes,	Michael Bolls,
His Ex. William Burnett,	Tobias Waggont,	Henry Wileman,
Widow Elsworth,	Valentyn Breasure,	Daniel Denes,
Phineas McIntosh,	John Humphrey,	John Slater,
Thos. Ellis(on),	David Sutherland,	John Filips,
George Lockstead,	John Davids,	Robt. Kirkland,
Jeurian Quick,	John Wilson,	John Alsop,
William Bond,	Old Denes,	Peter Long,
Burger Minders,	William Fountain,	Peter Mulliner,
Thomas Brainer, widow,	Gomoz the Jew,	Melcher Gillis,
William Ward,	Christopher Febb,	Henry Hedsel,
Geo. Waggont,	John Askell,	Benj. Elsworth,
Wm. Sanders,	John Armtyne,	Nathaniel Foster.
Alexander Mackel,	Thomas Edwards,	

* The tax laid on the precincts of the county are given in this return as follows:

	Valuation.	*Tax.*				*Valuation.*	*Tax.*		
Kingston,	£9176	£57	7s	0d	New Palles,	£2075	£12	19s	4½
Foxhall Manor,	1322	8	5	3	Shawangonck,	848	5	6	0
Hurley,	4398	27	9	9	Wagackkemeck,	105	0	13	1½
Marbletown,	5142	32	2	9	Highlands,	293	1	16	7½
Rochester,	3523	22	0	4½					
Totals,						26882	168	0	3

1726-9.

Wm. Chambers,	John Davis,	Burger Meynderse,
Thomas McIntosh,	Melgert Gillis,	Wm. Saunders,
Thomas Ellison,	Geo. Speedwell,	Alex. Mackie,
James Elsworth,	Benj. Elsworth,	Cad. Colden,
Jarie Quick,	Nathl. Foster,	John Slaughter,
Wm. Bond,	Francis Harrison,	George ——,
Cosmoz the Jew,	J. Mackneel, Jr.,	Tobias Wagagont,
Burger Meynderse, Jr.,	James Gamwell,	Robert Strickland,
Moses Elsworth,	Stephen Bedford,	John Umphrey,
John Haskell,	Thomas Shaw,	Peter Long,
John Alsop, Esq.,	Joseph Gale,	David Sutherland,
William Ward,	Henry ——,	Peter Muliner,
John Vantine,	John Mond,	Christain Chevis.
	Geo. Wagagont (Weigand).	

The names of persons enrolled for military duty in 1738, which will be given hereafter, represents the residents of the precinct of the Highlands at that time; while the male population of the precinct of Newburgh, over sixteen years of age, in 1775, is probably correctly represented in connection with the pledge of association heretofore quoted.* The militia rolls of the precinct (1778-'9), are perhaps the best record of male population at that time. An enumeration of the inhabitants of the precinct was taken in 1782, pursuant to an act of the provincial convention entitled "An Act for taking the number of white inhabitants within this State," passed March 20, of that year. It gave a population to Newburgh of 1,487, divided as follows: Males under 16, 429; over 16 and under 60, 252; over 60, 37. Females under 16, 368; over 16, 371. Number of persons making Newburgh their place of abode "by reason of the invasion of the enemy," 154, viz: Males under 16, 36; over 16 and under 60, 26; over 60, 6. Females under 16, 42; over 16, 44.† In 1785, the precinct was divided into road districts, and a record made of the persons assessed for highway labor. This list embraces three hundred and nineteen names. The several census taken since 1782, exhibit the following results:

Year.	*Population.*	*Increase.*	*Year.*	*Population.*	*Increase.*
1790	2,365	878	1840	8,933	1,150
1800	3,258	893	1845	9,001	68
1810	4,627	1,369	1850	11,425	2,424
1814	5,107	480	1855	12,773	1,348
1820	5,812	705	1860	15,196	2,423
1825	6,168	356	1865	17,389	2,193
1830	6,424	256	1870	20,563	3,174
1835	7,783	1,359	1875	20,996	433

These returns include the population of the town and of the village prior to, and of the town and city since, 1865. An enumeration taken in the year 1814, gave the population of the village as 2,323; in 1817, 2,464; in 1821, 2,877; in 1822, 3,566; in 1855, 9,256. The population of the city in 1870 was 17,021; in 1875, 17,433. The population of the town in 1870 was 3,542; in 1875, 3,543.‡ While the increase in population has been slow, it has not receded in any decade.

* Ante p. 136. † Documentary History of New York, iii, 996.

‡ The figures for 1875 in this statement are not official.

NEWBURGH POOR SYSTEM.

Provision for maintaining the poor was included in the act creating the precinct of Newburgh. The first record in relation to the subject aside from the annual election of overseers of the poor, occurs in 1769, when £30 were raised "for the support of the poor for the year ensuing." In 1771, the following rules were adopted at the annual precinct meeting, viz:

"RULE FIRST.—Voted, as an encouragement to all succeeding Poor Masters, the more faithfully to discharge their duty in their office, by preventing all unnecessary charges and needless costs on the inhabitants of the Precinct, and also as a reward for their good services, we freely vote them the sum of £10 each, to be paid out of the money voted to be raised for the use of the poor or out of such fines as may be raised for the same use.

"RULE THIRD.—Voted, that no Poor Master for the time being shall for any cause whatever, relieve or cause to be relieved, or made chargeable, any person or persons whatever, that may by law be transported; or any private person who can be made accountable according to law; on pain of perjury, and making themselves liable to pay all such charges, and forfeit to the use of the poor twenty shillings and charges of prosecution, to be recovered before any of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace."

In 1775, £50 were raised for the poor; in 1777, £100; in 1778, £200. At the annual meeting in the latter year, it was

"Voted, That donations be collected in this Precinct to be applied to such poor whose husbands or parents were either killed or taken prisoners at Fort Montgomery."

1780.—"Voted, That £800 be raised for the poor."

1800.—"Voted, To hire a house for the accommodation of the Poor."

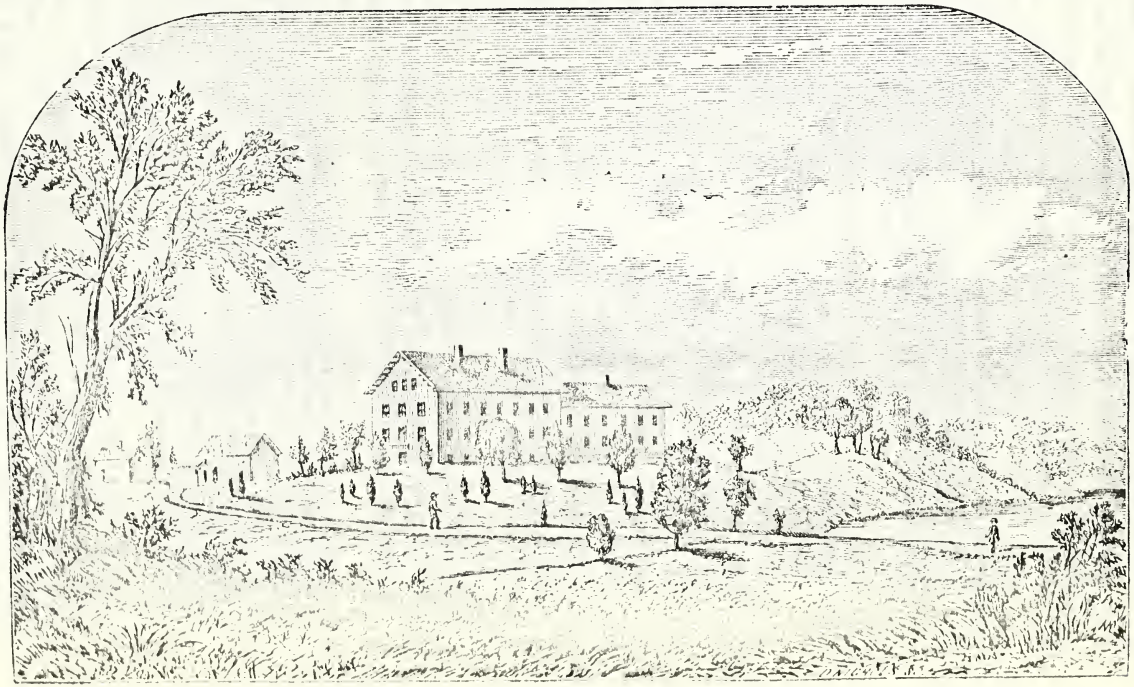
1805.—"Voted, That the Overseers of the Poor be authorized to contract with one or more persons to take the whole of the poor, and to put out the children as they shall see best for the town."

The increase of population made it necessary to provide larger accommodations for the poor; and, in 1814, an act of the legislature was passed authorizing the construction of a town poor-house. The town voted (April 1,) a tax of $1,500 for that purpose; and appointed John Mandevill and Benoni H. Howell, overseers of the poor, to act with Andrew DeWitt, John D. Lawson, Eleazer Gidney and Henry Butterworth, commissioners, "to direct the building of the house and to take the whole management of the same." A site was selected on the north-east corner of Water and North street, and a building completed in the course of the year. The system was conducted with success and economy, as the following figures from the annual report will show, viz:

1827—House expenses:		Receipts:	
Victualing, Clothing, &c.,	$297 71	Tax,	$750 00
Wood,	81 87	On hand,	385 41½
Doctor's bill,	63 19	Fines, &c.,	17 81½
Keeper's wages,	50 00		
Temporary relief,	651 75		1,153 23
	1,144 52		

In 1830, the receipts were $2,172.64¾, and disbursements $1,158.58¼ In 1831, receipts, $3,160.69½; disbursements, $1,648.64; expenses of alms-house, $872.72¾.

In 1830, the Orange County Poor-house was erected at a cost of $12,000; and on the 22d April, 1831, the legislature authorized the sale of the Newburgh Poor-house and lands, which was soon after



NEWBURGH ALMS-HOUSE

effected, and the proceeds were applied to the payment of the county poor tax. Connection with the county system was continued until 1852, when the rapidly increasing charges for temporary relief aroused public attention and investigation. The subject was first brought before the board of supervisors by Mr. Enoch Carter, supervisor, and the abuses of the county system were thoroughly exposed. At the instance of Mr. Carter, the board adopted the following resolution, viz:

Resolved, That in the opinion of this Board of Supervisors, it would be for the mutual interest of the citizens of Newburgh and of Orange County, that an application be made to the Legislature by the citizens of the town of Newburgh for the passage of an Act paying to the town of Newburgh her proportionate interest in the present county house, and also empowering said town to provide a town house for her own poor, the expenses of which shall be borne by the town of Newburgh.

The inhabitants of Newburgh immediately responded to the action of the board of supervisors by a public meeting held at Crawford's Hall, on the evening of the 11th of December, Mr. George Cornwell, chairman, and James W. Fowler, secretary. The subject was discussed by Messrs. N. Reeve, J. J. Monell, Wm. C. Hasbrouck, and G. C. Monell; and a series of resolutions, offered by J. J. Monell, were adopted. A committee of twelve persons,—viz: Messrs. John W. Brown, David W. Bate, Wm. C. Hasbrouck, J. J. Monell, John Beveridge, Homer Ramsdell, Gilbert C. Monell, Lewis W. Young, Charles Drake, Enoch Carter, Charles U. Cushman, and Rev. Jno. Forsyth,—was appointed to prepare, and report at a subsequent meeting, an act to be passed by the legislature to reëstablish a town system for supporting the poor.

At a meeting held December 30th, Mr. Brown, from the committee for that purpose, submitted the draft of a law, accompanied by an able report illustrating the necessity of the movement, stating, among other facts, that

"Previous to 1840, the sums expended for temporary relief seldom, if ever, exceeded $1600, for the county, and $600 for this town. The Superintendent's Report for 1838 exhibits this item at $1589.27, for the county, of which $560.90 was for the town of Newburgh. The report for 1839 exhibits the same item at $1658.45 for the county, of which $585.90 was for the town of Newburgh. This item of expenditure has grown with a steady and rapid growth, until we find it set down in the Superintendent's Report for the year 1852, at $12,802.13 for the county, of which $6,451.90 is set down as expended in the town of Newburgh. But it is due to the occasion to say, that notwithstanding the figures of this report, and the known integrity of its authors, the committee have good authority for saying that the expenditure for temporary relief for the last year was little short of $14,000 for the county, and $8,000 for the town of Newburgh."

The act applied for passed the legislature, March 23, 1853. By its terms the town of Newburgh was established as a separate and distinct poor district, and a corporation created by the name of "the Commissioners of the Alms-house of the town of Newburgh." The commissioners named in the act, viz: Henry Wyckoff, David W. Bate, David H. Barclay, George Gearn, Alfred Post, and Eugene A. Brewster, immediately entered upon the discharge of their duties, and a farm was purchased and the erection of suitable buildings com-

menced under contract with Mr. John Little, Jr. The building was completed and opened Dec. 10th, 1853, and was occupied by six persons from the town of Newburgh and forty-nine (exclusive of insane) from the County Poor-house, being the number apportioned to Newburgh under the act of separation. By the act incorporating the city (1865), the town and the city are united in the system.

The operation of the system, during the first fifteen years of its existence, is stated in the 15th annual report of the commissioners, from which it appears, that during that period the receipts from all sources was $152,332.87, and the expenses, including buildings, etc., $149,365.87; average yearly cost by tax, $4,558.77; average yearly cost of each pauper, $53.82—weekly, $1.03; estimated saving, as compared with the county system, in fifteen years, $108,378.93.

TURNPIKES AND PLANK-ROADS.

The organizations of the Newburgh and Cochecton, Newburgh and New Windsor, Newburgh and Sullivan, Newburgh and Plattekill, and the Snake Hill turnpike companies, have already been referred to.* In the autumn of 1849, the construction of a plank-road from Newburgh to Ellenville was proposed. In January (14th), 1850, a meeting of citizens was held at the United States Hotel,—Homer Ramsdell, president, and Robert Proudfit, Jr., secretary,—and on motion of David Crawford, a committee of twenty-five was appointed "to go out to Ellenville, in company with engineers, and inquire into the practicability of constructing a plank-road thither, and the best route for the same." The committee employed Mr. W. A. Perkins, engineer, to make a survey of the route, who, on the 13th March, submitted a report at a public meeting. The report presented a survey of three routes, southern, northern, and middle, with an estimate of the cost of each; and, on motion, it was resolved, that "measures be taken to organize a company for the construction of a plank-road to Ellenville with a capital of $100,000." Committees were appointed to ascertain the amount of stock that would be subscribed, and the land damages claimed, by persons residing on each of the proposed routes. On

* The Newburgh and Cochecton turnpike company was organized in 1801. (Ante p. 184). The Newburgh and New Windsor turnpike company was incorporated by Act of the legislature passed April 2d, 1806. Capital $5,000 Charles Clinton, Daniel Stringham, John McAuley, George Monell, Hugh Walsh, Isaac Hasbrouck, Selah Reeve, Joseph Monell, Abraham Schultz, Richard Trimble, Jonas Williams, John D. Nicoll and Samuel Lockwood, first directors. The Orange and Ulster Branch turnpike company was incorporated March 30, 1810. Capital $35,000. Cornelius Bruyn, James Rumsey, Abraham Jansen, John D. Lawson, John McAulay, Moses Rosekranse, Nicholas Hardenburgh, Johannes T. Jansen, directors. The route was through Rocky Forest and New Hurley to Sullivan county by way of Sam's Point. The Newburgh and Plattekill turnpike company was incorporated April 5, 1810. Capital $14,000. Jacob Powell, Daniel Smith, Jesse Wells, Jonathan Bailey, Justus Cooley and Henry Butterworth, directors. The Snake Hill turnpike company was incorporated March 24, 1815. Capital $14,000. Jonathan Hasbrouck, William Taylor, Hiram Weller, Nathaniel DuBois and Jonathan Hedges, directors. With the exception of the Newburgh and Cochecton and Newburgh and New Windsor, these turnpikes have been abandoned and opened as common highways.

the 24th March, a meeting of subscribers to the stock of the "Newburgh and Ellenville Plank-road Company," was held at the United States Hotel,—Homer Ramsdell, president, and E. Pitts, secretary,—and, on motion, proceeded to the election of nine directors, when the following named gentlemen were chosen:

Newburgh—Homer Ramsdell, E. W. Farrington, David Crawford, Thornton M. Niven, William Fullerton; *Ulsterville*—A. R. Taylor; *Walden*—A. F. Schofield; *Shawangunk*—James G. Graham; *Bruynswick*—Richard Jackson.

At a subsequent meeting of the directors, Homer Ramsdell was elected president; E. W. Farrington, vice president; T. M. Niven, secretary; and David Moore, treasurer. At a meeting of the directors, held April 5th, it was resolved to adopt the southern route; and at a meeting on the 11th, it was agreed to put the work under contract as soon as $100,000 should be subscribed.

Immediately after this action, those in favor of a northern route organized the "Newburgh and Shawangunk Plank-road Company," and, at a meeting held on the 18th April, elected Robert A. Forsyth, Cornelius C. Smith, John B. Jamison, Odell S. Hathaway, Richard A. Southwick, Jacob V. B. Fowler, of Newburgh, and James G. Graham, S. M. Bruyn and Jas. N. Mitchell, of Shawangunk, directors; Jacob V. B. Fowler was elected president; Robert A. Forsyth, treasurer; and R. A. Southwick, secretary.

Both companies were organized under the general statute of May 7, 1847, and the roads were completed in December, 1851.* The capital stock of the Ellenville road, paid in, was $79,770. To complete the work and pay existing indebtedness, the legislature passed an act authorizing the issue of $44,000 in preferred stock, and fixing the whole capital at $124,000. The capital stock of the Newburgh and Shawangunk road, paid in, was $30,000. Both roads were subsequently converted into turnpikes.

RAILROAD ENTERPRISES.

The organization of a company for the construction of a railroad to connect Newburgh with the coal mines of Pennsylvania, was first proposed in 1829, and an act was passed by the legislature, on the 19th of April, 1830, constituting and appointing David Crawford, Christopher Reeve, John P. DeWint, Thomas Powell, Joshua Conger, Charles Borland, William Walsh, John Forsyth, and their associates, "a body corporate and politic by the name of the Hudson and Delaware Railroad Company," for the purpose of constructing a single or double railroad or way, from any part of the village of Newburgh, through the county of Orange to the Delaware river. The capital of the company was fixed at $500,000, with power to increase the same

* The opening of the south plank was celebrated at Ellenville, Dec. 22. A large delegation from Newburgh was present.

to $1,000,000, if necessary; and David Crawford, Charles Borland, Peter Cuddeback, Thos. Powell, J. P. DeWint, Jos. Kernochan, Peter H. Schenck, and John W. Knevels were appointed commissioners to open subscriptions.

This act, however, became void—no effort having been made to build the road "within three years" after the time of its passage. Nothing more was done until the 30th of September, 1835, when a meeting of citizens was held at the Orange Hotel (pursuant to a call signed by David Ruggles, John Forsyth, Nathaniel DuBois, Chas. H. Bellows, Oliver Davis, and David Crawford), of which Gilbert O. Fowler was chosen president; Nathaniel DuBois, vice president, and John W. Knevels, secretary. The subjects discussed at this meeting were, mainly, these two, viz: What course should be pursued in reference to an application to the legislature for a subscription on the part of the state to the New York and Erie railroad company; and the feasibility of uniting the Hudson and Delaware road with that of the New York and Erie. The meeting

"*Resolved*, That we will unite in the application to the legislature for a subscription on the part of the state to the stock of the New York and Erie railroad company. That we will also join in a petition to the legislature for the grant of a charter upon liberal terms incorporating a company to construct a railway from this village to the Delaware river, and that we will bear our proportion according to our several means in subscription to the stock.

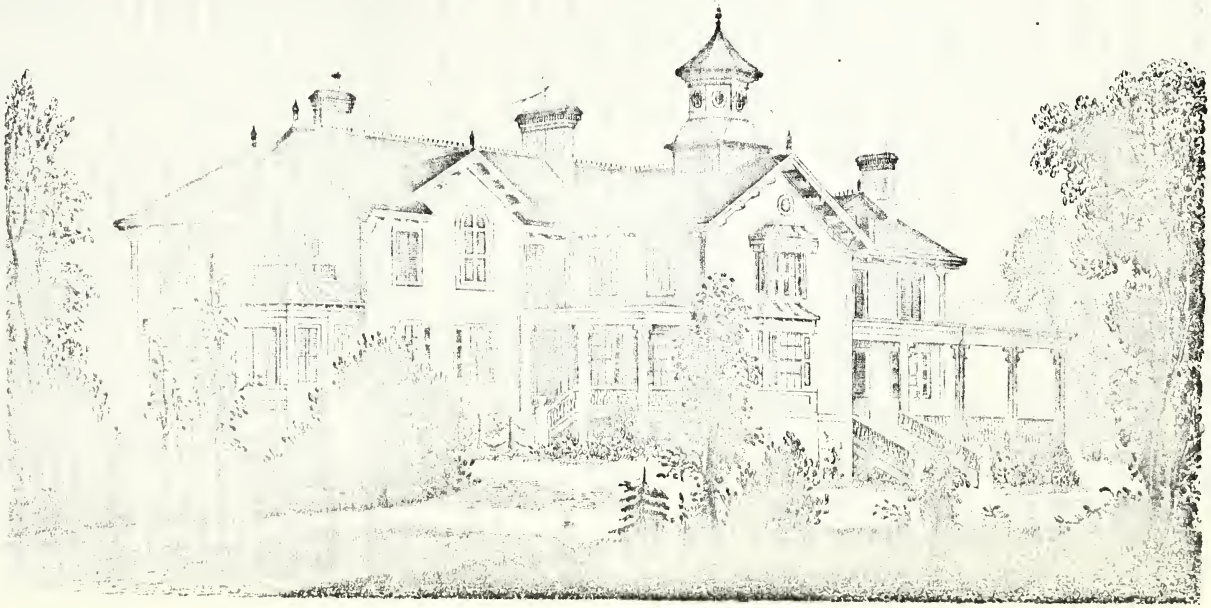
"*Resolved*, That a committee of five persons be appointed to communicate with the directors of the New York and Erie railroad company, and present to them a proposition (as detailed to the meeting) for uniting the efforts of the inhabitants of this vicinity with that company in the successful prosecution of the project for constructing a railroad from Lake Erie to the Hudson river."

On this committee the following persons were placed, viz: John W. Knevels, Nathaniel DuBois, Oliver Davis, and G. O. Fowler. The following resolution was also unanimously concurred in, viz:

"*Resolved*, That a committee be appointed whose duty it shall be to give the required legal notice in the public newspapers of our intention to apply for an act of incorporation for the construction of a railway from the village of Newburgh to the Delaware river; to prepare and circulate petitions to the legislature in behalf of this application; to draft the act of incorporation, and report their proceedings to the meeting at the time to which it shall stand adjourned."

The following persons were appointed upon the last mentioned committee, viz: John W. Knevels, Abraham M. Smith, John Forsyth, John Thayer, Benjamin H. Mace.

Now began the struggle to secure the eastern terminus of the Erie road at Newburgh; and the interests of the Delaware road, as a distinct project, awaited the issue. When it became known that those active in the Erie company had decided in favor of the Piermont route, the citizens of Newburgh again took up the Delaware project, and, on the 21st of April, 1836, the legislature passed an act "to renew and amend" the original charter. By this act, "David Crawford, Christopher Reeve, Oliver Davis, John Forsyth, Thos. Powell, Joshua Conger, David Ruggles, Benjamin Carpenter, and their associates," were constituted a body politic and corporate, by the name of "The



AFTER ALTERATION

Hudson and Delaware Railroad Company," for the purpose of constructing a road "commencing in the north part of the village of Newburgh, and running from thence along the Hudson river in front of said village as far as the trustees of the said village" should determine, and thence to the Delaware river. The capital stock of the company was fixed at $500,000, and Gilbert O. Fowler, Charles Borland, John Forsyth, Thomas Powell, Benj. H. Mace, John P. DeWint, Abraham M. Smith, Jas. G. Clinton, and John W. Knevels, were appointed commissioners to open subscriptions.

On the 15th June, 1836, the first election for directors, under the amended act, was held at the Orange Hotel, when Thomas Powell, John Forsyth, David Crawford, Benjamin Carpenter, John P. DeWint, John Ledyard, Christopher Reeve, Gilbert O. Fowler, James G. Clinton, Nathaniel DuBois, Samuel G. Sneden, David W. Bate, and Oliver Davis, were chosen. At a subsequent meeting of the directors, Thomas Powell was elected president; David W. Bate, vice president; John Ledyard, treasurer; and James G. Clinton, secretary.

A survey of the route was made soon after by John B. Sargeant, who reported the length of the proposed road as thirty-eight miles, and the cost as $10,000 per mile. Stock to a sufficient amount having been subscribed,* steps were taken to grade the section between Washingtonville and the Quassaick creek. Ground was broken on the 3d of November, 1836, with appropriate ceremonies, and the auspicious event was celebrated by a general illumination of the village.† In response to a petition on the part of the citizens interested in the road, the legislature, in the early part of the session

* The Telegraph of August 26, says: "Great liberality in ceding lands for the track we understand is manifested in many instances. A large landholder in one instance, whose extensive lands are traversed for some distance by the line, (we allude to the Hon. R. Denniston), gave the company permission to take without price, any route except through his house. Such a spirit as this will build the road speedily."

† A general illumination by the citizens of the village took place on Thursday evening last, to celebrate the commencement of the Hudson and Delaware railroad—the notice for which, to many was first announced by the blazing of tar barrels throughout the streets; but no sooner was it generally known than every window in the village from the cellar to the garret which could show a light was filled with blazing candles. The spirit with which the storekeepers vied with each other on the occasion was well displayed, for having placed candles in every pane of glass in their windows, they paraded them in rows on the awning rails—which gave to the closely populated part of the village a most splendid appearance. The private residences of the merchants and wealthy residents on the upper streets are also deserving of notice: among those who had something extra both in point of position and brilliancy of effect, were Thomas Powell, Esq., W. Roe, Esq., H. Robinson, Esq., and in a most eminent degree James S. Brown, and Samuel Noyes, Esq., who with all the enthusiasm with which his liberal spirit is endowed kept up two bonfires on the end of his dock and continued the firing of cannon from early in the evening till after ten o'clock. John Ledyard, Esq., with his usual promptitude, was most active in the discharge of his official duty, and continued till the last at the bonfire; to him, for his immediate compliance with the wishes of the citizens, and Mr. Jonathan Hasbrouck, in granting the use of his ground, are the inhabitants particularly indebted. J. P. DeWint, Esq., of Fishkill Landing, had his residence most brilliantly illuminated, which had a most beautiful appearance from the heights on the south of the village.

On the mountain south of the village of Canterbury there was a large bonfire early in the evening, and we believe throughout the whole county a general rejoicing has taken place.—*Gaz., Nov.* 10, 1836.

of 1837, passed an act enabling the trustees of the village to purchase at par $150,000 of the stock. The subscription was made in accordance with the provisions of the act; and on the 10th of January 1838, the trustees paid their first and last installment of $10,000.

The financial reverses of 1837 prostrated the enterprise; and although a considerable portion of the section placed under contract in August, 1836, was graded, the work was not continued. However, in 1840, the Erie company having asked the aid of the state, the whole influence of the citizens of Newburgh was exerted to compel that company, as a condition of aid, to construct a branch road to Newburgh.* The effort was unsuccessful—the Erie company received a loan of the credit of the state to the amount of $3,000,000. The embarrassment of the Erie company culminated in 1842, and its affairs were placed in the hands of assignees. In 1845, the company having again applied to the legislature for aid, the citizens of Newburgh again, and this time with success, pressed the proposition for a branch road. Their efforts led to a conference with the Erie company, which resulted in the submission of bills to the legislature—the first releasing the company from the payment of the $3,000,000 loan, on condition that a bona fide subscription to that amount should be secured within eighteen months; the second, requiring the company to construct a branch to Newburgh within six years after the passage of the act. To more certainly secure the latter, a written agreement was made, on the 19th of March, between the directors of the Hudson and Delaware company and the directors of the Erie company by which the former conveyed to the latter "all the grants, lands, immunities, franchises, improvements, rights, privileges, maps and charts, and all of the real and personal estate of every kind whatsoever belonging" to that company under and by virtue of its charter, in consideration of the sum of not less than forty thousand dollars; the Erie company agreeing as a further consideration, that on the passage of the bill then before the legislature authorizing the company to construct a branch road to Newburgh, and also the bill releasing the company from the payment of the three millions loaned to it by the state, that then, upon the bona fide sub-

* At a meeting of the citizens of Newburgh, held March 4th, 1840,—Moses H. Bakewell, president, and Solomon Tuthill, clerk,—it was

Resolved, That if the legislature shall grant further aid to the New York and Erie railroad company by any former or future law, to be passed for that purpose—in such case no expenditure thereof shall be made under the more immediate supervision of the state, and upon the middle and western sections of said road, where the same would connect with works already constructed, such as the Delaware and Hudson, the Chemung and Chenning canals, and the Ithaca and Owego railroad, and yield an immediate profit, which cannot be effected by constructing the eastern end of said road in the first place, as now being done.

Resolved, That no such further aid be granted, unless it be accompanied by legislative provision for the construction of a branch of said road terminating at Newburgh.

scription of the Hudson and Delaware company of one hundred thousand dollars to the capital stock of the Erie company, the latter would construct the branch to Newburgh and issue to the Hudson and Delaware company stock to the amount of $140,000. On the payment of twenty-five per cent. of the subscription of $100,000, "the same together with a sum equal to twice that amount" to be furnished by the Erie company, was to be "actually expended" upon the branch "simultaneously with and as rapidly" as that company should progress with its main line; and this ratio of payments and expenditures was to continue until $300,000 was expended. In case that sum did not complete the branch, then further subscriptions, by the Hudson and Delaware company, if made, should "be immediately applied to the construction of said branch and the putting of the same in operation." The interests of the roads being thus harmonized, the bills referred to were passed by the legislature on the 14th of May following. The stock subscription required from the Hudson and Delaware company under the agreement was soon raised, and $15,000 in addition—in all $115,000. The following are the names of the subscribers, and the number of shares taken by each, as nearly as can be ascertained:

Atwood, William	Shs. 1	DuBois, Nathaniel	20	Monell, John J.	5
Agnew, William	25	Falls, Hiram	3	Moffat, D. H.	5
Barclay, David H.	5	Farrington, Daniel	20	Niven, T. M.	10
Belknap, A. & M. H.	5	Felter, Theron	2	Nicoll, Wm. C.	1
Betts, Frederick J.	20	Fowler, Jacob V. B.	5	Oakley, Isaac K.	4
Belknap, Aaron	10	Fowler, M. V. B.	5	Powell, Thos. & Co.,	250
Beveridge, J. & Co.	100	Gardner, Silas D.	2	Purdy, Henry L.	2
Brennan, Patrick	5	Gerard, Franklin	3	Robinson, Capt. Henry	50
Bennett, Hiram	10	Gowdey, James	1	Stanton & Clark,	3
Brown, John W.	5	Gorham, John R.	3	Sneed, George	3
Buckingham, B. F.	2	Hasbrouck, Wm. C.	5	Spier & Wilson,	2
Buchanan, H. P.	2	Harris, John	10	Smith, Corns. C.	10
Bouton, Lewis S.	5	Halsey, Walter	10	Smith, Wm. P. C.	5
Barker, John	3	Hasbrouck, Eli	5	Smith & Booth,	5
Chambers, James	15	Halstead & Co.	5	Smith, Orville M.	3
Chambers, John	5	Hathaway, Odell S.	10	Storm, Garret	50
Calyer, Daniel K.	2	Hawkins, Wm. H.	1	Tyler, Benjamin	10
Crawford, David	50	Horton & McCamly,	10	Van Nort, Benj. W.	10
Crawford, Mailler & Co.,	50	Johnes, Edward R.	10	Weed, Harvey	50
Cleary, William	3	Kemp, Robert D.	3	Williams, Samuel	3
Cornwell, George	5	Kernochan, Joseph	50	Walsh, Henry	5
Corwin, Halsey & Co.,	8	Lander, Tobias D.	2	Zabriskie, A. G.	3
Clugston, John	3	Little, John	2	Wiley, John	5
DeWint, John P.	100	Little, Thomas	2	Waugh, Jas S.	2
DeGroff, James	3	Mecklem, George	5	Whited, J. J. & Co.,	3
		Miller, C. B.	15		

On the fulfillment of this stock subscription by the citizens of Newburgh, it was their prerogative to be represented in the board of the Erie company by a local director, and Homer Ramsdell was accordingly nominated by the subscribers and elected as such director, in the summer of 1845. The first contracts made by the Erie company, upon its reörganization under the amended act of 1845, were those for constructing the Newburgh branch, and that part of the main line

between Middletown and Otisville. The work was carried forward under the agreement until in 1847, when, by reason of enormous expenditures upon the main line between Otisville and Binghamton, and when only about $115,000 (the amount subscribed at Newburgh) had been expended upon the branch, the Erie company was so pressed for money that a suspension of the work upon the branch was deemed imperative. To prevent this, and to bridge over the necessities of the hour, the Newburgh director agreed to negotiate the acceptances of the company for each successive monthly estimate until January, 1849, at which time all were to mature. During this time the further sum of $130,000 was expended upon the branch.

The opening of the main line of the Erie to Binghamton, on the 27th of December, 1848, was attended by a cost far exceeding the estimates, and the finances of the company were correspondingly embarrassed; added to this were heavy drains for work then being vigorously pushed upon the Susquehanna division, so that the directory, in January, 1849, deemed themselves forced to discontinue the expenditures upon the branch. At this juncture the Newburgh director proposed to raise the sum of $145,000 upon the acceptances of the company, to mature May, 1851, and to pay the same to the company, provided responsible parties in Newburgh would endorse the acceptances, and also provided the company would execute a mortgage upon the branch as security for the amount. In view of the compulsory clause of the act of 1845, releasing the company from the payment of the $3,000,000 loan, conditioned upon finishing the road to Dunkirk and also the Newburgh branch, in May, 1851, and as a financial measure, the board of directors accepted the proposition and adopted the following preamble and resolution:

At a meeting of the directors of the New York and Erie Railroad Company, the following preamble and resolution were unanimously adopted (January 10th, 1849):

"Whereas, there has already been expended upon the Newburgh branch, in conformity to agreement, about the sum of two hundred and forty-five thousand dollars, which, together with the sums necessary to complete the present contracts, say twenty thousand dollars, will nearly make up the amount required to be advanced by this company toward the construction of said branch road, as per agreement of 19th March, 1845; and whereas, the inhabitants of Newburgh, in order to secure the completion of the said road by the first day of September next, propose to advance upon the acceptances of this company $145,000 for that purpose: and whereas, upon the extension of the main line of our road to Elmira, if not earlier, said branch road will be of great value if completed; therefore

"Resolved, that the superintending engineer upon the Newburgh branch is hereby authorized to draw upon the treasurer of this company in sums not less than $500 to an amount on the aggregate of one hundred and forty-five thousand dollars, which drafts shall be payable in May, 1851 (the time prescribed by the law of this state for the completion of said branch road), and bear interest at seven per cent. per annum payable half yearly; and that Homer Ramsdell be authorized to procure the money upon said acceptances and deposit it with the treasurer to be applied toward the purchase of iron rail and completion of said branch road as aforesaid; and that the president is hereby authorized to issue such orders as shall be necessary to carry out the intention of the foregoing preamble and resolution." A true copy, NATHANIEL MARSH, Sec'y.

"In consideration of and in conformity to" this preamble and resolution, the following persons made written agreement, on the

15th January, 1849, to endorse the acceptances of the Erie company for the sums set opposite their names:

T. Powell & Co.,	$45,000	Daniel Farrington,	$1,000
J. Beveridge & Co.,	25,000	A. & M. H. Belknap,	1,000
John P. DeWint	25,000	Jno. J. Monell,	1,000
B. Carpenter & Co.,	10,000	Corwin, Halsey & Co.,	1,000
Adam Lilburn,	1,000	Richard C. Smith,	1,000
Crawford, Mailler & Co.,	20,000	George Mecklem.	500
J. V. B. Fowler & Co.,	1,000	Spier & Wilson,	500
F. Gerard and Jas. DeGroff,	1,000	Enoch Carter,	500
Wm. C. Hasbrouck,	1,000	Odell S. Hathaway,	3,000
N. Reeve,	1,000	Christopher B. Miller,	2,000
Corns. C. Smith,	1,000	Aaron B. Belknap,	1,000
Stanton, Clark & Co.,	1,000		
Benj. Tyler,	1,000		$145,500

These acceptances were also all endorsed by Thomas Powell & Co. On the 23d of February following, Messrs. Powell, Ramsdell & Co. and J. Beveridge & Co. purchased 2,000 tons of railroad iron, then in in the hands of Davis, Brooks & Co., at $40 per ton and duties thereon, for which the notes of Powell & Co. were given for $55,000, and the notes of Beveridge & Co. for $23,000. In addition to the iron, Homer Ramsdell purchased the depot grounds—embracing the river front between the Whaling company's dock and the north line of Western Avenue, and also a lot south of the dock of John W. Wells, fronting 165 feet on Water street and the river—paying for the same $20,000. The property of John W. Wells, 91 feet on the river, with a quit claim to one half of Western Avenue, was condemned and taken on the award of commissioners at $40,000. On settlement in June, it was found that Powell & Co. were at that time, through endorsements, acceptances, and advances, responsible for $202,219. The capital thus furnished completed the branch, and on the 9th of January, 1850, its opening was celebrated with appropriate festivities.

The first depot building of the branch was erected a short distance south of those now occupied. The present buildings were erected by Mr. Ramsdell in 1870, and leased by him, together with the dock (formerly the Whaling company's wharf), to the Erie company, the company having the option to purchase them and the land upon which they are located. The original track of the road was laid in Front street as far north as Fifth. It was once passed over, and then abandoned by common consent; its rails remain bedded under the pavement.

The old Delaware and Hudson company left behind, as the only memorials of its existence, a partly graded track, and the stock subscription of the village of Newburgh ($10,000), upon the debt for which the interest has been annually paid since 1838. The details of its history, as well as those of the construction of the branch, now serve as monuments to the memory of those who were its projectors and supporters. The effort of 1837 is now an accomplished fact: the coal mines of Pennsylvania are in connection with Newburgh by rail;

but the advantages of the earlier enterprise passed away, to a very large extent, with its opportunity.

WARWICK VALLEY RAILROAD.

Although not strictly a Newburgh enterprise, the Warwick Valley railroad—constructed in part by Newburgh capital and constituting a portion of the proposed line extending from the Delaware (Water Gap) to a connection with the Newburgh branch at Chester—enters into intimate relation with the history of its railroad enterprises. Immediately following the completion of the Newburgh branch, the project of its extension to the Delaware was considered, and a survey and maps made; but nothing further was accomplished. In 1859, Mr. Grinnell Burt, and other residents of Warwick, practically revived the project by organizing the "Warwick Valley Railroad Company" under the following board of directors: Grinnell Burt, John Rutherford, Thomas B. DeKay, Ezra Sanford, James B. Wheeler, Milton McEwen, James Burt, John H. Brown, John L. Welling, Wm. Herrick, James P. Houston, and Nathan R. Wheeler. On organization the directors elected Grinnell Burt, president; Milton McEwen vice president; James B. Wheeler, treasurer; Wm. Herrick, secretary. The capital stock was $100,000, of which Newburgh furnished $10,500. When the road was completed the bonded and floating debt amounted to a little over $100,000, forty per cent. of which has since been paid out of the earnings of the road, and a surplus of an equal amount has been expended to extend the road to the New Jersey state line. In consideration of these payments and to create a surplus fund, a stock dividend of one hundred per cent. was declared to the stockholders in 1867. Regular annual dividends of seven per cent. have been paid from the earnings of the road, showing that, aside from the advantages which it has conferred upon the district which it traverses, it has been a pecuniary success. Mr. Grinnell Burt has been the president and superintendent since the organization of the company. John L. Welling has served for many years as secretary and treasurer. Robert A. Forsyth and Wm. L. F. Warren, of Newburgh, were early members of the board of directors, and subsequently Homer Ramsdell. On the death of Mr. Forsyth, Isaac C. Chapman was elected his successor.

NEWBURGH AND NEW YORK RAILROAD.

The Newburgh and New York railroad company was organized in the city of New York, December 20th, 1864—Samuel Marsh, Daniel Drew, John Arnot, Isaac N. Phelps, Robert H. Burdell, Dudley S. Gregory, Ambrose S. Murray, J. C. Bancroft Davis, H. L. Pierson, Alexander S. Diven, Thomas W. Gale, John J. Monell, Thomas H. Bate, directors; J. C. Bancroft Davis, president; Horatio N. Otis, sec-

retary. The capital stock was fixed at $500,000, of which over $1000 per mile was immediately subscribed and paid up. The project was based on a proposition for a west shore road from New York to Albany, which, by its construction, would only lack sixty miles of completion. Aside from the directors named, who subscribed ten shares ($100) each, George Clark, and Enoch Carter, of Newburgh, subscribed one share each; F. A. DeWint of Fishkill, one; and John Hilton, H. N. Otis, Chas. Minot, L. E. Tillotson, J. W. Guppy, Wm. R. Barr, N. Finch, E. W. Brown, and J. D. White, of New York, each one. The road being less than fifteen miles in length, the number of directors was reduced to seven, in conformity with the general railroad law, in December, 1867, when John S. Eldridge, Jay Gould, J. C. B. Davis, Daniel Drew, A. S. Diven, Henry Thompson, and Homer Ramsdell, were elected. On the 1st of August, 1868, Mr. Ramsdell was elected president. He resigned July 7, 1869, and James Fisk, Jr., was elected. The line was surveyed by John W. Houston, engineer; the contract for construction was awarded to Peter Ward and William Leary, of Newburgh, Aug. 1, 1868, and the work completed Sept. 1, 1869. The road was subsequently leased to the Erie company, that company supplying the capital required for its construction.

The understood willingness of the company to second any effort to extend the connections of the road, gave rise to what have been called "the Newburgh paper railroads," the first of which, the

NEWBURGH AND WALLKILL VALLEY RAILROAD,

took the form of a company to construct a road from Newburgh to Walden, connecting at Vail's Gate with the Erie branch and with the Newburgh and New York road. The company was organized in the winter of 1867-'68 by the election of directors and officers. In May following (May 9), the legislature passed an act making it lawful "for the common council of the city of Newburgh to borrow, on the faith and credit of said city, the sum of three hundred and fifty thousand dollars" to aid in the construction of the road, and to issue the bonds of the city therefor—on condition that the consent should first be obtained, in writing, of a majority of the tax payers of the city, who should also own or represent more than one half of the taxable real and personal property of the city. At the time the project was undertaken, the disposition of the Newburgh and New York company to second the enterprise was not generally understood as a tangible agreement, and this fact, coupled with an expressed opposition to the Vail's Gate route, on the part of several leading citizens, led to a failure in obtaining the consent required to bond the city, and necessarily to a suspension of the further prosecution of the undertaking.

NEWBURGH AND MIDLAND RAILROAD.

The proposition to construct a road from the vicinity of West Newburgh to Walden and thence to Fair Oaks, there to connect with the Midland, was the outgrowth of the effort on behalf of the Newburgh and Wallkill Valley road, and took definite form in the organization of the "Newburgh and Midland Railway Company"—George Clark president; Odell S. Hathaway, vice president; Alfred Post, treasurer; John Dales, secretary; George Clark, Abram S. Cassedy, A. T. Rand, Bradbury C. Bartlett, Odell S. Hathaway, Seth M. Capron, David Moore, James W. Taylor, Alfred Post, William R. Brown, William J. Roe, Jr., Lewis M. Smith, Wm. O. Mailler, directors.

To build this road effort was made to bond the city for $500,000, under the general act authorizing municipal corporations to aid in the construction of railroads. What was presumed to be the consent of a majority of the tax payers, and also of a majority of the taxable property of the city, was obtained. On examination of the list before Hon. Thomas George, county judge, it was held by him that while the petition for consent to bond was signed by a majority of the tax payers, the signatures did not represent a majority of the taxable property of the city—$555,099 of the amount being held by executors, administrators, etc., whose right to thus represent the trusts which they held, was denied. An appeal was taken to the supreme court, which, at general term, January, 1872, affirmed the decision of Judge George—Justices Tappen and Gilbert concurring, Justice Barnard dissenting. This decision ended the undertaking, and with it the last of the Newburgh railroad enterprises.

BANK OF NEWBURGH.

The Bank of Newburgh was incorporated by act of the legislature, passed March 22, 1811, on the petition of Jacob Powell, John McAulay, Chancy Belknap and Jonathan Fisk.* The capital named was $120,000, in shares of $50 each; and the state reserved the right to subscribe to the stock any amount not exceeding one thousand shares. The first directors were: Isaac Belknap, Jr., Jacob Powell, Selah Reeve, Chancy Belknap, Freegift Tuthill, Leonard Carpenter, Saml. S. Seward, Jonathan Hedges, Francis Crawford, James Hamilton, John D. Lawson, and Richard Trimble, elected by the stockholders: and William Ross and Jonathan Fisk appointed on the part of the state. The stock was all taken soon after the passage of the act of incorporation; and on the 15th June, the corner-stone of the pres-

* Notice is hereby given, that the subscribers and others, intend to petition the legislature of this state, at its next session, for a law of incorporation to establish a bank in the village of Newburgh, in the county of Orange, the capital stock to consist of Four Hundred Thousand Dollars. Dated, Newburgh, January 1st, 1811.

CHANCY BELKNAP, JACOB POWELL,
JONATHAN FISK, JOHN McAULAY.

ent banking house was laid.* The building was completed and the bank was opened for business on the 9th of September.

The charter of 1811 continued until 1830, when the stock held by the state was withdrawn, the bank was reörganized under the safety fund law, and the capital increased to $140,000. In 1851, the capital was further increased to $200,000, when the bank was reörganized under the general banking law. In September, 1852, the capital was increased to $300,000.†

The first president of the bank was Isaac Belknap, Jr., and the first cashier, John S. Hunn. Wm. Walsh succeeded Mr. Belknap in 1827, and served until his death in 1839, when John Chambers was elected. Mr. Chambers served until his death in 1854, when George W. Kerr was elected. Mr. Hunn was succeeded in the cashiership by Frederick W. Farnum; Mr. Farnum by Wm. M. Vermilyea; Mr. Vermilyea‡ by Levi Dodge; Mr. Dodge, in 1836, by George W. Kerr; and Mr. Kerr, in 1854, by Francis Scott. On the 5th of July, 1864, the bank was organized as a national bank—George W. Kerr, president, and John J. S. McCroskery, cashier—and its capital raised to $800,000.

BRANCH BANK OF NEWBURGH.

In 1818, the directors of the Bank of Newburgh determined to establish a branch at Ithaca; the arrangements for which were perfected and the institution went into operation on the 15th of February, 1820, under the following officers: Luther Gore, president; Charles W. Connor, cashier; Benj. Johnson, Joseph Benjamin, Levi Leonard, Calvin Burr, Herman Camp, and Charles A. Morrell, directors. The branch continued in operation until 1830, when, on the expiration of the old charter, it was discontinued.

HIGHLAND BANK.

In 1833, application was made to the legislature to incorporate the Highland Bank; but the bill was lost in the senate. This result was followed by a meeting of citizens at the Mansion House, April 20, 1833, "to take into consideration such measures as might be deemed necessary to obtain an increase of the banking capital of Newburgh." Of this meeting Selah Reeve was chosen president; Daniel Farrington and Robert Lawson, vice presidents; and Abraham M. Smith and Aaron Belknap, secretaries. After the passage of a resolution regret-

* On Saturday, June 15th, 1811, the president and directors of the Bank of Newburgh, assisted by the master mason, laid the corner-stone of the banking house, in Water street. The building is to be of brick, thirty feet front, forty-six deep, three stories high, and finished in a handsome style.—*Index.*

† The increase of the capital of the bank, here referred to, was made by the sale by auction of the stock, on Tuesday, Sept. 2d, 1852. The increase was mainly taken by the old stockholders, and yielded a premium of $14,130.75.

‡ Mr. Vermilyea tendered his resignation for the purpose of accepting the appointment of cashier of the Merchant's Exchange Bank of New York, which commenced business in September, 1831.

ting the defeat of the bill, committees were appointed to renew and circulate petitions to the next legislature. The second application was successful; the charter passed the legislature April 26, 1834.*

The charter capital of the bank was $200,000. Nathaniel Jones, Egbert Jansen, Robert Fowler, Nathl. P. Hill, John Forsyth, James Belknap, Aaron Noyes, Noah Mathewson, and Christopher Reeve were appointed commissioners to receive stock subscriptions. In a few weeks nearly double the capital required was subscribed, and a pro rata distribution of the stock became necessary.

The bank was organized on the 21st of July, 1834, under the following officers: Directors—Gilbert O. Fowler, Samuel Williams, Jackson Oakley, Thomas Powell, Charles Borland, Jr., Daniel Farrington, Benj. H. Mace, James Belknap, Benj. Carpenter, Nathl. Jones, Abm. Vail, Robert Fowler. Gilbert O. Fowler, president, and James Belknap, cashier. Mr. Belknap subsequently resigned, and Thos. C. Ring was elected. Mr. Ring resigned in 1838, and Robert Burnett held the office until his death in 1840, when (May 10) Alfred Post was elected. Mr. Fowler served as president until his death, when George Cornwell was elected. On the death of Mr. Cornwell (Nov. 1867), Mr. Post was elected president and M. C. Belknap, cashier. Directors in 1867: Alfred Post, John W. Brown, David Moore, Ed. R. Johnes, Jas. W. Taylor, Peter V. B. Fowler, Robt. Denniston, Thaddeus Hait, John Lomas, Walter S. Vail, George A. Elliott.

The capital of the bank was increased to $350,000 ($100,000 from surplus and $50,000 new stock), Jan. 1, 1865. It was organized as a national bank, April 22, 1865, and its capital increased to $450,000.

POWELL BANK.

The Powell Bank was organized December 12, 1838, as an associated bank—with a capital of $135,000. The first directors and officers were: Directors—Thos. Powell, Samuel Williams, Daniel Farrington, Benj. Carpenter, Charles Halstead, Homer Ramsdell, Wm. L. F. Warren. Thomas Powell, president; Saml. Williams, vice president; Thos. C. Ring, cashier; Nathaniel R. Belknap, teller. The capital stock was held by Hiram Bennett, A. & M. H. Belknap, Benj. Carpenter & Co., Daniel Farrington, A. P. Johnes, H. Ramsdell, Roe & Darby, Thos. Powell, George Sneed, and Samuel Williams.

In January, 1843, the stockholders, with the exception of Thos. Powell and Homer Ramsdell, withdrew their stock, and the institution became an individual bank, with a capital of $110,000,—Thos. Powell, president; Homer Ramsdell, vice president; and T. C. Ring, cashier. Messrs. Powell and Ramsdell subsequently increased the capital to $175,000. The bank was discontinued in 1857.†

* Ante p. 193. † Ante p. 194, 196.

QUASSAICK BANK.

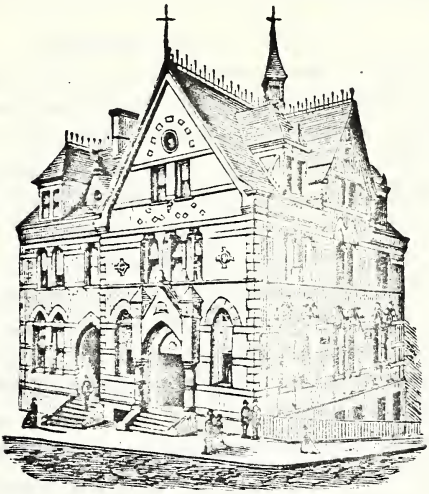
The organization of the Quassaick Bank was based on the assumed necessity for a larger banking capital to accommodate the business of the village. The directors of the Bank of Newburgh endeavored to supply this want by increasing the capital stock of that institution $100,000; but this addition proved inadequate to the demand. On Thursday evening, September 4th, 1851, a meeting of citizens was held at the Orange Hotel for the purpose of considering the subject. David Crawford was chosen chairman, and O. M. Smith secretary. After addresses by Wm. Fullerton, W. E. Warren, S. W. Eager, T. M. Niven, and others, a committee was appointed to name suitable persons for directors, and also to suggest a title for the institution. On the report of this committee, a board of directors was nominated, and "The Quassaick Bank," adopted as the title.

On the 31st of March, 1852, the bank was formally organized by the adoption of articles of association, and commenced business with a capital of $130,000 in the spring of that year. The first officers were: Directors—E. W. Farrington, J. I. Crawford, I. R. Carpenter, Asa Sterling, Isaiah Townsend, Charles U. Cushman, John Jamison, W. K. Mailler, Jas. Patton, John J. Monell. A vacancy in the board was filled, at the ensuing election in May, by the election of David Moore. At the organization of the bank E. W. Farrington was chosen president; Jonathan N. Weed, cashier, and W. H. Gerard, teller. D. Gillis Leonard succeeded Mr. Farrington in May, 1862, and Odell S. Hathaway was elected in September, 1864, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Mr. Leonard in May of that year. James N. Dickey was elected teller in 1863. The capital of the bank was increased to $200,000, Sept. 1852; and to $300,000, March, 1854. It was organized as a national bank June 3, 1865, the capital remaining unchanged.

NEWBURGH SAVINGS BANK.

By act of the legislature passed April 13, 1852, E. W. Farrington, John J. Monell, Charles U. Cushman, Robert L. Case, Robert A. Forsyth, Richard A. Southwick, Odell S. Hathaway, Gilbert C. Monell, David H. Barclay, Adam Lilburn, Saml. W. Eager, Corns. C. Smith, Robert Sterling, Robert D. Kemp, Charles Drake, David Moore, John H. Waters, James I. Crawford, James Patton, Wm. K. Mailler, Benj. Carpenter, T. M. Niven, and their successors, were constituted "a body corporate and politic, by the name of The Newburgh Savings Bank." The bank commenced business January 1, 1853, with the following officers, viz: Robert L. Case, president; O. S. Hathaway and E. W. Farrington, vice presidents; Charles U. Cushman, secretary and treasurer. In 1854, E. W. Farrington was elected president; Charles

Halstead, Jr., treasurer; G. C. Monell, secretary. In 1858, Daniel B. St. John, president; Thos. C. Ring, treasurer; J. R. Wiltsie, secretary. These officers were continued until 1872, when the Rev. John Forsyth was elected president. He was succeeded by J. DeWitt Wals[illegible], who served until January, 187[illegible], when Mr. St. John was reelected, and Mr. Ring entered upon his seventeenth year as treasurer. The deposits on the 1st July, 1859, were $124,000; July 1st, 1875, $2,467,700.



In the summer of 1866, the directors commenced the erection of the building now occupied by the bank—Vaux, Withers & Co., architects; Franklin Gerard, mason; McClung & Deyo, carpenters. It was completed in 1868, and occupied by the bank in October of that year. Its cost was about $130,000, which was paid from the earnings of the bank.

BANK SUSPENSIONS.

The Bank of Newburgh and the Highland Bank suspended specie payments May 12, 1837. On the morning of that day, the directors and officers held a meeting and passed the following among other resolutions:

"*Resolved*, That during the suspension of specie payments by the New York city banks, it will be prudent and necessary for the village banks to retain their specie for the use of the town and county, to be used in the ordinary business of the county.

"*Resolved*, That the banks will, therefore, for the present, suspend paying specie for the redemption of their bills—other than such as may be offered by our citizens to obtain small sums for the prosecution of their accustomed business."

At 11 o'clock, the same day, a meeting of citizens was held at the Orange Hotel—John Ledyard, chairman; Christopher Reeve and David Sands, secretaries. After reading the resolutions adopted by the banks, their course was approved.

In consequence of this action, the banks were able to supply specie to the public during the whole of the period of suspension. On the 1st of September, 1837, the Bank of Newburgh held $23,921 in specie, and the Highland Bank $15,450. The suspensions of 1857, were made in a similar manner. While amply prepared to redeem their circulation in gold and silver, the suspension of New York city banks rendered the same course necessary on the part of those of Newburgh. The suspension of specie payments growing out of the war of the

rebellion practically began on the 30th of December, 1861, when the New York city banks suspended, and has continued since that time, under the substitution for gold and silver of an irredeemable national currency.

NEWBURGH WHALING COMPANY.

The precise date of the organization of this company cannot now be ascertained, but the first entry of stock was made on the 31st December, 1831. On the 24th of January, 1832, the legislature passed an act incorporating the company, by the terms of which "William Roe, John P. DeWint, Abraham M. Smith, John Harris, Benoni H. Howell, Samuel Williams, Benj. Carpenter, Christopher Reeve and Augustus F. Schofield," and such others as were then or might thereafter be associated with them, were empowered to engage "in the whale fishery in the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, and elsewhere, and in the manufacture of oil and spermaceti candles." The capital stock was fixed at $200,000 in shares of $50; but the company was authorized to commence business as soon as $50,000 should be subscribed and paid in. The persons named in the act were to be the first directors of the company, and were also to act as commissioners to receive subscriptions to the stock. Directors were to be elected on the first Tuesday in January of each year; the company authorized to purchase and hold real estate to an amount not exceeding twenty-five thousand dollars, and to have and perform all the rights and privileges of an incorporated company, with the only restriction that "no foreigner" should "ever be a stockholder, or anywise interested in said company." *

The company was immediately organized under this act, and William Roe appointed president; Aaron Belknap, secretary, and Abraham M. Smith, agent. The books were opened for subscriptions and $109,000, or 2186 shares, of the capital stock taken. On the 1st of April, the company purchased the ship Portland, for $15,250; in August, the ship Russell, for $14,500, and in May following, the ship Illinois, for $12,000. During the same year, they also erected a large store-house on Water street, near First street, and a commodious wharf. The ships purchased were fitted out and made two voyages each. The Portland was under command of Capt. Cook; the Russell, under Capt. Brock; and the Illinois, first voyage, Capt. Leonard—second voyage, Capt. Merchant.

The business of the company was continued until 1837. In 1834,

* The act encountered considerable opposition in the assembly, as appears from the debate on the 18th January. Mr. King, in reply to Mr. Myers, said, that "the reason why an act of incorporation was asked for, in this instance, was because the present stock company in Newburgh was unable in any other way, to collect the necessary capital for the prosecution of their business on such a scale as they could wish, or as would be advantageous to the company."—*Telegraph*, Jan. 26, 1832.

Charles Ludlow, David W. Bate, John Harris, Edmund Sanxay, Al-
ham M. Smith, James G. Clinton, Daniel Farrington, David M. Dui-
and John Chambers were chosen directors. In the presidency, J.
D. Lawson succeeded Mr. Roe in 1833, and Charles Ludlow succe-
Mr. Lawson in 1834. Uriah Lockwood succeeded Mr. Belknap, a
James Belknap, Mr. Lockwood, as secretary. The last voyage ma
was by the ship Portland, Capt. Cook, which arrived in New York
March, 1837, with 2100 barrels whale oil, 350 barrels sperm oil, a
19,000 pounds of bone. The cargo sold for about $40,000.

The enterprise, however, failed to yield the profit anticipated a
was abandoned. Receivers were appointed, the ships and other pro
erty sold, and the stockholders paid back their original subscriptio
with the addition of a small dividend. The existence of the compa
ceased in 1840; and in 1846, its books, with the exception of an i
perfect day-book, were destroyed by the fire which consumed the sto
of Daniel Farrington, in which they were deposited.*

NEWBURGH STEAM MILLS.

In the early part of the year 1844, a stock company was form
for the purpose of erecting mills for the manufacture of cotton goo
The capital agreed upon was $100,000,† and the subscriptions to th
stock were completed on the 25th of May. On the 5th of June, th
company was formally organized, and John Forsyth, Hiram Bennett
David Crawford, Aaron P. Johnes, Homer Ramsdell, Benjamin Car
penter, Christopher Reeve, Uriah Lockwood, and Daniel Farrington
elected directors; Hiram Bennett, president; Homer Ramsdell, vic
president; Daniel Farrington, treasurer; and Uriah Lockwood, secre
tary. On the 12th of June, the directors selected the site and soo
after commenced the erection of the necessary buildings.‡ The works
were completed and the manufacture of cotton commenced in 1845,
since which time the mills have continued in operation, and partial
time kept during the most trying revulsions. A large portion of the
original stockholders have disposed of their interest, and a majority

* In addition to this company, an act was passed by the legislature, on the 25th of April, 1833, "to incorporate the North River Whaling Company." The capital of this company was fixed at $300,000. John Forsyth, Alexander Falls, John Ledyard, James Halstead, Jonathan Hasbrouck, Edmund Sanxay, John W. Knevels, John D. Phillips and William C. Hasbrouck, were named as directors in the act. This company, it is said, owes its origin to Jonathan Hasbrouck. Beyond incorporation, however, nothing was ever done in its name.

† $100,000 additional was obtained by loan from H. & D. Parish of New York.

‡ The trustees of the "Newburgh Steam Mills" held a meeting on Tuesday last to select a site for their cotton factory from the several locations offered. We learn that they unanimously accepted the proposals of Messrs. J. Beveridge & Co., and have taken their lot at the north part of the village on the immediate bank of the Hudson. It is 250 feet in front on Water street and 750 feet on the river. The trustees have secured an advantageous site for their works, and obtained the property for the trifling consideration of $3,000—Messrs. Beveridge & Co., in connection with the other holders of real estate in that vicinity, engaging to build a sufficient road on the shore and a suitable wharf for the establishment.—*Gazette, June* 15, 1844.

the stock is now held by Thos. Garner. The main building is two hundred and fifty feet long by fifty feet broad, and has five floors beside the basement—one floor being devoted to each of the processes of cotton manufacture. In addition to this building is another ninety by forty feet.

NEWBURGH GAS-LIGHT COMPANY.

This company was organized in May, 1851, with a capital of $65,000. The following gentlemen composed the first board of directors, viz: Homer Ramsdell, David Crawford, E. W. Farrington, and John J. Monell, of Newburgh, and J. A. Sabaten, of Albany, and S. Sabaten, of Newark, N. J. David Crawford was elected president, and J. J. Monell, secretary and treasurer of the board. Gas was first lighted in the latter part of September, 1852.

SUPPLY OF WATER.

Prior to 1817, the village of Newburgh was mainly supplied with water by wells; but, as population increased, it became necessary to procure a supply from other sources. Private enterprise, for a time, relieved the more pressing demand.* In 1840, the board of trustees took the subject in hand, and submitted to the inhabitants a plan for forming a stock association,† which resulted in the incorporation, by

* Under date of August 3d, 1803, appears the following advertisement of the first water-works:

"WATER.—The proprietor of the works on the tenement formerly the property of Francis Brewster, of this village, hereby informs his neighbors, that water may be had at the works until other arrangements are made, on the following easy terms, to wit—For every 5 pails of water, or less quantity, 5 cents; for each barrel filled at the works, 6 cents. All persons who come to the works for water, will, in future, be soobliging as to call on some of the family, in order that an account may be kept. Prompt payment will be expected at the end of every month. For workmen to drink, who are employed in erecting any building in the town, or such as are at work improving the streets, or other public labor, water gratis."

† "A meeting of the inhabitants of the village of Newburgh is requested at the house of Edward Howell, in said village, on Saturday next, at 7 o'clock in the afternoon precisely, to devise a suitable plan to supply this village with good and wholesome water for all family purposes, and to supply the engines with water in case of fire.

In the meantime the following plan is submitted to their consideration:

That the amount of the expense of the proposed measure (estimated not to exceed 3000 dollars) be divided into 600 shares, of five dollars each; that each inhabitant shall be at liberty to subscribe as many shares as he may think fit, not exceeding 20 in number, during the first ten days after opening the subscriptions; that none but inhabitants of the village, or persons holding real estate in the same, shall be permitted to subscribe any shares during the first ten days aforesaid; that subscription books be provided by the Trustees of the village, and the subscriptions be made payable to the Treasurer of the Corporation at such times and in such proportions as the board of trustees may from time to time direct, and emergencies require; but to be appropriated only to the object of the institution; that the purchases of springs and sources of water, and the soil necessary for this purpose be made by the trustees in their corporate capacity, and be held by them and their successors, in trust for the exclusive benefit of the subscribers, their legal representatives, or assigns, until the income of the works shall be equal to the amount of the subscriptions, and interest after the rate of fourteen per cent. per annum; that the works shall be carried on and when completed be, and always remain, under the sole direction and control of the trustees for the time being, and that they may at all times make and ordain such prudential by-laws and regulations concerning the same, as shall be just and right; and that the whole interest, rights and emoluments of the institution shall be vested in the trustees for the time being, for the use of the inhabitants, when the subscribers shall have received the amount of their subscriptions and interest after the rate of 14 per cent. per annum. By order of the Trustees. G. MONELL, President.

Newburgh, June 30, 1804.

an act of the legislature, passed March 7th, 1806, of the "Newburg Aqueduct Association." Beyond this, however, nothing appears have been done until 1809, when, on the 27th of March, the legislature passed an act empowering the trustees to procure a supply water for the use of the village, and for that purpose to enter upon the possession of any springs or streams of water within the corporate bounds; provided, that there should, "in all cases, be left sufficiency of water in said spring or springs so taken, for the use of the owner of the lands wherein the said spring or springs are situated, and his heirs and their assigns forever;" and further, that compensation should be made for the property so taken. Two hundred and fifty dollars were to be raised annually by tax to meet the expenses incurred, and the act of 1806 was repealed. The sum named in this act proved to be insufficient, and no further proceedings were had until 1812, when a meeting of the citizens was held (Feb. 29) who sanctioned the levying of a higher tax, by the trustees; but the latter regarded a compliance with the wishes of the former as illegal and directed the raising of only the amount specified. This was the first water tax levied.

In May, 1813, the trustees determined to contract with Jonathan Hasbrouck, the owner of Cold Spring, and Walter Case and Jacob Powell were appointed a committee for that purpose. No arrangement, however, was made with Mr. Hasbrouck, and the subject rested until the 20th of June, 1814, when the trustees "Resolved, That we will proceed with all convenient speed to supply the inhabitants of the village of Newburgh with pure and wholesome water;" and as Water street was about to be paved, that water-logs be laid before that work was done. In 1815, the difficulties under which the trustees labored were partially removed by an amendment to the charter of the village by which two thousand dollars could be raised annually by tax, for contingent expenses and for the introduction of water. An effort was then made to purchase a spring owned by Mr. Mandeville, late the property of Jno. J. Monell; but it was not successful. Nothing further was done till 1816, when the trustees appointed a committee to examine the water lots of Jacob Ritchie, in the vicinity of Grand and Third streets, for the purpose of ascertaining the extent of the supply which could be obtained from that source. Experiments were made by this committee, who subsequently reported that the yield was not sufficient. The proposition to take the Cold Spring was then renewed, and an agreement was made with Mr. Hasbrouck for that purpose. The water was to be taken from a "pen-stock" which had been erected on Liberty street for supplying the brewery of Robert Dunlop, and conveyed "from thence down Ann street to

Colden street, thence through Colden and Water streets as far north as the store of Harris & Miller." *

At this stage of the proceedings, the court of chancery (Aug. 26, 1816), on the application of George Gardner, through whose lands the outlet of the spring passed, granted an order restraining the trustees from further action, as, under the act of 1809, they were required to leave sufficient water in the spring for the use of those interested in it as a source of private supply. The trustees referred the subject to their counsel, Mr. Henry, of Albany, who, after examining the act, advised them that he considered it inexpedient to make a motion to dissolve the injunction. The trustees then agreed (Jan. 10, 1817,) to ask the legislature to "repeal the act of 1809, and substitute, in lieu thereof, a law for the same purpose based upon more just and constitutional principles as to the mode and extent of contracting for or taking the water to be introduced into the village." This action was approved by the citizens, at a public meeting held on the 29th of March, and the act applied for passed the legislature on the 7th of April. This act authorized the trustees to take, for the use of the village, such sources of supply as they might deem necessary. In case of disagreement with the owners of the property so taken, the subject of damages was to be referred to Wm. Thompson, Daniel C. Verplanck and Abm. H. Schenck, who should fix the amounts to be paid. The trustees immediately made application to Jonathan and Eli Hasbrouck, George Gardner, and Patrick McGahey (the guardian of the heirs of Charles Mackin), for the sale of their several rights in the Cold Spring. Jonathan Hasbrouck demanded $10,000; Eli Hasbrouck, $5,000, Geo. Gardner, $5,000, and the heirs of Charles Mackin, $500. The trustees regarding the sums as altogether too large, applied to the commissioners named in the act, who awarded to Jonathan Hasbrouck, $2,000; to Eli Hasbrouck, $100: to Geo. Gardner, $1,500, and to the Mackin heirs, $50. The award was accepted by the trustees, and the several sums paid. The deed from Jonathan Hasbrouck, however, was made subject to a previous contract with Robert Dunlop, then held by James Law, for supplying his brewery with water. † The construction of the works was resumed, and,

* "*Resolved*, That a committee be appointed to contract with Jonathan and Eli Hasbrouck for the right of entering their pen-stock, which contains the water from the Cold Spring, with an inch auger, and to agree with them for the quantity of water to fill said hole for the purpose of supplying the village with water, for the term of seven years or longer; and that Francis Crawford, Jonathan Carter and John Anderson, Jr., be that committee."—*Minutes, July* 6, 1816.

"Proposals for digging the ditch for the logs of the aqueduct by the rod, from the place contemplated in the contract with the Messrs. Hasbrouck, read. *Resolved*, That the proposals of William Hill be accepted."—*Minutes, July* 13, 1816.

"*Resolved*, That a contract be made with Mr. J. Gilerist for preparing and laying down water logs."—*Minutes, July* 15, 1816.

† A release was subsequently obtained from J. Beveridge & Co., for the sum of $2,000.

in addition to those already named, logs were ordered laid through Smith and Liberty streets. In 1819, the legislature passed an act enabling the trustees to fund the water debt, then amounting to $5,000.* In 1821, a larger supply of water being deemed necessary, the trustees purchased the Ritchie lots, on Grand street, from John Ledyard, for the sum of $450; and, in 1829, sold the property, with the exception of the spring,† for $4,715. Subsequently, an additional source of supply was found on the lands of Wm. P. C. Smith, and a reservoir built near the residence of the late Rev. Doct. Johnston.

Such—with the addition of several large reservoirs—were the Newburgh water works prior to the introduction of a supply from the Little Pond. In regard to this source, it may be remarked, that the proposition to secure it was first made in 1835, and was renewed, in various forms, until its final adoption in 1852. To trace the several plans which were, from time to time, submitted to the public on the subject, is unnecessary. It is sufficient to say, that after a full examination of the Powellton Springs, the Gidneytown Creek, and the Little Pond, the people of the village almost unanimously approved the latter as a source of supply; and, in March, 1852, an act appointing commissioners for the purpose of constructing the works, was passed by the legislature.‡ In accordance with the terms of this act, on the report of the commissioners, an election was held (Nov. 15, 1852), when eight hundred and twenty-one ballots were cast for, and sixteen against, the plan of supplying the village with water from the Little Pond. The works were put under contract in 1853, and $93,976.91 were expended by the commissioners. In addition to this sum, the trustees expended in 1852, $950.16; in 1854, $7,007.87; in 1855, $2,778.60; in 1856, $750.16; in 1857, $1,646.88; in 1858, $4,796.01; in 1859, $1,541.36; and from March 1st, of the latter year, until January 1st, 1860, about, $2,000—making a total of $115,448.75. The act, however, contemplated an outlay of only $100,000, for which sum bonds were issued.

The works have been materially enlarged since the introduction of the supply, viz: In 1867, by the connection of Silver Creek with

* The reason assigned in the petition to the legislature for the passage of this law, was, that "the general pecuniary embarrassment" of the citizens rendered it "extremely oppressive to raise the money by tax," as required by the law under which the debt had been created. The original debt, however, was subsequently largely increased by expenditures for other purposes. Having no power to issue any other bonds, when money was required a "Water Bond" was issued, until the debt reached some $20,000.

† Ritchie's spring is situated in Third street, between Grand and Liberty streets. At the time of its purchase, the lots in the vicinity were covered with a pond which it supplied. When the lots were filled in and Third street opened, the spring was arched and covered over and its outlet conducted to a reservoir in Liberty street. The water from it is now conducted into the sewer in Third street.

‡ The commissioners named in the act were Lewis W. Young, George Cornwell and James Belknap. Mr. Cornwell subsequently resigned, and Eli Hasbrouck was appointed to fill the vacancy.

Little Pond, and in 1872-'3, by the laying of a new main connecting directly with the pond. The total of expenditures for construction, etc., from 1852 to 1875, were $381,031.16. In 1855, the water rents were $8,369; in 1875, $29,307.71. Of all classes of distributing pipes (exclusive of service pipes) there is a fraction over eighteen miles. The annual report of the commissioners, and of Major E. C. Boynton, the superintendent, for the year 1875, supplies complete details of receipts and expenditures.

NEWBURGH POST-OFFICE.

From the destruction by fire of the records of the post-office department at Washington in 1836, it is impossible to ascertain the date of the appointment of the first postmaster, or of the establishment of the office at Newburgh. From the records of the auditor's office, in which the accounts of the postmasters are kept, the books of which were preserved, it is ascertained that the office at Newburgh commenced rendering accounts on the 1st of January, 1796, and that Ebenezer Foote* was the first postmaster. It is, therefore, presumed that the office was established sometime during the month of December, 1795. A list of all the postmasters, prior to 1810, is annexed, each appointee holding the office up to the time of the rendering of accounts by his successor, to wit:

Ebenezer Foote, from 1st Jan. 1796.
Harry Caldwell, from 1st Oct. 1797.
Daniel Birdsall, from 1st Oct, 1802.
Chester Clark, from 1st July, 1810.

The following have been appointed since 1810:

Aaron Belknap, March 26, 1812.
Tooker Wygant, Nov. 26, 1830.
A. C. Mulliner, May 23, 1833.
Benj. H. Mace, Nov. 23, 1836.
Oliver Davis, June 17, 1841.
James Belknap, May 18, 1843.
Samuel W. Eager, Aug. 6, 1849.
Joseph Casterline, Jr., May 4, 1853.
Ezra Farrington, May 22, 1861.
Jas. H. Reeve, Nov. 1, 1866.
Henry Major, May 7, 1867.†
Jos. Lomas, Aug. 22, 1867.
Ezra Farrington, July 19, 1869.
John C. Adams, April 1, 1875.

The early mails of the district were carried and letters received and delivered by post-riders, who, for their own convenience, as well as for the convenience of those wishing to send letters, appointed stations for that purpose. The Newburgh station was, for many years, at the tavern of Michael Weigand; the New Windsor station, at the "Glass House" in the village of New Windsor. Letters were left at these stations until called for. The Newburgh office was the first in this section of the county; its delivery included letters for Marlborough, Plattekill, Montgomery, New Windsor, etc.

* Ebenezer Foote was an officer of the continental army, and receiver of cattle at Fishkill and Newburgh. After the war he located in Newburgh and was one of the representatives from Ulster county, in the assembly, from 1792 to 1797. He removed to Lansingburgh, and was elected to the senate from the middle district, 1799 to 1802. He was a leading member of the masonic fraternity, and a P. M. of the first lodge located in Newburgh.

† A special officer of the post-office department who held the place in consequence of the refusal of the senate to confirm the appointments of President Johnston.

COMMERCIAL RECORD.

As early as 1767, it is written in regard to the commerce of Newburgh, that "many people from the back parts of the country bring their produce to send to New York, having at least three boats belonging to the place that constantly go from thence to New York and return back again with goods, which creates a very considerable trade." The late James Donnelly stated in his recollections: "I know nothing about events before the war of the Revolution; but I have been informed, by those who were old men when I was young, that Major Isaac Belknap sailed a sloop prior to that time. Another sloop was sailed by a Captain Donoughue, or Donaghy; and another by William Harding. Richard Buckingham and Lewis Clark each owned a sloop during the war, but I presume they were not in the New York trade. Their sloops and Harding's, however, were frequently in the public service; and just before the British sailed up the river, they were sent to Albany to carry troops to reënforce Genl Gates. It was a fortunate occurrence for their owners, as the British would have destroyed them if they had found them here. Their sloops were built at Albany, were of Dutch model, fast sailers and easily managed. They were built of red cedar, and were subsequently planked and re-planked until they were so spike-eaten that nothing more could be done with them. There was also a sloop sailed from here to Nantucket, commanded by Captain Coleman, a native of that place; and Major Belknap and others were engaged in some trading ventures with the West Indies.* Belknap's sloop sailed from Colden's dock, and it was here that my father landed on his removal to Newburgh in 1774. One of the sloops received part of her cargo at Denton's landing near Balmville, and the other at what was afterwards Pettingale's landing near the foot of North street.

During the Revolution the business was, of course, suspended; and, although resumed at the close of the war, probably was not prosecuted to any considerable extent until after 1790.

The docks which were first built were small and were principally located on the west side of what is now called Front street. The first dock was unquestionably that built by Alexander Colden at the foot of First street; and the second, that afterwards owned by Daniel Smith at Balmville. Mr. Donnelly stated that, "prior to the war, the dock at Balmville was owned by Nehemiah Denton;" and that "the Colden dock was then occupied by Isaac Belknap. After the war,

* The papers of Major Belknap confirm Mr. Donnelly in reference to the sloops of William Harding, Richard Buckingham and Lewis Clark; and also show that on the 28th of Jan. 1771, the sloop Newbern, Isaac Belknap, captain; Edmond Jones, mate, and Silas Howell, mariner, while on her passage to the Island of Antigua, was driven on the rocks on the west coast of the Island of Bermuda, but, although considerably injured, succeeded in reaching Mangrovet bay.

Benjamin Birdsall occupied the Colden dock, and, subsequently, George Gardner. Col. Jonathan Hasbrouck built a small dock—afterwards known as the red storehouse—on his own property, just below the Head-quarters, for the purpose of receiving grain and shipping flour. During the war, the continental dock, near the foot of Third street, was built for military purposes. During the year in which peace was proclaimed, the dock afterwards known as Oakley & Davis's was built, together with a storehouse for provisions for the army. After the close of the war, David Howell built a dock near the foot of Second street. Then came Walsh's dock, now Mailler's, and afterwards the dock of Jacob and Leonard Carpenter, (now occupied by Homer Ramsdell & Co.) The Oakley & Davis dock was first owned by a Mr. Crosby, I believe. DeWint's dock was the old continental dock; and John Anderson's dock was just sonth of Walsh's.* The docks were such as we now see occasionally along the river at some old brick-yard. A great depth of water was not required, for the vessels employed were generally flat-bottomed."†

From 1798-'99 to 1875, the names of forwarders, captains, and vessels are fully set forth in their published advertisements, from which the following facts appear: From Colden's dock, foot of First street—Geo. Gardner, 1798‡ to 1809; Geo. Gardner & Son, 1810-'15,§ Geo. Gardner & Son, 1822; Henry Robinson, 1823-'26; T. Powell & Co., 1835-'44;‖ Reeve, Moore & Co., 1845; Powell, Ramsdell & Co., fall of 1845-'57; H. Ramsdell & Co., 1858-'65. From Walsh's dock, foot of Third street—Hugh Walsh, Derick Amerman, Crawford & Harris and others until 1808, F. Crawford and C. Belknap & Co., 1809-'17; F. & D. Crawford, 1817-'30; D. Crawford & Co., 1831-'37; Crawford, Mailler & Co., 1838-'54; W. K. Mailler & Co., 1855-'57; W. K. Mailler & Son,

* Mr. Donnelly's statement does not entirely correspond with the map of the township of Washington, given on page 159, but the discrepancy probably arises from the fact that the property subsequently changed hands. For example, lot No. 8 was the original purchase of Hugh Walsh in 1782, and covered what must have been the continental as well as the Oakley & Davis dock. Lot No. 7, immediately south, was owned by Aaron Fairchild and covered what was the Walsh dock (now Mailler's). John McAuley purchased it from Fairchild in 1791, and kept store in one of the old army buildings until 1793, when he sold to Walsh. Anderson's dock was the next, on the south side of Third street. The Crosby property was immediately north of Fifth street. It would be impossible to locate the old docks precisely from present landmarks. The army buildings appear to have been the first storehouses. The docks were all west of Front street, and the old storehouses were nearly on the present east line of Water street.

† Ante p. 172, 173.

‡ The advertisements of 1798, announce that "Caleb Coffin will continue to sail George Gardner's sloop on alternate Fridays:" that "Daniel Smith and William Wilson, owners, Daniel Smith, master, will sail the sloop Morning Star, from Daniel Smith's dock, on alternate Fridays; that "John Anderson will sail the sloop Eliza on alternate Tuesdays;" and that "Derick Amerman will sail the sloop Ceres on alternate Tuesdays." The Ceres was owned by Hugh Walsh.

§ Removed to DeWint's dock in consequence of difficulty in access to the dock, but returned to it in 1822, when its facilities were improved.

‖ Mr. Powell erected the storehouse and dock, which subsequently bore his name, the old storehouse having been destroyed by fire in June, 1835.

1858-'9; W. O. Mailler, 1860-'69; W. O. Mailler & Co., 1870-'73.* From Anderson's dock, foot of Third street—John Anderson, 1798 to 1801. From Ludlow's dock† (formerly John Anderson's)—Alexander Falls and Jonathan Hedges sailed sloop Favorite, Benj. Case, Jr., master in 1799. Their successors were: Jacob & Thomas Powell, 1802-'13; Selah Reeve and Wm. H. Falls, 1814-'24; Selah Reeve & Son, 1825-'26; Christopher and Geo. Reeve, 1827-'29; C. Reeve, 1831, who sold to D. Crawford & Co. From DeWint's dock, north of Third street—Geo. Gardner, 1815-'21; Miller & Smith, 1822-'24; E. Case, 1835; Houston, Johnston & Co., 1838; Christopher Reeve, 1842; Reeve, Moore & Co., 1843-'44.‡ From dock foot of Fourth street—Farmer's Company, 1806-'13; B. & I. Case, 1814-'20; Abm. Stagg & Co., 1820-'24; John Mount & Co., 1825-'26, and by Oakley & Davis, 1827-'39. From Carpenter's dock, south of Second street—Caleb Coffin, 1800; Jacob & Leonard Carpenter, and B. Carpenter & Co., 1802-'64; Homer Ramsdell & Co., 1865-'76. From Balmville—Daniel Smith and others until 1818; H. & J. Butterworth, 1819; Selah Tuttle & Son, 1820, who were the last occupants. In 1845, the firm of Wardrop, Smith & Co. was organized and commenced business from a dock and storehouse erected by J. Beveridge & Co. at the foot of Fifth street.—This firm was continued until 1858, when C. C. Smith sold his interest to Hiram Falls. On the death of Mr. Wardrop, the firm was dissolved and Falls & Johnston became its successors. On the death of Mr. Falls, Johnston & Alsdorf continued the business until 1870, when it passed to Alsdorf & Skidmore, who sold to Homer Ramsdell, in February, 1872, and retired from the trade. On the 1st of February, 1865, Homer Ramsdell bought the dock property and barge of B. Carpenter & Co., and consolidated the business of that firm with the firm of Homer Ramsdell & Co. During the season the large storehouse of the firm was removed to a new foundation, and the storehouse of Ramsdell & Co. removed and united with it, forming by far the largest and most complete structure on the Hudson. ‖ The firm of

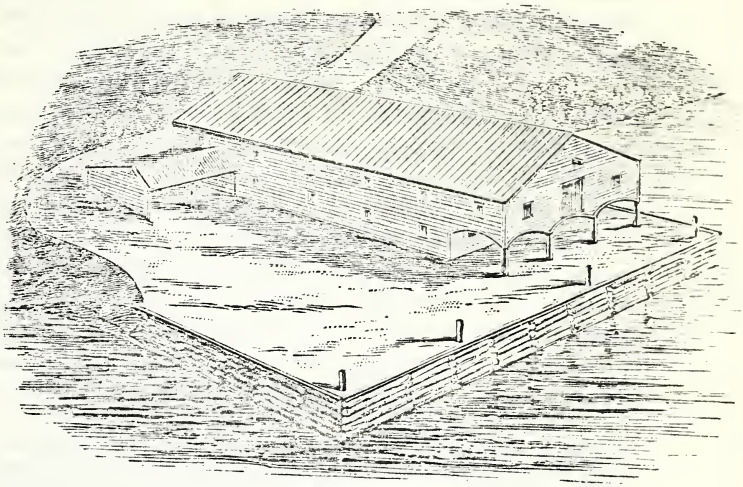
* The barge Newburgh, then owned by this firm, together with a full cargo of freight, and also their storehouse, etc., were destroyed by fire in June, 1873, and at the close of season the firm retired from the freighting business.

† Robert Ludlow, father of the late Mrs. Thomas Powell, bought the property from Water street to the river in 1796, and built a store on Water street and a new dock in the rear. During its ownership by the Powells it was called Powells' dock, and subsequently Reeve's dock. The old storehouse was moved to Crawford's dock and consolidated with that of D. Crawford & Co., and was destroyed in the fire of 1872.

‡ The DeWint storehouse and the Oakley & Davis storehouse adjoining, were destroyed by fire December 18, 1848.

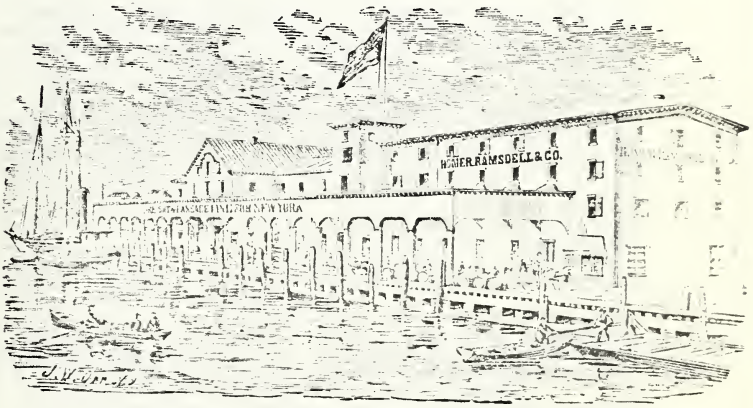
§ This company appears to have been a regularly organized association: its business was conducted by directors who were generally changed annually. After the dissolution of the company, a similar association was organized by an act of incorporation passed by the Legislature, April, 1825. This company orginated, it is said, with Mr. Jonathan Hasbrouck, who was its principal manager. The "Chancellor Livingston" was run for a few trips, in the name of the company, from the old red storehouse; and then the project was abandoned.

‖ Ante p. 203.



GEO. GARDNER'S STOREHOUSE, 1798.

Front-st., West side, South of First Street. See p. 172, 173, 201, 246.



HOMER RAMSDELL & CO.'S STOREHOUSE, 1873.

Front-st, East side, bet. Second and First. Ante p. 201, 208, 246

Homer Ramsdell & Co. is now the only freight line between Newburgh and New York; their barges have a carrying capacity of 500 tons each; their daily freights probably exceed the weekly freights of twenty years ago, being greatly augmented by the trade of the entire eastern division of the Erie railroad.

The business was conducted entirely by sloops until 1830. The introduction of steam vessels, however, was proposed in 1825, at a meeting of sloop owners (June 6), and a committee appointed for the purpose of making inquiry "relative to the building of a good and sufficient steamboat or boats, for the purpose of conveying freight or passengers from this village and landings adjoining." * This action was doubtless intended to allay the feeling against sloop navigation which had grown out of the disaster to the "Neptune," in November of the previous year.† Here the matter rested until the winter of 1829-'30, when Mr. Christopher Reeve purchased the steamer Balti-

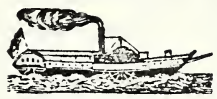
* A meeting of sloop owners was held June 6, 1825.—Selah Reeve, chairman, and David Crawford, secretary,—to consider the expediency of placing a steamboat on the Newburgh line. After discussion, it was "Resolved, That a committee, consisting of James Wiltsie, John P. DeWint, Uriah Lockwood, John Wiltsie, Christopher Reeve and David Crawford, be authorized to make the necessary inquiry and obtain all the information in their power relative to the building of a good and sufficient steamboat or boats, for the purpose of conveying freight or passengers from this village and landings adjoining."—*Inder*, *June* 7.

† Loss of the sloop Neptune.—On Nov. 24, about noon, the sloop Neptune on her way from New York to this village, a short distance below Pallopel's Island, was upset, filled and sunk. At the time of this melancholy event, it is understood she had on board from fifty to fifty-five passengers, a majority of whom were drowned. It appears that the vessel left New York under the command of her first hand, Mr. John Decker, (Capt. Halstead being detained in the city,) with from forty to fifty tons of plaster and some eight or ten tons of merchandise on board. About half of the plaster was put in the hold, and the remainder piled on the deck. In the Highlands the wind was high, which induced the commander, when below West Point, to take a double reef in the mainsail, and other measures of caution for the safe delivery of his charge. When off Little Stony Point, with very little way on the vessel, a flaw struck her and hove her down. This caused the plaster on deck to shift from windward to leeward. Most of the male passengers were on deck, and one or two of the females, and some ten or twelve women and six or seven children in the cabin. The shifting of the plaster created the utmost confusion on board. The water rushed into the scuttle of the forecastle, which was to leeward, then into the cabin; and consternation, dismay and death presented their appalling features to all on board. In a few minutes she filled and plunged headlong to the bottom. All in the cabin perished. Those on deck were plunged into a cold and turbulent element or had been carried down with the vessel. The boat was afloat, and when the sloop was going down was occupied by Decker and Woolsey, but without oars—they were supplied by Mr. Storm, whose oyster boat was just ahead of the sloop; and they made utmost exertions to save the unfortunates. Seventeen persons were rescued by them and the other boats which came to their assistance; but the rest perished.

The following are the names of those who were saved:—John Decker, Levi D. Woolsey, Mr. Thorne, of Newburgh; Joseph Mullock, A. Carey, Jesse Green, of Minnisink; Alfred Crawford, Alexander Crawford, John Rose, of Crawford; Mr. Sprague, Mrs. Bowers, Mr. Smiley, Mr. Anderson, of Sullivan county; Lewis Broom, Patrick Kelly, of Walkill; A. Pierson of Montgomery, and a lad from Blooming-Grove—total, 17.

The following persons were known to have been on board the sloop:—Mrs. Couch and two children, J. Loveland and J. Smiley, of Sullivan county; Mrs. Graham and two children, of Crawford; John Leader, of Blooming-Grove; Saml. Carlisle, Jacob Polhemus, Mrs. McClaughery, of Newburgh; Mrs. Rush, of Wallkill; Messrs. McCurdy, Weed, Heusler, Mrs. Churchill and Cochrane, of Montgomery; John Greenleaf, George Evertson, Matilda Helms, William Kelly and child, of Minnisink; Mrs. Dean, of Cornwall, F. W. DeCondres and Mrs. Trout of New York—total, 26. It is supposed that a number of others were on board, which would make the whole equal to the number stated, whose names and connections have not yet been discovered. The sloop sunk in fifty or sixty feet water. The owners, Messrs. Miller & Smith, succeeded in raising her.—*Inder*, *Nov.* 1824.

more, which was placed on the Newburgh line in the spring of 1830,* and ran from the wharf of the Messrs. Reeve and that of D. Crawford & Co. Rude in model as was this steamer, her appearance was hailed with every demonstration of popular regard; the newspapers recorded her advantages, and the brush of the painter traced her outlines on many sign-boards. But her triumph was short; her purchase had not been made when Mr. Benjamin Carpenter laid the keel, at the ship-yard of Cornelius Carman, Low Point, of the steamer William Young. This vessel was launched July 17, 1830, and commenced running in September of the same year.† Though of nearly the same appearance as the Baltimore, she was regarded as of better model, and her owner claimed that she had "power sufficient to make her average trips in about six hours"; but his anticipations were very far from being realized.



THE BALTIMORE.

Messrs. Reeve and Crawford continued the Baltimore one year, when, some dissatisfaction arising, Mr. Reeve sold his interest to Mr. Crawford, who continued her on the line until 1835, when she was transferred to the route between Newburgh and Albany. The Messrs. Reeve (1832) supplied the place of the Baltimore in their line, with the steamer Legislator; and during the same season Oakley & Davis put on their line the Providence.‡ In the summer of 1833, D. Crawford & Co. built the steamer Washington and commenced running her in November of that year.§ This boat was far superior to any in the trade, and the competition which she created aroused the energies of Mr. Carpenter, who built, in 1835, the James Madison, a boat superior in many respects to the Washington; she was the first beam-engine steamer in the trade. During the same season, Oakley & Davis changed the Providence for the Superior; and Mr. Powell, who for several years had been living in retirement, now again entered the list of competitors, and built the steamer Highlander, which com-

* Half of the excellent steamboat Baltimore, has been purchased by D. Crawford & Co., and we understand that she will start alternately from Reeve's and from Crawford's docks, towing a sloop and taking passengers from each dock twice a week. We have already spoken of a steabmoat in a state of forwardness, owned by Benjamin Carpenter; and probably the other sloop owners will make similar arrangements.—*Gaz. Feb.* 7, 1830.

† Though not the first steamboat in the Newburgh trade, as has been claimed, the William Young was the first built expressly for that trade. She was more complete in her accommodations for passengers than her predecessor, the Baltimore, and had more of the character of what was then regarded as a first-class steamer.

‡ Farmers and freighters will be abundantly accommodated with steamboats this season. In addition to the William Young, which will continue to run from Carpenter's, and the Baltimore, which will run this season from Crawford's dock, will be added the Legislator, which will tow from Reeve's dock, and the Providence from Oakley & Davis's. We understand vessels will depart from this village on Tuesdays, Wednesdays, Thursdays, Fridays, and Saturdays. The enterprising spirit evinced by these arrangements deserves, and we confidently hope will meet with a corresponding liberality from the public.—*Gazette, Feb.* 26, 1832.

§ The Baltimore and the Washington were run by this firm during the season of 1834.

menced running in September. She was a boat of the first class in speed, her only rival being the Rochester, then on the New York and Albany line. As their days of sailing from New York were the same, racing was always in order; and the story is, that in order to settle the point of speed, a bet of $1000 a side was made. The race came off and the Highlander lost by half a minute on a straight run from New York to the Newburgh wharf. The Oseola, a neat and swift craft, next attacked the Highlander. Both boats ran on the morning line—the former from Poughkeepsie, and the latter from Newburgh and Fishkill; but the Highlander was victorious. In 1846, Powell, Ramsdell & Co. built the Thomas Powell and placed her on the morning line.* She was subsequently sold to Capt. Anderson and placed on the morning line between Rondout and New York, and was the last of the Newburgh steamers.

The first barge—the Minnisink—was placed on the line by Crawford, Mailler & Co. in 1841, in lieu of the Washington, which was put on the New York and Albany line as an opposition boat, and subsequently sold to the People's Line. In 1842, Christopher Reeve reentered trade with the barge Union. In 1845, Wardrop, Smith & Co. put on the steam-barge Caledonia, and in 1851, the barge Wallkill. Johnston & Falls took out the boilers and engine of the Caledonia and changed her name to Union, and Alsdorf & Skidmore exhanged her for the propeller Thomas McManns, and made three trips a week during the season of 1870-'71. B. Carpenter & Co. sold the James Madison in 1846, and purchased the barge Superior. In 1848, Powell, Ramsdell & Co. built the barge Newburgh and substituted her for the Highlander; in 1851, they built the barge Susquehanna and run her in connection with the Newburgh. Subsequently the Newburgh was transferred to Wm. K. Mailler & Co., and the Minnisink to B. Carpenter & Co. In 1870, Homer Ramsdell added the barge Charles Spear to the line of Homer Ramsdell & Co., who run her in connection with the barges Susquehanna and Minnisink, each boat making two trips a week, forming a daily line. The latter was withdrawn in 1873, and daily trips made with the Spear and the Susquehanna.

The early steamboat captains were: Baltimore, Robert Wardrop, 1830-'32, Samuel Johnson, 1833; William Young, Seth Belknap, 1830, Whitehead Halstead, 1831, Charles Halstead, 1833; Providence, Levi D. Woolsey, 1831-'33, Samuel R. Logan, 1834; Washington, Robert Wardrop, 1834; Superior, James H. Leeds, 1835; Madison, Eli Perry, 1835; Highlander, Robert Wardrop, 1835. In nearly all cases the persons named were previously in command of sloops.

* On the 16th July, 1846, the Thomas Powell made the trip from New York to Newburgh in two hours and forty minutes running time.

The commerce of the city has not been confined to the lines specially engaged in the New York trade, although that interest has entered more directly into its general business. Sloops and steamers have been the Albany trade for many years, and also in connection with other points. The first steamer on the Albany line was the Baltimore, Captain Wm. A. Bullis, in 1835. She was succeeded, in 1839, by the Balloon; the latter by the American Eagle, in 1846, and the Eagle by the Saratoga. The Constitution ran about eighteen months and then formed a daily line with the Eagle. She gave place to the Magenta; the latter to the M. Martin, which with the Eagle now compose the line. A large number of vessels have been engaged in the lumber and coal trade and in general freighting, while the transportation of sawed lumber by ships to foreign ports, has taken the place of the ancient traffic by which the district was stripped of its primal forests.

NEWBURGH FERRY.

On the 24th May, 1743, Alexander Colden presented a petition to the Hon. George Clark, lieutenant-governor of the province, and council, for letters patent enabling him to establish a ferry between Newburgh and Fishkill. This petition, after reciting the patent to the Palatinates, states: "That as there are now many settlements on both sides of the Hudson river, persons frequently have occasion to cross over from one side of the river to the other, but are often obliged to wait a considerable time for a passage over the same, there being no ferry established on either side thereof: That your petitioner is willing to provide proper boats and persons constantly to attend for the transportation of passengers, horses and goods across the said river to and from the aforesaid tract of land, now commonly called the Newburgh Patent; and has obtained liberty of the owners of the land on the easterly side of the said river to land or take on board any passengers that shall have occasion to cross the said river with their horses and goods, which will be of great use and benefit to travelers and other persons that may have occasion to cross said river." The petitioner asked that the letters patent be issued to himself, his heirs and assigns forever, for "all the soil under the water one hundred feet into the river from the high-water mark, the whole length of the patent (219 chains), that he may be enabled to make proper wharves and landing places;" and also that "His Honor and the Council" should establish "such ferriage fees" as they should deem reasonable.

The petition was accompanied by a statement showing the "Rates heretofore taken by way of Ferriage for crossing Hudson's river above the Highlands," as follows:

"For every Man and Horse,	£0	6s	0d
For every person without a Horse,	0	2	0
And if bad weather, a Man and Horse,	0	10	0"

The following were the "Rates proposed to be taken:

	£	s	d
"For every Man and Horse,	0	2	6d
But if three or more together, for each Man and Horse,	0	2	0
For a single person only,	0	1	0
For each footman, (if three or more together,)	0	0	9
For every Horse or single beast,	0	1	6
But if three or more together, for each,	0	1	3
For every Calf or Hog,	0	0	6
For every Sheep or Lamb,	0	0	4
For every full Barrel,	0	1	0
For every empty Barrel,	0	0	4
For every Pail of Butter,	0	0	3
For every Firkin or Tub of Butter,	0	0	6
For every bushel of Salt or Grain,	0	0	3
For every hundred weight of Iron, Lead, &c.,	0	0	9
For every Chaise, Kitterin or Sleigh,	0	4	0
For every Wagon and Cart,	0	6	0

and so in proportion for all things according to their bulk and weight."

At a meeting of the council, May 24th, the patent asked for was granted, and the petitioner thereby invested with the "sole keeping of a ferry between any and every part of the said tract, and for the soil under water (so far only as his own land run,) 100 foot into the water from high-water mark, under the yearly quit rent of five shillings" at the "rates proposed to be taken."

Immediately after receiving the patent, Colden complied with its provisions, and continued for several years in the exercise of its privileges. Sail and row boats were used for the purpose of ferriage; a landing place was constructed at the foot of First street, and the enterprise conducted with considerable system. What became of the ferry during the Revolution does not appear, but it is presumed that it was taken in charge by the quarter-master of the army and was known as the continental or public ferry, at which time its place of landing was changed from the foot of First street to the north side of Third street.* In 1782, the continental ferry appears to have been removed to New Windsor, and that this removal, coupled with the fact that the Colden charter, as well as all similar grants, was regarded as void in consequence of the Revolution, was the occasion of the establishment of a new ferry "at Fishkill and Newburgh landings, where the public (or continental) ferry was formerly kept," by Peter Bogardus of Fishkill, and John Anderson and James Denton of Newburgh, who announced that they had "built boats for the purpose of attending said ferry, of the best construction for the transporting of wagons and horses, and a good scow for the convenience of transporting loaded wagons," and that the prices of ferriage would be as they were before the war, viz:

"For a footman,	one shilling,	Four horse Wagon,	fourteen shillings,
Man and horse,	two shillings,	Loaded do.	one pound,
Two horse Wagon,	ten shillings,	Phæton and pair,	twelve shillings,
Loaded do.	twelve shillings,	Ton of Iron,	eight shillings,
Riding Chair,	six shillings,	Hogshead of Rum,	five shillings,

and so in proportion for every other article." †

* Ante p. 172—note p. 176, 200. † Adv. N. Y. Packet, July 4, 1782.

This ferry was continued until after the commencement of the present century, when, by virtue of the treaty of peace, the exclusive right of the Colden charter was recognized, and the new ferry merged in that running from Fishkill and New Windsor. The latter was established by the proprietors of New Windsor in 1755, and was subsequently owned by Martin Wiltsie and Daniel Carpenter.*

The Colden charter was sold by the heirs of the patentee (Dec. 15, 1802,) to Leonard Carpenter for the sum of $2,500. On the 24th of October, 1804, Leonard Carpenter sold to Jacob Carpenter one half of the charter for the sum of $1,250. In August, 1805, the New Windsor and the Colden ferries were combined, the joint owners being Leonard and Jacob Carpenter, Martin Wiltsie, Martin Wiltsie, Jr., and Peter Bogardus. On the 26th October, 1825, Ann and Catharine Bogardus, heirs of Peter Bogardus, sold their interest in the ferry to Benjamin Thorne for $200; and on the 9th of November, Mr. Thorne sold the interest thus purchased to J. P. DeWint, for the same sum. On the 1st of April, 1826, Bridget, widow of Leonard Carpenter, sold to Alexander R. Carpenter her right in the ferry for the sum of $300. On the same day, Alexander and Jane B. Carpenter sold to Isaac R. Carpenter their interest—the former for the sum of $2,800, and the latter for $2,500, the difference in the sums being made by the addition of the third held by Mrs. Carpenter to that of Alexander. Isaac R. Carpenter was now the owner of the entire interest held by his father; to which he added, by purchase, on the 1st of March, 1827, from Henry B. Carpenter, the interest formerly held by Jacob Carpenter. On the 25th February, 1832, Mr. Carpenter purchased from the heirs of Martin Wiltsie, senr., all the right, title and interest of their father, for the sum of $8,000; and sold (Nov. 27,) to John P. DeWint one half of the interest purchased, for $6,000. On the 1st of March, 1833, Martin Wiltsie, Jr., sold to Mr. DeWint and Isaac R. Carpenter, by whom the ferry was now conducted in partnership, all his right, title and interest for the sum of $5,000; and on the 26th of March, of the same year, Carpenter purchased the entire right of DeWint, and became sole proprietor. On the 1st of May, 1835, Mr. Carpenter sold the ferry to Mr. DeWint for the sum of $52,000; and on the 30th of May, of the same year, Mr. DeWint sold the whole to Thomas Powell for $80,000. Mr. Powell remained the owner until 1850, when, on the 15th of October, by deed of gift, the property passed to his daughter, Mrs. Frances E. L. Ramsdell.

Sail and row boats alone were used until 1816, when a horse-boat was launched at Newburgh (July 16), and commenced her trips on the 8th of August. The *Political Index* of August 10th, says: "The

* N. Y. Packet, July 18, 1782.

team-boat Moses Rogers, passed from this village, on Wednesday last, to Fishkill Landing with the following load—one coach and horses, a wagon and horse, seventeen chaises and horses, one horse, and fifty passengers." The Rogers was succeeded by a horse-boat called the Caravan, a flat-bottomed vessel with a wheel in the center. She was run in connection with the sail-boat Mentor and the horse-boat Duchess,* and was subsequently converted into a steamer under the name of the Jack Downing In 1828 the steamer Post-Boy was built at Low Point and placed on the line. Her engine was made in Philadelphia,† and was a very unique affair. Her name was subsequently changed to Phœnix. She gave place to the Gold Hunter, which was built by Mr. Powell on a yard just south of the Bath Hotel. The Fulton, the Williamsburgh, and the Union, were successively purchased by Mrs. Ramsdell, by whom also the present ferry houses were erected. The deed from Mr. Carpenter requires the proprietors of the ferry to continue the landing at the foot of Second street,‡ and to preserve an open and free passage to and from the public street.

THE CARAVAN.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The fire department of Newburgh was organized under an act of the legislature, passed March 24, 1797, by which the inhabitants of the town residing east of Liberty street and south of an east and west line running six rods north of the Academy, were authorized to elect five trustees, "to be called the Trustees of the Fire Company of the Village of Newburgh," who should have full power "to nominate and appoint a sufficient number of firemen, not exceeding twenty to every fire engine" then provided or thereafter to be provided for the use of the said village, "out of the inhabitants being free-holders or persons renting property to the value of one hundred dollars per annum, to have the care, management, working and using the said fire engines

* The *Gazette* of August 30, 1828, has the following: "The owners of the ferry have built a commodious boat to ply between this village and Fishkill. A steam engine is in preparation at Philadelphia, and we are informed that the boat will be in operation about the first of October."

† The Duchess was run from the upper landing at Fishkill to the DeWint dock at Newburgh at this time. The *Index* of August 15, 1826, says: "The ferry between this village and Fishkill has been greatly improved the present season. The double team-boat Caravan continues to ply between the above wharf and the long wharf of Mr. DeWint, and is well managed. A new team-boat, the Duchess, has been put in operation from the upper landing, and appears also to be well managed. With these two boats and the sail and row boats attached to each of the establishments, passengers passing either way can be accommodated at any moment at reduced prices."

‡ The foot of Second street was selected as the landing place in 1833, as appears from a notice in the *Gazette*: "It must be gratifying to our citizens to learn that arrangements are now making to put the ferry between this village and Fishkill Landing upon a more effective footing, and also to make a material reduction in the rates of toll. Another circumstance which will have a favorable influence in the communication between the two shores, is the confining the running the boats between the Ferry Wharf on this shore, and the Long Wharf on the Fishkill side."

and other instruments." The persons so appointed were to be called "the firemen of the village of Newburgh;" they were required to be ready at all fires, as well by night as by day," and were exempted from service as constables or as jurors of inquest.* Prior to the passage of this law, there is no record of the existence of an engine or apparatus, or of any organization for the extinguishment of fires; nor is there record of any proceedings under the law, although it is probable that an organization was made in accordance to its terms. The act was superseded by the act of incorporation (1800), under which the powers which it conferred were vested in the trustees of the village. The minutes of the latter body make no reference to the department until May, 1806, at which time two fire companies are of record, both fully organized and supplied with engines.‡ At what precise date these companies were organized cannot be shown; but from a certificate issued by the board of trustees in 1802,§ both companies were clearly in existence at that time, from which fact it may be inferred that the trustees of the village found the department organized, and simply accepted the work which had been done.

From May 1806, the record of the department is essentially complete. The two companies which were in existence at that time were composed of the following members:

NO. 1.

Wm. L. Smith,	Gilbert N. Clement,	Geo. E. Hulse,	Andrew Preston,
Enoch E. Tilton,	Minard Harris,	John Coleman,	Nicholas Wright,
Walter Burling,	John Carskaden,	John Hoagland,	John Forsyth,
Henry Tudor,	Caleb Sutton,	Wm. Adee,	Walter Case.
Ward M. Gazlay.			

NO. 2.

John Harris,	Leonard Carpenter,	Jonathan Carter,	Joseph Hoffman.
Jonathan Fisk,	Jas. Hamilton,	Hiram Weller,	Cadwallader Roe.
John Richardson,	Saml. I. Gregory,	Saml. Wright,	Daniel Niven, Jr.
Selah Reeve,	William Gardiner,	Hugh Spier,	Benoni H. Howell.
Joseph Reeve,	Nathl. Burling,	Thomas Powell,	Sylvanus Jessup.
John Anderson, Jr.	Solomon Sleight,	Cornelius DeWitt,	

The house of company No. 1, was ordered established (July 17.

* Ante p. 164.

† The *Newburgh Packet*, the first newspaper printed in Newburgh, in its issue of Feb. 20, 1795, gives an account of a fire which "broke out in the store of John McAuley," and urges the necessity of having an "engine in town." The absence of an engine is also inferred in the account of a fire which occurred in the Academy in 1796.

‡ There was also an independent organization under the title of "Bagmen," (organized in 1805), the members of which company were required to attend all fires for the purpose of taking charge of goods, for which purpose each member was to furnish himself with a bag. The uniform of the company consisted of a "hat, the crown thereof to be painted white, and the rim or brim thereof black, and a large letter B, black, in front of the crown, standing for Bagman." The officers of the company were: John McAulay, Foreman; Wm. H. Smith, Secretary; Alexander Falls, Collector. Private members: Thomas S. Lockwood, John Shaw, Robert W. Jones, John Chambers, Jacob Powell.

§ This certificate bears date May 3d, 1802, and is as follows:

"To JONATHAN FISK—With the consent of a majority of the Trustees of the Village of Newburgh, I do hereby appoint you a Fireman in the Company of which Selah Reeve is Foreman—according to the direction of the Act of the Legislature of the State of New York in such case made and provided. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the Village of Newburgh, the third day of May, in the twenty-seventh year of American Independence. LEVI DODGE, P. B. T."

1806,) "near the house of Robert W. Jones, on Eight-rod street;" and the house of No. 2 (May 17, 1810,) was located on "the north-east corner of the Presbyterian church lot."*

No further reference to these companies appears in the minutes of the trustees—except lists of their officers—for several years. On the 9th of December, 1823, a meeting of citizens was held at Crawford's hotel, and a resolution adopted requesting the trustees to "purchase a new engine for the protection of the village against fire." In compliance with this request, the trustees, on the 1st of January following, contracted with E. Force, of New York, for a new engine at a cost of $750. On the 20th of the same month, they purchased the lot on the corner of Montgomery and Second street for the sum of $92, and subsequently laid a tax of $1200 for the erection of an engine house thereon and to pay for the engine. In addition to this sum, the Washington Insurance Company of N. Y., contributed $100; the Fulton Insurance Company, $100; and the North River Insurance Company, $50, towards the purchase of the new engine. The new engine was completed in March, 1824, and the question at once arose among the firemen, which company should be honored with its use and preservation. After a sharp discussion, the question was decided by the trustees (March 18,) in favor of company No. 1, by the casting vote of the president of the board. The company immediately reörganized under the title of No. 3, and a new company was soon after raised for the old engine. During the same year, the engines were removed to the new engine house.

The first hook and ladder company, if such it may be called, was organized on the 3d of March, 1810, by the addition to the two fire companies of eight men,† viz: Joseph Carpenter, Elijah Boardman, James Donnelly, Benj. Anderson, Thos. Phillips, Jr., William Thayer, Nathl. Boyd, and Saml. Burtis. This organization continued until August 5th, 1828, when three persons were selected from each company and a more independent organization effected. The implements of the company were housed in a shed which was erected in the rear of the engine house.‡ New ladders, etc., were procured in 1852, and

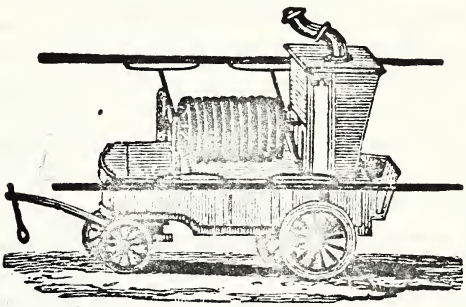
* The places designated were the south-west corner of Water and South streets, and the north-east corner of what is now the Union Presbyterian Church lot. The buildings were of wood and little if any better than common barns.

† *Resolved*, That an addition of eight men be made to the two fire companies, which eight men shall be under a foreman and vice foreman, and it shall be their duty to take in charge the fire hooks and ladders, and exercise with them each and every day that the fire company No. 2, exercises with their engine—and further, it shall be their duty to attend at all fires with their hooks; and submit, when on duty, to the directions and orders of the trustees.—*Minutes of Trustees*, March 3, 1810.

‡ The original engine house did not occupy the full lot, and a long narrow shed was built in the rear, just wide enough to cover the truck, which was a two-wheel affair. The meetings of the company were held on the sidewalk. The village authorities were very economical and made the most of their room. Under the engine house they constructed a reservoir for use in fires. The building was subsequently enlarged.

a suitable house (now the police station) erected on First street. The company has borne, at different times, the names of "Clinton," * "Brewster," the latter since April, 1861, in honor of Hiram S. Brewster, for several years its foreman.

In 1835 (May 6), on the petition of John McClelland, Jas. G. Clinton, Francis Bolton, and others, the trustees organized Washington engine company, No. 4, and ordered a new engine from James Smith. On the 1st of July, they purchased a lot on Western Avenue, for $300, on which a small, but then regarded as suitable, building was erected for the company. The new engine was delivered in a rough coat of paint, and was subsequently finished in a very complete manner at the expense of the company. More modern and of more power than No. 3, it took the rank to which it was entitled. Songs and music were written in its honor; its company overflowed with the most vigorous element in the community.



WASHINGTON ENGINE.

In 1837 (July 4), Niagara engine company, No. 5, was organized by the trustees, on the petition of Samuel J. Farnum, Albert Noe, C. A. Gardiner, and others. On the 22d of August, a lot was purchased on South street, a house was ordered erected thereon, similar in every respect to that occupied by No. 4, and a contract made for the construction of an engine. This machine was a duplicate of No. 4, and the question of superiority led to many spirited contests.

In 1840, the membership of several of the companies exceeded the number fixed by the trustees, and it was proposed that the surplus should be permitted to act as volunteers. The trustees referred the subject to a committee, who reported (July 18) against the plan. This result led to an "indignant parade," on the part of the volunteers of company No. 5; but the excitement soon subsided, and the cause of complaint was removed by the adoption (Sept. 14), on the part of the trustees, of a resolution permitting each company to have a membership of fifty.

In 1844 (Aug. 22), a meeting of citizens authorized the purchase of a new engine for company No. 3; and the trustees (Dec. 2) contracted with James Smith, of New York, for its construction. The

* "Faughlaballa" was painted on the old truck in contempt of the apparatus of the company, but was not an established name.

engine was delivered in the spring of 1845, and was finished in an elegant manner by the company. It was the first "piano" machine. In 1849, a new engine was purchased for company No. 4; and, in 1850, one for company No. 5; both of the improved style. The engine of No. 4 was again exchanged in 1861.

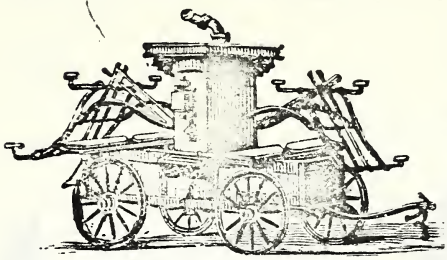
The first hose company was organized in 1840. Its officers (Jan. 1, 1841) were: William Scott, foreman; Rensselaer Whited, assistant, and Abel Belknap, Jr., secretary and treasurer. At this time the only hose carriage was a "jumper" attached to engine No. 3. The occasion of its organization was the prior organization by a number of boys of a hose company, of which Maxwell Wiley was foreman, Cornelius O. Madden, assistant, and E. M. Ruttenber, secretary, whose purpose it was to perform, in this way, the taking of the "jumper" to and from fires, to which duty they were invariably generously assigned by the members of the engine company. The sages of the corporation had "no power" to recognize boys as members of the department, and, lest they should do some mischief, appointed men who, if too old to run with the machine, could see to it that due decorum and solemnity was observed in the discharge of that duty. Columbian hose is the offspring of this company.

The introduction of water from Little Pond brought with it several changes in the apparatus of the department. Engine company No. 1 became Excelsior hose company, No. 1,* and, in September, 1852, Columbia hose company, No. 2. Ringgold hose company, No. 1, was organized February 1, 1854. Neptune hose company was organized September 6, 1858; name changed to Leonard hose company, No. 3, and in 1873, to Leonard steam fire-engine company, No. 2. Chapman hose company, No. 4, was organized in September, 1859. Cataract Engine company, No. 3, was changed to Lawson hose company, No. 5, in 1871, when the engine purchased in 1845 was sold. Washington engine company, No. 4, was changed to Washington steam fire-engine company, No. 4 (now No. 1), in 1872, and the first steam fire-engine purchased by the city assigned to its care. The hand engine purchased for the company in 1861, was rebuilt and transferred to West Newburgh in charge of Highland engine company, No. 3. The engine of No. 5, was sold in 1872, the company having been disbanded sometime previously. The department is now composed of one hook and ladder company, one hand engine company, two steam fire-engine companies, and four hose companies. The estimated value of the property of the department is $60,000. The steamers now in use cost $4,200 each.

The first engines are remembered by many of our citizens. No. 1

* This change was in part effected in 1840, as above stated.

was a plain old-fashioned machine of very limited power. No. 2 was what was called a Philadelphia engine; it was manned by a double rank of men at each end, one rank standing in part on the deck and in part on a folding platform. The manning force was about sixteen, but as the deck men could not be relieved when the engine was in motion, they were of limited usefulness. The forte of the engine was in throwing a small stream at what was then regarded as a great distance; it was able to send water and spray about ninety feet. No. 3 was a heavy machine and the only suction engine of the three.* It was the fancy engine of the village, and the first to bear a specific name, that of "Cataract."

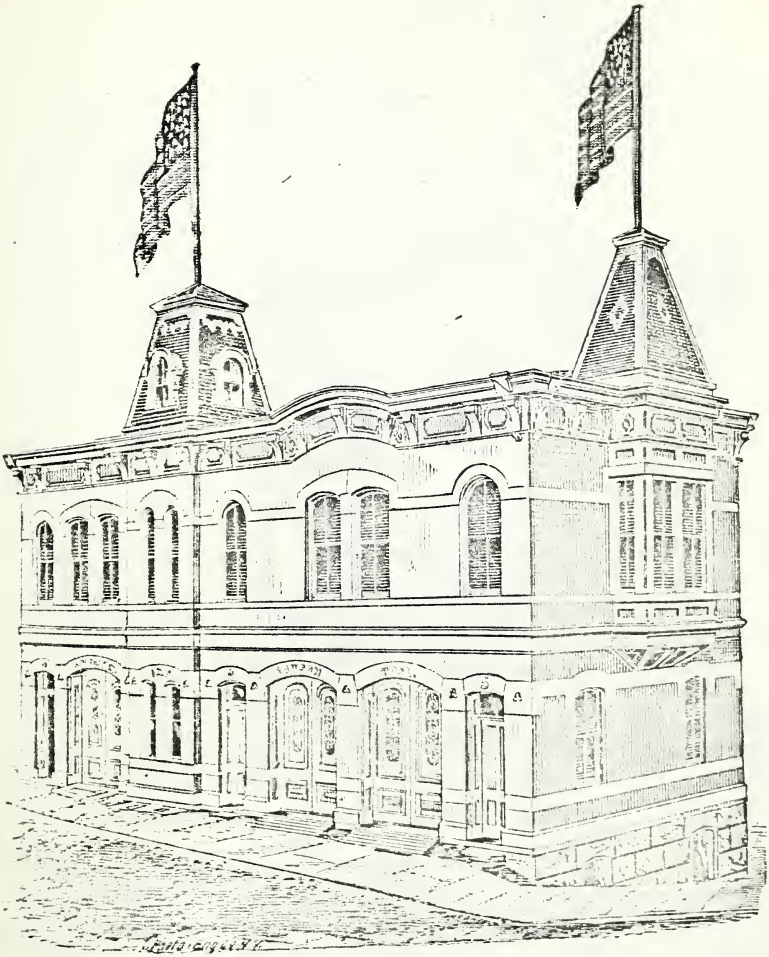


ENGINE NUMBER TWO.

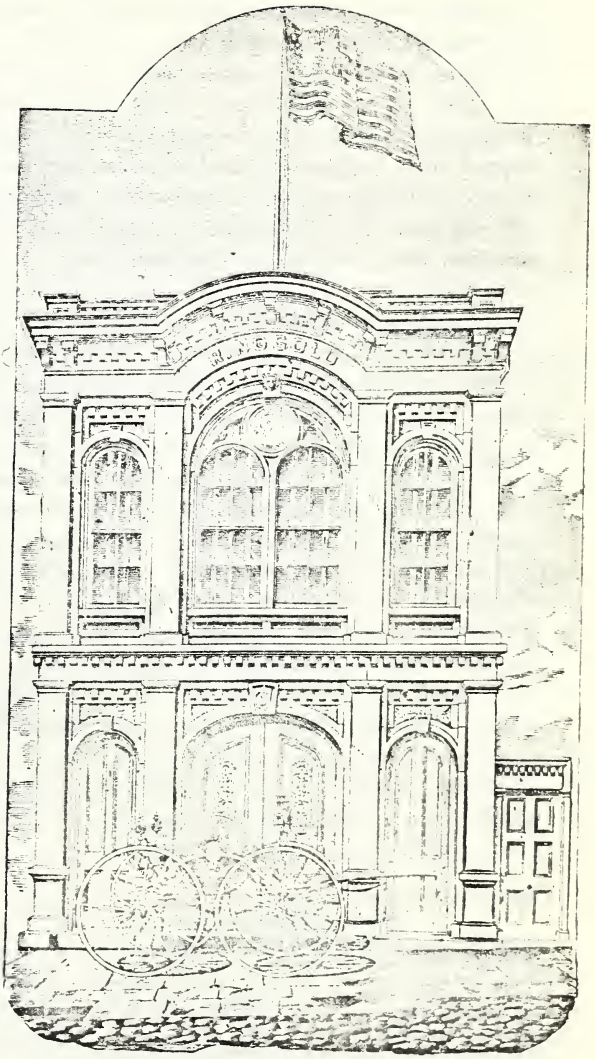
The houses now occupied by the department are modern structures. The first was erected for Neptune hose company (now Leonard steamer), in 1859; the lot costing $400 and the house, $1,247.75. It is of brick, two stories, and located on North-Water street. Hook and Ladder company and Ringgold hose company were granted new buildings in 1862. A lot for the former (on Western Avenue) was purchased for $600, and for the latter (on Colden street) for $950.† The plans of the buildings were by John D. Kelly, architect; the contract for erection was awarded to Little & Kelly (June 21, 1862, for $2,835. The house of Hook and Ladder is of brick, two stories; that of Ringgold, two stories with basement and brown-stone front —the latter a contribution by the company. Chapman hose company exchanged the shed on Liberty street, in which it was organized, for a new house on South street, in 1863. The lot was purchased (Aug. 17) for $400; the building was from plans by J. D. Kelly, and cost $1,975.33. Washington company's house was enlarged, under contract with J. D. Kelly, architect, in June, 1868, at a cost of $608.48. The house occupied by Highland company was erected in 1867, under contract with Brown & McMeekin, for $2,990; the lot cost $350. The original engine house, so long occupied by engines 1, 2, and 3, though enlarged and improved, yielded to the demand for a more fitting structure in 1875. The plans for the new building were by E. K. Shaw, architect, and the work executed under contract with Wm. McMeekin.

* To supply the non-suction engines with water, every householder was required to have and keep in readiness for use a certain number of fire-buckets. When a fire occurred these buckets were brought out and double lines of men formed to pass them to and from the engines to the source of water supply. It was not uncommon to see ladies in the ranks engaged in this work.

† The lot extended to Water street; the lower part was subsequently sold.



LAWSON AND COLUMBIAN HOSE HOUSE—1876.



RINGGOLD HOSE HOUSE—1876.

for $5,494. The lot was enlarged by the purchase of adjoining property at a cost of $1,600. The building is two stories and basement; pressed brick and Ohio-stone trimmings. It supplies accommodations for Columbian and Lawson hose companies.

The members of the fire department have, for many years, been its most liberal patrons. Though not contributing for the purchase of apparatus and the erection of houses a sum equal to that raised by tax, the amount of their expenditures has been no small item. As already shown, all save the first engines, were more or less improved by the members of the companies; all have furnished their houses with more or less elegance. Full details cannot be supplied; but it may be stated in illustration that Ringgold hose paid from its own funds, over $1,800 for brown-stone front, furniture, etc., and more recently gave to the service a carriage for ordinary use; Washington company gave $550 towards the cost of their engine in 1861—the tax payers $600, the old engine $450. Lawson hose has its own service carriage, and has expended about $1,200 for furnishing its new rooms.

Most of the old customs of the department have fallen entirely into disuse. Monthly meetings were held for practice for forty years. On these occasions the engines were worked, ladders erected, and imaginary fires extinguished, with all earnestness. To vary the programme, the engines tested their powers with each other in "washings," *i. e.* one received the water of the other and when overflowed was beaten; the time was taken in which the result was accomplished, and the foundation for a month's discussion and another trial duly laid.* Then the distance to which water could be thrown was perpetual strife. The venerable James Powell declared old No. 2 the victor in many contests, and would insist that his engine, standing at the United States hotel, could wet the ground nearly to First street, though no one believed it. But these contests and the sometimes heated discussions which they engendered were swept away and a new leaf turned over on the eve of every new year.† Wisely, per-

* The last contest of this character was between No.'s 3 and 4, in First street, opposite the old Presbyterian church, in 1850, and came near terminating in a riot.

† After the election of officers and the transaction of the business incident to the occasion, the members of the different companies repaired to our hotels, and other places of entertainment, and celebrated the departure of the old, and the coming of the new year, in partaking of excellent suppers. With other gentlemen as guests of company No. 4, it was our good fortune to have a place among the recipients of the elegant entertainment provided by "our worthy host" of the Orange. The best feeling prevailed, and the wit and sentiment which the occasion elicited were peculiarly appropriate and happy. An excellent song with music, composed expressly for the occasion by S. C. Parmenter, of this village, was performed with fine effect. Civilities and compliments were interchanged between the different companies through committees who passed from one festive board to another. Company No. 4, in answer to a polite invitation, made a call in a body on No. 5, at their quarters at Mr. J. June's, and after the most friendly salutations and sentiments had passed, No. 5 in turn called on No. 4 at the Orange. We are not particularly advised as to the enjoyments of the other companies, but presume that everything passed off with the highest satisfaction and pleasure.—*Telegraph*, Jan. 7, 1841.

haps, have these customs of our "rude forefathers" passed away and, doubtless, after us, some purer than those which now prevail, "will be shaped out by wiser men than we."

CHIEF ENGINEER.

The duties of chief engineer, for several years after the organization of the fire department, were performed by the president of the board of trustees and by the fire wardens. Benoni H. Howell, it is said, was the first engineer; the date of his appointment is not recorded. He was succeeded by James Belknap, and he by Benj. F. Buckingham, who filled the station for six years prior to 1850, when William Lisle was appointed. In 1851, the trustees gave to the fire department the power to nominate an engineer and two assistants; and (May 1), Cicero A. Gardiner was elected chief; and Isaac Wood, Jr., and John W. Thomas, assistants. On the 1st of May, 1853, Isaac Wood, Jr., was elected chief; and John W. Thomas and J. A. McCartney, assistants. In 1853, the department failed to elect, and the trustees appointed Benj. F. Buckingham, chief; and Aikman Spier and Jas. T. Hamilton, assistants. In December, 1854, the trustees adopted more strict regulations for conducting the nomination, under which, in January following, the department elected John K. Lawson, chief; and J. A. McCartney and John Proudfoot, assistants. In 1857, John D. Kelly was elected chief; J. H. H. Chapman, 1st assistant, and J. J. S. McCroskery, 2d assistant. In 1859, J. H. H. Chapman, chief; J. J. S. McCroskery, 1st assistant, and Hugh McCutcheon, 2d assistant. Chancey M. Leonard was elected chief in 1861, and served until 1874, when he was chosen mayor of the city. His assistants were: 1861, H. S. Brewster, James C. Taggart; 1863, John B. Stansbrough, John W. Forsyth; 1865, John DeLancy, James C. Farrell; 1866, James T. Van Dalfsen, Archibald Hays; 1869, Archibald Hays, Patrick Herbert; 1873, Archibald Hays, John Fitchey. In 1874, Archibald Hays was elected chief; and John Fitchey and O. S. Hathaway, Jr., assistants. In 1875, William Nixon, chief; and Elkanah K. Shaw, Robt. W. Hamilton, and Michael Barry, assistants.

FIRE DEPARTMENT FUND.

In 1851, an incorporation of the fire department became necessary, in order to make available the provisions of an act of the legislature, passed the previous year, requiring the payment by insurance companies of a certain per centage of their receipts for the benefit of local local fire departments. To accomplish this object, the several companies appointed committees, who agreed to the terms of an act of incorporation, which was submitted to the legislature and became a law, July 1, 1851. This act directed the organization of a board of trustees, composed of representatives from each company, to "manage

the affairs and dispose of the funds of the corporation;" and the corporation, by its by-laws, established a "Fire Department Fund," the income of which should be appropriated to the relief of indigent or disabled firemen, or their families, if such cases should arise. This fund, on the 24th of July, 1851, amounted to $175.68; and, although repeatedly drawn upon for the purposes for which it was constituted, is now about $7,000.

FIRES.

The earliest fires of which there are either written or printed records, were in the old Academy and in the store of John McAuley. The former occurred in 1794, and damaged the building to a considerable extent, as appears from the minutes of the trustees of the Glebe; the latter is briefly referred to in the Newburgh Packet of Feb. 20, 1795, and is stated to have been extinguished "without any material damage to the building." The annexed particulars, in reference to the principal fires which occurred prior to 1860, are copied from the files of the papers to which they are credited:

AUG. 21, 1817—About two o'clock, on Thursday morning last, a fire accidentally broke out in the book-bindery of Mr. B. F. Lewis, in a block of wooden buildings—nearly all of it, which fronted on Water street, was consumed. The following is as accurate an account of the loss sustained as we have been able to collect.

Commencing then, at the corner of Water and Third streets, the first four stores were owned by Messrs. Reeve & Falls, and were entirely consumed—the first was occupied by them as a store, and dwelling house for Mr. Falls.* A large portion of their goods in store and Mr. Falls' furniture was saved—their loss altogether is estimated at about five thousand dollars; a part of this loss was insured. The next store was occupied by Mr. Robert Lawson as a saddler's shop—nearly all his goods were saved—he lost about three hundred dollars. The next store was occupied by Mr. B. F. Lewis as a book store and bindery. As the fire commenced in the bindery on the second floor, every article in it was consumed; in the story below nearly all the bound books were removed and saved; a quantity of sheet work consumed—amount not ascertained. The last store of Reeve & Falls was occupied by Messrs. Lawson & Rabb as a hardware and grocery store; a large portion of their goods removed—loss about three hundred dollars.

The next fifty feet of building was occupied by Mrs. DeGrove, and in part occupied by her as a dwelling, the whole of which was lost—amount not ascertained. Jonathan Carter occupied a part of this building as a tobacconist shop and dwelling house—the principal part of his goods saved—his loss about five hundred dollars. Mrs. Randol and Miss Merritt occupied a room under Mrs. DeGrove's roof, as a milliner's shop—goods removed and very little loss sustained. The next house was owned by Messrs. Forsyth & Bryam, and occupied by the latter as a bakery; there was little property in the house—the building and all destroyed together. The next house was occupied by Mr. E. Sanxay, as a tailor shop—his goods were saved and the house pulled down. The next house, owned by Mr. Owen McGahey, and occupied by George Mecklem as a shoemaker's shop, was nearly pulled down. And here, in the midst of a solid block of wooden buildings fronting on Water street, with a number of valuable stores in the rear, by the extraordinary activity of the firemen and citizens, the flames were allayed and finally extinguished.—*Inder.*

FEB. 15, 1821.—A fire broke out about 4 o'clock on Wednesday morning last, in the row of wooden buildings N. W. corner of Water and First streets, in this village, owned by Mr. John D. Lawson, which were entirely consumed. They were tenanted by William King, band-box maker; Lawson & Buckingham, saddlers; David Wright, tailor; John Van Nort, baker; Messrs. Belknaps, tallow chandlers; James B. Reynolds, tailor; Adna Treat, looking-glass maker; Michael Bird and John Pope, Jun., grocers. The fire accidentally originated in the shop of Lawson & Buckingham, from which nothing was saved. The Messrs. Belknap saved nearly all their goods, as did Mr. Wright and Mr. Reynolds; from the other tenements very little was saved. The buildings were all of wood, and the fire had made such progress before it was discovered, that it was impossible to save any part of them.—*Inder.*

* INDUSTRY.—Only seven days had elapsed after the fire before we were called upon to witness the laying of the corner stone of two brick stores, by Messrs. Reeve & Falls. The stone was laid on Thursday, Aug. 28, with appropriate ceremonies, and contains an inscription in commemoration of the fire.—*Inder.* Sept. 2, 1817.

FEB. 25, 1835.—George Gardner's old storehouse was destroyed by fire on Wednesday evening, Feb. 25, 1835. It was occupied by Stephen Hayt and William Teller for the storage of lumber in connection with their lumber yard adjoining.

OCT. 11, 1836.—On Tuesday morning last, at about half-past 4 o'clock, a fire broke out in this village in the Steam Grist Mill, at the south end of Colden street, belonging to a just erected and put in operation by Edward Haslehurst. The mill, machinery, &c., was consumed, with the two buildings which they occupied, and a blacksmith's shop and many of it's tools, adjoining, belonging to Mr. J. M. Smith. Mr. Smith's loss has been estimated at about $500—no insurance. The mill fixtures, grain, &c., of Mr. Haslehurst may have been worth $1600—insurance only $300. The buildings occupied by the mill were owned by Richard Williams, and were probably worth $500—insurance $300.—*Tel.*

JAN. 19, 1837.—On Friday night last, a fire broke out in the store of William Danskin, toy and fancy dealer, near the center of a wooden block belonging to J. P. DeWint, Esq., between the Orange Hotel and the Newburgh Bank. Mr. Danskin barely escaped with his family, leaving clothes and all else to the devouring element. Partly insured. Dr. Wm. Johnson's office and drug shop adjoining on the south—all lost. No insurance. Wm. B. Jarvis, hatter, next south, escaped with his family and the largest portion of his stock, but with the loss of all his furniture, clothing, and $100 in cash. Partly insured. J. McCroskery, grocer, lost his whole stock of goods, fixtures, &c., save $60 or $70 worth. No insurance. N. P. Emmett's bakery and dwelling, with almost their entire contents, were destroyed. No insurance. Mrs. Harrison, toy and fancy dealer, saved nearly her entire stock. Teller & Bloomfield, leather dealers, saved most of their stock. Wm. G. Gillespie, cabinet-maker, adjoining the Bank, saved most of his stock.—*Tel.*

AUG. 27, 1847.—Our village was visited by a disastrous fire on the morning of Saturday last. It broke out at half-past 2, in the stables south of Blizard's hotel, in Front street, and spreading to the adjoining buildings soon consumed the south end of the block on First, between Front and Water streets. The loss amounts to some $30,000, on which there was an insurance of $13,900. The buildings destroyed were owned by Thos. Powell, A. & M. H. Belknap, Daniel Farrington and John Ledyard. Those of the Messrs. Belknap and Farrington were valuable. Several shop-keepers and mechanics have met with, for them, heavy losses, among whom are Daniel Farrington, Jr., painter; J. McFarlan, chair maker; J. B. Grummun, hardware: A. Dezendorf, carpenter; J. Lynch, blacksmith; Mrs. Strachan, millinery.—*Tel.*

OCT. 8, 1848.—About 9 o'clock on Tuesday evening last, a fire broke out in this village in the stables of the Union Hotel, in Front street, owned by D. Crawford and occupied by John Richards. Mr. R. loses upwards of 500 bushels of oats and several tons of hay upon which there was no insurance. The loss on the stables is fully covered by insurance. From the stables the fire communicated to the rear of the buildings contiguous on Water street, occupied by Chas. H. Hasbrouck, dry goods; C. W. Post, dry goods; Mr. Jarvis, hat store: Jno. W. Warren, shoe store: and Sands & Raymond, superintended by Chas. Erwin, hat store; and their stocks of goods were materially injured by water and by removal. The whole amount of damage, we presume, will not reach $8,000, and is covered by insurance, except the loss sustained by Mr. Young. Stephen Hayt and several others were put to some loss and a great deal of inconvenience by a removal of their effects, among whom were Fullerton & Fowler, law office, and the proprietor of this paper.—*Tel.*

DEC. 17, 1848.—A large frame building on Front street, in this village, formerly occupied by Oakley & Davis, but at the time in part by Mr. Charles Barnes as a grocery, and in part by Capt. Bullis as a storehouse, was destroyed by fire on Tuesday morning. The building belonged to the Highland Bank, and was insured for $2,400, which fully covers the loss. Mr. Barnes was insured for $1,500. Several persons had articles on storage in the building, most of which they lost, amounting perhaps to $500.—*Tel.*

The principal fires of more recent date* have been:

MARCH 1, 1865—Washington Iron-works; loss $35,000. The fire originated in the tool-room of the boiler shop; the whole structure, covering a space of nearly two hundred feet, was burned to the ground in about an hour.

DEC. 15, 1865—Washington Iron-works; loss $45,000. This fire also consumed the old Bath Hotel and the carpenter shop of T. Shaw & Sons.

APRIL 11, 1867—Washington Iron-works; loss $100,000.

JULY 11, 1869—Plaster mill of Brown & Embler: loss $14,000.

DEC. 17, 1870—Washington Iron-Works; loss, to Homer Ramsdell, owner, $150,000; to Alex. Cauldwell, boiler shop adjoining, $17,000; Geo. L. Monell, brass castings works, $8,500, and $200 to the ship-yard of A. Bullman.

JULY 15, 1871—Saw Mill and three dwellings of James Bigler, South-Water street: loss $65,000.

SEPT. 22, 1871—Boiler shop of Alex. Cauldwell, 102 and 104 Front street: loss $25,000. The fire extended to 106 and 100 Front street, with a loss of about $3,000.

* Since 1870, a record of fires has been published in the reports of the chief engineer of the fire department, to which reference may be had.

DEC. 1, 1871—United States Hotel, Front street; loss to Mr. Ramsdell, owner, $6,000; to Goodsell Brothers, lessees, $5,800; Victor Scharps, clothing, $2,218; Thos. Jessup, teas, $1,000.

DEC. 2, 1871—Stables, Ferry street; loss to Mr. Ramsdell, owner, $1,500; Beede & Van Duzer, lessees, $4,500.

May 9, 1872—Foundry of Clark & Kimball; loss $4,000.

JUNE 9, 1873—Building, stock, barge, etc., of W. O. Mailler & Co.; loss $76,700. Losses on buildings, etc., adjacent, $36,248.97.

JULY 16, 1873—Building, etc., of J. H. Matthews, corner South and Water; loss $3,500.

JULY 17, 1873—Erie R. R. company's work-shop; loss $3,000.

Nov. 8, 1873—Second M. E. Church; loss $2,500.

JULY 17, 1874—Haigh & Mellor's mills; loss $17,000.

JULY 26, 1874—Wright Engine-works (Homer Ramsdell owner); loss $77,000.

APRIL 28, 1875—Homer Ramsdell, out-storehouse; loss $4,286. Losses on goods in store by different parties, $12,016.

The losses by fire and the amounts received for insurance, for years ending April 1st and June 1st, since 1861, have been as follows:

YEAR.	LOSS.	INSURANCE.	
1862	$24,359.00	$10,744.00	—Year ending April 1st.
1863	15,932.88	9,124.00	" "
1864	3,512.00	3,082.00	" "
1865	52,918.00	26,753.00	" "
1866	72,966.00	41,071.00	—To June 1st.
1867	113,252.00	58,152.00	—Year ending June 1st.
1868	3,620.00	1,837.00	" "
1869	9,850.00	2,420.60	" "
1870	27,950.75	15,638.08	" "
1871	187,871.00	92,011.00	" "
1872	140,701.50	85,454.50	" "
1873	11,971.40	6,674.95	" "
1874	205,300.00	128,892.21	" "
1875	136,777.00	118,260.00	" "
Total, 15 yrs.	$1,006,981.53	$600,113.74	

NEWBURGH REGATTA ASSOCIATION.

The Newburgh Regatta Association was organized in the spring of 1837, through the exertions of Capt. Henry Robinson. Capt. Charles Ludlow was elected president, and J. J. Monell, secretary. The first regatta took place June 27, 1837, when the following four-oared boats were entered, viz:

1. *Gazelle*, scarlet, red and white dress, red and white cap, New York.
2. *Highland Wave*, black, white dress, blue and white cap, Newburgh.
3. *Gull*, blue, blue and white dress, straw hat, New York.
4. *Wave*, black, blue and white dress, blue and white cap, New York.
5. *Halcyon*, green, green and white dress, blue and white cap, New York.
6. *Pearl*, white, blue and white checked dress, straw hat, New York.
7. *Minerva*, East India Particular, red and white dress, red and white cap, New York.
8. *Corsair*, black, green and white dress, red cap, Newburgh.

The distance rowed was five miles, and the time made by the winning boats as follows, viz: Wave, 32m. 38s.; Gull, 33m. 38s.; Corsair, 35m. The prizes were awarded by J. J. Monell, who delivered an appropriate address on the occasion.

The regatta of 1838 was for the benefit of the Newburgh Library Association. The following were the boats entered, viz: Galatea, Highland Wave, Corsair, and Scilla. Time: Galatea, 24m. 35s.; Wave, 24m. 50s.; Corsair, 25m. 46s.; Scilla, 27m. Another regatta was held in 1839, but the record has not been preserved.

The Association was reörganized in 1856, and a regatta was held July 4th, of that year. Three races were run, viz: By four-oared boats; double-scull boats, and single-scull boats. For the first race the W. H. Terboss, the Jacob Swartzer, and the Whitehall, of New York, and the Witch of the Wave, of Cold Spring, were entered. The first prize was taken by the Terboss in 27 minutes; the second by the Swartzer in 27½ minutes, and the third by the Whitehall. For the second race, the Enoch Carter, the T. C. Ring, the Geo. W. Shaw, the S. Roach, and the Fanny Fern, were entered. The first prize was won by the Carter in 30 minutes, the second by the Ring and the third by the Shaw. The third race was won by the Gale in 36 minutes.

The regatta of the Association on the 4th of July, 1857, was one of more than usual historic interest from the fact that it was the occasion of the *debut* of the famous oarsmen, Joshua and William H. Ward. The race was a double-scull, and the distance full four miles. The Wards rowed in the Fanny Fern, and carried off the first prize; time 33 minutes and 30 seconds. The regattas of the Association were among the first on the Hudson, and from them and the oarsmen which they developed sprang, in a great measure, all the principal contests which have occurred in this country, whether local or international.*

NEWBURGH HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The first Horticultural society of Newburgh was organized January 13, 1829—Rev. John Brown, president; Selah Reeve and William Roe, vice presidents; Aaron Belknap, treasurer; Jno. W. Knevels, corresponding secretary; Tooker Wygant, recording secretary. The first exhibition of the society was held August 28, 1829, when premiums were awarded for twenty-four different kinds of culinary vegetables, and also for melons, grapes, peaches, and twenty specimens of flowers. The officers for the succeeding year were: Rev. John Brown, president; David Ruggles and Charles Ludlow, vice presidents; the other officers remaining as during the previous year. The society continued annual exhibitions for several years, but ultimately ceased. Its successor, the Newburgh Bay Horticultural Society, was organized in 1862—H. W. Sargeant, president; Odell S. Hathaway, and Robert Sterling, vice presidents; Alfred Post, treasurer; E. W. Gray, recording secretary; J. C. Rennison, corresponding secretary. The society has held annual and semi-annual exhibitions since its organization, and developed a previously latent interest in the higher branches of garden culture.

* The Ward brothers, William H., Joshua, Gilbert and Ellis F., defeated two picked English crews in the international regatta at Saratoga, Sept. 11, 1871. Joshua was the winner of the champion belt in the contest off Staten Island, October 11th, 1859. Walter Brown and John Hancon were also pupils in the regattas of the Association.

MECHANICAL INDUSTRIES.

Newburgh received its first carpenter, its first blacksmith, its first weaver, and its first stocking-maker, with the Palatine immigrants. Their successors and those who were engaged in other mechanical pursuits prior to about the commencement of the present century, are buried with the records of the pioneer era, except as here and there preserved by tradition. Beyond that of carpenters, blacksmiths, and a few other trades, however, the number of mechanics was limited. Great Britain, the mother country, would not permit the colonists to engage in manufacturing to any extent; whatever the settlers required they were obliged to import or supply by domestic substitutes. The wives and daughters spun the yarn and the flax, wove and colored the cloth and made the clothing; the leach-tub was more familiar in the door-yard than the rose bush, and, with the refuse fats of the tables, furnished the soaps; candles were also the product of the household. Shoes were wrought by shoe-makers who visited the houses of their customers. The farmer made his own sleds and carts, and in most cases was the architect and the builder of his own dwelling and outhouses. Passing this era and considering that by which it was succeeded, we have, since 1795, an approximately correct record of the introduction of mechanical industries.*

John Harris had the first shop for the manufacture and sale of hats. He rented the old Belknap house (adjoining the whaling company's storehouse on the north) in 1795; his shop was in the basement on the east side, which then fronted the thoroughfare leading to the dock. Jonathan Butler was the next, in 1801. Harris sold his business (1810) to Minard Harris and David Sands, who continued it for several years. It then passed to David Sands, who may be claimed as the founder of the more modern order of hat stores; in 1830, he was selling "Symm's splendid satin beaver hats for five dollars, and a beautiful hat at four dollars." David M. H. Sands continued the business of his father for some years. While hat stores are now abundant, but one practical hatter remains.

Shoe making passed from Richard Rikeman and Joseph Albertson, in the days of the Revolution, to Welch & Pierson (Henry Welch and Caleb Pierson) in 1798. Their shop was the first in which shoes were kept for sale. Joseph Norman and James Curry commenced in 1803. The former made a specialty of ladies' shoes, which he supplied "by the dozen at New York prices," but the business of the place was so light that his shop was not kept open in winter. Saml. O. Gregory was in the business soon after, and Samuel McCartney, George Meck-

* It is not designed to embrace the names of all persons who have been engaged in mechanical business; such a record would be impossible.

lem, Miles Warren and Thomas Bartlett, were subsequently among the principal makers and dealers; the latter commencing in 1832.

Marsh & Ferris were the first tailors (about 1798); Daniel Nye came next, in 1799. James B. Reynolds, David Wright, Edmund Sanxay, Isaac Egbert, and Reuben S. Close, were in the business soon after the commencement of the century, and after trying it alone united in partnership in 1811, under the title of Reynolds, Wright & Co. They afterwards dissolved and went their several ways. Edmund Sanxay subsequently (1832) established himself in the store now kept by his grandson, W. B. Sanxay, where he carried on tailoring and sold groceries and liquors. William Hoyle was in business in 1830, and was succeeded by his son, Mark C. Hoyle. William Sterling, as a tailor and dealer in second-hand clothing, founded the establishment of A. & R. Sterling. Ready-made clothing was brought in by Levi Hart in 1832.

Watches and clocks came in 1800, when George Gordon, who subscribed himself "from Ireland," commenced watch making in a building on the site now occupied by Chapman's drug store; he removed to the south-west corner of Water and Second street, where he remained for a quarter of a century. Ebenezer B. Ayres also commenced the business in 1800, and Joseph Reeve in 1804. The latter continued for a short time and then took up the manufacture of whalebone whips in connection with it; he also sold military goods and groceries. His son, Chas. Reeve, was his successor; he removed the business to "his new store, 55 Water street, next door south of Brown's hardware store," in 1832, where he continued until his death. Henry B. Myer (father of the distinguished chief of the Signal Bureau at Washington) was in business in 1820; his shop was on the north-west corner of Water and Second street. His successor was Benoni H. Howell, and Nelson Haight succeeded Mr. Howell. Tobias D. Lander was in the trade here in 1826; in 1835, he occupied part of what is now No. 74 Water street.

Henry W. Crissey was a "Fancy and Windsor chair maker," in Second street, "two doors west of Hoffman & Roe's drug store," in 1809. Hugh Spier was the first cabinet-maker (1788) and also the first undertaker; he was in business in 1801, on the corner of Smith and Second street, "at the sign of the cradle and coffin." William Scott and Thomas A. Powell were next; the business of the latter has come down to the present generation.

Selah Reeve started in business life in 1799, as a manufacturer of earthen wares, and subsequently continued it under the firm of Reeve & Burling (1803). He established a crockery store in Water street soon after; the latter business has come down by regular succession

James E. Horton. The pottery of the firm (on Smith street near South) was continued for a quarter of a century.

John Patterson was the first tin-plate worker and copper-smith in 1797. The copper-smithing branch of the trade was for many years a principal item, as it embraced the manufacture and repair of the vessels and apparatus in use in distilleries in the district. Pell & Wood, David Phillips and Phillips & Lomas, were the next.

Robert Ferguson commenced the stone-cutting business on Renwick's dock in 1798, and John Currie on Gardner's dock in 1802; and furnished the grave-stones for their contemporaries. Thornton M. Niven and Peter Kay performed the same duty in later years.

The baking business runs back to 1799, when John and Joseph Hoffman opened a shop on the east side of Water street near Second, and sold nuts, fruits and confections in connection with cake and bread. In 1804 the partnership was dissolved, and Joseph started on his own account on the opposite side of the street, and remained there until his death During the later years of his life his son-in-law, Paddock Chapman, was his associate. After Mr. Hoffman's death, Mr. Chapman continued the business in company with his son, J. H. H. Chapman, who subsequently became the successor of the firm of P. Chapman & Son. Mr. Bryam was the successor of John Hoffman at his old stand. John Van Nort was the next baker.

Peter Bannen had a shop for the manufacture of soap and candles, "in the north part of Water street," in 1804; but it is said that an earlier one was founded by Abel Belknap near or on the corner of what is now Water and First street. Mr. Belknap's successors, on his death in 1804, were his sons, Abel and Moses H., who continued the business until 1855, when, on the death of the latter (his brother Abel having died the previous year), the property passed to his heirs. It is now conducted by his grandson, Moses C. Belknap, in partnership with Mr. McCann. Robert and John McCutcheon engaged in the business on Colden street, and James McConkey on Western Avenue, some years after the Belknaps. The business of the former descended to Hugh McCutcheon, and that Mr. McConkey was purchased by John McCutcheon and continued until his death.

The manufacture of tobacco was commenced by Matthew DuBois in May, 1799, "in Smith street, next door south of Henry Brewster's tavern;"* and in July of the same year, by Jonathan Carter in Water street, "next door to the Hoffmans." The latter has had regular succession on the original site—Wm. M. Wiley, Enoch Carter, Carter & McCann, Alex. McCann, and J. W. McCullough.

* The north end of Smith street was quite a business place at this time. It had a tavern, a pottery, a tobacconist, and a wagon-wright.

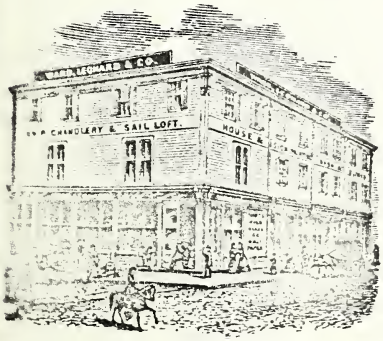
John Cooper was the first brewer of ales. He commenced the business in 1804, in "Water street, near Lawson & Donnelly's tan-yard." James Dunlap was the next; he erected the malt-house on Liberty street, corner of Washington. James Law was the associate of Mr. Dunlap for some time prior to 1816, and became his successor during that year. John Beveridge was Mr. Law's associate in 1822. James Forsyth was added to the firm in 1825, and its title changed to Law, Beveridge & Co. On the death of Mr. Law, the business was continued by his surviving partners and E. Ward Farrington under the title of J. Beveridge & Co. Robert A. Forsyth, Thomas Beveridge and Jonas Williams succeeded the old firm; the business is now conducted by the two last named gentlemen. The malt-house at the foot of Clinton street was occupied by Ledyard & DuBois in 1822, and constituted one of the three breweries of that time. John Howard started a brewery in the old whaling storehouse about 1860. He made a small fortune during the war of the rebellion, and abandoned the trade and returned to England. Others have been in the business, but without success.

Wm. P. Dodge was the first saddle and harness maker, in 1799, and Henry Tudor was his successor. John D. Lawson was their contemporary. Robt. Lawson (1810), B. F. Buckingham, Lewis Jennings and John R. Wiltsie brought the trade down the present generation.

The first tanner was Phineas Howell; the first currier Peter Donnelly. The former had his shop on the north-west corner of Smith and Third street. In 1804, John D. Lawson and Jas. Donnelly conducted (in partnership) the business of tanners and curriers at the yard subsequently owned by David H. Barclay. The partnership was dissolved soon after, and Mr. Donnelly established a new yard; William Mathewson was his associate in 1811, and James Wood in 1816. The latter sold to Jonathan Faulkner in 1820; Donnelly & Faulkner sold to Samuel J. Farnum and George Southwick about 1829; Southwick sold his half to Lewis Jennings in 1832. Mr. Jennings subsequently purchased Mr. Farnum's interest, and at a later period had Mr. McKinstry for his associate. The original Lawson & Donnelly yard was purchased by Saml. G. Sneden and David H. Barclay in the spring of 1824, and continued as a morocco factory. Mr. Sneden died in 1836, and Mr. Barclay sold to James Dickey in 1870. Their predecessors in the trade were Enos Randol and Josiah Brackett, in 1816.

Very few of the ancient houses of Newburgh were painted; that luxury could not be afforded by the inhabitants generally, nor was it the fashion of the times. What painting was done was usually performed by carpenters, who also made the doors and sash and "set the glass." Painting and glazing, as a distinct branch of mechanical industry was first conducted (1804) by Sylvester Roe, who, in 1810

company with Thomas Phillips, under the firm name of Roe & Phillips, opened a store "on the corner of Second street, opposite to the ferry," where they carried on "the painting business in all its various branches," and kept for sale Rensselaer and Bristol glass, and also oils and paints. Their old store is still standing on the corner, but is no longer "opposite to the ferry" in the sense that it was then. Phillips & Seymour were their successors in 1816, and subsequently John D. Phillips; the shop of the latter was back on the river bank immediately adjoining the United States hotel, where it stood until about 1840, when it was eclipsed by the log cabin which was erected by the whig party. Phillips & Farrington were the successors, in 1816, of Thomas Allen, who commenced business some years previously. Farrington & Lander (Daniel Farrington and Benjamin Lander) were their successors and the contemporaries of John D. Phillips; their store and shop in 1830 was on the site of the present No. 10 Water street. Daniel Farrington continued the business after the death of Mr. Lander in 1839, and Ezra and Daniel Farrington, Jr., after the death of their father until 1875. Around these pioneer shops others sprang up, of which that of James S. Young was the first. George Clark was associated with him in 1841, under the title of Young & Clark. Mr. Clark withdrew and went to New York, and Mr. Young was succeeded by Orange Webster. Adam Lilburn, who learned the trade with J. D. Phillips, was contemporary with Young & Clark. He sold to E. T. Comstock, who subsequently had Levi L. Livingston for his associate. Meanwhile C. M. Leonard and Ed. Post started a shop adjoining Comstock & Livingston, on Front street. Peter Ward bought Mr. Post's interest in 1860, and established the firm of Ward & Leonard, now Ward & Logan.



William Bloomer, at Balmville, was perhaps the first wagon-wright; but the more modern order came in with Samuel Downing whose shop was in Liberty street (old town). He sold to Jennings & Arcularius in 1810, and devoted his attention entirely to the nursery business, which he had previously established. Lewis DuBois commenced in 1824. James W. Powell, Benj. B. Gardner, and Selah T. McCollum were of later periods, and were succeeded by Atkinson & DeGroff. Lewis J. Bazzoni, representing the advanced processes of production, entered the business in 1850, in association with J. DeForest and A.

W. LaTour, whose separate branches he purchased in 1856. S... that time his payments for labor have reached $17,000 per annum.

The manufacture of iron and brass, which of late years has constituted an important element in the mechanical industries of the city, had its beginning about the year 1821, when Mr. Henry B. Carpenter erected a building for foundry purposes in Front street, south of the United States hotel, and entitled his concern "The Newburgh Iron and Brass Foundry." In 1832 he removed from this building to one which he erected on the north-east corner of Western Avenue and Grand street, and which now constitutes the southern portion of the establishment of Whitehill, Smith & Co. After being here a short time, Mr. Carpenter died, and the property passed to John W. Wells, one of his heirs. The business was continued by Mr. Wells until 1834, when John H. Corwin became associated in its management. The firm continued for four years under the title of Wells & Corwin, when Mr. Wells withdrew. Mr. Corwin continued the business with different associates—Mr. Halsey, Mr. A. R. Wood and others—until 1864, when his sons, Isaac and Edward, in association with Sand... Stanton, under the title of Corwin, Stanton & Co., purchased it. Whitehill, Smith & Co., are now its proprietors.

In 1843, Stanton, Clark & Co. (Isaac Stanton, E. H. Clark, Nicholas Wilson, and Jas. Robinson), erected a foundry and machine shop, of brick, 30x80 feet, at the foot of South street on Front, to which the title of "Highland Furnace" was given. Saml. G. Kimball bought an interest in the works in 1846. The business was continued by the firm for eight years, when, on the expiration of the lease to them (April 1, 1851), from J. Beveridge & Co., the latter firm leased the property to Samuel A. Walsh & Co. Mr. Walsh sold to George A. Elliott, who sold to Homer Ramsdell, by whom the business was transferred to the Washington Iron-works. In 1862, Jas. H. Mallory and Isaac Stanton leased the property, but continued business for only a year or two. The works were quite extensive at one time; they are now occupied for the manufacture of paints.

Wright, Mallory & Smith established in 1852, on the corner of Water and Washington street, the "Washington Iron-works." Their successors were Mallory, Raines & Co., until 1860, when the property passed into the hands of an incorporated company—Homer Ramsdell, president; George M. Clapp, secretary and treasurer. The property of the company, in 1865, covered an area of about twenty acres with nearly twelve hundred feet of water-front, and included the manufacture of engines, boilers, car wheels, etc. An approximate idea of the extent of its business may be obtained from the fact that its pay-roll reached $60,000 a month, or $700,000 a year. A company of which

Mr. Clapp was president, succeeded the one which was organized in 1860, and occupied the property (in part) under lease from Mr. Ramsdell; the boiler shop was leased by Alex. Cauldwell. This company failed, and the property was sold to the Messrs. Carson, who soon returned it to Mr. Ramsdell. The boiler shop was burned in 1871, and also the building adjoining on the north, which had been leased to Mr. J. Severance for the manufacture of paper-making machinery. The foundry and machine shop were leased to Wm. Wright & Co., in 1870.

A smaller but more pecuniarily successful foundry than any of its contemporaries, was established by Clark & Kimball, on Washington street, in 1851, the firm being composed of E. H. Clark and Saml. G. Kimball of the original Highland Furnace. Mr. Clark withdrew in 1874, leaving his associate sole proprietor. The Spier & Wilson foundry has been in existence for many years on Western Avenue. Its business has been confined to stove and other light castings.

Brush making was first conducted by Daniel Berrian, but the date is not of record. Richard P. Phillips (1831) was the next; he manufactured "brushes of every description" and had them for sale; his establishment was called the "Newburgh Brush Manufactory."—Donald McIntosh entered into the business in Colden street in 1842, and remained a few years. S. H. Tift came from Waterford in 1846, and in 1849 took William McCord (who had learned the trade with McIntosh) in partnership with him. James and Wm. McCord were the successors of this firm in 1852, and after continuing thirteen years in Front street, built their present factory on Lander street.

The business of manufacturing fancy and family soaps was introduced in 1852, by Henry B. Ames, who occupied a small basement in in Front street and made half a million pounds annually. In 1853, Mr. Jesse Oakley became associated with him, and the concern was removed to Ann street. It was soon found necessary to use more room, and the firm purchased a site on Washington street and erected on it what now constitutes a part of the main building. Mr. Oakley became sole proprietor in 1855; but more recently has had for his associates John A. and E. B. Oakley.

While so much that relates to mechanical industries has been preserved, the names of the carpenters and masons who built the houses, and stores, and churches of the ancient town, have very imperfect record. Melchior Gulch was the first carpenter in 1709; Arthur McKinney was in that avocation in 1745, and Zenas Conger and John Abrams in 1784. The more modern carpenters were John Forsyth, Oscar Marsh, William Marsh, and Thomas Shaw, prior to 1824. Sylvanus Loud, Aaron Pezendorf, William Hilton, and Andrew Little, represent later periods. Henry Veltman and Nathl. Gerard were the

masons of 1824. The latter had succession in his son, Franklin Gerard, who was associated with Samuel Halsey in 1835, and remained in the trade until 1875. John Little and John Hilton date from about 1840. The business of which Thomas Shaw was the founder in 1824, and which has been conducted in association with his sons, George W. and Charles B. Shaw, since 1850, was established in a small shop on Carpenter's dock. Subsequently the red storehouse was taken, and their shop was removed with that building to South-Water street, north of the iron-works. The property was burned in the fire of December, 1865, following which the structure now occupied by the firm was erected. The manufacture of sash, doors, moldings, church furniture, etc., and also ship-joinery, have been added to the original business and successfully prosecuted.

The following table, compiled from reliable local record, represents the number of mechanical establishments in 1822 and in 1875. The product of the former year cannot be ascertained; it is presumed that, as work was then performed by hand, $500,000 would amply cover the amount. The products given as for 1875, are from previous official reports and do not represent a specific year.

Principals.	No. 1822	1875	*Product.*	*Principals.*	No. 1822	1875	*Product.*
Bakeries,	4	6	$55,054	Malt Houses,	2	2	$.....
Barbers,	3	8	.....	Masons,	4	8	.....
Blacksmiths,	5	11	.....	Marble Workers,	—	3	.....
Bleacheries,	—	1	.....	Milliners,	6	11	.....
Book Binders,	1	2	2,800	Molding and Planing,	—	3	.....
Brass Works,	—	1	.....	Morocco Factories,	2	1	36,000
Breweries,	3	4	395,000	Oil Cloths,	—	2	66,000
Brick Kilns,	1	—	.....	Painters,	2	8	.....
Brush Makers,	—	1	28,000	Paint Factory,	—	1	.....
Cabinet Makers,	3	5	9,000	Paper Hangings,	2	3	.....
Carpet Weavers,	1	4	.....	Plaster Mills,	—	1	8,200
Carpenters,	10	13	.....	Potters,	1	—	.....
Carvers,	—	2	.....	Piano Makers,	—	1	10,000
Cement Pipe,	—	1	15,960	Printing Estab.,	2	5	15,000
Chair Makers,	2	1	.....	Reed Makers,	1	—	.....
Coach Makers,	3	4	13,600	Roofers, Slate, etc.,	—	3	.....
Coffee and Spice,	—	1	.....	Saddle and Harness,	3	8	27,200
Confectionery,	—	9	.....	Sail Makers,	—	1	.....
Comb-plate Makers,	1	1	2,700	Sash and Doors,	—	6	14,000
Coopers,	6	3	5,155	Saw Mills,	1	1	133,000
Cotton Mills,	—	1	338,255	Shoe Makers,	15	22	28,083
Dentists,	—	10	.....	Soap and Candles,	2	3	245,267
Gas Manufacturers,	—	1	15,940	Silver Smiths,	1	1	.....
Gas Fitters,	—	2	.....	Steam Boilers Mfs.,	—	1	47,000
Glove Makers,	2	—	.....	Steam Engines Mfs.,	—	7	1,500,000
Grist Mills,	4	1	3,500	Stone Cutters,	2	1	18,000
Gun-powder,	1	1	45,000	Tailors,	5	17	17,875
Gunsmiths,	1	2	.....	Tanneries,	1	4	74,550
Hatters (all classes),	3	10	.....	Tin Smiths,	3	9	34,775
Iron Foundries,	1	4	8,400	Tobacconists,	2	11	28,250
Iron Fences,	—	1	.....	Umbrella Makers,	—	1	.....
Kindling Wood,	—	2	2,700	Undertakers,	1	5	.....
Lawn Mowers,	—	1	.....	Upholsters,	—	4	23,700
Lime Kilns,	—	1	17,250	Woolen Mills,	4	2	75,000
					117	281	$3,369,175

CHAPTER XI.

THE MILITIA PRIOR TO AND DURING THE REVOLUTION—SPECIAL ORGANIZATIONS AND CONTINENTAL REGIMENTS—THE MILITIA SINCE THE REVOLUTION—REBELLION RECORD.

THE first military organization in the district of which the city and the town of Newburgh, as well as the town of New Windsor, now form a part, was made prior to 1738, and was known as "the foot company of military of the precinct of the Highlands." It was one of the companies of the Ulster regiment, of which A. Gaasbeck Chambers was colonel, Wessel Ten Broeck lieutenant-colonel, Coenradt Elmendorf major, and Cornelius Elmendorf, quartermaster,* and was composed, in 1738, of the following officers and privates, viz:

Capt. Thos. Ellison,	Jeremiah Foster,	David Oliver,	Jerry Manse,
Ensign John Young,	Charles Beaty,	Arthur Beaty,	Thomas Johnston,
Serg. David Davids,	Amos Foster,	Matthew Davis,	Casparis Stymas,
Serg. Moses Garitson,	Alexander Foster,	John Nicoll, Jr.,	John Monger,
Serg. P. McCloghery,	James Young,	Alexander McKey,	James Luckey,
Corp. Jacobus Bruyn,	James Nealy,	Robert Sparks,	Thomas Williams,
Corp. Jas. Stringham,	Robert Feef,	Jeuriah Quick,	Johannis George,
Corp. Jona. Hazzard,	Joseph Butterton,	Thomas Quick,	Jeremiah Tompkins,
Clerk, Chas. Clinton,	Samuel Luckey,	Jacob Gillis,	Isaac Tompkins,
John Umphrey,	John Markham,	Joseph Simson,	William Watts,
Alexander Falls,	John Read,	James Clark,	Josiah Elsworth,
David Bedford,	Joseph McMikhill,	John Clark,	James Elsworth,
William Coleman,	David Umphrey,	Lodewick Miller,	Anthony Preslaer,
Joseph Sweezer,	James Gamble,	Peter Miller,	Jonathan Tomkins,
Thomas Coleman,	John Gamble,	George Weygant,	Robert Banker,
John McVey,	Cornellus McClean,	William Ward,	Thomas Fear,
John Jones,	John Umphrey, Jr.,	William Ward, Jr.,	Frederick Painter,
Patrick Broderick,	James Umphrey,	John Mattys Kimberg,	Moses Elsworth,
Joseph Shaw,	Peter Mulinder,	William Smith, Jnr,	John Marie,
Caleb Curtis,	Robert Burnet,	James Edmeston,	Jonathan Owens,
William Sutton,	Archibald Beaty,	Tobias Weygant,	Andrew McDowell.
	Daniel Coleman.		Total, 86.

The regiment was divided in 1756, into two regiments, the first (or northern) embracing Kingston, etc., and the second (or southern) embracing Newburgh, New Windsor, etc. In September, 1773, the southern regiment was under the following officers, viz: Thomas Ellison, colonel; Charles Clinton, lieutenant-colonel; Cadwallader Colden, Jr., major, and Johannes Jansen, adjutant. The first company in the regiment was located in Newburgh and was composed as follows, viz: Jonathan Hasbrouck, captain; Samuel Sands, 1st lieu-

* The regiment was composed (1738) of nine companies which were located as follows: Kingston, 3; Marbletown, 1; Wallkill, 1; Hurley, 1; Rochester, 1; New Paltz, 1, and the precinct of the Highlands, 1.—*Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, iv., 226, etc. Ante p. 218.

tenant; Wolvert Acker, 2d lieutenant; Cornelius Hasbrouck, ensign, four sergeants, four corporals, one drummer, and one hundred and forty-one privates.*

On the 22d of August, 1775, the provincial congress of New York passed a law under which the militia of the Revolution was organized. This law provided that counties, cities and precincts should be divided by their respective local committees, so that in each district a company should be formed "ordinarily to consist of about eighty-three able-bodied and effective men, officers included, between sixteen and fifty years of age;" the officers to consist of one captain, two lieutenants, one ensign, four sergeants, four corporals, one clerk, one drummer and one fifer. The several companies so formed were directed to be "joined into regiments, each regiment to consist of not less than five nor more than ten companies," which should be commanded by "one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, two majors, an adjutant and a quartermaster." The regiments were to be classed in six brigades, under "a brigadier-general and a major of brigade," and the entire force was to be under the command of one major-general.†

When the organization was perfected, the counties of Ulster and Orange formed the fourth brigade, under brigadier-general George Clinton.‡ This brigade was composed of five regiments in Orange county commanded respectively by William Allison of Goshen, Jesse Woodhull of Cornwall, John Hathorn of Warwick, A. Hawkes Hay of Orangetown, and Abm. Lent of Haverstraw; and of four regiments in Ulster county, commanded respectively by Johannes Hardenbergh of Kingston, James Clinton of New Windsor, Levi Pauling of Marbletown, and Jonathan Hasbrouck of Newburgh. The officers in the latter regiment were: Johannes Hardenbergh, Jr., lieutenant-colonel; Johannes Jansen, Jr., and Lewis DuBois, majors; Abraham Schoonmaker, adjutant, and Isaac Belknap, quartermaster.§ In March, 1776, the regiment was composed of eleven companies,‖ three of which were located in Newburgh and were commanded respectively by Samuel Clark, Jacob Conkling, and Arthur Smith. The following are the returns of these companies for the years named:

* The names of non-commissioned officers and privates are not embraced in the report.

† Proc. Prov. Conv., 104, 114, etc.

‡ This brigade should not be confused with the special brigade which was organized under Genl. Clinton in Aug. 1776, which was composed of "all levies raised and to be raised in the counties of Westchester, Duchess, Orange and Ulster" (Proc. Prov. Conv., 581), nor with the commission issued to him by the continental congress in March, 1777.

§ Ante p. 86, 87. Through a clerical error Belknap was not commissioned.

‖ "NEWBURGH, March 20th, 1776. A true state of the regiment of Militia in the County of Ulster, whereof Jonathan Hasbrouck is colonel, consisting of eleven companies. My whole regiment consists of six hundred and eight men, officers included; likewise four hundred and fifty firelocks; two hundred and ninety-three swords; one hundred and eighty-eight cartridge boxes; thirty-two pounds of powder, one hundred and twenty pounds of lead. A true state of my regiment after every fourth man was selected as a minute man."

A LIST OF CAPT. SAMUEL CLARK'S COMPANY*

of Officers and Soldiers in Col. Hasbrouck's Regiment, June 8th, 1778:

Samuel Clark, captain.
James Denton, 1st lieut.
Martin Wygant, 2d lieut.
Munson Ward, ensign.
William Albertson, sergt.
Isaac Brown, sergt.
Ebenezer Gidney, sergt.
Hope Mills, sergt.
Hugh Stevenson, corporal.
Isaac Demott, corporal.
John Simson, corporal.
William Palmer, corporal.
Joseph Brown, fifer.
Sol. Buckingham, drummer.
John Stillwell,
Elijah Townsend,
Stephen Albertson,
Daniel Gillis,
Daniel Holly,
James Demott,
Nathaniel Denton,
John Beckett,
Silas Leonard,
Henry Smith,
Benjamin Smith,
Benjamin Birdsall,
Harmanus Rikeman,
Solomon Lane.
Thomas Patterson,
Richard Ward,
William Ferguson,
William Carskaden,
Isaac Hasbrouck,
James Harris,
William Bloomer,
John Schofield,
Benjamin Kamp,
Hugh Ferguson,
William Lewis,
Richard Albertson,
William Foster,
Jeremiah Ward,
George Jackson,
Joseph Gidney, Jr.,
John Wiggins,
George Lane,
Samuel Fowler,
Daniel Gidney,
Joseph Coleman,
Gilbert Edwards,
Samuel Gardner,
Jacob Wiggins,
Richard Drake,
Jesse Smith.
Albertson Smith,
John Becket.

A list of the Exempts of Capt. Samuel Clark's company, April 30, 1778 and 1779:

Jonathan Hasbrouck, col.
Moses Higby, doctor,
Samuel Fowler,
John Staples,
William Lupton,
Nehemiah Denton,
Thomas Ireland,
Samuel Denton,
James Harris,
William Bowdish,
Isaac Brown, doctor,
Thomas Palmer,
Benjamin Coffin,
William Collard,
Joseph Gedney,
Nathaniel Coleman,
Burger Wigant,
Samuel Bond,
Thomas Denton, captain.
Robert Carscadden,
Simon Crozier,
Joseph Gidney,
Hugh MacLean,
Jeremiah Howell,
Samuel Clark,
Abel Belknap,
Cornelius Wood,
Jacob Miars.
Thomas Smith,
Cornelius Hasbrouck,
Isaac Belknap,
Thaddeus Smith,
William Wilson,
Joseph Albertson,
Peter Donley,
Daniel Aldredge,
Samuel Sands,
Thomas Rhodes,
Leonard Smith,
Mr. Trumpoor,
William Lawrence,
Thomas Brinkley,
John T. Staples,
John Stilwilliam,
Elias Burger,
William Ward.
Duncan Duffie,
Daniel Denton,
James Denton, lieut.
Martin Wygant,
Monson Ward, ensign.
Samuel Weed,
Adolph DeGrove,
Aaron Linn,
John Nathan Hutchins,
Isaac Belknap, Jr.,
James Burns,
David Cetch,
William Sobe,
John Holdrum,
James McMasters,
Jacob Reeder,
William Thurston,
Thomas Ireland, Jr.
Jeremiah Wool,
Thomas Harris,
Robert Morrison, doctor.
Benjamin Harris,

A LIST OF CAPT. JACOB CONKLIN'S COMPANY

of Militia of Col. Hasbrouck's Regiment, Newburgh, Ulster county, May 4th, 1778:

Jacob Conklin, capt.
Jacob Lawrence, 1st lieut.
David Guion, 2d lieut.
John Crowell, ensign.
Robt. Erwin, sergt.
Robt. Ross, sergt.
John Lawrence, sergt.
Abm. Strickland, sergt.
Abm. Smith, drummer.
Jacob Strickland corporal.
Ebenezer Strickland,
Jonathan Brundige,
John Killpatrick,
Peter Aldrich,
Samuel Tarepening,
Cornelis Terwilliger,
Hazael Smith.
Daniel Burnells,
Barent Cole,
Joshua Camwell,
Jonas Totten, corporal.
James Totten,
James Mills,
William Erwin, Jr.,
William Cope, Jr.,
Stephen Jones,
Isaac Barton, Jr.,
Nathaniel Guion, corporal,
Robert Aldrich.
James Penny,
William Penny,
John Dolson,
Joseph Simmons,
Tunis Kiesler,
Jacob Tremper,
John Tremper,
John Thomas,
Johannes Snyder,
Stephen Stevens, corporal.
William McBride,
Gerrit Van Benschoten,
Peter Tarepening,
Hermanus Terwilliger,
Abm. Cole, Jr.

A list of Exempts of Capt Jacob Conklin's Company, April 23, 1779:

Jacob Conklin, capt.
Jacob Lawrence, lieut.
James Denton.
Ebenezer Raimond,
Lewis Slut.
Johannes Snyder,

* These returns are not o official record. The original rolls from which they are taken were accidentally discovered in a quantity of old paper sent to market in 1864. Of their genuiness there is not the slightest doubt.

David Guion, lieut.
John Crowell, ensign.
Cornelius Polhamus,
David Horton,
Isaac Barton, Senr.,
Peter Aldredge,
Henry W. Kipp,
Michael Redmon,
Joshua Brush,
Caleb Lockwood,
William Erwin,
James Quigley,
Isaac Benscouten,
Ebenezer Strickland,
Joel Campbell.
William Wear,
Jacob Halstead,
Tunis Keysler,
—— Brush,
Israel Brush,
Nicholas Stephens,
William Roach,

A LIST OF CAPT. ARTHUR SMITH'S COMPANY

of Militia of Col. Hasbrouck's Regiment, Newburgh, April 24, 1779:

Arthur Smith, capt.
Isaac Fowler, 1st lieut.
John Foster, 2d lieut.
William Conkling, ensign.
John Kniffin,
James Clark,
Reuben Holmes, sergts.
William Smith,
William Michael,
Samuel Griggs, corporals.
Jonathan Cosman.
Joseph Hallett.
William Place,
Daniel Fowler,
Charles Kniffen,
Tunis Dalson,
George Merritt,
Dunkin Campbell,
John Owen,
Thomas Campbell,
Burroughs Holms,
Solomon Comes,
James Warring,
William Ward.
John Fowler,
Jonas Southerd,
John Allen.
Jacob Wiggins,
Stephen Ireland,
Gilbert Aldridge,
Francis Smith,
Henry Cropsey,
John Kniffen,
Jacob Gillis,
Samuel Fowler,
John Davis,
Reuben Tooker.
John Randle,
Nicholas Watts,
James Clark.

A list of the Exempts of Capt. Arthur Smith's Company, April 23d, 1779:

Arthur Smith, capt.
Isaac Fowler, lieut.
John Foster, lieut.
Wolvert Acker, ensign.
Nehemiah Fowler,
Charles Tooker,
Joseph Calffenter,
Henry Cropsey,
Thomas Orr,
Hans Cosman,
John Stratton,
John Griggs.
Jonathan Owens,
Richard Osburn,
Daniel Kniffen,
Isaac Fowler, Senr.,
Daniel Purdy,
Daniel Rugards,
Daniel Thurston,
Jehiel Clark,
William Michael.
Thomas Bosworth,
Thomas Ward,
Elijah Ward,
Samuel Stratton,
George Merritt,
Jeremiah Howell,
John Fowler,
David Smith,
Gilbert Barton,
Thomas Burling.

The duties specially assigned to the active members of the militia were, "in case of any alarm, invasion or insurrection," to immediately repair, "properly armed and accoutred," to the habitations of the captains of the companies to which they belonged, or to a duly appointed rendezvous. Captains were required to march their companies, when thus assembled, "to oppose the enemy, and at the same time send off an express to the commanding officer of the regiment or brigade," who was in turn required "to march with the whole or part of his command," as he should judge necessary. The services of the militia, and the duties which devolved upon exempts, have already been detailed.*

SPECIAL ORGANIZATIONS AND CONTINENTAL REGIMENTS.

The first of the special militia organizations of the Revolution was that known as minute men, which was formally recommended by the continental congress to the several provinces for adoption, in May, 1775. Under the militia bill of August 22d, the provincial convention of New York accepted the plan, and provided "that after the whole militia" was formed, in the manner already detailed, "every

* Ante p. 87, 88, 141, 142, etc.

fourth man of each company" should "be selected for minute men" of such persons as were willing to enter into that "necessary service." The persons thus selected were to be organized in companies and elect officers, except in cases where an entire company of any regiment should offer its services, when it was to be commanded by the officers already chosen. The companies were to be organized in regiments under officers corresponding with those of the regular militia, and the manner in which they were called out was similar; but they were required to meet in subdivisions for military drill at least four hours in each week, and in companies for the same purpose at least four hours every fortnight, and when in service were subject to the orders of officers of the continental army, and entitled to the "same allowance, as to pay and provisions, with the continental forces." The plan, however, was not satisfactory in its operation, and it was abolished in June, 1776.* In the meantime the provisions of the law were generally complied with. In the southern district of Ulster, three companies were raised, one in Newburgh, one in New Windsor and one in New Marlborough, the former under command of Uriah Drake, captain; Jacob Lawrence, 1st lieutenant; William Erwin, 2d lieutenant; and Thos. Dunn, ensign. From these and other companies a regiment was organized of which Thomas Palmer of Newburgh was colonel, and was on duty in the Highlands in the winter of 1775-'6.†

The second special organization of the militia included the several drafts made to reënforce the army at different times. The first draft occurred in June, 1776, when four battalions were organized for service in the vicinity of New York city, to which Orange county sent three companies and Ulster four, as part of Genl. John Morin Scott's brigade. The second draft was made in July, 1776, and embraced one-fourth of the militia under command of colonels Isaac Nicoll and Levi Pauling, the whole constituting a brigade under Genl. George Clinton. The third draft was in September, 1776, for six hundred men to reënforce the garrison at forts Clinton and Montgomery, of which number sixty-two were drawn from Col. Hasbrouck's regiment, and the whole placed under command of Johannes Snyder. Details in regard to the officers and privates in these and subsequent drafts are not of record, but it is known that under them the militia were in varying numbers almost constantly employed.

On the 23d of July, 1776, companies of rangers were authorized for the protection of the inhabitants of the northern and western frontiers of the province. These companies were to hold themselves in constant readiness for service, with a view especially to prevent the incursions of Indians and Tories; but were to be confined entirely to

* Journal Prov. Conv., 114, 479, etc. Ante p. 87.

† Proc. Prov. Conv., 381.

the counties in which they were raised, unless by mutual consent of the committees of adjoining counties, or unless otherwise directed by the convention. Three companies were organized in Ulster county under captains Isaac Belknap, Jacob R. DeWitt, and Elias Hasbrouck. Capt. Belknap's company was composed (Oct. 7, 1776,) as follows:

Isaac Belknap, captain,	John McNeal,.	James Humphrey,
Henry Schoonmaker, 1st lt.,	Abraham Garrison,	James Carscaden,
Petrus Roosa, 2d lieut.,	Robert Harris,	Philip Aing,
David Clark, corporal,	John Caverly,	Petrus Roosa,
Samuel Falls,	Jonathan Chatfield,	Ed. McClannon,
Thomas Jackson,	Stephanus Ecker,	Elisha Willard,
Corns. Vanderburgh,	Matthew Robinson,	Robert Gillespy.
Marcus Wackman,	Jas. Dailey,	John Mallot,
Christian Dupont,	Wilhemus Roosa,	Thos Patterson,
Isaac Utter,	George Hack,	John Willard,
Aaron Roosa,	Darius Worden,	John Christie,
John Hisson,	Saml. Chard,	Joshua Griffen.

The first active service of the company was under the direction of the committee of safety at Fishkill. In February, 1777, it was attached to Governor Clinton's brigade, and was thereafter kept busy in the Highlands.* The organization was abandoned, March, 1777.

The first New York or "continental" regiments as they were called, were constituted in 1775 for the term of six months. These regiments were four in number and were commanded respectively by Alex. McDougall, Goosé Van Schaick, Jas. Clinton, and Jas. Holmes. Col. Clinton's regiment (the third) was largely composed of Orange and Ulster county men,† and, with its contemporaries, was in service in the expedition against Canada in the fall and winter of 1775. On the 8th of January, 1776, the continental congress issued its first formal call for troops for the purpose of reënforcing the army in Canada. Under this call New York furnished one battalion of which Col. Van Schaick was continued in command.‡ On the 19th of January, of the same year, the second call was issued, under which New York was required to furnish four battalions "to garrison the several forts of the colony from Crown Point to the southward, and to prevent depredations upon Long Island, and promote the safety of the whole." These battalions were assigned to the command of Alex. McDougall, James Clinton, Rudolphus Ritzema, and Philip Van Cortlandt. The quota of Orange county was two companies, and that of Ulster three com-

* Ante p. 87. Jour. Prov. Conv. 536, 813, etc. The names of the members of Capt. Belknap's company are from a memorandum book found among his papers, and are no doubt correct. The same book contains a diary of the services of the company during the month of October, 1776, from which it appears that its first muster for duty was at the house of Mrs. Ann DuBois, in Marlborough, on the 7th of that month. It marched from thence to Fishkill, and reported to the convention on the 17th, when it was placed "under the direction of the committee for trying tories." It was still at Fishkill in January, 1777.

† Orange county furnished two companies—Capt. Daniel Denton's of Goshen, and Capt. Robt. Johnston's of Orangetown. Ulster furnished four companies—Capt. John Nicholson's of New Windsor, Capt. Lewis DuBois' of Marlborough, and Capt. Elias Hasbrouck's and Capt. Jacobus Bruyn's of Kingston. Capt. Nicholson was promoted Lieut. Colonel while in Canada, and Capt. DuBois was promoted Major.

‡ Ulster county furnished one company—Capt. William Martin's of Marlborough.

panies, which were filled in April following.* On the 16th of September, the continental congress issued its third call for troops, under which New York was required to furnish four battalions "to serve during the war." These battalions were the first of their class, and were placed under the command of colonels Goosé Van Schaick, Philip Van Cortlandt, Peter Gansevort, and Henry B. Livingston.† In July previous, the continental congress authorized a commission to Major Lewis DuBois, of Colonel Hasbrouck's regiment of militia, to raise a battalion "for three years or the war," ‡ but the convention of New York objected, and the matter was held in abeyance. Now, however, the convention asked authority to recruit a fifth battalion of which Major DuBois should have the command, and, the request being granted, the battalion was commissioned. § While more or less mixed by general recruiting, his battalion was regarded as the battalion of this district. It was ordered to garrison Fort Montgomery in March, and was on duty there in the action of October, 1777, when it sustained a heavy loss in killed, wounded and prisoners. Its field-officers were:

Lewis DuBois, colonel; commissioned June 25, 1776; resigned Dec. 29, 1779.
Jacobus Bruyn, lieut. col.; commissioned June 25, 1776; taken prisoner at Fort Montgomery, Oct. 6, 1777.
Marinus Willett, lieut. col.; commissioned July 1, 1780.
Samuel Logan, major; commissioned June 26, 1776; taken prisoner at Fort Montgomery; exchanged Dec. 21, 1780; served to the end of the war.
Henry DuBois, adjutant; commissioned Nov. 21, 1776; promoted captain July 1, 1780.
Nehemiah Carpenter, quartermaster; commissioned Nov. 21, 1776; taken prisoner at Fort Montgomery; exchanged and promoted lieutenant.
Samuel Townsend, paymaster; commissioned Nov. 21, 1776.
John Gano, chaplain; commissioned Nov. 21, 1776; promoted brigade chaplain; served to the end of the war.
Samuel Cook, surgeon; commissioned Nov. 21, 1776; served to the end of the war.
Ebenezer Hutchinson, surgeon's mate; commissioned June 12, 1778. ‖

The battalions authorized under this call, and Col. Lamb's artillery, were the only three years' regiments raised in the state during the Revolution, and were kept in the field by levies and by recruiting for shorter periods to supply vacancies in their ranks.

The uniform which was worn by the continental regiments varied with the ability of the authorities to purchase the materials. The regiments raised in 1775, were clothed in the same general style but in different colors. The first had *blue* broadcloth dress coats with

* Cor. Prov. Conv., 172. The companies were: Capt. Daniel Denton's of Goshen, Capt. Amos Hutchins' of Orangetown, and Capt. William Roe's of Cornwall, from Orange county; and Capt. John Belknap's of New Windsor, Capt. William Jackson's of Montgomery, and Capt. Cornelius Hardenburgh's of Hurley, from Ulster county. Capt. Roe's company was in excess of the quota. Hutchins' and Denton's companies were in Ritzema's regiment, and the other companies in Clinton's regiment.

† The officers of the previous regiments were retained as far as possible. Ulster county furnished three companies to Col. Gansevort's regiment—Capt. Thomas DeWitt's, Capt. Cornelius T. Jansen's, and Capt. James Griggs' (New Windsor); and one company, Capt. William Jackson's (Montgomery) to Col. Livingston's regiment. Orange county sent one company (Capt. Amos Hutchins') to Col. DuBois' regiment.

‡ Proc. Prov. Conv., 510. § Proc. Prov. Conv., 712.

‖ A list of the officers and privates of the regiment, as it stood at White Plains, July 22, 1778, is given in Saffell's "Records of the Revolutionary War."

crimson cuffs and facings; the second had *light brown* coats with [illegible] cuffs and facings; the third had *gray* coats with *green* cuffs and facin[illegible] the fourth had *dark brown* coats with *scarlet* cuffs and facings. T[illegible] breeches (as they were called) and waistcoats were of Russia drillin[illegible] the former were short (to the knee) and the latter long (to the hip[illegible] Their stockings were long (from the knee) of "coarse woolen ho[illegible] spun"; low shoes, linen cravats, and round low-crowned broad-brim[illegible] med felt hats.* The regiments raised in January, 1776, were suppli[illegible] with hunting frocks in lieu of coats, and in June, the Russia drillin[illegible] gave place to "brain-dressed deer's leather sufficient to make ea[illegible] soldier one waistcoat and one pair of breeches." The establish[illegible] uniform of the troops, however, so far as there was one, was the hun[illegible] ing frock, which came in under the order of the continental congr[illegible] in 1776. These frocks have the same description wherever spoken o[illegible] "The uniform of the South Carolina rebels," says one English write[illegible] "is a hunting shirt such as the farmers' servants in England wear"; † and another, referring to the continental soldiers who were killed a[illegible] Fort Montgomery, says, "they had on frocks such as our farmers' servants wear," from which fact it was presumed they were militia-men, instead of members of Colonel DuBois' regiment as they we[illegible] The description by the Hessian officer, Briefwechsel, of the army under General Gates at Saratoga, which was composed of over nine thousand regular troops, may be accepted as applicable to the entire army of the Revolution at that time. The rank and file, he writes, "were not equipped in any uniform." A few of the officers wore regimentals; and those fashioned to their own notions according to cut and color. Brown coats with sea-green facings, white linings and silver trimmings, and grey coats in abundance, with buff facings and cuffs, and gilt buttons; in short every variety of pattern. The brigadiers and generals wore uniforms and belts which designated their rank, but most of the colonels and other officers were in their ordinary clothes; "a musket and bayonet in hand, and a cartridge-box or powder-horn over the shoulder." The continental uniform, now generally accepted as such, was not adopted until 1780, when, by general orders (June 28), all officers were directed "to wear their coats with buff facings and linings, yellow buttons, white or buff under-clothes and a black and white feather in their hats."

The equipage of the militia, as well as of the early continental regiments, consisted of "a good musket or firelock and bayonet, sword or tomahawk, a steel ramrod, worm, priming wire and brush fitted thereto, a cartouch box to contain twenty-three rounds of cartridges, twelve flints and a knapsack, one pound of powder and three

* Proc. Prov. Conv., 149, etc.

† Penns. Ledger, Feb. 14, 1778.

pounds of bullets." The muskets were of a variety of patterns; the long gun of the old French war, the shorter standard musket of the English army, and a scant assortment of rifles. The convention of New York endeavored, in its contracts,* to secure uniformity by providing that the musket barrel should be "three feet and a half in length, and of three-fourths of an inch bore, well fortified at the breech," and that bayonets should be "one foot and nine inches from the shoulder;" but as there were few gunsmiths in the province at that time (1776), it was not until after arms were received from France that there was a perceptible regularity or a sufficient quantity to supply the troops. Meanwhile spears, spontoons, and tomahawks were called into use and became effective weapons. †

THE MILITIA SINCE THE REVOLUTION.

Immediately following the war of the Revolution very little attention was given to the militia. The enrollment was of course preserved and embraced the name of every able-bodied male resident between the ages of sixteen and fifty. After the adoption of the federal constitution, more attention was given to the matter; and prior to 1806, five uniformed militia companies were organized in the regimental district ‡ of which Newburgh was a part, viz:

1. *The Orange Hussars.*—This company was organized in 1793. At that time it had its head-quarters in the town of Montgomery, but subsequently removed them to Coldenham in Newburgh. It was organized under the auspices of Joseph Barbour; was for many years under the command of William Wright; was on duty in 1812, and was again called to the field during the anti-rent troubles in 1846. It was detached from the 2d regiment of cavalry, August 30, 1844, and attached to the 14th (19th) regiment, and disbanded in 1863, at which time it was under the command of William C. Brewster.

2. *Capt. Acker's Company of Cavalry.*—A company of cavalry was organized under the command of William Acker, about the year 1804, and continued in existence until 1837 or '38. It was composed of members residing in the north part of the town and in the adjoining towns of Ulster; and was in service on Long Island in 1812-'13.

* Robert Boyd established, in June, 1775, a forge in New Windsor, just south of Quassaick creek, for the manufacture of muskets and bayonets. The convention voted to pay him "three pounds fifteen shillings, New York money, for each good musket with steel ramrod, and bayonet with scabbard." In February, 1776, he was able to write that he had "the best gunsmiths' shop in the colonies;" but nevertheless its capacity was limited from the difficulty in obtaining workmen.

† The Provincial Convention of New York ordered (Sept. 4, 1776,) the manufacture of four thousand lances or spontoons to arm the militia for whom no guns could be obtained. Eight hundred were sent to Orange and the same number to Ulster county. (Proc. 607.) Tomahawks were a favorite implement and many thousands were furnished the troops. As a whole the equipage of the army was not ineffective.

‡ Several changes have been made in the boundaries of the district, and the regiment has been numbered the 4th, the 14th, and the 19th.

Capt. Acker was succeeded by Nathaniel DuBois, who served for several years. The last captain of the company was Robert D. Mapes of Marlborough. The uniform of the company consisted of red coats with buff facings, and buff pantaloons.

3. *The Republican Blues.*—This company was probably formed about the commencement of the present century. It appears to have been in a very flourishing condition in 1807 (when it stood on the roll of the regiment as company No. 1), and to have continued so until 1811. It was composed almost entirely of natives of Ireland or their descendants, and hence was familiarly known as the Irish Blues. Very few companies in the state exhibited a more patriotic spirit than did the Blues. In 1807, during the discussions which eventuated in the second war with England, it tendered its services to the Governor to aid in the public defence, and from that time until 1812, when it was ordered to Staten Island, it stood ready to take the field. From the time of its organization until 1813, it was under the command of Alexander Denniston.* Its officers, in 1809, were: Alex. Denniston, captain; George Gordon, 1st sergeant; James Alexander, 2d; Paul Stewart, 3d; Thomas Kelso, 4th; William Camack, 1st corporal; John Kernochan, 2d; James Coleman, 3d; Isaiah Titus, 4th. From 1813 to 1815, it was under the command of James Hamilton. Its uniform consisted of a blue dress, and caps made in the form of a Roman helmet. The organization of the company was so broken up during the war, that its disbandment took place June 3, 1815, "in consequence of not having a complement of men agreeable to the statute."

4. *Capt. Birdsall's Company.*—The date of the organization of this company cannot now be ascertained. In 1809, it stood on the roll of the regiment as company No. 2, and was then under the command of the following officers, viz: Chas. Birdsall, captain; Abel Belknap, 1st sergeant; John Polhamus, 2d; Jere. Albertson, 3d; Briggs Belknap, 4th; George Marvin, 1st corporal; Wm. P. Hatch, 2d; David Sands, 3d; Joseph Albertson, 4th. These officers served until 1814, when Robert Gardiner was elected lieutenant, and Sylvester Roe, ensign. The uniform of the company was the same as that of the Republican Blues, with the exception of the facings of the coat; and like its contemporary, it was in service on Staten Island in 1812.† The same causes which led to the disbandment of the former, struck the latter from the roll of the regiment, June 3d, 1815.

* In 1812 (Nov. 30), Capt. Denniston proposed the organization of a company of volunteers, to serve for one year or during the war, and succeeded in enlisting about fifty men, who elected Jonathan Gidney captain. The company went to New York, and there formed part of a detached regiment of riflemen. Denniston was appointed major in this regiment, and the vacancy thus created in the captaincy of the Blues was filled by James Hamilton.

† Ante p. 188.

5. *Capt. Butterworth's Artillery Company.*—This company was organized November 2d, 1804, and had its head-quarters at the McIntosh house on Liberty street. It was first under the command of William Ross, who served as captain until 1810 or '11, when he was succeeded by Henry Butterworth. Its head-quarters were then removed to Balmville, where an artillery house was erected. In 1812, while under the command of Captain Butterworth, the company was stationed on Staten Island. Positive facts in reference to its subsequent history cannot be obtained, but it is said that Charles Clinton was its captain in 1819 or '20; in 1822, James Kelso, captain; Robt. Lockwood, 1st lieutenant; Gilbert Holmes, ensign; 1829, John B. Cromwell, captain; and afterwards Thornton M. Niven. As the artillery was embraced in a separate regiment (of which T. D. Lander was colonel), the roster of the 19th contains very little in reference to this company.*

In addition to the uniformed companies, there were three companies of militia which, in 1812, were known as follows, viz: No. 4, or Capt. Daniel T. Smith's Company—Daniel T. Smith, captain; Daniel Tooker, 1st sergeant; Nathl. Tooker, 2d; James Waring, 3d; Henry Cosman, drummer. No. 5, or Capt. Seth Belknap's Company—Seth Belknap, captain; Charles Humphrey, 1st sergeant; Sovreign B. Anderson, 2d; James Crawford, 3d; Wm. Belknap, 4th; Hezekiah Fairchild, 1st corporal; Jas. Wayland, 2d; Robert Gourlay, 3d; John Wood, Jr., 4th. No. 7, or Capt. Falls' Company—William H. Falls, captain; Robert Lawson, lieutenant; James Belknap, 1st sergeant; James M. Gardiner, 2d; Wm. W. Sackett, 3d; Stephen Belknap, 4th; Gilbert W. Crissey, 1st corporal; Samuel G. Sneden, 2d; Gardiner Thompson, 3d; Daniel Gidney, 4th. These companies continued in existence until 1846. †

In 1817, James Belknap, John W. Brown and others effected the organization of a company of infantry subsequently known as The Bell-Button Company. Its first officers were: James Belknap,‡ captain; William Smith, lieutenant; John W. Brown, ensign. In 1822, William Smith § was captain; Samuel G. Sneden, lieutenant; and Fred. W. Farnam, ensign. In 1824, Charles Niven, captain; Thomas Smith, lieutenant; and E. Ward Farrington, ensign. The uniform of the company consisted of a blue short jacket ornamented with bell-buttons, blue pantaloons, and a cap with ornament and plume. It

* The cavalry were also organized in a separate regiment, which will explain the absence of those companies from the roll of this regiment and the difficulty of procuring authentic information.

† The uniformed companies failed to make up the quota required from the regiment, in 1813, and the militia were ordered out to supply the deficiency. Under this order, these companies were stationed at Harlem Heights for three months.

‡ Mr. Belknap was appointed Adjutant in 1812, and held the commission until the close of the war. In 1821 or '22 he was appointed Brigade Inspector.

§ William Smith was the son of Daniel Smith of Balmville. He was captain of the Black Hawk when the difficulty occurred between that vessel and the Cuban authorities.

was disbanded in 1824, and its active members united with the other military associations of the town, viz:

1. *The Village Guard.*—This company was organized in 1822, under the command of Henry B. Myers. Its uniform consisted of a blue cloth coat, white vest and pantaloons, a black stock or cravat, white webbing cross and waist belts, a leather cap trimmed with an arm or scale chain plate, with a black vulture plume and cockade. It preserved its organization until 1846, when it was disbanded under the militia law of that year. The following list of the officers of the company is from the roster of the regiment:

Date.	*Captain.*	*Lieutenant.*	*Ensign.*
1822	Henry B. Myers,	John D. Phillips,	Ezra B. Sweet.
1825-6	do	Nathaniel Vail,	do
1827	do	William C. Hasbrouck,	David Harris.
1827	William C. Hasbrouck,	Alanson Randoll,	do
1828	do	David Harris,	William Butterworth.
1829	do	William Butterworth,	Odell S. Hathaway.
1831-33	do	O. S. Hathaway,	Walter W. Weed.
1834-35	Odell S. Hathaway,	Walter W. Weed,	Cyrus S. Hawkins.
1836	Walter W. Weed,	Cyrus S. Hawkins,	Thos McCullough.
1839	do	Thos. McCullough,	Wm. H. Roberson.
1840	Adam Lilburn,	Richard J. Whitney,	Chas. H. Ball.
1843	Richard J. Whitney,	Chas. H. Ball,	Wm. I. Underhill.
1844-46	Addison W. Brown,	Benj. B. Hawkins,	do

2. *The Newburgh Volunteers.*—This company was organized October 30th, 1824—John D. Phillips, captain; John Johnson, lieutenant; and Thomas Smith, ensign. Its uniform was the same as that adopted by the Village Guard, with the exception of the plume which was white. It was disbanded under the militia law of 1846, at which time it numbered about seventy muskets. The following list of its officers is from the books of the company:

Date.	*Captains.*	*Lieutenant.*	*Ensign.*
1824	John D. Phillips,	John Johnson,	Thomas Smith.
1829	do	do	Orson Tarbell.
1830-31	John Johnson,	Orson Tarbell,	John McAuley.
1831	Cicero A. Gardiner,	do	do
1832-33	do	do	Oscar Marsh.
1834-35	Orson Tarbell,	Oscar Marsh,	Nelson Kelley.
1836	Oscar Marsh,	Nelson Kelley.	Alanson Miller.
1837-38	do	Alanson Miller,	Moses Camack.
1839-41	do	Adam Lilburn,	Selah T. McCollum.
1842	Oscar Marsh.	Lewis W. Gardiner,	Joseph A. Starr.
1843	Lewis W. Gardiner,	N. P. Emett,	do
1844	do	John F. Baldwin,	Westlake Cannon.
1845-46	do	Westlake Cannon,	John S. Wear.

The operation of the law of 1846, was disastrous to uniformed companies. This law provided for the organization of only one company in each company district; and, by its rearrangement of the regimental districts, confined the 19th to the county of Orange, thereby cutting off such members of the Newburgh companies as resided in Ulster. The Orange Hussars alone survived the measure. The law of 1854, however, was more favorable, and led to the organization of five companies, viz:

1. *The Washington Continental Guard* (Co. D).—The organization of this company was perfected by Mr. Robert D. Kemp and nineteen others, on the 22d November, 1855. It adopted the continental uniform of 1780, which was procured at a cost of $3,400; but was subsequently compelled to substitute on general parade, the regular uniform of the militia. Its original roll embraced the names of forty-two members. Its officers have been:

Captains—R. D. Kemp, Isaac Wood, Jr., Michael Doyle, Thos. S. Marvel, Jr., Isaac Jenkinson, Isaac M. Martin, Jas. T. Chase.
First Lieutenants—Geo. M. Van Nort, Isaac Wood, Jr., Isaac Jenkinson, Wm. M. Hathaway, Wm. B. Marvin, Archibald Ferguson, Jas. T. Chase, Geo. W. Hawkins, John S. Terwilliger.
Second Lieutenants—Isaac Jenkinson, Michael Doyle, Wm. M. Hathaway, Wm. B. Marvin, John Bocock, George C. Marvin, George W. Hawkins, Nathaniel Jackson, John S. Terwilliger, Christian F. Dietzeroth, James F. Niel.

2. *Powell Corps* (Co. E):—The Powell Corps was organized December 1st, 1857. Its officers have been:

Captains—J. N. Arnold (1857), Eli H. Evans, (1859), John S. Watts (1860).
First Lieutenants—Wilson Bruyn, E. J. Roos, D. A. Mabie, W. H. Tice.
Second Lieutenants—E. G. Fowler, W. C. Oakley, W. H. Tice, J. P. Vought, E. D. Hayt.

3. *The Newburgh Guard* (Co. F).—This company was organized December 23d, 1858. One of the features in its history was the erection of the monument to Uzal Knapp, at Washington's head-quarters, which was inaugurated with public ceremonies on Monday, June 18, 1860. The officers of the company have been:

Captains—John D. Kelly, James A. Raney, John H. Toohey, Timothy Donoghue, Francis Rose.
First Lieutenants—James O'Neil, John H. Toohey, Patrick Day, Patrick Brennan, Robt. H. Brown, Patrick J. McDonald.
Second Lieutenants—Joseph Wilson, Patrick Day, Robt. H. Brown, Patrick J. McDonald, Patrick McArdle.

4. *The Parmenter Riflemen* (Co. L, subsequently C).—This company was organized in December, 1858, and took its name in honor of the colonel of the regiment, Stephen C. Parmenter. Its officers were:

Captains—R. D. Kemp, Egbert Alsdorf, James Smiley, Robt. H. Kernochan.
First Lieutenants—E. A. Jones, James Smiley, Robt. H. Kernochan, E. J. F. Marsh.
Second Lieutenants—H. F. Adams, Alex. Mann, J. W. Stevenson, John H. Brooks.

5. *Ellis Guard* (Co. I).—This company was organized September 12, 1865, and named in honor of Col. A. V. H. Ellis of the 124th N. Y. V. Its officers were:

Captains—James C. Taggart, Saml. McQuaid, David A. Mabie, Jr., Alex. McMeekin, B. B. Moore.
First Lieutenants—Sylvester Lawson, B. B. Moore.
Second Lieutenants—Saml. McQuaid, Wm. C. Carmichael, Geo. Wallace, T. J. Collins.

In 1873, companies C and I were consolidated and the united company named C, under the following officers: B. B. Moore, captain; E. F. J. Marsh, first lieutenant; John H. Brooks, second lieutenant.

Companies D, E, F, and L, and a company specially recruited called I, were in the service of the United States, as part of the 19th regiment militia, for three months from June 4, 1862. In the spring of

1861 (June 28), company I, 71st regiment militia, was recruited principally from the Parmenter Riflemen, company L, for three months' service, and was in the first battle of Bull Run, where Saml. O. Bo[illegible] one of its members, was killed. It was again recruited for three months' service in the 71st, in the spring of 1862, and many of its members passed directly from the field into the 124th N. Y. V. No less than ninety officers of the volunteer service, from colonel to second lieutenant, were drawn from the active and honorary members of the uniformed companies of Newburgh.*

REBELLION RECORD.

The totals of quotas and credits of the town of Newburgh (then including the city), during the war of the rebellion, were:

Quotas under all calls prior to Dec. 19th, 1864,	1226	
Quota under the call of Dec. 19th, 1864,	122	
		1348
Credits under all calls prior to Dec. 19th, 1864,	1257	
Credits under the call of Dec. 19th, 1864,	122	
		1379

On settlement with the state authorities, under the bounty act of 1863, the town was allowed for an excess of 237 years, or for 78 three years men over the quotas required, amounting to $47,400; and in the same settlement received $49,800 for bounties. The official record of quotas and the response which was made to them, however, fails to accurately represent the number of men furnished under the several calls, nor

* The field-officers of the Regiment have been:

Date.	*Colonel.*	*Lieut. Colonel.*	*Major.*
1792		Geo. Denniston, command.	
1798	George Denniston,	Leonard Smith,	
1804		do command.	
1808–12	Leonard Smith,	Isaac Belknap, Jr.,	—— Sly.
1813		do command.	Chancey Belknap.
1814–16	Isaac Belknap, Jr.,	Chancey Belknap,	Edmund Griswold.
1817	Chancey Belknap,	Edmund Griswold,	William H. Falls.
1818	do	William H. Falls,	James Butterworth.
1819–20	William H. Falls,	James Butterworth,	Daniel Tooker,
1821–23	do	Daniel Tooker,	Zadoch Lewis.
1824–26	John W. Brown,	Gardiner Thompson.	Charles H. Sly.
1829	Gardiner Thompson,	Isaac R. Carpenter,	
1830	do	do	John D. Phillips.
1831–33	do	do	do
1834–35	Isaac R. Carpenter,	John D. Phillips,	Wm. C. Hasbrouck.
1836–37	John D. Phillips,	Odell S. Hathaway,	Orson Tarbell.
1838–40	Odell S. Hathaway,	Nelson Houston,	do
1841	do	do	Stephen C. Parmenter.
1842	do	Stephen C. Parmenter,	Adam Lilburn,
1843	Stephen C. Parmenter,	Adam Lilburn,	Peter M. Jones.
1845–57	do	do	William R. Brown.
1858–59	do	William R. Brown,	James Low,
1860	William R. Brown,	James Low,	George Waller,
1864	Isaac Wood, Jr.,	do	
1865	Chas. H. Wygant,	do	Wm. M. Hathaway.
1866	Everett J. Roos.	William D. Dickey,	Daniel Torbush.
1868	William D. Dickey,	Daniel Torbush,	James C. Taggart.

Brigadier Generals.—1798, Joseph Hasbrouck; 1808, Josiah Robinson; 1813, Leonard Smith; 1816, Isaac Belknap, Jr.; 1819, Chancey Belknap; 1823, John Jansen; 1825, Gilbert O. Fowler; 1827, Daniel LeFever; 1830, Charles Borland; 1837, John McBride; 1843, Moses I. Decker; 1845, Alfred D. Hurtin; 1846, William C. Little; 1854, Henry A. Samson; 1857, William W. Scrugham; 1860, Stephen C. Parmenter; 1864, William R. Brown.

are the enlistments prior to July, 1862, entered in the account. The quota under the call of July, 1862, was 470; the number furnished, 501. The quota under the call of July, 1863 (draft of October 7th), was 443, which number, with an addition of 50 per cent. (total 552), was drawn, of whom 90 commuted, entered the service personally, or furnished substitutes. The total of quotas under the merged calls of July and October, 1863, and of February, March and July, 1864, was 756; the number furnished (including 90 credited by draft of 1863), 827, of whom 71 were not credited. The volunteers in the two years' regiments, and in the militia for three months, prior to July, 1862, reached the aggregate of 1078 men. The enlistments, therefore, may be summarized as follows:

Enlistments prior to July, 1862,	1078
" under call of July, 1862,	501
" under calls of 1863, '64,	827
" under call of December, 1864,	122

showing a total of 2410,* an excess of 1033 over the number credited and of 1062 over the quotas required; or, reducing the enlistments prior to July, 1862, to three years' men and adding the number (78) allowed under the settlement of 1865, an excess over quotas of 518.

The volunteers recruited in the town were for every branch of the service, but were mainly embraced in the army of the Potomac. The following general enumeration is from official records:

3d	Regiment,	Co. B	96
36th	"	" B	82
56th	"	" A, B, etc	228
124th	"	" A, H, etc	223
166th	"	consolidated with 176th	41
168th	"		166
63d	"		36
98th	"	Co. C	71
71st	"	Militia, Co. I, 1861	58
71st	"	" " 1862	65
19th	"	" 1862	357
7th	Independent	Battery	131
5th	Regiment	Artillery	11
6th	"	"	4
7th	"	"	37
15th	"	" Co. M	16
16th	"	"	10
2d	"	Cavalry	57
15th	"	" Co. I	72
18th	"	"	6
Colored Regiments			56
Navy			116
Miscellaneous, including substitutes, etc			471
Total,			2410

* The names of militia and volunteers representing this aggregate are of permanent record in the second annual report of the Bureau of Military Statistics (1865), and in the books of the town. It may be added that, with the exception of a few volunteers and substitutes brought in by recruiting agents, the quotas of the town were filled by legitimate recruiting from its own population. In this connection it may be stated that the last volunteers recruited in the state were by James A. Raney for Captain Fullerton's company, mustered as Company B, 3d Regiment. The company was in service during the entire war, although a number of its original members were discharged at the expiration of two years.

Three public subscriptions were raised during the war for equipments, bounties, etc. The first, in the spring of 1861, was for the purpose of furnishing equipments for the nineteenth regiment militia and amounted to $7,385. The second was raised in August, 1862, for the purpose of paying a bounty to every person enlisting under the call of July of that year, and reached the sum of $17,521—of which amount $16,443 was paid for bounties and the balance ($1,078) contributed to the Soldiers' Aid Society for the relief of families of volunteers. The third subscription was raised in the spring of 1865, and was known as "the ten dollar bounty fund." Its object was to increase the bounty offered by the town to recruits, with a view to fill the quota and avoid a draft. About $1,200 was raised and disbursed. In addition to these subscriptions, there was raised for the Soldiers' Aid Society and for other purposes:

Hospital Fund, year ending July 31, 1862,	$ 456.71	
" " " 1863,	1,750.67	
" " " 1864,	2,467.94	
" " " 1865,	1,475.65	
		$6,150.67
Family Relief Fund, from Jan. 1, 1863, to Aug. 1, 1865,	3,229.62	
Less amount from Bounty Fund,	1,078.00	
		2,151.62
Contributions to Christian Commission, 1864,		5,040.00
Hall of Military Records, 1865, (through David Moore, Esq.)		1,190.00
Total general contributions,		$14,532.29

The subscriptions for special purposes were not limited in number or of small amount, but were necessarily without public record. The sums raised by the issue of town bonds, for the payment of bounties, etc., were:

Village bonds for equipments, 1861,	$5,000.00	
Town bonds, 1864, first issue,	21,250.00	
" 1864, second issue,	154,850.00	
" 1865,	84,600.00	
		$275,700.00
Special relief of families of volunteers,		2,423.89
		278,123.89
Less amount refunded by the town 1865,		97,200.00*
		180,923.89
Add subscription, 1861,		7,385.00
" 1862,		17,521.00
" 1865,		1,200.00
" Soldiers' Aid Societies, etc. (preceding table),		14,532.29
Assessment for proportion of $421,000 county bounty bonds,		146,082.76
Total of expenditures, aside from general taxes,† etc.,		$367,644.94

* The town failed to realize the full amount of the bonds.

† The general taxes were increased from $45,671.68, in 1861, to $134,716.21, in 1865—or, deducting for county bonds, to $111,802.87.

CHAPTER XII.

NEWBURGH CHURCHES—RELIGIOUS AND LITERARY ASSOCIATIONS—SCHOOLS—NEWSPAPERS, ETC.

THE ecclesiastical history of Newburgh properly commences with the first settlement of it by the German Palatines. They were all Lutherans, or at least protestants; they had a pastor, and measures were taken for the support of religion by the infant colony. The facts connected with the religious history of the Palatines have been given in an earlier chapter and need not be again narrated. In process of time the English portion of the population of the town exceeded the German in point of number; and as the principal men on the German patent sympathized more or less with the Church of England, the property originally given for the support of Lutheranism, was appropriated to the maintenance of the former church. The planting and development of that denomination is especially shown in the annals of

ST. GEORGE'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In 1701, the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," was formed in England, by members of the established church, and obtained a royal charter from William III. Its special object was to extend Episcopacy, and its chief field of operations, at the time of its origin, was the American colonies. From its records it appears that application was made for a missionary, by the inhabitants of New Windsor, in the county of Ulster, in 1728. It was referred to the Rev. Mr. Vesey, of New York, who, in 1729, reported that the district which it was proposed to embrace in the New Windsor mission, included that settlement and "parts adjacent, 20 miles from north to south and 16 from east to west;" and further, that the population amounted to about 400. The society immediately commissioned the Rev. Mr. Charlton, at a salary of £50 per annum, who served the mission until 1731.* He was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Kirkpatrick, who remained in the field until 1734. During the next ten years the mission was unoccupied.

About 1734 "the English and Dutch new inhabitants," as they are

* Mr. Charlton removed to the city of New York, where he served as assistant minister of Trinity church. In 1747 he was appointed missionary of Staten Island, where he remained until his death in October, 1777.

styled in the old records, began to settle at Newburgh, and in 17[illegible] they had become so numerous that they were enabled to elect trus[illegible] of the Glebe, and even went so far as to shut the doors of the P[illegible] tine church against the Lutheran minister, who occasionally visited [illegible] German families. The Rev. Mr. Watkins, who had been appointed [illegible] 1744 to the New Windsor mission, preached on Sunday, 19th J[illegible] 1747, in the Palatine church; and on that day performed divine w[illegible] ship, according to the Episcopal form, for the first time within [illegible] limits of the German patent.* In 1753, the governor and cou[illegible] issued letters patent to Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson, [illegible] trustees of the Glebe, and confirmed the use of it, and of the chur[illegible] of the Palatines, to the Church of England.

From the reports of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, it appears that, in 1753, the inhabitants of Newburgh parish had re-paired the church, and had erected a house for the minister.† Mr. Watkins, who had "good hopes of seeing the Newburgh parish populous and flourishing in a short time." Mr. Watkins occupied the mission until 1765, and during his incumbency, he is reported to have baptised 199 persons; the number of communicants being about 100. He is said to have been "a single man, of an easy disposition, so that he lived happily with his people until his death; but his talents as a preacher were not of a popular cast." ‡

In 1769, the Rev. John Sayre was appointed to the vacant charge, and in November of that year, the "Minister, Church Wardens and Vestrymen" petitioned the governor (Colden) and council for a charter for the Newburgh mission. This petition states, "that by the pious donations of several persons, the mission is already in possession of tracts of land, which, for want of a royal charter constituting them, the minister, wardens and vestrymen, a body corporate, are now held for the church by deeds of trust only. The inconvenience arising from this and sundry other matters in which the good of the Episcopal church is essentially concerned and which might be obviated by a royal charter, have induced your petitioners humbly to pray, that your Honor would be pleased to grant—His Majesty's Charter of Incorpo-

* Documentary Hist. N. Y. iii, 593. Ante page 123.

† Views of the church and of the parsonage are given on ante p. 120, 128.

‡ Hezekiah Watkins, of Newburgh, published in a paper printed by I. Parker and W. Weymans, 15th March, 1765, "Observations on the circumstances and conduct of the people in the counties of Orange and Ulster," in which the provincial assembly was taken to task. The printers were summoned to appear at the bar of the assembly; but, after a short confinement, they were reprimanded and let go. Watkins, however, was not liberated until the next year, when, having acknowledged the authorship of the article, he was reprimanded and set free. (Doc. Hist. iv.) "Of this faithful and laborious servant in the Gospel," says Dr. Brown, (Historical Sermon p. 15,) "there are now in this country many respectable friends and relatives bearing the same name." The late Hezekiah Watkins, of Gardiner, Ulster county, was a relative of the Newburgh minister, and the same remark may be made of Dr. John D. Watkins, of Liberty, Sullivan county. (History Sul. Co., 357.)

ration," &c. Dated, Coldenham, Nov. 17th, 1769. The petition is signed by John Sayre,* missionary; Chas. Robie, Cad. Colden, Jr., Saml. Fowler, and Joseph Watkins, vestrymen; and Robert Carskadden, Andrew Graham, and Josiah Gilbert, wardens. It is endorsed: "1769, Dec. 12. Read in council and granted." The charter, however, for some reason was not issued, and, on the 16th of April, 1770, another petition was sent to the governor, by the Rev. Mr. Sayre, and Messrs. Samuel Fowler, William Ellison, Stephen Wiggins, Leonard Smith, Samuel Winslow, and Nathan Purdy. This also is endorsed: "1770, May 2d. Read in council and granted." On the 30th of July, 1770, a charter was issued, which is still preserved, incorporating the church as St. George's.

The prosperity of the church was very seriously affected by the Revolution. In 1775, Mr. Sayre resigned his office, and many of his parishioners conscientiously adhered to the cause of the king and thus excited against the church the popular feeling. When the war was ended, the St. George's parish of 1770 had neither minister, nor wardens, nor vestry, and practically it had ceased to exist. No attempt to resuscitate the church appears to have been made until 1790, when the Rev. George H. Spierin was elected to discharge the double duty of minister and school-master; but his election was resisted by a large portion of the inhabitants of the German patent, and he only served until 1793,† when the station again became vacant and so remained for more than ten years.

On the 4th November, 1805, the church was reörganized under the old name of St. George's. "So fearfully small," says Dr. Brown, "was the number of her friends here, that it was found necessary to resort to the neighboring parishes for a sufficient number even to form an incorporation." At this time, the special purpose of the reörganization was a legal one, such a step being deemed necessary in order to a recovery of the old church and Glebe. Of the trial at law which ensued it is unnecessary to speak, as a full account of it is given in a previous chapter. The following is the record of the reörganization:

"Nov. 4, 1805. At a meeting of the persons attached to the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, it was unanimously agreed, that the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Parish of Newburgh, should be known, as heretofore, by the name of St. George's Church; and that the election for Church Wardens and Vestrymen of said Church should be held annually on Tuesday in Easter week at the Protestant Episcopal Church, on the German patent, in the said Parish of Newburgh.

"The following wardens and vestrymen were elected: Arthur Smith and George Merritt, wardens; Wm. W. Sackett, Gilbert Colden Willet, Saml. Floyd, Thos. Carskadden, John

* Mr. Sayre was a man of talent and a popular preacher. He was very successful in his ministrations, and gathered large congregations at the different stations where he preached. He succeeded in obtaining a charter of incorporation for each of the three churches under his care, viz: St George's church, of Newburgh; St. Andrew's church, of Montgomery; and St. David's church, of Goshen (now in Hamptonburgh).

† Mr. Spierin accepted a call from the congregation of Poughkeepsie, and removed to that place in 1793.

Garrit, David Fowler, Henry Caldwell, and Justin Foot, vestrymen; and Jonathan Fisk and Joseph Hoffman, Trustees of the Glebe."

"Jan. 28, 1806. On motion, Resolved, That Mr. Sackett, Mr. Fisk, and Mr. Carskadden be a committee to wait on Mr. Foster for his consent that our minister, next time he preaches in this Parish, preach in the Academy.

"On motion, Resolved, That Mr. Fisk, Mr. Hoffman and Mr. Carskadden be a committee to open and repair St. George's Church in this Parish." (The old Lutheran church.)

"April 8, 1806. At a meeting of the Wardens and Vestrymen of St. George's Church in the Parish of Newburgh, held on Tuesday, the 8th day of April, 1806, at the house of Robt. R. Dolph, in the Parish of Newburgh, for the purpose of electing two Wardens and eight Vestrymen: George Merritt in the chair; J. Fisk, clerk. The following were chosen: Henry Caldwell and David Fowler, Wardens: Wm. W. Sackett, G. C. Willet, Saml. Fisk, Thos. Carskadden, Justin Foote, Francis Smith, John Garrit, and Wm. Taylor, Vestrymen.

"On motion, Resolved, That Mr. Fisk be Clerk to the Vestry and Wardens.

"On motion, Resolved, That Henry Caldwell be Treasurer of this Church.

"On motion, Resolved, That Messrs. Floyd, Hoffman, Fowler, and Willet be a committee to procure subscriptions and solicit donations for the purpose of enabling the Church to support a clergyman.

"Mr. Graham and Mr. Colden, a committee from St. Andrew's, applied to St. George's to ascertain if this Church will unite with them in the support of a clergyman. On motion, Resolved, That this Church will unite with St. Andrew's in the support of a clergyman: and that Mr. Fowler, Mr. Caldwell, and Mr. Fisk, be a committee to confer with the said committee from St. Andrew's, and conclude the terms on which such clergyman shall be employed by our united support, and that the said committee also confer with the Episcopal Church at Goshen and ascertain if that Church will unite with this and St. Andrew's to support a clergyman."

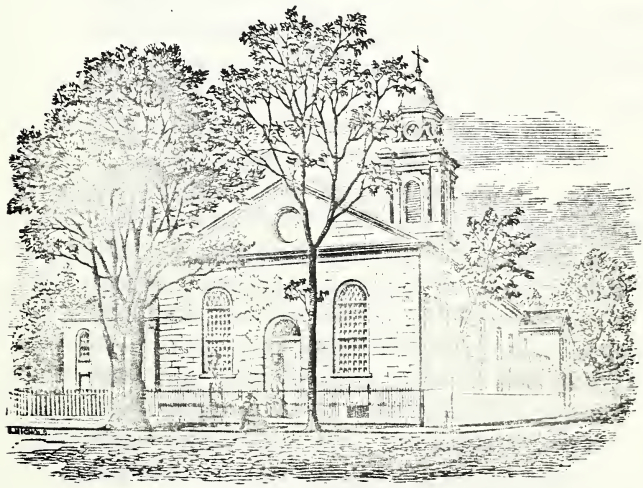
"July 28, 1806. Committee on Pastor reported, that they had not been able to meet with committees from St. Andrew's and Goshen."

"Aug. 4, 1806. Committee reported that the Church at Goshen, St. Andrews, New Windsor, and Newburgh, had agreed to unite in supporting a clergyman."

The pastor whose services were secured under the agreement of August 4th, above quoted, was the Rev. Frederick Van Horne, who resided at St. Andrew's (at the time probably the strongest congregation in the proposed circuit), who continued in that capacity until 1809, when he removed to Ballston. The Rev. Mr. Mackin succeeded him, but remained in the field only a few months; and during the next year (1810) an agreement was made with Rev. Mr. Powell, rector of St. Andrew's, Coldenham, by St. George's church, for the one third of his time. This state of things continued until 1815, when the Rev. Dr. John Brown entered upon the duties of rector of St. George's church, having preached his inaugural sermon on the 24th Dec. of that year. Dr. Brown, then only in deacon's orders, had just commenced his ministerial labors in Trinity church, Fishkill. By the advice of the late Bishop Hobart, he was induced to perform a third service in Newburgh for many Sundays in succession, during which period "the Holy Communion was administered for the first time in the parish since the revolutionary war to the small number of three." During the first year of Dr. Brown's incumbency, the number of persons confirmed was thirty-seven, and twenty-eight were admitted to the holy communion. Dr. Brown continued in full charge of the work of the parish until January, 1859, when Rev. Caleb S. Henry, D. D., was engaged as assistant minister, and served until March, 1861. In October, 1859, Rev. Hobart Chetwood was engaged in the same capacity, and served until June, 1860. He was succeeded in October by Rev. John W. Clark, who served until November, 1862,

when the office was discontinued. Revs. T. M. Riley, John F. Potter, John Downie, and Alex. Davidson, successively served as assistants to the rector until October, 1868, when the Rev. Octavius Applegate was elected assistant minister with duties involving the active rectorship.

The first edifice occupied by the congregation of St. George's was, as before mentioned, the one erected by the Lutherans, and long known as the old Glebe school-house. When the Episcopalians ceased to occupy this church is uncertain, but it was probably very soon after the war of the revolution began. In 1815, the congregation was temporarily accommodated, through the kindness of the late Mr. Thomas Ellison of New Windsor, in a building on Liberty street, known as the McIntosh house. Here it remained for some years. The church edifice (St. George's) was begun in 1816, and was conse-



ST. GEORGE'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

crated by Bishop Hobart, November 10, 1819. The increase of the congregation rendering more room necessary, a gallery was put up in 1826, and at the same time an organ was purchased. In 1834, the building was enlarged, and the steeple was added, in which a fine toned bell was hung. The church was again enlarged and beautified in 1853, at an expense of $9,000. At that time the tasteful and commodious Sunday-school room and vestry was built on the south side of the church. The church edifice is the doric style of architecture. It has a front on Grand street of 45 feet, and is 90 feet in depth. Its pews furnish accommodations for 650 persons.

The accommodations furnished by the enlargement of the church, however, failed to meet the requirements of the congregation, and in March, 1859, the rector and vestry of St. George's purchased the edi-

fice originally erected by the congregation of the Union A. R. church. This building was thoroughly refitted and improved in its architecture, and in the following May it was consecrated for Episcopal worship under the name of St. John's chapel. The enterprise failed of success, and the building was (1864) sold for other purposes. In the meantime the necessity which its purchase was designed to supply had found accommodation in

ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH,

the organization of which sprang from a desire, on the part of several members of St. George's parish, to extend the influence of the Episcopal faith over a field wider than that which it was thought could be successfully embraced under a single church jurisdiction. The proposition to divide the old parish and erect an additional one, was made in 1858, but no steps were then taken to accomplish that object. On the 12th May, 1860, the proposition was renewed, and a formal application was made to the rector of St. George's, in accordance with the laws of the Episcopal church, for his official consent to the organization of a new congregation within the limits of his parish.

The application received the consent of the Rev. Dr. Brown, and the congregation of St. Paul's church was soon after informally organized. On the 5th of June, the members of the proposed new congregation extended a unanimous call to the Rev. Hobart Chetwood, at that time assistant minister of St. George's church, to be their pastor. This call was accepted by Mr. Chetwood—the acceptance to take effect at the termination of his engagement to the old parish, Nov. 1st, 1860. By the subsequent action of the vestry of St. George's, Mr. Chetwood's connection with that parish ceased on the 23d of June; and, on the 25th of June, he consented to enter at once upon his duties as minister of St. Paul's. The organization of the church was completed on the 11th September, by the election of David M. Clarkson and William E. Warren, wardens; and F. C. Withers, Hiram Falls, H. H. Bell, Wm. Bogert, R. V. K. Montfort, John Gordon, E. W. G ay, and G. J. Appleton, vestrymen. Mr. Chetwood exchanged with Rev. H. P. C. Melville, during the winter of 1866. Rev. Dr. Lundy served as assistant minister from Sept. 1st, 1867, to his death in April, 1868. Rev. Dr. Irving was his successor for six months. In June, 1872, Mr. Chetwood resigned the rectorship, and in September following, Rev. Rufus Emery became his successor.

The first service of the church was held in the Highland Academy (now the Home for the Friendless), on Sunday, July 1st. Within a fortnight after that date, a lot was purchased on Grand street, at a cost of $4,100, and a contract entered into with Mr. Jno. Little for the erection of a chapel. The building was opened for divine worship on

the first Sunday in October (Oct. 7, 1860). Its cost, including furniture, was about $2,300. On the 1st June, 1864, the erection of a church edifice was formally inaugurated, with the expressed intention of prosecuting the undertaking to enclosure, leaving the nave, tower, etc., to the future. The corner-stone was laid on Thursday afternoon, August 24th, 1865, by Rev. John Brown, D. D., under appointment of the bishop of the diocese. The building, although in occupation and supplied with an organ, etc., awaits completion in the respects already mentioned. The expenditure so far made is about $35,000.

ST. GEORGE'S MISSION.

St. George's Mission was begun June 4th, 1871, in an upper room, called McConkey's hall, on Western Avenue. In October following two floors of a tenement were engaged and fitted up for service as well as Sunday-school, which were continued from October 29, 1871, until February 16, 1872, when the chapel, which had been erected in the meantime, was occupied. The cost of the chapel, including lot, furniture, etc., was $4,353.16. Revs. Boss, Smith, and G. W. Hinkle have been the ministers in charge.

THE CHURCH OF THE CORNER-STONE.

On the 8th of August, 1875, Bishop Cummings, of the Reformed Protestant Episcopal Church, held service in the American Reformed Church, and on the evening of the 25th "The Church of the Corner-stone" was organized under the general statute of the state of New York, and the following officers elected: Wardens—Daniel T. Rogers and Walter C. Anthony; Vestrymen—James G. Graham, J. Wilson Stratton, William J. Roe, Jr., George Middleton, Robert L. Case, Jas. G. Birch, Edward Haigh. Benjamin F. Clark, secretary and treasurer; James G. Birch, superintendent of Sabbath-school. Regular services were subsequently held in the lecture room of the Associate Reformed Church. Rev. Dr. Leacock was called to the rectorship in October, and entered at once upon the discharge of its duties. In November ground was broken for the erection of the church edifice on South street; and on the 24th of that month the contract for building was given to Thomas Dobin at $4,969. The structure is of Gothic style and has a frontage of thirty-three feet. Seating accommodations are provided for about two hundred and fifty persons. It was first occupied on Easter-Sunday (April 16), 1876.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The adherents of the Presbyterian faith who first came to Newburgh were connected with the Bethlehem church in Cornwall, which was founded about 1726. From this parent stem sprang the church of New Windsor, which was organized September 14, 1764, when the sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Moffat, and Jos. Wood, Wm.

Lawrence, Samuel Brewster, and Henry Smith were chosen elders. The Rev. Timothy Johnes,* afterwards and for many years pastor of the church of Morristown, N. J., was appointed stated supply of the church by the Presbytery of New York, and served in that capacity from the 5th of May, 1766, until October, 1767, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Francis Peppard, who remained until 1773. During the pastorate of Mr. Peppard, the district was divided into four parts, viz: Bethlehem or New Cornwall, Murderer's creek, New Windsor, and Newburgh, in each of which trustees were appointed for the purpose of raising funds and taking charge of the temporal affairs of the church in their respective neighborhoods, thereby creating, as it were, four informal societies. The withdrawal of Mr. Peppard left the station vacant, and measures were taken to secure the services of the Rev. John Close.† While these arrangements were pending, however, the Marlborough Society invited the trustees of the Newburgh district to unite with them in temporarily settling the Rev. John McCallah over both districts. This invitation was accepted, and Mr. McCallah entered upon his duties September 26, 1773.‡ But his labors in Newburgh could have been only for a few weeks, as in November of the same year, the arrangements for that purpose having been perfected, Mr. Close was invited to take the vacant charge, and soon after entered upon the duties of pastor. The war of the Revolution, however, prevented his formal installation, and, a large portion of his time being occupied as chaplain in the militia, the public services of the church were very irregular. In consequence of these facts, the informal society in Newburgh appears to have maintained a separate organization during the war, elder William Lawrence performing the pastoral duties.

Immediately after the war, this informal society, strengthened by

* The Rev. Timothy Johnes was the grandfather of Edward R. and Aaron P. Johnes of Newburgh.

† At a meeting of the Elders and several of the members of the congregation of New Windsor, the 22d August, 1773, for setting on foot a subscription for raising a salary for the Rev. John Close, in order to the calling of him as the stated Teacher and Pastor of the united congregations of Bethlehem and New Windsor—

"It is agreed, that the congregation stand divided into four districts, as in Mr. Peppard's time (i. e. 1767): That Trustees be appointed in each district in whose names the subscriptions shall be taken for the use of the said Mr. Close; and the following persons were named as Trustees, viz:

"*New Cornwall District*—Joseph Wood, Reuben Clark, Joseph Smith, Daniel Wood, Jeremiah Clark.

"*Murderer's Creek District*—Francis Mandevill, Samuel Brewster, William Roe, Benjamin Case, William Williams.

"*New Windsor District*—John Nicoll, James Clinton, David Halladay, Saml. Brewster, Leonard Nicoll, George Clinton, Judah Harlow, Saml. Logan, Charles Booth.

"*Newburgh District*—Jonathan Hasbrouck, Abel Belknap, Moses Higby, Elnathan Foster, Isaac Belknap."—*Clinton Papers, State Library.*

‡ "Sept. 24, 1773. This day hired the Rev. Mr. John McCallah for six months, to preach one half of the time in the meeting house and the other half at Newburgh, the two trustees accountable to him for the sum of £20—12s, and the Lower or Newburgh Society accountable for the remainder of his salary."—*Min. Marlb. Society.*

the addition of several persons who became permanent residents on the disbandment of the army, obtained the building which had been erected by the army as a store-house for clothing, where it appears to have held public worship in the winter of 1783, or spring of 1784. The records of the church state that divine service was held here in 1784, and that the congregation was formally organized in the same year. The minutes of the meeting held for the purpose of organization, are as follows, viz:

"In pursuance of an act entitled "An Act to enable all Religious Denominations in the State to appoint Trustees, who shall be a body corporate for the purpose of taking care of the Temporalities of their respective congregations, and for other purposes," passed the 6th day of April, 1784, the congregation or Religious Society desirous of forming themselves into a regular well-constituted congregation or society, agreeable to the Canon of the Church of Scotland, at Newburgh, did, on the 12th day of July last past—being stated attendants on Divine worship by Elder William Lawrence—advertise a meeting of the said congregation, agreeable to the said Act, to meet at the house of Adolph DeGrove, for the purpose of electing, according to the true intent and meaning thereof, Trustees for the good purposes intended and mentioned in the said Act; and being convened at the time and place aforesaid, did, in the first place, by plurality of voices, nominate and appoint Mr. Asa Steward to act with the said William Lawrence as Returning officers, who proceeded to open the poll, and after taking that part of the said congregation or society convened on the occasion and present agreeable to said Act—Adolph DeGrove, Daniel Hudson, Thomas Palmer, Joseph Coleman, and Isaac Belknap, were appointed and legally elected Trustees for the said congregation or society, agreeable to the said Act. 2d. We then proceeded to elect a Clerk to insert the certificate of the Returning officers.

Be it remembered, that we, William Lawrence and Asa Steward, having been legally elected and appointed the Returning officers at the election held at the house of Adolph DeGrove, at Newburgh, the 12th day of August, 1784, for the purpose of electing Trustees for taking care of the Temporalities of the congregation or Religious Society at Newburgh, aforesaid, agreeable to an Act entitled "An Act," &c., do hereby certify, that Adolph DeGrove, Daniel Hudson, Thomas Palmer, Joseph Coleman, and Isaac Belknap, were legally and unanimously elected as Trustees for the purposes aforesaid, and that the said persons so elected, and their successors forever hereafter, shall be known by the name, style and title of the Trustees of the Presbyterian Congregation at Newburgh. In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands and seals the 12th day of August, in the year of our Lord, 1784."

As the congregation was quite too feeble in means and membership for the support of a pastor, it was resolved, at a meeting held 8th Feb., 1785, to unite for this purpose with the church of New Windsor. The records declare that, "the congregation assembled at the meeting house, William Lawrence, ruling elder, being moderator. It was agreed

1. To join in union with the congregation of New Windsor.
2. That the Trustees for the congregation of Newburgh be empowered to form a union with the Trustees of New Windsor congregation, for promoting the preaching of the Gospel, not exceeding seven years, nor under five."

A joint meeting of the trustees named was soon after held (Feb. 11, 1785,) at the house of Adolph DeGrove, at which Abel Belknap presided. Daniel Hudson, Joseph Coleman, Isaac Belknap, and Adolph DeGrove, represented Newburgh; and Abel Belknap, Samuel Logan, Leonard Nicoll, Silas White, Benjamin Birdsall, Isaac Schultz, and Samuel Brewster, represented New Windsor. After conversation it was "unanimously agreed between the trustees of the said congregations for joining the union for seven years."

In April, 1785, application was made to the Presbytery for the

appointment of Mr. Close to be the stated supply of both churches. The request was granted, and he continued to labor here until 17[illegible]. During the first year of his service, Mr. Close preached in Newburgh one third of his time, for which he was paid £23. He was succeeded by the Rev. Isaac Lewis, who served the congregation as stated supply until the spring of 1800, when he became the pastor of the Presbyterian church of Cooperstown.† On the 6th of May, 1800, the Rev. Jonathan Freeman was installed pastor of the united church, and the first pastor of that of Newburgh.‡ He resigned the charge in 180[illegible]. His successor was the Rev. Eleazer Burnet, who was ordained and installed pastor, 20th Nov. 1805,§ and who held the station until his death, in 1806. The Rev. Dr. John Johnston, then a licentiate, first preached in Newburgh about the time of Mr. Burnet's decease, and occasionally supplied the united churches during the winter of 1806-7. He was ordained and installed as pastor on the 5th August, 1807.

In the spring of 1810, the connection between the two churches was dissolved; and the services of Mr. Johnston were henceforth confined to Newburgh. Here he continued to labor with unwearied diligence and great success until February, 1855, when he was prostrated by severe illness which subsequently terminated his life.

The congregation was supplied during Dr. Johnston's illness and

---

* Rev. John Close was a native of Greenwich, Conn. He was born in 1737, graduated at Princeton in 1763, was licensed by the Presbytery of Duchess county in 1765, and ordained as colleague of the Rev. Eben Prime at Huntington, L. I., in 1766. He removed to Waterford in 1796, and died there in 1813.—*Bolton's Westchester County*, ii, 510.

† In 1806, Mr. Lewis was called to the pastoral care of the church at Goshen, where he remained until 1811 or '12. After laboring in sundry places as a stated supply, he was settled as the successor of his father, over the church at Greenwich, Conn., in 1818. After a successful ministry of a few years, he resigned this charge and became pastor of the church in Bristol, L. I. He lost his voice in 1831, and though he occasionally preached, he was never again a pastor. He died in New York, 2d September, 1854, in his 82d year.—*Sprague's Annals*, i, 667.

‡ Mr. Freeman was pastor of the church of Hopewell (Crawford, Orange co.), from August, 1793, until April, 1798, where his labors were very successful. (*Eager's Orange County*, 341.) He was a man of more than ordinary ability, as his published sermons attest; but the tone of his preaching was perhaps more polemic than it should have been, and he is said to have excited the bitter hostility of the skeptics who were then somewhat numerous and influential. He resigned his charge in 1804. In connection with Silvanus Haight, he conducted "The Cliosophic Hall," an educational institute, at his residence on Montgomery street (subsequently the residence of Samuel Williams), which was organized in 1799. He was afterwards for many years pastor of the Presbyterian church of Brighton, N. J., where he died in 1824 or '25.

§ The sermon on this occasion was preached by the Rev. Ebenezer Grant, from Malachi ii, 6. Mr. Burnet was a graduate of Princeton college (1799), an amiable, pious, and devoted young man, but feeble in health at the time of his settlement. Indeed, he was even then laboring under the disease—consumption—which soon ended his labors and his life. He was compelled to seek a more congenial climate, early in the autumn of 1806. On his way South, he was taken so ill as to be obliged to stop at the house of a friend in New Brunswick, where he died on the 22d Nov., 1806.

‖ "On Wednesday, 5th inst., Mr. John Johnston was ordained to the work of the holy ministry and installed over the united congregations of Newburgh and New Windsor. The exercises were as follows: Rev. Isaac Van Doren made the prayer; the Rev. Isaac Lewis delivered the sermon from Col. iii. 11, "But Christ is all in all." The Rev. Mr. Baldwin gave the charge to the ordained minister; and the Rev. Ebenezer Grant gave the charge to the people. The several exercises were appropriate and were conducted with great solemnity.—*Political Index*, Aug. 15, 1807.

until the summer of 1856, by Mr. S. H. McMullen, a licentiate of the Presbytery of Philadelphia. On the 20th September of that year, the Rev. W. T. Sprole, D. D., was chosen pastor, and on the 28th October following, was installed.* He resigned in July, 1872, and was succeeded by Rev. W. K. Hall, who was installed in October of that year.

The building in which public worship was first held, was one erected by the commissary-general, as a clothing store-house, while the army of the revolution was encamped here. It stood on the site subsequently occupied by the old first church, and was destroyed by fire about the year 1790. Dr. Johnston says it was burnt on a Sabbath day, after service had been held in it. From an inventory of their corporate property in a return made to the legislature,† the building appears to have belonged to the congregation in 1787, and, from the statement in the records that the "congregation assembled at the meeting house" (1785), it is probable that it was transferred to them soon after the war.

There seems to have been some difference of opinion in regard to the location of the church, after the old building was burnt; but, in February, 1791, the trustees voted that "the lot of land where the house formerly stood, with the addition that Mr. Smith proposes to make, be accepted in preference to any other location" as the site for a new church. On the 20th December of the same year, the trustees agreed to erect a church 50x55 feet, with the addition of a steeple.‡ The ground was staked out on the 25th May, 1792, and on the 31st of the same month the deed for the lot was executed by Mr. Benjamin Smith.§ During the interval between the destruction of the old building and the occupation of the new church, the minutes state that the meetings of the congregation were "held at St. George's church"—i. e. the old Lutheran church. The new building must have been occupied in 1793, as it is of record that during that year pews were erected and sold. But the interior of the building re-

* The services were conducted by the Rev. Mr. Bowers, Moderator of the Presbytery. The discourse was delivered by Rev. Mr. Phillips, of Rondout, from Exodus xxxii, 15, 16. The charge to the pastor was delivered by the Rev. Mr. Jagger, of Marlborough, and the charge to the people by the Rev. Mr. Smuller, of Kingston.

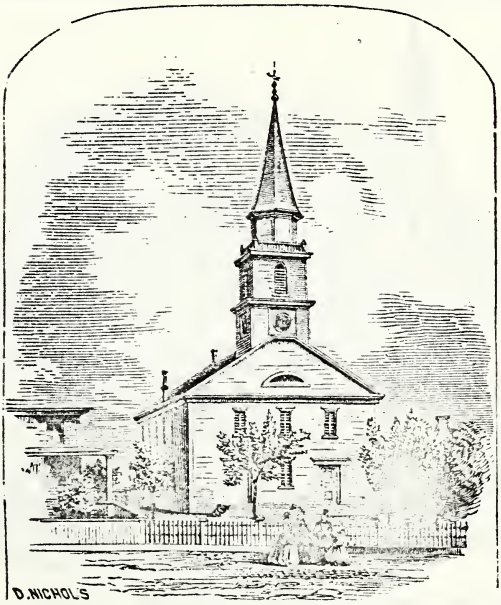
† The inventory is as follows, viz:

"Meeting house church out of repair,.....£40
Land belonging thereto, 200 by 160 feet,..... 60—£100."

‡ This steeple was at first simply a square tower which stood on the south side of the church, and formed the entrance into the gallery until 1828. A rude drawing of the building, on a map of the property of Thomas Colden, made in 1797, represents an entrance to the main building near the center of the east side; but whether this was the main entrance or not is not known.

§ The deed referred to shows the grant by Benjamin Smith to Christopher Van Duzer, Noah Reeve, John DuBois, Daniel Smith, and Derick Amerman, "for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings," of a part of the farm whereon the grantor then resided, being a lot one hundred and thirty-eight feet by one hundred feet, on the corner of Montgomery and First streets, "for the proper use, benefit and behoof of the Presbyterian Church at Newburgh, provided that they shall erect a building thereon for the use and accommodation of the Presbyterian church and congregation at Newburgh, and to no other use whatsoever, unless the Ministers and Elders of said church shall thereto consent."

mained in a half finished condition until after the settlement of Dr. Johnston, who says that it was without gallery, plastering, or pulpit, "a mere shell." "I often preached standing on a carpenter's bench with a few boards standing in front on which to rest the precious Bible."* Very soon after Dr. Johnston was settled, the interior was properly fitted up, and made more tenantable. In 1828 an unsuccessful effort was made to erect a new church of stone, 66x70 feet, at a cost not exceeding $8,000. Finally, as more accommodation was imperatively demanded, it was determined to repair the old building, which was done in 1828. Formerly the pulpit was at the north end, and the pews were old fashioned square ones. Though the audience room was unchanged in size, the introduction of slips enabled it to hold a larger number than it did before.† Under this alteration the building remained until its removal in July, 1871.



FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—1828.

On the 25th July, 1857, the trustees, at a regular meeting, adopted the following preamble and resolutions:

"Whereas, The circumstances of the church and congregation render it imperative that a new edifice be erected for their accommodation, and having the assent and concurrence of the pew-holders and members, as appears from the subscriptions for said object, therefore

"Resolved, That we proceed to accomplish the same, according to the plan and specifications drawn by Mr. F. C. Withers, which has been submitted for the consideration and adoption of the subscribers; and that the following persons be a Building Committee to supervise the same and carry it forward, viz: S. R. Van Duzer, E. R. Johnes, J. J. Monell, Henry Ball, Isaac Stanton, and George Clark.

"Resolved, That the church edifice be erected upon the lot on the north-west corner of Grand and South streets."

* Mr. Eager relates (Hist. Or. Co., 144), that at the time of the erection of this church the congregation "was too poor to finish and place pews in it," and that the plan devised to seat it was, "that every person who chose to do so should have the privilege of putting up their own pews with a choice of location for so doing. The first person availing himself of this privilege was Mr. John McAulay, whose example was soon followed by Mr. Hugh Walsh and Mr. Richard Wood. Others at intervals, did the same, and received deeds. This erection of seats went on for some time, and pews were scattered around the building without reference to order or taste. Finally the congregation took hold of the matter and completed and systematized the work."

† The Session House or Lecture Room was built about 1812, (Memorial, 105), but it was not fitted up with permanent seats until 1828. It was removed after the completion of the present Union Church.

The site fixed upon was purchased, and a contract was made with Mr. George Veitch, builder, for the construction of the new edifice for $27,500. The work was begun on the 8th of August, 1857. The building was dedicated November 4th, 1858,* and on Thanksgiving morning (Nov. 10), the iron cross was fixed on the spire.

The building is in the early geometrical style of Gothic art, and is composed of a nave with clerestory, north and south aisle, a tower and stone spire at the east end of the north aisle, and a porch on the south.—A lecture room and a minister's room are provided at the west end of the building. The walls are of blue stone laid in random courses, and gray stone dressings to the copings, windows, doorways, buttresses, water-tables, &c. The pews are of yellow pine, and afford comfortable accommodations for 830 persons. The principal dimensions of the building, internally, are as follows, viz: nave, 97 feet long, 60 feet high, and 25 feet wide. The aisles are 84 feet long and 17 feet wide. The lecture room is 42 feet long and 26 feet wide. The tower is 20 feet and 8 inches square at the base, and its height is 63 feet, making, with the spire and cross, a total of 135 feet from the ground. The extreme length of the building, including lecture room, is 159 feet; and its width, including porch, 85 feet. The total cost of the building, with interior

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—1858.

* The dedicatory services were conducted by the Presbytery of North River, and were opened by the Rev. B. F. Phillips, of Rondout, in a short Invocation, which was followed by the sentence, "Holy, Lord God of Sabaoth," by the choir. The Rev. John Lillie, D. D., of Kingston, then read the 132d Psalm; after which the choir sang the Anthem, "And it shall come to pass in the last days that the mountain of the Lord's House shall be established." The Rev. Mr. Lillie then addressed the Throne of Grace in an earnest prayer; and the congregation joined in singing Hym 509, "How beautious are their feet," &c. The Rev. Mr. Phillips then delivered the dedication sermon from the text, Mat. xxvi, 8, "To what purpose is this waste?" Rev. Doct. Sprole followed in a few brief remarks, showing the necessity that had compelled the erection of the new edifice; and after concluding, made an impressive dedicatory prayer. The choir then sang the anthem, "How beautiful in Zion," and the audience was dismissed with the benediction.

fittings complete, including land, iron fence, bell, &c., was al- $43,750. An organ, built by Geo. Jardine & Son, of New York, costing $3,000, was obtained in September, 1860. It only remains add, that the congregation resolved to sell their old place of wors which was accordingly done to the Union Church in March, 1859.

SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The proposal to organize a Second Presbyterian Church was first discussed in 1837, but nothing was done until April, 1838, when Dr. Johnston preached an earnest and forcible sermon on the subject. At his suggestion, a meeting was held to consider the propriety of send- ing a colony from the old church. The meeting was held in the first church, May 15, 1837, William Walsh being chairman, and J. H. Wells secretary. After discussion, it was unanimously "Resolved, That measures be immediately taken to forward the enterprise."

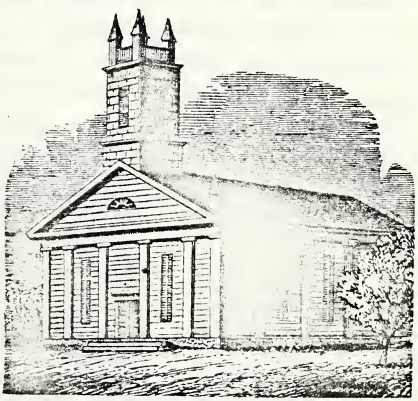
Accordingly Messrs. J. H. Corwin, Abel Belknap, and O. M. Smith were appointed a committee to ascertain the number of persons willing to unite for this purpose. On the 22d May, at an adjourned meeting the following named persons were reported as ready to associate and walk together as a church, viz:

O. M. Smith,	John H. Corwin,	Abel Belknap,	Hiram K. Chapman.
Helen M. Smith,	Cyntha Corwin,	Sarah M. Belknap.	Jane Chapman.
Saml. Tuthill,	Jas P. Buchanan,	Henry Tice, Jr.,	Peter H. Foster.
Sarah Tuthill,	Sarah Buchanan,	Charlotte Tice,	Mary S. Foster.
Jefferson Roe,	Daniel D. T. Blake,	Edgar Perkins,	Wm. Townsend.
Mary Roe,	D. McDowall,	Ann Forsyth,	Lydia C. Parkham.
Eliza C. Boice,	Abigail Waters,	Abigail Wells,	George T. Hoagland
Wm. H. Wells,	J. R. Hardenburgh,	William Waller,	Betsey Harris.
Robert Sterling,	Wm. M. Johnson,	Henry Vail,	Mary E. Waterfield.
Isabella Sterling,	Jane E. Johnson,	Seth Belknap,	Jas. H. Reynor.
Asa Sterling,	Eli Corwin, Jr.,	Geo. M. Gregory,	Job Clark.

It was immediately and unanimously resolved to apply to the Pres- bytery, which was to meet on the 9th of June, for an organization as the Second Presbyterian Church of Newburgh. Mr. William Sterling was deputed to present the application and to ask for sup- plies for six months from the Presbytery. The request was granted and the church was organized on the 15th June, by a committee of the North River Presbytery, consisting of the Rev. Messrs. Johnston, Pri ne, and Ostrum. The following persons were chosen ruling elders, viz: J. H. Corwin, Hiram K. Chapman, Abel Belknap, Jas. P Buchanan. Mr. Ostrom gave the charge to the church, and Mr. S. I Prime to the elders.

The first public service was held in the court room in the academy, when Rev. S. I. Prime preached from Amos vii, 5, "By whom shall Jacob arise, for he is small." The pulpit was for some time supplied by the Presbytery. On the 20th August, Messrs. Peter H. Foster, Jefferson Roe, Edgar Perkins, Samuel Tuthill, O. M. Smith, and Henry Tice, Jr., were chosen trustees.

During the greater part of 1838 and '39, the Rev. Abram C. Baldwin supplied the pulpit. In the former year the prospects of the infant church were very seriously affected by the disruption of the Presbytery. Most of those concerned in starting it, who had strong Old School affinities, returned again to the old church, which adhered to the O. S. Assembly. The second church recognized that which styled itself the constitutional. Though weakened by this cause, the church made vigorous efforts to grow. The Rev. William Hill was the first pastor, and filled the office until the winter of 1843, when he was deposed by his Presbytery for what was deemed heretical doctrine on the subject of christian perfection. After a vacancy of some months, the Rev. John H. Lewis became the pastor, and discharged the duties of the office very acceptably until called to Bethlehem in 1845. He was succeeded, for a short time, by the Rev. J. C. Beach, and next by the Rev. John Gray who remained as supply until the spring of 1851, when a division arose in the congregation on the question of his settlement as pastor. Before this matter was adjusted, a vote of the church was taken, and, by a majority of *one*, it was resolved no longer to receive supplies. This vote closed the doors of the meeting house and virtually disbanded the society, which had never become strong.



SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—1841.

In 1840–'41, the society erected the meeting house at the corner of High street and Western avenue, at a cost of $6,600, in which divine worship was observed until the church ceased to exist. The building was designed to accommodate about six hundred persons. It was sold, in 1852, to the Second Methodist Episcopal church.

CALVARY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The circumstances which led to the organization of this congregation, as well as its subsequent history, are briefly stated in a historical sketch which was published by the trustees, in connection with their annual report, August 1857. In this paper it is said that the Rev. S. H. McMullin, who had served as supply during the illness of the pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, performed the duties of his engagement until about three months after Dr. Johnston's death. After hearing several other candidates for the vacant pastorate, "a day was fixed," says the sketch to which reference is made, "on which, ac-

cording to notice given, the congregation were to select a pastor. When, however, all had assembled, a question arose as to whether females should be permitted to vote, which was decided in the affirmative. The vote was taken and resulted, one hundred for Mr. McMullin and seventy-four for another person. Messrs. William K. Mailler and Robert Sterling were then appointed commissioners to prosecute the call before the Presbytery; and the meeting adjourned.

"At the meeting of the Presbytery, when the call was considered, a remonstrance was presented, by the minority of the congregation, against the settlement of Mr. McMullin. In consequence of this remonstrance, the Presbytery intimated to the commissioners that they would not, in all probability, permit the call to be prosecuted; and it was withdrawn without any formal action being taken.

"Immediately after the return of the commissioners, a meeting of the congregation was held to hear their report; when it was resolved, by a majority of votes present, "that the commissioners be directed to prosecute the call." The Presbytery, however, continued to regard the call as inexpedient; and a meeting, called for the purpose of its consideration, failed to accomplish the result desired.

"The situation of affairs becoming known, the following paper asking for certificates of membership and dismission, was presented to the Session of the Church on the 27th day of August:

"*To the Session of the First Presbyterian Church of the Village of Newburgh:*

The undersigned, members in full communion of the First Presbyterian Church of the Village of Newburgh, do hereby respectfully request you to grant them certificates of membership and dismission, for the purpose of being organized into a Church, to be known as the——— Presbyterian Church of the Village of Newburgh:

John McClelland,	Mary Albertson,	E. L. Spalding,	Eliza Rogers,
Abigail W. McClelland,	Alexander Hargrave,	Catharine Sly,	Jerusha Gerard.
James C. McClelland,	Mary Ann Hargrave,	M. W. N. Johnston,	Sarah Ludlow.
Sally R. Logan,	Amelia Birdsall,	Robert Wallace,	Delia Smith.
Abby L. Scott,	Wm. G. Gillespie,	Mary Ann Wallace,	Hugh S. Banks.
J. Ferguson,	Wm. McClughan,	Mary G. Starr,	Rosalie H. Banks.
Sarah McElrath,	Mary D. McClughan,	Eliza. P. Spier,	Hugh McKissock.
Anna Pettie,	Hannah Andruss,	Sarah Waugh,	Agnes McKissock.
Anna M. Clugston,	Mary Burnett,	L. Bradford,	Laura A. Gorham.
Margaret Strachan,	Catharine Hamilton,	Eunice McKune,	Rachael Clugston.
Amanda L. DuBois.	Anna E. Roe,	Rebecca Brown,	Sarah Hildreth.
		Elizabeth Blake.	

"On the first day of September, 1856, the church Extension Committee of the Presbytery of North River, met in the session room of the First Presbyterian church: Present—B. T. Phillips, Wm. H. Kirk, F. T. Williams, ministers; and Peter V. B. Fowler and Benj. Tyler, elders. The petition of the persons above named was presented, asking to be organized into a Presbyterian church, to be known as "The Calvary Presbyterian Church of Newburgh;" and, after the examination of their certificates, it was, on motion, "Resolved, That the request be granted." The applicants then formally agreed and covenanted to walk together in a church relation, according to the ac-

knowledged doctrine and order of the Presbyterian church. Messrs. Wm. G. Gillespie and John McClelland were then unanimously elected ruling elders, by the congregation. Mr. Gillespie was duly ordained; and Mr. McClelland and Mr. Gillespie (the former having previously served as an elder in the First Presbyterian church) were formally installed as elders of the Calvary Presbyterian church of Newburgh.

"On the 15th day of September, Rev. S. H. McMullin was unanimously elected pastor of the church. The call was presented to him at a meeting of the Presbytery, held at Buttermilk Falls on Tuesday, October 7th, and accepted by him; and, on the 16th day of the same month, he was ordained to the work of the Gospel ministry, and installed pastor of the church, in the Court-house at Newburgh. The services on the occasion were conducted by Rev. Dr. Jones of Philadelphia, who preached the sermon; Rev. E. K. Brower, who offered the ordaining prayer and proposed the constitutional questions; Rev. B. T. Phillips, who gave the charge to the people; and Rev. F. R. Masters, who gave the charge to the pastor.

"On the 20th October, an election for trustees was held in the Court-house—elders John McClelland and Wm. G. Gillespie presiding—which resulted in the choice of Messrs. Moses Upright, Wm. K. Mailler, Walter H. Gorham, Wessel S. Gerard, Peter Ward and Charles Johnston.

"The first meeting of the Session of the church was held on Friday evening, October 17th, at the residence of Mrs. C. Sly, in High street. At the meeting of the Session, on the 31st October, the following persons were admitted on profession of faith: Mrs. E. C. Gillespie, Mrs. M. A. Casement, Miss M. Casement; and the following by certificate:

Asa Sterling,	Wm. K. Mailler,	Susan A. Jessup,	Julianna Tyler,
Phœbe E. Sterling,	Hannah P. Mailler,	Margaret Shields,	Mary Boyd,
Margaret Sterling,	Mary E. Halstead,	Jane Shields,	Marietta Watkins,
Mary Sterling,	Zipporah Clark,	John Little,	Jane Ellen Roe,
Nancy Sterling,	Ann Barr,	Ann Little,	Maria Minor,
Robert Sterling,	John L. Westervelt,	Isabella M. McMullin,	Deborah Blake,
Maria Sterling,	Catharine Westervelt,	Benj. Tyler,	Wm. and Sarah Gervin.

"The first communion of the church was celebrated on the first Sabbath in November, 1856, at which time the membership had reached eighty-one.

"Soon after the organization of the church, it was determined to erect a suitable edifice—the public services, in the meantime, being held in the Court-house. A subscription was opened and a sufficient sum subscribed, during the winter of 1856, to justify the trustees in purchasing a site on Liberty street, and procuring a plan for the building. From different plans which were submitted, one drawn by Messrs. Gerard & Boyd was selected; and estimates having been invited, the contract for erecting the building was awarded to Mr. John

Little. A building committee of three trustees, viz: Messrs. Mailler, Gorham and Ward, was appointed; and Mr. Withers, architect, was engaged to superintend the work. The ground was broken in the month of April, 1857; and the corner-stone laid, with appropriate exercises, on the 9th of July following, at 2 P. M. The services commenced by singing the hymn entitled, "Beyond the starry skies." Rev. Dr. McLaren followed with a very appropriate address to the Throne of Grace, and a portion of the Scriptures was read by the Rev. Dr. McCarrell. Chas. Johnston, on behalf of the trustees, then read a statement showing the organization and progress of the church, which was followed by the hymn, "Let every heart rejoice and sing." The Rev. Mr. Crowell, of Philadelphia, then delivered an address, which was followed by the laying of the corner-stone by the Rev. Dr. Forsyth, who, on account of the ill health of Mr. McMullin, had been selected by the trustees for that duty. Dr. Forsyth introduced the ceremony by a short address, and was followed by Rev. Alex. R. Thompson. The exercises closed with an anthem by the choir, and the benediction by Dr. Forsyth. The building was dedicated on the 24th of February, 1858. The services were opened by an anthem by the choir, and invocation by the pastor. The Rev. Dr. Sprole then read a selection from the Scriptures, which was followed by singing the 504th hymn. Prayer was then offered by Rev. Dr. McCarrell, and the 502d hymn sung. Rev. Dr. Murray, of Elizabeth.

CALVARY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—1858.

N. J., then delivered a discourse from 1st Kings, vi:4, and vii:63. At the conclusion, the congregation arose, and, with impressive words, the speaker dedicated the house to the worship of God. The services were concluded with prayer by the pastor, and the singing of a hymn.

"The style of the church edifice is that sometimes known among architects as Flemish, having, however, many of the peculiarities of the Gothic. It has a front of 56 feet on Liberty street, running back to the depth of 96 feet, with a lecture-room in the rear. The audience room is 72 by 52 feet—the lecture-room 62 by 22 feet. The aspect of the interior is that of severe simplicity. A trestle-work supports the roof, obviating the necessity of pillars, thus affording an unobstructed view from every part of the house. All the wood-work is grained, the pews being of chestnut oiled and grained so as to retain the natural color and grain of the wood; and the finish throughout has a pleasing effect. The cost of the building, lot, fencing, furniture, &c., was about $21,500."

Mr. McMullin continued in pastoral relation with the church until January 24, 1860, when, in consequence of ill health, he tendered his resignation, to take effect May following. On the 19th December, of the same year, Rev. Judson H. Hopkins was installed, and subsequently served until July, 1864, when, at his request the relation was dissolved. He was without a successor until March, 1866, when the Rev. George S. Bishop, of Trenton, N. J., was installed, and continued in the relation until October, 1872, when, at his own request, and by consent of the church, he was relieved of the charge by the Presbytery. His successor, Rev. Jeremiah Searle, of Peekskill, was elected in February, and installed May 6, 1873.

To its real estate the society added, in 1867, a parsonage at a cost of $9,000; and, to its appointments, during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Bishop, an organ and a bell.

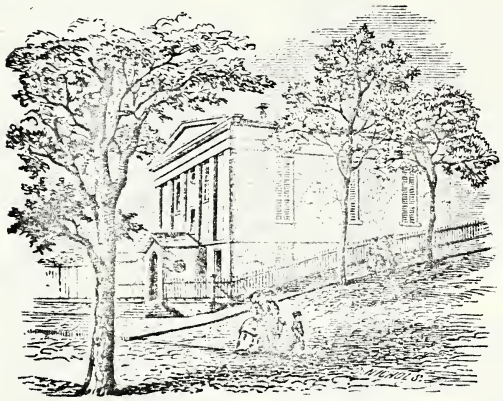
UNION PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This church was founded July 13, 1837, by a colony of twenty-seven persons who belonged to the First Associate Reformed Church. Their names are as follows:

E. W. Farrington,	Mrs. Farrington,	James Blacklaw,	Mrs. Blacklaw,
Thornton M. Niven,	Mrs. Niven,	James Danskin,	Mrs. Danskin,
John Wise,	Mrs. Wise,	Stewart Kelly,	Mrs. Kelly,
John Beveridge,	Mrs. Beveridge,	John James Monell,	Miss E. Cypher,
Arnold McNear,	Mrs. McNear,	Mrs. E. Purdy,	Miss C. Anderson.
James Johnson,	Mrs. Johnson,	Mrs. Catharine Stewart	
Matthew Sims,	Mrs. Sims,	Mrs. N. Barclay,	

The meeting for organization was held in the First Associate Reformed church (July 13), and was conducted by Rev. Dr. McJimpsey and Rev. James Mairs, constituting a committee of the Presbytery. The sermon was by Dr. McJimpsey from John xvi:7. The following

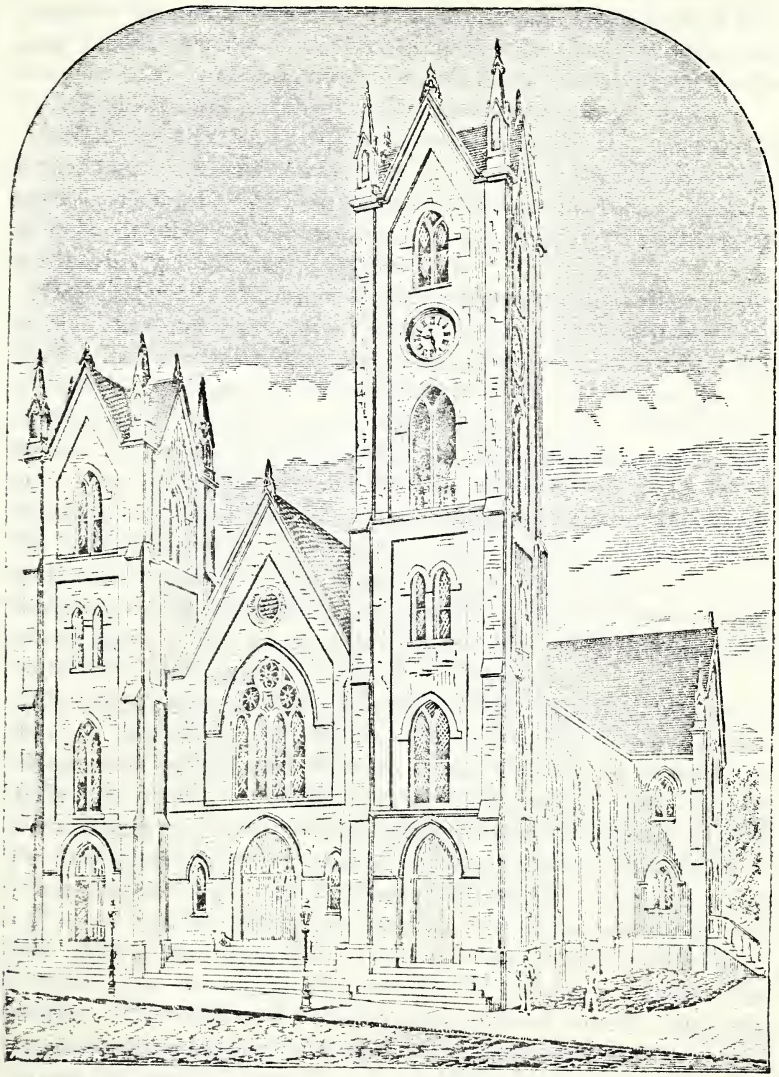
persons were elected as ruling elders, viz: John Beveridge, E. Ward Farrington, Thornton M. Niven, John Wise. On the 5th of December following, the Rev. John Forsyth, Jr., was installed pastor—the services being held in the Academy, where the congregation met for worship until the completion of the church edifice. The Rev. Dr. McJimpsey preached the sermon; the Rev. Drs. Wallace and McLaren gave the charges to the people and the pastor.



UNION A. R. CHURCH—1859.

A church edifice was erected on a lot at the corner of Water and Clinton streets, which had been given to the congregation for this purpose. Ground was broken on the 27th July, 1837, and the building was dedicated on the 1st day of May, 1838, when a suitable sermon was delivered by the Rev. Dr. M. N. McLaren, then of Hamptonburgh. Here the congregation continued to worship until March, 1859, when the property was sold to the rector and vestry of St. George's church. The last time it was used by Union church, the sermon was preached by the first pastor, Dr. Forsyth.

Dr. Forsyth was elected to a professorship in the College of New Jersey at the end of the year 1846, but he did not retire from the pastorate until near the autumn of 1847. He was succeeded by Mr. Abraham R. Van Nest, a recent graduate of the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, who was ordained and installed pastor on the 20th of June, 1848. Mr. Van Nest ermained here about a year. He was called by the Reformed Dutch church, 21st street, New York, and having accepted the invitation he removed thither in the spring of 1849. Almost immediately upon his departure, the Rev. Dr. Robert McCartee, formerly of Canal street church, but at this time of Goshen, was called, and, having accepted the invitation, was installed Aug. 17, 1849. Dr. McCartee labored here with great acceptance and success until 1855, when he removed to New York to take the pastorate of the 25th street A. R. church. Union church was supplied by various persons during the first six months or more after Dr. McCartee's removal, particularly by the Rev. Mr. Cunningham. Finally, the Rev. Mr. Jack—who had graduated in the Seminary in the spring of 1856—was called, ordained, and installed June 2d, 1856, by the



UNION PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—1876.

Presbytery of New York. On this occasion the sermon was preached by the Rev. John Brash, of New York, who also proposed the usual questions to the candidate, and offered the ordaining prayer. The charge to the pastor was given by the Rev. G. M. McEachron of Mongaup Valley; and that to the people by Rev. Dr. Forsyth. Mr. Jack was succeeded in 1869, by Rev. Wendell Prime, and the latter by Rev. C. C. Hall who was ordained and installed December 2d, 1875.

In October, 1859, in consequence of the union of the Associate Reformed and the Associate churches, out of which the United Presbyterian church grew, the congregation of Union church was induced to unite with the Old School branch of the Presbyterian church, and is now a component part of that body.

The old First Presbyterian edifice was purchased in March, 1859, by the Union church, and was occupied by the society until July, 1871, when it was removed to give place to the present edifice. The work of removal was begun on the 5th of July, 1871, and on the 13th the last timbers of the old house were prostrated.* The corner-stone of the new edifice was laid on Friday, Sept. 15th, following. The exercises were conducted by the Masonic fraternity, G. Fred Wiltsie officiating as Grand Master of the "Grand Lodge of Ceremony." The dedication was on Tuesday, Sept. 24th, 1872, on which occasion the service was opened with prayer by Rev. Dr. Forsyth. Rev. Dr. Ormiston read the 48th Psalm, and the Rev. Wendell Prime the dedicatory prayer. The discourse was by the Rev. Dr. Hall, from 2 Peter iii—2; the closing prayer by Rev. J. B. Wakeley.†

The edifice is of Gothic architecture from plans by Elkanah K. Shaw, of Newburgh. It is in the form of a T, and embraces an auditorium with gallery and Sabbath-school and lecture rooms. The auditorium fronting on First street, is 61 feet wide by 68 feet deep, 30 feet ceiling, and has, with the gallery, a seating capacity of 1000. The Sabbath-school room, fronting on Montgomery street, is 33 by 81 feet, 22 feet ceiling, with seating for 600 pupils. The lecture-room is 27 by 57 feet, 15 feet ceiling, seating 300—total seating capacity 1900. The windows throughout are of stained glass; the painting is in fresco; the pews of chestnut-walnut oiled, and the entire finish cheerful. The walls of the building are of hard smooth brick with brown-stone trimmings. The First street front has two towers 18x18, the east 100, and the west 75 feet in height; the former contains the

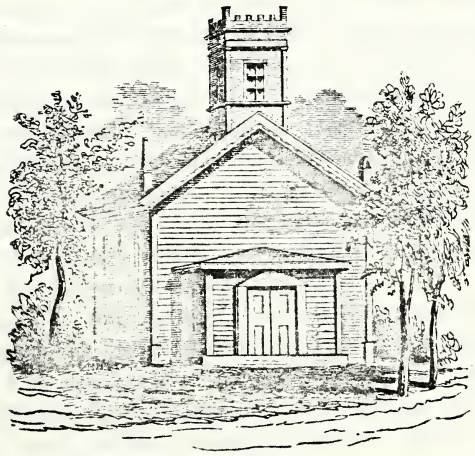
* "On Thursday, July 13th, 1871, at precisely 10 o'clock in the morning, our old church yielded its last "bent" to the workmen engaged in its removal, and it is now numbered with the things that were."—*Ladies.*

† While the procession was entering the church the quartet choir sang J. Ernest Perring's ordination anthem, "How beautiful upon the mountains." The organist was Chas. B. Ruttenber, of St. George's church, and the following vocalists: soprano, Miss Julia Alexander, of Poughkeepsie; alto, Miss Josephine Hoase, of Newburgh; tenor, Prof. Cromwell, of Fishkill; basso, Mr. J. W. Stratton, of Newburgh."—*Journal.*

bell and the city clock. The contracts for construction were executed by Thos. Shaw & Sons, carpenters, for $18,000, and Thomas Dobbin, mason, for $23,000; in addition to which sums about $19,000 was expended for furniture, carpets, furnaces, gas and water fixtures, etc., making the total cost $60,000. The organ (Reuben Midmer, builder,) was the gift of John Galt and John G. Wilkinson. Its cost, including painting, was about $5,000.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, MIDDLEHOPE.

The project of building a Presbyterian church at Middlehope was proposed in January, 1859, and was readily embraced by several of the active members of the Presbyterian church at Marlborough. The enterprise having received sufficient encouragement to warrant further proceedings, a meeting was held (March 12,) at which Nathaniel T. Hawkins, Peter V. B. Fowler, Jas. Rodman, and Jas. O. Conklin, were appointed "to contract for and build a church, and to take such measures to raise funds and to carry out and finish the work as they may think proper." This committee soon after awarded the contract for building to Jas. D. Purdy, and that for painting to Ward & Leonard. The building was completed in September, 1859, and dedicated on the 6th of October, at an adjourned meeting of the Presbytery of North River. The dedicatory sermon was delivered by Rev. W. T. Sprole, D. D., reading of the Scriptures by Rev. B. T. Phillips, and the dedicatory prayer by Rev. S. H. Jagger. The building is 30x40 feet, with a lobby 8x20 feet. Its cost, including furniture, was about $2,500.



FIRST ASSOCIATE REFORMED CHURCH.

Until near the close of the last century, the adherents of the Associate Reformed church resident in Newburgh, were connected with the church of Little Britain, which was founded in 1758. Measures were taken to gather a congregation in 1797; and a church was formed consisting of the following persons, viz: Hugh Walsh, and his wife, Catharine Walsh; Daniel Niven, and his wife, Jane Niven; Robert Royd, and his wife, Eleanor Boyd; Janet Boyd; Robert Gourlay, and his wife, Margaret Gourlay; Derick Amerman; Robert

W. Jones; Elizabeth Belknap, wife of Isaac Belknap; Samuel Belknap; Hugh Spier; Alex. Telford, and George Telford. The exercises in connection with the formal organization of the church were probably conducted by the Rev. Thos. G. Smith, at that time pastor of Little Britain.

The legal incorporation of the congregation did not take place until Feb. 7th, 1803, when Messrs. Derick Amerman, Hugh Walsh, Daniel Niven, Robert Gourlay, Robert Boyd, John Brown, Isaac Belknap, Jr., John Colter, and Robert W. Jones were elected trustees. The ruling elders at this period were Daniel Niven, Samuel Belknap, Hugh Spier, John Shaw, and Derick Amerman.

The first pastor of the church was the Rev. Robert Kerr, who is reported to have been a preacher of more than usual ability. He was a native of Ireland, and had been settled in the ministry in that country. He came to the United States in 1797, and was received by the Associate Reformed Presbytery of New York, on the 10th of October, 1797, and probably began his labors in Newburgh at that time, as steps were taken at that meeting of Presbytery to give him a regular call. He was installed pastor on the 6th of April, 1799. He resigned his charge on the 14th January, 1802. He subsequently removed to the south, and labored "with great diligence, approbation and success" within the bounds of the Associate Reformed Synod of Carolina, until his death, which occurred in Savannah, 11th June, 1805, when on his way to the General Synod.

Mr. Kerr was succeeded by the Rev. James Scrimgeour, who was installed as pastor on the 11th August, 1803. He was a native of Scotland, and had been settled in the ministry for seven or eight years at North Berwick. The loss of health obliged him to resign his charge and the work of his profession for some years. Up to this time he had been one of the most popular preachers in Scotland. Having recovered his health in a good degree, he was induced by the Rev. Dr. John M. Mason to emigrate to America in 1802. He remained in the pastoral care of the church of Newburgh until 1812, when he accepted a call to Little Britain and was installed there on the 24th of June of that year. In this charge he remained until his death in 1825.*

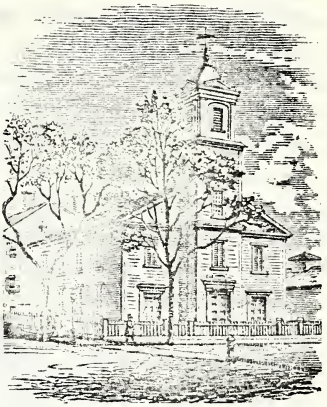
* The following obituary is from the Political Index of February 15, 1825:

"Departed this life on Friday morning, the 14th of Feb., Rev. James Scrimgeour, minister of the gospel at Little Britain, in the 68th year of his age. He studied theology under the direction of John Brown, of Haddington, and was settled as pastor of a congregation in the Burger connexion, at North Berwick. He was one of the ministers that came to this country with Dr. Mason, at the instance of the Associate Reformed Synod in the year 1802. In August, 1803, he accepted a call from the Associate Reformed congregation at Newburgh, and was for some time pastor of that congregation. The last twelve years of his ministry and of his life, were spent in Little Britain, having been called by that congregation, and installed in this charge, the 24th of Jan., 1812. As a man he was frank, sincere and friendly—as a son, a husband and a father, faithful and affectionate."

A vacancy occurred after Mr. Scrimgeour's removal, of about four years, during which time various unsuccessful efforts were made to obtain a pastor. Calls were addressed to Rev. Robert McCarter, and to Rev. John Knox, then licentiates and graduates of the Theological Seminary; but finally an invitation was given to the Rev. Arthur J. Stansbury, which he accepted, and he was installed 4th December, 1816. Mr. Stansbury's pastorate was very brief. He resigned his charge in April, 1818, having accepted a call to the First Presbyterian church of Albany. The Rev. James Chrystie, minister of the Reformed Dutch church of Union Village, Washington county, having been invited to succeed Mr. Stansbury, accepted the call, and was installed 20th September, 1818. He remained as pastor, winning the warm attachment of the congregation, until October, 1821, when he joined the Reformed Presbyterian church and removed to Albany. His successor, the late Rev. Dr. McCarrell, commenced his labors here as a supply on the 4th Dec. 1822. He was ordained and installed pastor, 14th March, 1823. The sermon was by the Rev. Dr. John McJimpsey; the ordination prayer was offered by the Rev. James Scrimgeour; the charges to pastor and people were delivered by the Rev. James Mairs, of Galway, N. Y. Dr. McCarrell faithfully discharged the duties of his office until his death. His successor, the Rev. Thomas T. Farrington, began his labors the 1st of July, 1868, and continued until his death, June, 1875. He was succeeded by the Rev. Jno. McNaughton, December 24th, 1875.

The first edifice occupied by the church was erected on a lot given by James Renwick, of New York, and which now forms part of the farm of the late Capt. Henry Robinson. The church stood a little to the north and west of the gambrel-roofed house—with its side to the river—which forms so conspicuous an object on the hill west of the ship-yards. It was surrounded by magnificent old apple and pear trees, and in form was very similar to the First Presbyterian church at that time—having a square tower on the south end. Mr. Renwick deeded the lot, which was 200 feet square, to William Renwick, Dr. John Kemp, Rev. John M. Mason, Alexander Robertson, Alexander Hamack, John Turner, Jr., George Lindsay, Robert Gosman, of the city of New York; and Hugh Walsh, George Gardner, Robert Gourlay, Daniel Niven, Robert Boyd, Robert Ferguson, Thomas Tait, Robert W. Jones, and Alexander Murray, of Newburgh as "Trustees appointed by the said James Renwick, for the Presbyterian church of Newburgh in connection with the Associate (Reformed) Synod in the U. States of America,—for the sole use and intent that the trustees and members of said church should erect a church for Christian worship, and also a school-house for the instruction of youth." The

church was completed in 1798,* but no effort was ever made to erect a school-house, the locality being wholly unsuited for such an edifice. As the growth of the village was more towards the north than the south, the church came to be quite out of town, and very inconveniently located for the great mass of its members. Accordingly, in 1821, measures were taken towards the erection of a new church within the village; the old building was taken down in the year just named, and while the new one was being built the congregation met for worship in the old court-room in the Academy. The present edifice was dedicated with appropriate services on the 4th of January, 1822, on which occasion the Rev. James Scrimgeour preached from Hosea viii:17. The lot on which the church was erected was the gift of Hugh Walsh, one of the founders of the society, who also gave the largest portion of the lot on which the parsonage stands and which was erected upon it in 1820. Internally, the church is unaltered, but externally some change has been made since its erection. The cupola was completed in 1834 and a bell procured. The lecture-room on the north side of the church was built about 1840.



ASSOCIATE REF. CHURCH—1835.

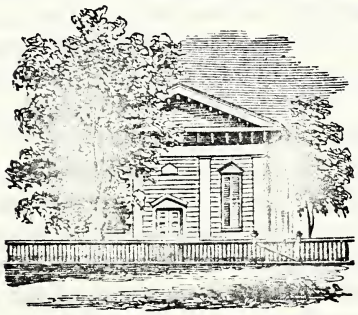
FIRST REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The origin of this congregation may be traced to the self-denying exertions of a few individuals in the communion of the Reformed Presbyterian church, who settled in the village of Newburgh and vicinity during the early part of the century, among whom were James Clark, O. Gailey, and Robert Johnston. A society for prayer and other devotional services was formed and regularly attended as early as 1816 or '17, which proved the means of gathering together and combining the efforts of a sufficient number to warrant an application for occasional preaching. From 1817 until 1824, the society was supplied with preaching by the Rev. J. R. Willson, D. D., at that

* There is an anecdote connected with the building of this church edifice, which, as it shows a heart to have been in the right place, we relate. When the building was being finished, the trustees and others could not agree about placing a window in the garret: some wanted it on the ground of appearance; some that it would ventilate and preserve the building; others objected to the expense and that it was not needed—one suggested that a blind or false window would answer all purposes of appearance and cost comparatively nothing. Daniel Niven, Esq., in reply to this last proposition said, "that as long as he had anything to do with the church there should be no more hypocrisy outside than inside of it." The argument was closed, and a very large window, more expensive than any in the building, placed in the garret. When this edifice was taken down, the large window was preserved, and it now lies in the garret of the new church, embalmed in the pious fragrance of the above remark.—*Eager's Orange County*, 213.

time pastor at Coldenham. Increasing in numbers, and desirous of obtaining a fuller supply of ordinances, the members of the Newburgh branch of the Coldenham congregation, as it came to be called, were, by deed of Presbytery, separated from the Coldenham congregation and, in 1824, organized as a distinct church, of which Samuel Wright and John Lawson were elders, and William M. Wiley and John Crawford, deacons. Soon after the organization, Matthew Duke was added to the elders, and William Thompson to the deacons.

The first pastor of the church was the Rev. Jas. R. Johnston, who was ordained and installed in 1825. His connection with it was dissolved in 1829. On the 8th of June, 1830, the Rev. Moses Rooney became his successor, and served with great acceptance until 184-, when he was compelled to resign on account of failing health. On the 14th November, 1849, the present pastor, the Rev. Samuel Carlisle, was installed.



FIRST REF. PRES. CHURCH—1852.

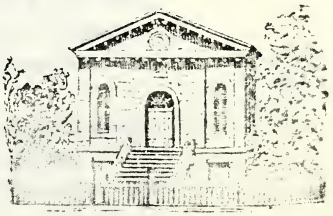
The society held its first public services in the Academy. Arrangements were made for the erection of a church edifice in 1818, which was completed the following year and is still occupied by the congregation. In 1852 it was rebuilt, during which time the public services of the congregation were held in the Court-house. It affords accommodations for about five hundred persons. It is without architectural features of special note.

SECOND REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Second Reformed Presbyterian church of Newburgh was organized by a commission of the New York Presbytery, on the 12th December, 1854. The original membership was composed of William Thompson, James Frazier and William Johnston, elders; John Lawson and James Hilton, deacons, and twenty-six private members.

In accordance with a call made by the congregation, the Rev. J. Renwick Thompson, the present pastor, was installed Dec. 19, 1855.

The public services of the church were first held in the Court-house. Arrangements for the erection of a church edifice, however, were made soon after the organization, and the building was completed in November, 1855, and dedicated on the 25th of that month. The morning services were conducted by the Rev. Dr. Christy, of New York, who delivered an able lecture on the



SEC. REF. PRES. CHURCH—1855.

12th chapter of Isaiah. In the afternoon, the discourse was by the pastor of the church, from Genesis xxviii:17; and the evening services were conducted by Dr. Christy. The church building, originally without much architectural character, was improved by the addition of a tower, etc., in 1872, at a cost of $3,400 It is of brick, and has accommodations for six hundred persons.

FIRST UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

On the 25th May, 1858, a union, with reference to which negotiations had long been pending, was consummated at Pittsburg, Pa., between the two branches of the Presbyterian family known as the "Associate" and the "Associate Reformed" churches, under the title of the "United Presbyterian Church of North America." The two Associate Reformed congregations of Newburgh declined to enter this union. The friends of the united church, in these congregations, believing that the union was right, and an important step toward the unity of the church, petitioned (Nov. 9, 1859,) the New York Presbytery of the United Presbyterian church, for the constitution of a congregation to be known as the "First United Presbyterian Church of Newburgh." This petition having been granted, Rev. Alexander McWilliams was appointed by the Presbytery to organize the church, which then embraced 36 members. George Gearns, George Lendrum, John Geddes, Sr., and Dr. Matthew Stevenson, were elected ruling elders, and Andrew Johnston, B. W. Chambers, Thomas M. McCann, Jas. S. Strachan, Robert Hyndman, George Lendrum, George Gearns, John Geddes, Sr., and John Brown were chosen as trustees, and the society organized Dec. 6th, 1859. On the 31st December, the trustees purchased the edifice then occupied by the Baptist church, situated on Montgomery street (corner of Fourth), where the congregation has since held public worship. It was enlarged and improved during the summer of 1871, at a cost of about eighteen hundred dollars. The first pastor of the church was Rev. Robert Armstrong, formerly of Philadelphia, Pa. He was installed March 12, 1861, and continued in the office until Oct. 21, 1868, when he was released from the charge. The present pastor, Rev. J. G. D. Findley, was ordained and installed on the 14th of October, 1869. On the 21st April, 1862, Messrs. George Guy, Thomas M. McCann and Andrew Johnston, were ordained and installed as ruling elders in the congregation.

AMERICAN REFORMED CHURCH.

The history of this church dates from October, 1834, when the Rev. Wm. Cruickshank, on the application of some of the members of the Reformed Dutch church in the city of New York, was induced to visit Newburgh and undertake the establishment of a church. His efforts were successful, and, on the 24th February following, the church was

formally organized by the Classis of Orange, at which time Isaac K[illegible]knap, Thomas G. Stansborough, Isaac A. Knevels, and John W[illegible] Knevels, were ordained elders; and Cornelius Bogardus, Thos. J[illegible] Daniel Corwin, and Albert Wells, deacons. Eighteen persons were then received into its communion by certificate.

On the 13th of April, 1835, the Consistory invited the Rev. William Cruickshank to become their pastor; and the call having been approved by the Classis of Orange, he was installed as the first pastor of the church on the 22d October of the same year. In December, 1837, Mr. Cruickshank resigned; and, on the 13th of June, 1838, a call was addressed to the Rev. Isaac M. Fisher, which was accepted, and he was installed in July. He remained pastor only until the 5th of October of the same year, when he resigned, on account of failing health. On the 17th of May, 1839, the Rev. F. H. Vanderveer was called, and continued the pastor of the church until the 19th August, 1842, when he resigned. On the 13th September, 1842, a call was made upon the Rev. A. B. Van Zandt, and he was installed by a deputation of the Classis of Orange on the 14th of December following. He resigned in June, 1849; and was succeeded by the Rev. Malcolm N. McLaren, who was installed Nov. 12th, 1850.* He resigned the charge Feb. 5th, 1859, and on the 14th of June, a call was made upon the Rev. G. H. Mandeville, of Flushing, L. I., who entered upon the duties of pastor August 21st, of the same year.† He resigned Nov. 1st, 1869. Rev. W. H. Gleason, the present pastor, was called on the 9th of April, and installed in May, 1870.

The church was organized in the First Associate Reformed church edifice; and its subsequent meetings, until the completion of the building now occupied by it, were held in the Academy. Mr. Cruickshank, the first pastor, devoted all his energies to the interests of the infant

* The Rev. Malcolm N. McLaren was installed as Pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church in this place on Tuesday evening last. The introductory exercise was the chanting of the 19th Psalm: this was followed by reading of the Scripture and a very appropriate prayer by the Rev. Mr. Schoonmaker. The hymn, "Go preach my gospel, saith the Lord," was sung; and the sermon was then delivered by the Rev. Mr. Alliger from 1st Cor. 2:4 — "My preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power." The choir then sung,

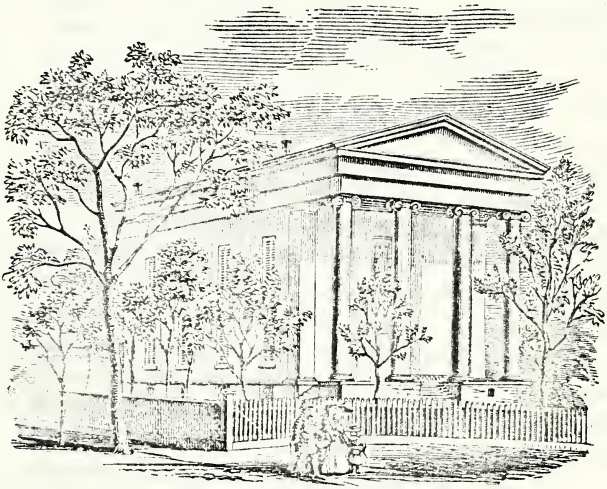
"Come in, thou blessed of the Lord,
Oh come, in Jesus' precious name;
We welcome thee with one accord,
And trust the Saviour does the same."

The installing form was read by the Rev. Mr. Lee, after which was sung a quartette and chorus, "How beautiful are them that preach the gospel of peace; that bring glad tidings of good things. Let thy priests, O God, be clothed with salvation and let thy saints rejoice in goodness." Then followed the Doxology, "Praise God from whom all blessings flow," and the exercises closed with the benediction.—*Gazette*, Nov. 19, 1850.

† During the vacancy between the resignation of Dr. McLaren and the installation of Mr. Mandeville, and subsequently during the vacancy between Mr. Mandeville's resignation and Mr. Gleason's installation, the pastoral duties of the church were performed by the Rev. John Forsyth, D. D.

‡ The services on this occasion were conducted by the Rev. F. H. Vanderveer, who delivered the sermon, and by the Rev. Samuel Van Vechten, who addressed the members and congregation.

church, and its early success was due, in a great measure, to his indefatigable exertions. He obtained from his congregation, and from New York, a handsome subscription for the erection of a church edifice; the site for which was selected on the corner of Grand and Third streets. The building was commenced about October 1st, 1835; the corner-stone was laid Oct. 22d.* Mr. Warren, of New York, was the architect, and Gerard & Halsey, masons, and A. Whitmarsh, carpenters, were the contractors. — Service was first held in the basement on Sunday, Nov. 13, 1837,† and on the 7th December following the edifice was dedicated. ‡ The financial difficulties of 1837, seriously affected the temporal interests of the church; and the Consistory were compelled to submit to a sale of the church property (April, 1839), which was purchased by Mr.



AMERICAN REFORMED CHURCH—1860.

* Rev. Wm. Cruickshank was installed October 22d, 1835. Rev. J. H. Bevier, of Shawangunk preached from Isaiah lxii—6. The services were held in the Academy building, then occupied by the church for its regular worship. After the installation, the congregation moved in procession to the foundation walls of the church, preceded by the architect, builders, clergy, &c., presenting a handsome sight. The corner-stone was then laid. Rev. Wm. Cruickshank first read a history of the organization of the Church, and a list of papers, &c., which had been placed in the box prepared for the occasion. Rev. Wm. S. Heyer offered prayer. The box was then put into the place made for it by Elder Isaac Belknap, who made some feeling remarks. Rev. Doct. Brodhead then delivered an address, standing on the top of the stone buttress. Rev. Thomas DeWitt, D. D., followed in an address which called up the deep feelings of the heart and carried the imagination from the earthly to the heavenly temple. Services concluded by prayer and benediction by Rev. Seymour Landon of the M. E. Church.—*Christian Intelligencer*, Oct. 31, 1835.

† The basement room of the noble and imposing edifice erected by the Reformed Dutch congregation of this Village, was opened for public worship last Sunday morning. The services were performed by the pastor, the Rev. Mr. Cruickshank, who, in the early part of the services, solemnly dedicated it to the service of Almighty God, as a place of social prayer, for Sabbath School instruction, and for lectures, or the exposition of the sacred Scriptures.—*Telegraph*, Nov. 17, 1837.

‡ The Reformed Dutch Church of this Village was, on Thursday last, dedicated with appropriate and interesting ceremonies. The beautiful edifice—interior and exterior—was a subject of admiration to a very large concourse of people assembled on the occasion. The services consisted of a dedicatory address by Rev. Wm. Cruickshank; and a sermon by Rev. Thomas DeWitt, D. D., from Psalms lxxxvii: 3. Rev. R. P. Lee, Rev. Wm. S. Heyer, and Rev. F. H. Vanderveer, engaged in other parts of the services of the day. Yesterday a sale of pews took place, the proceeds of which amounted to about $3,000.—*Telegraph*, Dec. 14, 1837.

Daniel Farrington, on behalf of the creditors for the sum of $10,0[illegible]. An arrangement, however, was soon after effected by which Matth[illegible] V. B. Fowler became the purchaser of the property in trust for [illegible] church. The debt was greatly reduced, and, in 1849, the Consist[illegible] was enabled to resume the title.

The church edifice is of Grecian architecture. It is built of ston[illegible] stuccoed and was originally 50x80 feet with a portico of 20 f[illegible] making a total depth 100 feet; the roof was surmounted by a massi[illegible] dome, which formed a prominent feature in the landscape. The sty[illegible] of architecture was continued in the interior and gave to the auditorium a cold massive grandeur. The first cost, including lot, etc., w[illegible] about $20,000. The dome proved troublesome and was removed; the acoustics of the auditorium were bad, and led to a recessed pulpit. During the year 1851, the parsonage was built on the east side of the lot on Third street, at a cost of $3,277. It has since been enlarged and improved at a cost of about $5,000. The church edifice was enlarged, in the fall and winter of 1867-'68, by the addition of a transept in the rear 15x22 feet on each side and 20 feet high, giving an audience room 100 feet in depth and 82 feet in width at transept. The improvements were from plans by J. E. Harney, architect, and, including frescoing, grading, &c., involved an expenditure of about $20,000. It was reöpened for service April 19, 1868. Its seating capacity (including gallery) is now about 1000.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

The first Baptist church of Newburgh was the offspring of the Baptist church at Fishkill. From 1740 to 1780, the Rev. Mr. Halstead, then pastor of the church at Fishkill, performed missionary labors at different places in Duchess and Ulster counties: and, in 1782, succeeded in organizing a branch of the society in the precinct of New Marlborough, then recently a portion of the precinct of Newburgh. At a regular meeting of this branch church, held on the 24th of May, 1785, at the house of Reuben Drake (Elder James Phillips presiding), a petition was presented by Nathan Ellet and William Purdy, on behalf of themselves and others, asking that "the society be constituted a separate church, and that Jonathan Atherton be ordained pastor." The application was granted. The ordination as well as the services constituting the church were held on the 27th of May. The minutes state that Elder Dakens preached the ordination sermon from Timothy iv:8. After prayer by Elder Cole, Elder Dakens gave the charge to the pastor and to the church. "Elder Phillips gave Bro. Atherton the hand and said, in presence of the whole congregation, that he owned him as an elder; and so Elder Phillips went to prayer. When done, they sang a Psalm, went out,

and now we are left to ourselves." The new organization was called the "Baptist Church of Pleasant Valley," and was composed of the following members, viz:

John and Mary Lester,	Barth. and Hannah Baker,	Jediah Atwood,
John and Hannah Coller.	Jonathan Atherton,	Thankful Mackey,
Nathan and Mary Ellet,	John Glan,	Billaga Jones,
Josiah and Sarah Baker,	Phebe Drake,	Abraham Strickland.
David and Hannah Martain,	William Purdy,	

The membership increased rapidly, and, in 1789, a branch church was established at Latintown, and another at New Paltz. On the 24th April, 1790, "a number of members were set off by themselves," and, on the 2d of June following, were constituted the "Church at Newburgh," the members of which were:

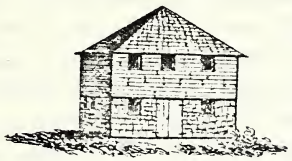
William Brundage, Elder,	Gilbert Kniffen,	Anna Wyatt,
Nathaniel Wyatt,	Phebe Merritt,	Anna Bloomer,
Matthew Cropsey,	Elizabeth Ellet,	Oliver Cosman,
Elizabeth Cosman,	Rachel Cropsey,	Archibald Ellet.

The Church at Newburgh continued in existence until 1817. In the meantime (1803) Elder Luke Davis, a Baptist missionary, raised a small congregation at Fostertown, which was incorporated with the original society. William Brundage served as pastor from 1790 to 1795; Levi Hall from 1796 to 1799, holding service one-third of the time; Jethro Johnson from 1799 to 1803; Luke Davis* from 1803 to 1811; Wm. C. Thompson, a licensed preacher but not an ordained minister, from 1812 to 1815, and John Ellis from 1815 to 1817, whose time was equally divided between the Newburgh and the Pleasant Valley church. On the 18th November, 1817, the two churches were united under the title of the Union Church of Pleasant Valley and Newburgh, and continued in existence down to Dec. 5th, 1840, when the last entry is made in the minutes. From 1817 to 1832, meetings were held alternately at Pleasant Valley, where a church edifice had been erected in 1786, and in the "Stone Meeting House," as it was

* Elder Luke Davis was born in the city of London, where he studied medicine and became a druggist. After he emigrated to New York, he engaged in the drug business, prescribed for the sick, and was a preacher connected with the Mulberry street Baptist church. From New York he removed to Newburgh, and became the minister of the First Baptist Church. At the time he had three brothers residing in Newburgh, George, Joseph, and Samuel Davis, who subsequently removed to the town of Thompson, Sullivan county. In their new home they were visited by him and while there preached for them and their neighbors. He was so well liked that he was induced to preach for them once in three weeks during the years 1809, 1810 and 1811. He continued to visit Thompson regularly until the summer of 1817, when he became one of its residents. He also labored at Peenpack, Mamakating Hollow, and Forestburgh.

The Baptist church in Thompson was informally organized in the log-house of Enoch Comstock (subsequently and for many years a resident of Newburgh), on the 29th of April, 1811. Its formal organization took place on the 16th of July succeeding, in Nehemiah Smith's barn. Elder Davis was the pastor of the flock until 1823, when a difficulty arose with his people, he having permitted the Rev. John Brown, for so many years Rector of St. George's church, Newburgh, to occupy his pulpit and conduct the service, and committed some other trivial offences against the rules of the church, which led to a separation. He then returned to New York, became again a preacher of the Mulberry street Baptist church, and resumed his old business of selling drugs. He died in New York, Dec. 9th, 1852, aged 92 years, leaving two sons Baptist preachers.—*Quindan's History of Sullivan County*, 625, etc.

called, in Newburgh. After 1832, meetings were held at Pleasant Valley only, and practically the Newburgh branch of the society closed its existence. The stone meeting house which it occupied, and its burial ground, were on the farm late of John Rodman, near Luptondale, on the Newburgh and Shawangunk plank-road. The building was about thirty feet square with walls about twenty feet high, ten feet of which were stone, and covered by what is called a barrack roof, rising to about twenty-five feet in the center. It was erected about the year 1806, and abandoned in 1832. The pulpit was on the west—the entrance on the east. In the adjoining burying-ground head-stones mark the resting place of many of the founders and supporters of the church, among others of deacon Joseph Cauldwell and of deacon Wm. Winterton. A parsonage house was also a part of the property, and Orange Lake was the baptismal font.



No effort appears to have been made to organize a church in the village of Newburgh until 1821. Baptist missionaries, however, frequently visited the place, and among others the Rev. Mr. Price, Charles Mais, and Thomas Powell, the latter afterwards or at that time (1829) pastor of the church at Cornwall. In 1817, the Hudson River Baptist Association made arrangements to supply the village with missionaries for one year. The Rev. Rufus Leonard held the first service under this arrangement in the Academy on the 14th December.* From the records of the present church, it appears, that on Wednesday evening, February 21st, 1821, a meeting was held at the residence of Lydia Ann Hill, for the purpose of consulting in reference to the organization of the church. "As the result of this meeting, an invitation was sent to Elder Daniel C. Stears to visit the brethren and give them such counsel as circumstances required. On the fourth Wednesday in March following, a committee was appointed to draft articles of faith and covenant, which were presented and adopted at a meeting held on the 11th of April. On the 16th of May, the church was formally organized—Wm. Pierce acting as moderator, and Lewis Leonard as clerk. There were fourteen members at the time of its constitution, five of whom were brethren. This church survived, with all the attending difficulties usual to weak churches,

* At a meeting of the Hudson River Baptist Association, the following gentlemen agreed to supply their brethren and others who may wish to attend their improvement in the village of Newburgh, with preaching for one year, viz: Revds. John Williams, Archibald Maclay, Johnson Chase, Jacob Brouner, Mr. (John) Ellis, Aaron Perkins, Lewis Leonard, Avery Briggs, Joshua Bradley, Chas. G. Somers, Mr. Wiley.

Agreeably to the above resolution, the inhabitants of this village are informed that Mr. Leonard will preach in the Court-house (Academy) on Lord's Day, the 14th of the present month. Exercises to commence at 10 o'clock, A. M. Newburgh, Dec. 9, 1817—*Adv. Political Index.*

until July 12, 1828. During its existence forty-four persons united with it, of whom only four were by baptism. The members attached to the church at the time of its dissolution removed their membership, and gradually all trace of it vanished."

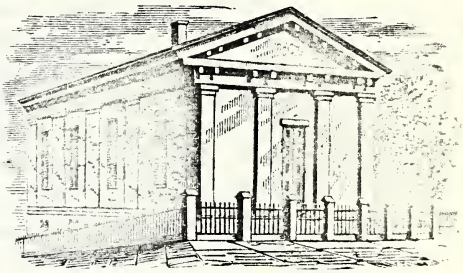
From 1828 until 1834, there was no Baptist church organization in the village. On the 23d of December, 1834, however, a meeting was held "in the brick meeting house, then owned by the Methodists, for the purpose of organizing a church. There were four ministers present, viz: Parkinson, Bernard, Martin, and David James. Having resolved to constitute a church, it was agreed that Elder Parkinson preach the sermon. Elder Martin was appointed clerk. Elder Bernard gave the charge, and Elder Parkinson the right hand of fellowship. Elder David James was the first pastor of this church, it having been formed under his charge. The number of members at the time of its constitution is said to have been thirteen. At the first church meeting, held Jan. 10, there were present three brethren and seven sisters. The three brethren were David James, the pastor; Wm. Mitchell, deacon, and Joseph Chase, clerk."

Mr. James continued to serve as pastor until January, 1838, when he resigned. The church does not appear to have gained much, in point of numbers, during his ministry. In April, 1838, Elder Spencer accepted a call to the pastorate, and served in that capacity until August following, when he resigned. The pulpit was temporarily supplied by Elder James until December, when Elder Van Gilder took the charge. He served until July, 1839, when Elder Daniel T. Hill accepted an invitation to supply the pulpit every Sabbath morning. This arrangement continued for only a few months. In July, 1840, Elder George Phippen accepted the pastorate and remained in the charge until Nov. 1st, 1842, when he resigned. During his ministry the condition of the society considerably improved. "Some old difficulties were removed, some prejudices which had long existed were broken down, and, as a denomination, some progress was made in gaining a more favorable opinion on the part of the community."

The Rev. C. A. Raymond succeeded Mr. Phippen, and entered upon his duties on the first Sabbath in November, 1842. He was a young man of superior talent and great energy, and under his ministry the church rapidly increased in membership. He resigned the charge in 1844. The Rev. W. S. Clapp, and the Rev. Thos. Applegate,* served the church as supplies until April, 1847. In November of that year, a call was extended to the Rev. James Scott, who entered upon the duties of the pastorate in December, and held the station until September 11, 1855, when he was removed by death. On the 4th of May,

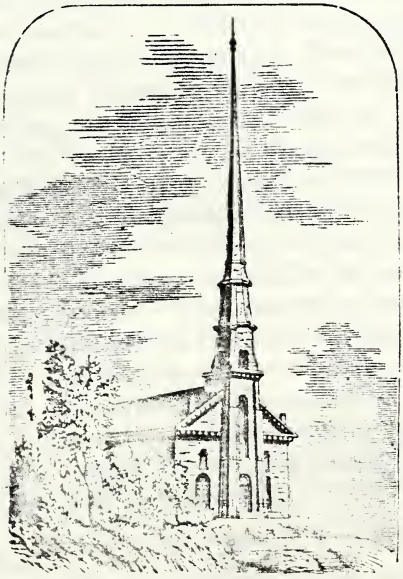
* Father of Rev. Octavius Applegate of St. George's.

1856, the Rev. J. H. Castle accepted the vacant pastorate and served until March, 1859. His successor, Rev. Isaac Wescott, entered upon the charge May 1st, 1859, and continued pastor until September 1, 1861. He was succeeded by Rev. G. W. Lasher, who became pastor in March, 1862, and resigned April 25th, 1864. In October of the same year, Rev. Lyman Wright entered upon the pastoral work, continuing in the office until Dec. 31, 1868. His successor was Rev. E. W. Bliss, who accepted the pastoral office April 1st, 1869, and resigned April 1st, 1872. The present pastor, Rev. John Quincy Adams, entered upon his duties April 1st, 1873.



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH—1850.

After its reörganization in 1834, the church held services in the old McIntosh house (formerly in use by St. George's), and from thence it removed to the old Methodist church on Liberty street, which was purchased by the society. This building was sold, in the spring of 1842, for $925, and on the third Sabbath in May of the same year, the church commenced worship in Washington Hall. In 1849, an edifice was erected on the corner of Montgomery and Third streets (now occupied by the First United Presbyterian society), and opened for public worship in the spring of 1850. In the fall of 1859, the society purchased a site on South street and commenced the erection of the edifice which it now occupies. It is 52 by 80 feet, and is in the Roman style of architecture. The tower and spire are 175 feet high; audience room 50 by 72 feet in the clear; height of ceiling, 32 feet. The audience room has 156 pews, and will seat about 800. The lecture-room in the basement is 50 by 55 feet, and has 100 pews; it was renovated in 1875. The cost of the building and lot was about $19,500. It is supplied with a baptistery and other modern appointments. It



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH—1860.

was dedicated on Wednesday, August 15, 1860, on which occasion Dr. Hague, of New York, preached in the morning, from Ephesians iii:19, and Dr. Gillette in the evening, from Luke ii:49.

SECOND BAPTIST CHURCH.

In the summer of 1860 (Aug. 12), Mr. John Hagan, Jr., opened a Sunday-school in what was known as the Crystal Palace building, on the north side of Washington street, and immediately thereafter a lot was procured, on the opposite side of the street, and a small frame building erected at a cost of $700. This building was opened September 1st, 1860, under the name of the "Scott Mission School." In the fall of 1867, a larger building of brick was erected, at a cost of $5,000, and was opened for service on Tuesday, January 14, 1868. Missionaries were employed by the First Baptist church to labor in connection with this mission until June 10th, 1871, when forty-one members were, at their own request, dismissed for the purpose of forming the Second Baptist church, and on September 6, 1871, that body was formally recognized by a Council as an independent church. Rev. John Gray, who had acted as a missionary, was soon after called and ordained to the pastorate, which office he has filled up to the present time. The church now numbers 45 members.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

The history of the origin of Methodism, and that of its founders, John and Charles Wesley and their associates, is too well known to require notice in these pages. A brief review of the progress of the society in this country, and of the system which was adopted to carry forward its missionary labors, is, however, perhaps necessary to a proper understanding of the manner in which it was introduced in Newburgh. In 1766, a company of Irish emigrants, of whom Philip Embury was one, organized a society in New York; and, in 1768, they erected in that city the first Methodist church in America.* About the same time Robert Strawbridge, who was also a native of Ireland, organized a society in Maryland, and built a log meeting-house near Pipe creek, in that province. Other emigrants from the British Isles who had settled in Philadelphia, laid the foundations of a society in that city, which soon rivaled, in point of numbers and active zeal, the one in New York. Encouraged by the progress of the sect in America, Mr. Wesley sent over two additional laborers, in 1769, viz: Richard Boardman and Joseph Pilmore, the former being stationed at New York, and the latter at Philadelphia.† In 1771, Francis Asbury

* This building was then called "Wesley chapel." It subsequently became known as the "John Street church."

† After his arrival at Philadelphia, Asbury wrote to Wesley that he had found 300 members of the society in New York, 250 in Philadelphia and a few in New Jersey, in all about 600, without including those in Maryland, of whose numbers at that time he was ignorant.

and Richard Wright were added to the work; and in 1773, Thomas Rankin and George Shadford. Rankin was appointed by Mr. Wesley "General Assistant of the Societies in America," and soon after his arrival he issued a call for "a conference of all the preachers in America," with a view to systematize the work. The meeting was held at Philadelphia, July 4, 1773, and was the first "conference" that ever assembled in this country. The society then embraced 1160 members, of whom 500 were in Maryland.

During the war of the Revolution, the society gradually decreased in New York and Philadelphia, but continued to spread rapidly in the southern states, so that while its total membership at the close of the war was 13,740, only about 1100 were resident north of Philadelphia. After the peace, Wesley suggested to his followers in the United States that they should make an organization independent of the society in England. This was accordingly done in 1785, and the title of the "Methodist Episcopal Church" was adopted to designate the new denomination.* Thomas Coke and Philip Asbury were appointed bishops, or superintendents, and the society was divided into districts over which "elders" were stationed under whose charge two or more preachers were placed. The preachers were then styled "assistants," and the fields in which they labored were called "circuits." The itinerant principle, which is still one of the distinctive features of the Methodist church, was adopted, and the preachers held their "circuits" only for a year. In this way the work was zealously prosecuted, often amid extreme hardships, and the society regained the ground which it had for a time lost, and won new triumphs in the north as well as the south.

In 1786, New York and New Jersey were divided into two "elder districts," one of which embraced the East Jersey, Newark, New York city, and Long Island "circuits," and formed the extreme northern limit of the society in the United States at that time. The East Jersey "circuit" bordered on Orange county, and had stationed on it as "assistants," John McClaskey and Ezekiel Cooper.† While Mr. Cooper was on this circuit (1786), one of his public services was attended by Col. David McCamley, who invited him to preach at his residence in the town of Warwick. Mrs. Arthur Smith, a sister of Col. Mc-

* Therefore, at this Conference, we formed ourselves into an independent church; and following the counsel of Mr. John Wesley, who recommended the Episcopal mode of church government, we thought it best to become an Episcopal church, making the Episcopal office elective, and the elected superintendent, or bishop, amenable to the body of ministers and preachers.—*Min. Am. Con. I, p.* 22.

† Ezekiel Cooper was born Feb. 22, 1763, in Caroline county, Maryland. His name first appears in the Conference minutes in 1785, though he was previously employed by Bishop Asbury. He was the first "editor and general book steward" of the society, having received that appointment in 1800. Sixty-four years of his life was spent in the ministry and he was long regarded as one of the brightest lights of the American pulpit. He died on the 21st of February, 1847, at the age of 84 years.

Camley, was visiting her brother at the time of the service there, and at her solicitation Mr. Cooper accompanied her to her residence in Middlehope, where he held the first Methodist service in the town of Newburgh. The date at which it was held cannot now be ascertained, but it was probably in October, 1786. Mr. Cooper, accompanied by Samuel Purdy, also visited at this time John Woolsey, near Milton, and having established here an outpost for missionary labor far beyond the bounds of his circuit, he returned to New Jersey. Six weeks later, John McClaskey and John Cooper passed over the same route, and extended the new circuit to the Paltz, where they held service at the residences of Hendrick Deyo and Andries DuBois. They also stopped in the village of Newburgh, and preached in the house of Elnathan Foster, where a "class" was soon after formed. In January, Ezekiel Cooper again visited the district, and held service in the house of Saml. Fowler in Middlehope, which was henceforth a regular preaching station until 1813. From 1813 to 1822, the meetings were held in the summer in a barn owned by Daniel Holmes, and in the winter in Mr. Fowler's house.

The success which had attended the efforts of Mr. Cooper and his associates, led to the organization, in 1788, of the Flanders (N. J.) circuit, which embraced this section of country. The preachers on this circuit were Jesse Lee, Aaron Hutchinson, and John Lee, and it had 543 members. In 1789, it was again divided and the Newburgh circuit established, its preachers being Nathl. B. Mills and Andrew Harpending. It embraced 261 of the membership of Flanders circuit,* and was divided into the following "classes" or informal societies, viz:

Saml. Fowler's Class,	at Middlehope.	Warwick Class,	at Warwick.
Elnathan Foster's Class,	at Newburgh.	John Ellison's Class,†	at New Windsor.
Munson Ward's Class,	at Fostertown.	Luff Smith's Class,	near Marlborough.
Geo. Stanton's Class,	at Gardnertown.	David Ostrander's Class,	at Plattekill.
Daniel Holmes' Class,	at Middlehope.	David Stephens' Class,	in the Clove.
Jacob Dayton's Class,	near Latintown.	Richard Garrison's Class,	in the Clove.
Latintown Class,	at Latintown.	Saml. Ketcham's Class,	near Sugar Loaf.
Samuel Wyatt's Class,	at Keytown.	Arter's Class,	Barton's Class,
Schultz's Class,	at Dolsentown.	John McWhorter's Class,	
Widow Allison's Class,	at Pochuck.	Long Pond Class.	

These classes continued to be visited by the circuit preachers until they ripened into societies of sufficient strength to support located ministers, or until that end was attained by the union of two or more classes in a short circuit, in the following order:

* The Flanders circuit was left with a membership of two hundred and eighty-two persons, which fully corroborates the statement that the Newburgh circuit was previously embraced in its bounds.

† This Class held its services in the upper part of a house which Mr. Ellison erected expressly for the purpose in 1790 or '91. The building is still standing, and is situated about three hundred feet west of the residence of the late Chas. F. Morton. In 1807, the Class was organized into a regular society under the title of the "Methodist Episcopal Church of New Windsor." A suitable edifice was erected during the same year. This was the first Methodist church in the present county of Orange, and is still occupied by the New Windsor society. Several changes, however, have been made in its appearance.

FIRST OR TRINITY M. E. CHURCH.

In 1808, the "Newburgh," or "Elnathan Foster's class," as it was originally called, was organized into a church under the title of the "Methodist Episcopal Church in the Parish of Newburgh." Its trustees were Morgan Cole, Lewis Carter, Wm. Baker, Joseph Cole, and Geo. Westlake.* It continued to be supplied by circuit preachers until 1820, when Samuel Fowler,† its first located pastor, was appointed to the charge. Since that time the following ministers have held the station, viz:

Date.	*Name.*	*Date.*	*Name.*
1820	Samuel Fowler.	1846–47	Zephaniah N. Lewis.
1821–22	Tobias Spicer.	1848–49	John L. Gilder.
1823	William Jewett.	1850–51	Abiathar M. Osbon.
1824–25	John D. Moriarty.	1852–53	Charles B. Sing.
1826–27	Thomas Mason.	1854–55	Luther W. Peck.
1828–29	Robert Seney.	1856–57	Edwin R. Keyes.
1830–31	Stephen L. Stillman.	1858–59	John W. Beach.
1832–33	James Covell.	1860–61	Charles Shelling.
1834	William Thatcher.	Nov. '61 to Ap. '62	John Parker.
1835–36	Seymour Landon.	1862–1 year	M. D. C. Crawford.
1837–38	John Kennedy.	1863–66	Geo. S. Hare.
1839–40	Robert Seney.	1866–69	John Miley.
1841–42	Edmund E. Griswold.	1869–72	Wm. P. Abbott.
1843	Friend W. Smith.	1872–75	Andrew Longacre.
1844–45	Davis Stocking.	1875	Geo. S. Hare.

The class from which the society sprung held its first meeting (1786) at the house of Elnathan Foster, which occupied the site on which the first Presbyterian church edifice now stands. The old Lutheran church and the old clothing store-house were also used when the circuit preachers visited the station, and after the erection of the Academy the services were held in the upper room of that building.‡ Subsequently the old McIntosh house was occupied. Immediately after the organization of the society, it was resolved (June 8, 1808,) to erect "a house of worship, 45 by 35 feet," and George Westlake and Morgan Cole were appointed to "circulate subscription papers, as well as to have the general direction in erecting the building." The sum of $773 was subscribed for the purpose, and a lot on the corner of Gidney avenue and Liberty street was purchased from Elnathan Foster for a nominal consideration. The trustees note their first

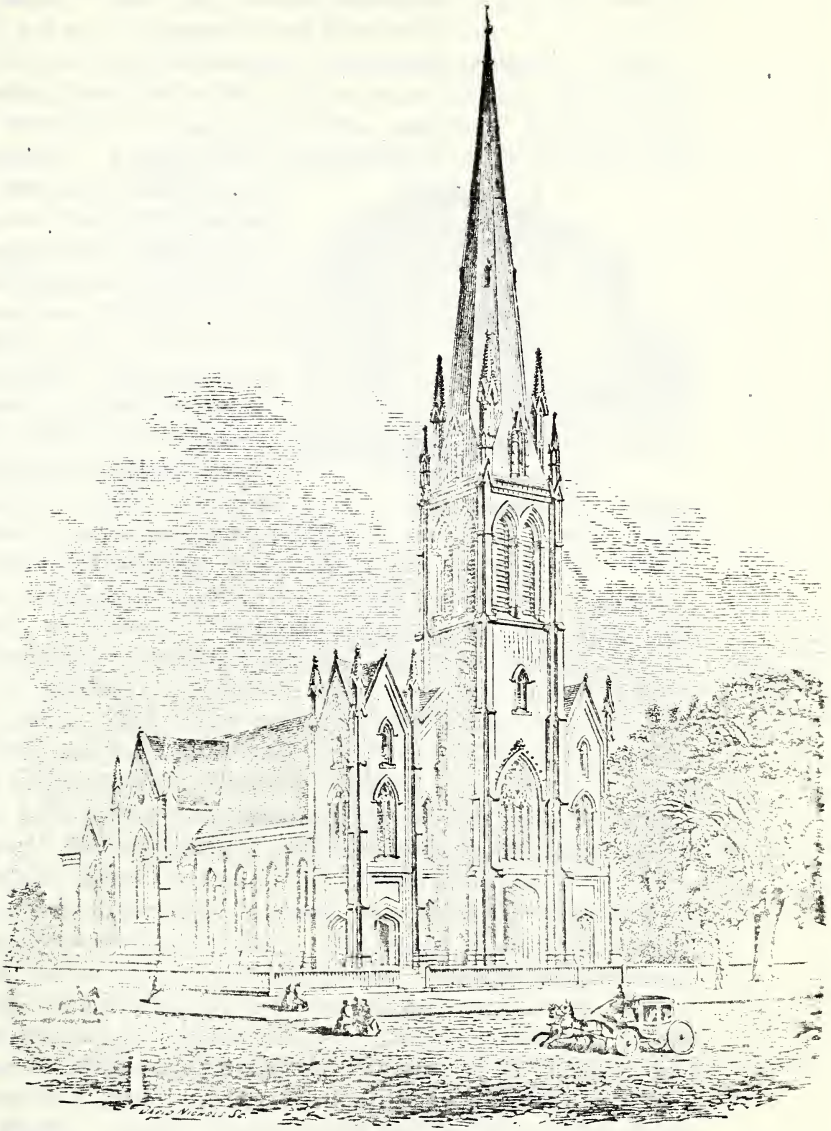
* The records of this church, under date of March 14, 1808, are as follows:

"By a resolve this day of the members of the society of the Methodist Episcopal church in Newburgh, in order to take into consideration the election of five trustees, agreeable to an act of the Legislature of this state, to take charge of the temporal concerns of a house for religious and divine worship, to be known by the name of the Methodist Episcopal church—

'Resolved, therefore, That one of the official members do publish, on Thursday evening next, being the 17th day of March, instant, and the stated night for public worship, that a meeting will be held at the house of Morgan Cole on Friday, the 1st day of April next, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, to elect five trustees for the above purpose."

† Samuel Fowler was the son of Samuel Fowler at whose residence the first "class" was formed. He was admitted to the ministry in 1791, and continued in active service until his death, which occurred on the 2d of February, 1831, at the age of 74 years.

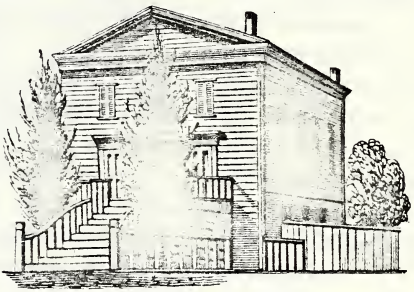
‡ There is a tradition that Elnathan Foster, in subscribing to the finishing of the upper rooms of the Academy for the use of the courts, made a condition that the Methodists should be permitted to occupy them, which was accepted.



TRINITY M. E. CHURCH—1861.

meeting in this building, which was called the "Brick Chapel," under date of February 18th, 1811, but it was undoubtedly occupied at an earlier period. Even then, however, the interior of the edifice was not finished, nor was it completed until 1816 or '17.

In 1833 (Dec. 23), the trustees of the church resolved to build "a new meeting house, to be 50 by 62 feet, after the plan of the Washington street M. E. Church, Brooklyn, capable of accommodating 1000 persons." A suitable site was purchased on Second street, and on the 29th July, 1834, the corner-stone of the edifice was laid with appropriate ceremonies. * The building was completed in 1835, and was dedicated April 1st of that year. Its cost was about $10,000. A parsonage on Montgomery street was subsequently added to the property. In the spring of 1860, the society determined to build a new edifice, and for that purpose the trustees purchased a site on the corner of Liberty and Third streets. Plans by R. Lockwood, architect, were adopted and the contracts awarded to Little & Kelly, carpenters; John Little, mason, and Madden & Fitzgerald, stone-work. The corner-stone was laid Nov. 14th, 1860, by Bishop Janes.† One year from that date (Wednesday, Nov. 13, 1861), the building was dedicated, in the usual form, by Bishop Simpson, of Indiana. It is in the decorated style of the thirteenth century Gothic, and has a front on Liberty street of 73 feet 6 inches by 140 feet on Third street. The chief features of the exterior consist of three towers with their entrances, the transept and the lecture-room front. The center tower and spire rises to the height of 180 feet; the side towers to 63 feet. The interior dimensions are: Nave, 85 feet long by 62 feet wide; transept 78 feet long, terminating at the ends with large enriched windows. The ceiling of nave and transept is 40 feet, and is richly groined and ribbed. The auditorium contains 150 pews; the lecture-room, on the second floor in the rear, will accommodate about four hundred persons, and the class-rooms on the first floor are large and convenient. The cost of the building and lot was about $35,000. An organ was added in February, 1870, at a cost of $5,000. It only remains to add that the title of the church



FIRST M. E. CHURCH—1860.

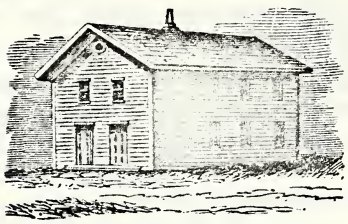
* The building was erected by Sylvanus Loud, builder, and Henry Veltman, mason. The trustees of the church at that time were Levi P. Dodge, Robert Phillips, Sylvanus Loud, Allen Lockwood, and Alanson Randol. The original entrance was by a flight of steps extending nearly the full width of the front.

† The stone used was taken from the old church on Second street; the original papers, etc., which it contained were redeposited with those of the later period.

was changed from "First" to "Trinity" in 1871. The property of the church on Second street was sold to private parties, and subsequently converted into an opera house.

MIDDLEHOPE M. E. CHURCH.

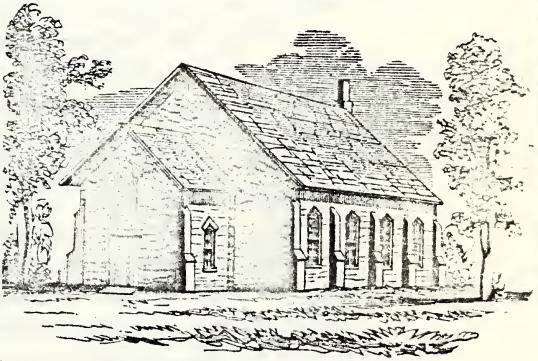
The original "Samuel Fowler's class" and the "Daniel Holmes class," were organized into a church, Dec. 14, 1821, and Wm. Sutton, Daniel Holmes, David Wyatt, Gilbert Holmes, and Daniel Merritt, were elected trustees. Arrangements were soon after made for erecting a church edifice, which was dedicated Dec. 25, 1822, under the name of "Asbury Chapel."* It has always been supplied by circuit preachers, and is now associated with the M. E. church at Fostertown, the two churches forming the "North Newburgh circuit." Its building has undergone some slight architectural changes since 1860.



ASBURY CHAPEL—1860.

GARDNERTOWN M. E. CHURCH.

In 1825, the "George Stanton's class" was organized into a church and (Dec. 15) Burroughs Westlake, Joshua Marston, David W. Gidney, Silas B. Gardner and Robt. Lockwood were chosen "Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Gardnertown."— A house of worship was erected the next year and was dedicated on the 20th November. It remained in occupation until Nov. 24, 1858. The present edifice was from plans by E. K. Shaw. It was erected in 1858, under contract with Thomas Shaw & Sons, at a cost of $2,750, and was dedicated Nov. 24th. It is a simple Gothic chapel accommodating about four hundred persons. The society was for some years associated in a circuit with that at Little Britain.



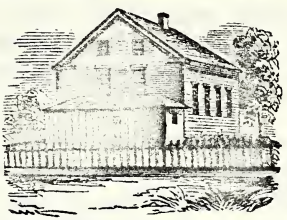
GARDNERTOWN M. E. CHURCH—1859.

ROSSVILLE M. E. CHURCH.

The M. E. church at Rossville was organized Oct. 8, 1830, when

* "DEDICATION.—The Methodist Meeting-house, to be known by the name of the *Asbury Chapel*, lately erected about three miles north of this village, was dedicated to the worship of Almighty God, on Sabbath, 29th inst. During the day three very appropriate discourses were delivered. Rev. E. Smith, Rev. A. Scolefield, and Rev. S. Arnold officiated on the occasion.—*Political Index*, Dec. 31, 1822.

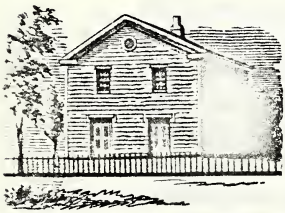
Thomas Aderton, Alvah Waring, Wm. Penny, John Bushfield, Nehemiah Fowler, Thomas Bushfield, and Gilbert Lockwood, were elected trustees. The edifice now occupied by the society was erected in 1831. It is 30 by 42 feet, and cost originally about $600. It was considerably improved and refurnished and painted in 1876. The society cannot be satisfactorily traced to any of the original classes. It is now associated with the M. E. church at Pleasant Valley, Ulster county, in the support of a minister. The parsonage is at the latter place.



ROSSVILLE M. E. CHURCH—1859.

FOSTERTOWN M. E. CHURCH.

On the 31st Dec., 1833, the "Munson Ward's class" was organized as the M. E. church at Fostertown; and David Wyatt, Jethro Allison, John F. Williams, Jacob Gillis, and Wm. S. Holmes, were elected trustees. In 1834, the building now occupied by the society was erected and was dedicated in September of that year. Like its contemporaries of the primitive Methodistic era, it has been improved since its original dedication, but has no architectural claims.



FOSTERTOWN M. E. CHURCH—1859.

SECOND OR ST. JOHN'S M. E. CHURCH.

The organization of this church was effected through the instrumentality of Joseph Longking, Henry Cornell, and James Martin, who proposed to the trustees of the 1st M. E. church (1851) that that body should hire for the use of such a society the building formerly occupied by the second Presbyterian church—the applicants agreeing to pay the interest on the debt then existing on that building for one year. The trustees, however, declined to take any steps in the matter. After further consideration, and with the approval of the presiding elder of the district and of Rev. A. M. Osbon, the preacher stationed in Newburgh, Mr. Longking and his associates determined to prosecute the enterprise; and in compliance with their request the presiding elder appointed Rev. Aaron F. Palmer, a local deacon, preacher in charge until the ensuing session of the New York Conference. The society was formally organized on Sunday, May 23d, 1852, at the residence of Mr. Cornell, at which time certificates of membership were received from seven persons.

Previous to this time, however, arrangements had been made for the use of the second Presbyterian church edifice, and, on the 9th of June following, Henry Cornell, James Martin, John H. Waters, Nelson Austin, and Joseph Longking, were unanimously elected trustees,

and the articles of corporation were formed. At the annual session of the New York Conference for 1852, Rev. Rufus C. Putney was appointed to the charge. The church edifice was dedicated on the 13th of June, and on the 25th of that month the society had a membership of 129 persons, nearly all of whom had been previously connected with the First church.

The building which had been rented for the society at the time of its organization, was purchased by its trustees in March, 1853, for $5,000, which was principally paid by subscriptions; and at about the same time arrangements were made for erecting a parsonage and also a building for lectures and class meetings. These buildings were completed Sept. 12th, 1853—the former at a cost of $2,349, and the latter at $2,109. The building was badly injured by fire in the fall of 1873, and in the summer following was repaired and materially improved at a cost of about $7,000. It was reöpened for service in October, 1874, Bishop Peck conducting the exercises. In the spring of 1876, the present front of thirty-six feet with towers, was added (from plans by E. K. Shaw, architect,) at a cost of $10,000. The edifice is now one of the most thoroughly modern in the city. The principal floor has seats for 650 persons and the Sunday-school gallery over the vestibule for 300. A recess in the rear of the pulpit accommodates the choir and organ, and was part of the improvements of 1874.

The society adopted the title of "St. John's" at its reöpening in 1874. The following have been its pastors:

Date.	*Name.*	*Date.*	*Name.*
1852–53	Rufus C. Putney.	1864–66	Thos. B. Smith.
1854–55	L. W. Walsworth.	1867–68	DeLoss Lull.
1556–57	David Buck.	1869–70	H. H. Birkins.
1858–59	E. L. Prentice.	1871–72	W. E. Clarke.
1860–61	John P. Hermance.	1873–74	George H. Corey.
1862–63	Chas. S. Brown.	1875–76	L. H. King.
1864 (3 mos.)	G. H. Gregory.		

THIRD OR GRACE M. E. CHURCH.

This church is at West Newburgh, on Western Avenue. It was the outgrowth of the Second or St. John's church, and especially of a mission Sunday-school established under its auspices in 1848. The society or school was legally organized in June, 1865, when P. S. Haines, James Harrison, C. H. Bond, Jos. W. Bond, F. Klaproth, David Gibb, Chas. Estabrook, John Haskins, and Chas. L. Brown were elected trustees. The regular church organization, however, dates from April 25th, 1868, when thirty members from the Second church united for that purpose. The building of a church edifice was commenced in May, 1866, and the basement completed and occupied by the Sunday-school and by a free school, the latter under the charge of the Board of Education. The corner-stone was laid in the autumn of 1867, Rev. J. B. Wakely delivering the address, and the

edifice was completed under plans by J. D. Kelly, architect. It was dedicated Sept. 2d, 1868, on which occasion the sermon was by Rev. Dr. Fletcher from Mark ix., 18, 19. Dr. McAllister preached in the evening. Rev. Dr. A. M. Osbon, presiding elder, had principal charge of the exercises at both services. The structure is of brick and includes basement, auditorium and choir gallery; it is in neat but plain finish, and has seats for about 400 persons. It is 35 by 61 feet; lot 66 by 105 feet—the latter presented by Messrs. W. R. & C. L. Brown; its cost was about $10,000. A parsonage was added to the property in 1874, at a cost of $3,500. Rev. Van Ness Traver (1868) was the first minister in charge. He was succeeded by Rev. D. W. C. Van Gaasbeck, and the latter by Rev. Dr. Osbon.

ST. PAUL'S GERMAN M. E. CHURCH.

A meeting for the purpose of introducing the organization of a German Reformed church, was held in the lecture-room of the Associate Reformed church on Sunday, January 5th, 1868. The exercises were conducted by Rev. A. Rahn, and resulted in the constitution of a society (Feb. 7) under the title of "St. Paul's German Reformed Church." Mr. Rahn was elected pastor, and was installed on Sunday, March 29th, by Rev. Dr. Schaff. At a subsequent meeting the society resolved to unite with the Presbytery of North River, and it was duly received by that body under the title of "St. Paul's German Presbyterian Church." Soon after organization the society purchased a site on Johnston street near Western Avenue, for the erection of a church edifice, the corner-stone of which was laid September 10th, by the Masonic fraternity in Grand Lodge of Ceremony. The building was completed and dedicated in the summer of 1869. Its cost, including lot, was about $12,000, and its capacity sufficient for the accommodation of about four hundred persons. Mr. Rahn resigned the charge and was succeeded, in July, 1870, by Rev. E. Lubkert, who served as supply until September following, when he was installed pastor and continued in that relation until the 28th of July, 1872. His resignation was mainly in consequence of a union which was effected, in April of that year, with the Conference of the M. E. church, under which it was agreed by the trustees of Trinity church that that body would assume the mortgage debt of St. Paul's, amounting to about $4,500. The title of the society was then changed to "St. Paul's German M. E. Church," and its pulpit supplied by the appointment of Rev. G. Meyers. A subsequent board of trustees of Trinity church refused to carry out the agreement which had been made, on the ground that the action which had been had was illegal, it not having been in compliance with a vote of the congregation. This conclusion compelled St. Paul's to submit to a sale of its property, under mort-

gage foreclosure, in 1876. The society maintains its organization, but its permanency is problematical.

ST. PATRICK'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

Tradition and written testimony give the date of the first service held by Catholic priests in Newburgh as 1817, when the Rev. Mr. Ffrench said mass at the house of Mr. Gilmore on Western Avenue. The attendants upon his ministrations, which were only occasional, were as follows, viz: Mark McIntyre, John Fitzpatrick, Henry Gilmore, Daniel Devlin, Dennis McCool, Enos McAllister, Michael Burns, George McCahill, Charles Mackin, Owen McGahey, Patrick McGaley, and Thomas and Hugh Riley, and their families.

Missionary labors were continued here until 1826, when the present church was formed. The number of Catholics did not then exceed thirty, and mass was said every six months. Soon after this time the Rev. Philip O'Reilly was stationed on the Newburgh district and said mass here once every month. In 1836, the Rev. Patrick Duffy was appointed to the station, and for seventeen years remained Catholic pastor of Newburgh. He died in 1853. After an interval of one year, during which time the church was ministered to by the Rev. Mr. Gallagher, the Rev. E. J. O'Reilly was appointed pastor, and served until June 1st, 1867, when he was succeeded by Rev. E. S. Briady.

The service of mass was first said in Mr. Gilmore's house, as already stated. Afterwards, and for a number of years, the McIntosh house was used by the congregation. In 1838, the preliminary steps were taken for the erection of a church edifice, and the site now occupied was purchased by subscriptions from resident Catholics, aided by outside collections and contributions from members of other denominations. The building was completed and opened for service in December, 1842. Its value was then estimated at about $12,000. It was a stone structure, about 100 by 60 feet, with no architectural features. It was neatly fitted up with pews and a small gallery, had an organ, and two fine oil paintings about 14 by 9 feet, representing the birth and the entombment of the Saviour, painted by Rembrandt Lockwood.

In 1852, a field was purchased, at the corner of First and Stone streets, and a Cemetery opened. In 1854, a lot was purchased adjoining the church and a pastoral residence erected thereon—the house and lot costing about $10,000. The year 1858 was signalized by the erection of a commodious school-house, situated immediately west of the church, which was completed and opened on the 29th of November of that year. The school was instituted in 1850. In 1855 a Library Association was organized, and some 600 volumes collected. For four years, ending with August, 1860, this association published a very spirited monthly magazine, edited by the late John Ashhurst.

A Sabbath-school and other organizations peculiar to the Catholic faith, are also connected with the church.

In 1860, the church made extensive alterations and additions to its house of worship, rendering it one of the finest ecclesiastical structures on the Hudson. Its plan is in the style known as the decorated Gothic of the 13th century. The building is cruciform, the front ornamented with pinnacles and parapets of rich crochet and quatrefoil work. A tower, surmounted by a spire of open tracery work, adorns the front. The windows are of heavy carved work and filled with richly stained glass. The ceiling is arched and ribbed, and the finish throughout of the highest order. The plans were furnished by Rembrandt Lockwood, and the work executed under his direction by J. Gill, mason, and Little & Kelly, carpenters. The following are the dimensions of the building, viz: length, 150 feet; length of transept, 75 feet; front, 55 feet 3 inches; height of ceiling, 29 feet; spire 135 feet.

During Father Briady's administration the church edifice and the school-house have been thoroughly repaired and refurnished, and the parsonage rebuilt—the latter in 1869, at a cost of $13,000. In 1871, the property on Grand street, near Washington, was purchased and improved at a cost of about $15,000, and opened (1872) as St. Patrick's Orphan Asylum, under the management of Sisters of Charity. It is now occupied in part for that purpose and in part by a select school for young ladies. In the spring of 1875, a plot of fifteen acres, near Muchattoes hill, was purchased for cemetery purposes, at a cost of $7,200.

ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

In March, 1875, on the application of a number of members of St. Patrick's, Archbishop McCloskey granted an order dividing the original parish and constituting, from the northern part of its territory, St. Mary's parish. Rev. M. J. Phelan, formerly of Port Ewen, was appointed pastor, and said his first mass in the parish on Easter-Sunday, 1875, in the opera house. Property was soon after purchased on Gidney Avenue and South street, for $20,000, and mass celebrated in the mansion on the premises. In May following, a temporary frame building for church purposes was erected, costing $3,500.

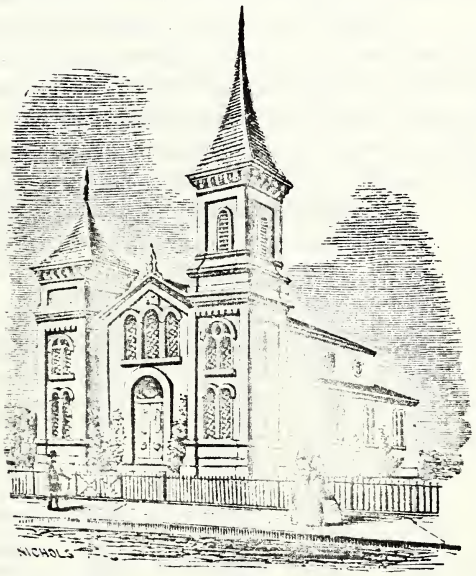
Embraced in St. Mary's parish is the Academy of Our Lady of Mercy (a branch convent of the Sisters of Mercy of New York), which was opened at Balmville in the summer of 1875.

FIRST UNIVERSALIST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The facts relative to the early efforts for the introduction of Universalism in Newburgh, are almost wholly traditional. It is said that thirty or forty years ago, the Rev. Mr. Mitchell, of New York city, preached here a few times. He occupied the ball-room of the old Man-

sion House, and it is remembered that he always had a medallion hung on the wall behind his pulpit, on which was inscribed, in letters of gold, "God is Love." His meetings were well attended, but no society was formed, and the effect of his labors was only transient. Subsequently the Rev. Mr. Parker, of Troy, as well as the Rev. Mr. Ly... of New York, are said to have preached to small audiences here.

In 1858, a few friends of Universalism resolved to make an attempt to establish the ministry of that faith in Newburgh, and for that purpose they invited the Rev. T. Borden, then of Hudson, to hold services here. He accepted the invitation, and preached his first discourse in Newburgh on the 21st November, at the Court-house. The services were well attended; and on the 22d, a meeting of those friendly to the movement was held and a committee appointed to secure a regular supply of ministerial labor. The informal organization continued to gain strength, and, on the 21st of February, 1859, the society was regularly organized, in accordance with the statute, under the title of the "First Universalist Congregational Church of the Village of Newburgh." In October, the Rev. W. B. Cook was chosen pastor.



The services of the society were held in the Court-house until July, 1860. In July, 1859, a lot was purchased on Liberty street, north of Farrington, and the erection of a church edifice was commenced. It was completed in 1860, and dedicated on Wednesday, Aug. 1st, of that year. It was in the Italian style of architecture, and was constructed from plans drawn by John D. Kelly, of Newburgh. It was neatly finished and furnished accommodations for about three hundred persons.

The society failed financially in 1862. In 1863, the church edifice was purchased by the German Catholics, who conducted service and held a school in it, but failed in effecting a permanent organization. In the fall of 1864, the Board of Education purchased it, with a view to convert it to school purposes; but, after temporary occupation, sold it (1865) to private parties, by whom it was removed.

CHURCH OF OUR FATHER.

The Church of Our Father may be denominated the successor of the Universalis society, formed Feb. 21st, 1859. On the last Sunday of July, 1867, Rev. Wm. R. G. Mellen commenced Unitarian worship at the Court-house with an audience of twenty-five in the morning and thirty in the afternoon. Subsequent services were held by Mr. Mellen and other preachers, until Feb. 15th, 1868, when the Rev. C. B. Webster was elected pastor. On the 7th of July following a Unitarian society was organized. A building lot was soon after purchased, at the corner of South and Johnston streets, at a cost of $3,000, and in the summer of 1869, a church edifice was erected at a cost of $12,300. This building is in the early Gothic style—of brick with blue-stone borders and granite caps; the roof is supported by iron pillars resting on brick piers. It is 40 feet by 60, and provides seats for four hundred persons. A small pastor's room and a choir gallery are furnished in the rear. The dedication took place July 17th, 1870. Mr. Webster resigned the pastorate in 1871, and Rev. F. W. Holland became his successor in June of that year. The principal patrons and founders of the society were the late Josiah S. Young, and the late John P. DeWint, the latter a resident of Fishkill.

—In addition to the societies already enumerated, the First Presbyterian church maintains the Bethel Mission on North-Water street, and the American Reformed church the Gleason Mission on Western Avenue. There are also two societies of colored people—the Shiloh Baptist church and the African Methodist Episcopal Zion church. The latter has a neat edifice on Washington street.

COMPARATIVE STATISTICS.

Church.	Year.	No.	Value of Property*	Seating Capacity	Average Attend.	Communicants.	Salaries Ministers
Baptist,	1855	1	$7,000	450	250	167	$700
	1875	2	35,000	1300	600	402	3,300
Methodist Episcopal,	1855	6	22,400	3200	1900	833	3,750
	1875	8	115,000	4000	3000	1531†	7,600
Presbyterian,	1855	1	8,000	600	400	247	1,000
	1875	4	110,000	3500	2000	1215	9,000
Assoc. Refd. Presb.	1855	2	15,000	900	600	431	2,000
	1875	1	10,000	600	300	150	1,500
Reformed Presbyterian,	1855	2	14,000	1200	480	250	1,100
	1875	2	20,000	1200	600	416	3,300
United Presbyterian,	1875	1	8,000	475	300	218	1,500
Protestant Episcopal,	1855	1	15,000	750	600	180	1,200
	1875	2	60,000	1500	800	547	7,000
Refd. Prot. Episcopal,	1875	1	7,000	300	100	31§	1,500
American Reformed,	1855	1	15,000	600	250	180	800
	1875	1	60,000	1000	600	509	3,000
Roman Catholic,	1855	1	15,000	800	700	600	1,000
	1875	2	70,000	1500	2500	4000	2,800‡
Unitarian,	1875	1	12,000	400	200	100§	1,200

RECAPITULATION.

	Property.	Capacity.	Attend.	Commun.	Salaries.
1855	$111,400	8,900	5,180	2,888	$11,500
1875	507,000	15,775	11,000	9,113	41,700

* Estimated. † 891 Probationers in addition. ‡ Additional from fees. § New.

THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

The Theological Seminary of the Associate Reformed church was the first institution of the kind in the United States. There were indeed Professors of Divinity (most of whom were connected with colleges) who were accustomed to give lectures on the science of Theology to such students as pleased to attend; but there was no institution expressly designed for the training of candidates for the ministry, and formally organized on an academic basis, in existence in this country previous to the erection of this Seminary.

The first steps towards its establishment were taken by the Associate Reformed Synod, in 1796, on the suggestion of one of its youngest members, Mr. afterwards Dr. John M. Mason, of New York, then in the early dawn of his brilliant career. At the meeting of Synod, in 1796, an act was adopted "concerning a Synodical Fund," the main object of which fund was to aid poor and pious youth in their studies for the ministry, and to maintain a Professorship of Theology. The church was small, the country was very poor in those days, and the growth of the fund was necessarily slow; but the ideas thrown out by Dr. Mason had taken root in the minds of his brethren, and at the meeting of Synod in 1801, it was resolved, after much discussion, to erect a Theological Seminary on a peculiar plan, and of a higher order than any "school of the prophets" then in being. Dr. Mason was sent to Great Britain to ask help from the churches of the father land, and he obtained the handsome sum of $5,500, which was chiefly expended in the purchase of a noble library. Dr. Mason returned in 1802, and was unanimously chosen to preside over the infant institution, which was at first located in New York, where it was opened in 1805. The number of students rapidly increased, and considering the size of the denomination, it continued to be comparatively large, until the suspension of the Seminary in 1821. This result was mainly owing to the failing health of Dr. Mason, which had compelled him to retire from a sphere in which he had spent the best years of his life, and to which he was enthusiastically devoted. By a vote of the General Synod of the church in 1822 (which was judicially declared a few years afterwards to have been illegal), the library was transferred to the Seminary at Princeton.

The operations of the Seminary were suspended until the summer of 1829, when the A. R. Synod of New York determined to resuscitate the institution and to locate it at Newburgh. The Rev. Joseph M'Carrell, D. D., of Newburgh, was elected Professor of Theology, and the Rev. Drs. John McJimpsey, Alex. Proudfit, Robert Forrest, and D. C. McLaren, were chosen Superintendents. During the following year, the necessary steps were taken (after sundry fruitless

appeals to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian church) for the recovery of the library and funds removed to Princeton in 1822, and after a protracted lawsuit, they were restored to their old owners.

Another important movement was made in 1835, viz: for the erection of a suitable edifice for the accommodation of the students and professors. For so small a body as the Synod of New York, the undertaking was an almost herculean one. Money was collected from various sources, an admirable site covering thirteen acres of land was purchased, and a charter of incorporation was granted by the legislature of this state on the 25th May, 1836. The trustees named in the act were Hon. John Willard of Salem, Hon. Wm. M. Oliver of Penn Yan, Hon. Archibald C. Niven and Alpheus Dimmick of Monticello, Hon. Robert Denniston of Salisbury, Hon. John W. Brown, and D. W. Bate, and Daniel Farrington of Newburgh, James Waugh and William Wear of Little Britain, James D. Bull of Hamptonburgh, and Benjamin Parker of Kortright. The foundation of the Seminary was laid in 1837,* and the building was completed in 1839, at a cost (including land) of about $25,000.

In 1858, an organic union was effected between the Associate Presbyterian church of North America and the Associate Reformed church, under the title of the United Presbyterian church. A few congregations of the Associate Reformed Synod of New York refused to enter into this union. These laid claim to the Seminary; but by a suit at law it was decided that the property rightfully belonged to that portion of the Synod, the great majority, which had assented to the union. In 1865, the Associate Reformed Synod of New York, the legally recognized owners of the property, took measures, in coöperation with the United Presbyterian Synod of New York, for reöpening the institution, and elected as professors therein Rev. J. B. Dales, D. D., of Philadelphia, and James Harper of New York. On the 2d October, 1867, accordingly, the building was opened again for the training of young men for the ministry, and now has students from nine or ten states. The number of bound volumes in the library is nearly 3600. The professors have been as follows:

Systematic Theology.—Rev. John M. Mason, D. D., 1805—1821. Rev. Alex. Proudfit, D. D., 1820—1821. Rev. Joseph McCarrell, D. D., 1829—1860. Rev. James Harper, D. D., 1867—now Professor.

Biblical Literature.—Rev. James M. Matthews, 1809—1816. Rev. James Arbuckle, Assistant, 1820—21. Rev. John Forsyth, Jr., 1837—1845. Rev. David L. Proudfit, 1840—42. Rev. Robert Stewart, D. D., 1872—now Professor.

Church History, &c.—Rev. John Forsyth, D. D., 1852—1859. Rev. J. B. Dales, D. D., 1867—now Professor.

* The Theological Seminary, under the auspices of the Associate Reformed church, is now permanently located in Newburgh, and a splendid building for its accommodation is about to be erected here. The plan of the building—which is to be 104 feet front by 40 deep—is by Mr. T. M. Niven, and the site selected is an eminence on the farm lately owned by Henry Walsh, west of the village.—*Telegraph*, Feb. 23, 1837.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Glebe School.—The first public school in Newburgh was that contemplated in the charter to the Glebe, and was known for many years as the Glebe school. The time at which it was first opened can not now be ascertained, but it was probably soon after the settlement of the Rev. Hezekiah Watkins. Nor is it possible to determine who was the first school-master. The offices of minister and school-master, however, were not combined in one person, as has been generally supposed. This is evident from the setting apart of a lot for the minister and another for the school-master, and the erection of dwellings* thereon respectively, as well as from the books of the trustees of the Glebe. During a portion of the time that Mr. Watkins held the office of minister, a Mr. Palmer performed the duties of school-master.† In 1767 Lewis Donveur conducted the school;‡ in 1769, Joseph Penny; and in 1773, Thomas Gregory.§ In 1774, John Nathan Hutchins was employed, and continued in the school until a short time prior to his death, which occurred in 1782. His successor was Richard King, who served from September 18, 1782, until the settlement of the Rev. Mr. Spierin, in 1790. Mr. Spierin's engagement contemplated the combining of the two offices of minister and school-master, and gave rise to the difficulties which eventually terminated the jurisdiction of the Episcopal church over the Glebe.‖ He resigned in 1793. The records of the trustees fail to show the name of Mr. Spierin's successor, or indeed that of any teacher for several years. It is probable, however, that the school was conducted in the Academy from 1790 to 1804, during which time the latter school was under the charge of the trustees of the Glebe. The "act to amend the charter of the Glebe," passed by the legislature in 1803, directed that "the sum of $200, of the revenues arising from the Glebe," should be "paid an-

* Engravings of the buildings referred to, will be found on page 128. In 1775, "the house and barn, and that part of the school lot next to the road," were rented to Richard Albertson. At the commencement of the present century, the old parsonage was rented to the town, and was occupied as the poor-house.—*Account Book of the Glebe.*

† "Sept. ye 18, 1765. Then settled the above account with the Executor of Hezekiah Watkins, deceased, and with the school-master, Palmer, in full," &c. (£19. 8. 6.

‡ "Sept. 16, 1768. Then paid Lewis Donveur, school-master, ye sum of £17 17s 1d."

§ "Paid the above half sum to Mr. John Sayres, and the other half to the school-master, Thomas Gregory, for me," &c.—*Account Book of the Glebe.*

‖ "Agreed, that the Rev. Geo. H. Spierin shall be entitled to receive the whole of the rents and benefits arising from the Glebe Lands, while he continues to officiate as minister, and teach the children of the inhabitants of the German patent on the following terms viz: Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Geography, History, and English Grammar, at 12s per quarter; Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, at 8s per quarter. Provided always, that no children incapable of studying the above branches shall be admitted or received into the school. And, that should a poor child come properly recommended as such, he shall receive it into the English school gratis. And if a youth of strong natural abilities of like description offer, he shall be received into the Classical school also gratis. It is also, that should the rents and privileges of the Glebe hereafter become more valuable that then, in such case, the terms of teaching the children living on the patent shall be reduced in such manner as to be equivalent to said advantages, so far as may relate towards the supporting of a school, and as the trustees shall deem proper."—*Min. Trustees.*

nually to the trustees of the Academy;" and that "the remainder of the money arising from such annual income," should be "paid to the trustees of the other schools which are, or may hereafter be, established on the Glebe," as the inhabitants should direct. The jurisdiction of the trustees of the Glebe being thus terminated, the old Glebe school ceased to exist.

No division of the revenues from the Glebe, as required by the act of 1803, appears to have been made until 1809, when what was called "the juvenile school in old town," was established. This school was subsequently known as the Glebe school, from the fact that the trustees of the Glebe were directed by the inhabitants of the patent to pay to it that portion of revenues not appropriated to the Academy. It also received one half of the public money after the creation of the common school fund. It was conducted for several years by Ebenezer Adams;* and for a few years prior to 1830, by John P. Tarbell. Mr. John Goodsell succeeded Mr. Tarbell and continued the school until 1846 or '47.

The first building occupied by the school was that previously spoken of as the "school-master's house." All the teachers appear to have occupied this building prior to 1774. Mr. Hutchins and Mr. King (the latter at least part of the time) held the school in the "parsonage house." In 1789, the trustees rented a house for the school from James Van Orsdall;† and Mr. Spierin held it in a house which now forms part of the late residence of Charles F. V. Reeve. The school (under the title of "the juvenile school of old town"), subsequently occupied the old Lutheran church, where it was continued down to 1846 or '47, when it was removed to the Academy.

On the 6th of April, 1848, the legislature passed an act to divide school district No. 13, and to erect No. 15. The law also directed the levying of a tax of $5,000 upon district No. 13, as it existed prior to the passage of the act; and that $3,000 of the money so raised should be applied to the extinguishment of a debt on that district, and that the remainder should be expended in the erection of a school building in district No. 15. The trustees of the new district were also empowered to receive such portion of the Glebe moneys as the inhabitants should direct and apply the same to the reduction of rate bills.

* Ebenezer Adams came to Newburgh in 1807. He taught at the Glebe school-house, partly on the Lancaster system, where he continued for ten years, giving general satisfaction. After leaving the school he opened a grocery store in Water street, between John Brown's and John McAuley's store, where he continued until his death in 1824. He was married twice and had six children, three sons and three daughters.

† The trustees purchased new furniture for the school at this time. The account of the treasurer contains the following items, viz:

"To cash paid D. Howell for boards, &c., for a writing table for the school,	£0	5s 0d
" " Geo. Gardner for 1 lb. nails for the school,	0	1s 0d
" " David Howell for 1 lb. nails for the school,	0	0s 11d
" " William Nicols for 5 slabs for seats for the school,	0	7s 6d"

The new district was immediately organized under this law; and a site was selected and the erection of a school building commenced. Before the building was completed, the inhabitants were called to determine what disposition should be made of the Glebe revenues beyond the amount directed by law to be paid to the trustees of the Academy. The trustees of the Glebe at that time, viz: John Burridge, Samuel J. Farnum, and T. M. Niven, proposed that the unappropriated balance should be devoted to the payment of scholarships in the Academy; but the suggestion was not favorably received, and at a public meeting held on the 13th of April, 1849, it was rejected. At the same meeting a resolution was adopted directing the trustees of the Glebe to pay to the trustees of school district No. 15, whatever revenue might be derived from the Glebe, "over and above the sum required by law to be paid to the Academy." The resolution also declared, that "the said district school, No. 15, shall hereafter be known as the Glebe school;" and this designation continued until the adoption of the present free school system.

Newburgh Academy.—The Newburgh Academy was erected in 1795-'6. On the settlement of the Rev. Mr. Spierin, in 1790, he announced his intention to open "an Academy for the instruction of youth in the Greek and Latin languages, and the different other branches of literature;" and with a view to encourage the establishment of a school of the character proposed, the trustees of the Glebe stated that "a subscription would be set on foot for the building of a convenient house for a Seminary."* In 1791, an effort was made to carry this promise into effect, and to that end an application was made to the legislature for permission to establish a lottery; but for reasons already stated, the application failed. The trustees again took up the matter in 1795; and succeeded in completing the building in 1796.†

The institution continued under the charge of the trustees of the Glebe until 1804, when a meeting of the inhabitants of the patent

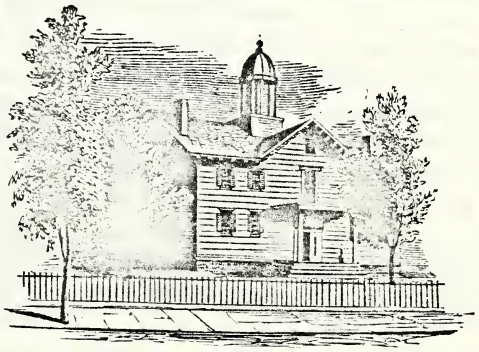
* *To the Public.*—The Rev. George H. Spierin having lately settled at Newburgh, in the county of Ulster and state of New York, on the lands formerly granted by the government for the support of a Minister and School—this is therefore to inform the public that he proposes opening an Academy for the instruction of youth in the Greek and Latin languages, and the different other branches of literature, so soon as a sufficient number of pupils shall offer themselves. Proper accommodations for their reception will be prepared. Boarding, washing, and lodging, at £20 per year, (or $1 per week), and £5 for tuition. A subscription will be set on foot for the building of a convenient house for a Seminary, and in the meanwhile convenient rooms for the purpose will be provided. The agreeable and healthy situation of the town of Newburgh, its easy communication with every state in the Union, with various other concurring circumstances, render it a most desirable spot for such an institution. Gentlemen inclining to encourage this undertaking, will be kindly enough to signify the same by sending their names to the Rev. Mr. Spierin, or to Isaac Belknap and Cadwallader Colden, Trustees of Glebe.—*Adv. Goshen Repos.*, July 13, 17[illegible]

† It has been generally supposed that the Academy was erected by individual subscriptions, but the records of the trustees of the Glebe do not confirm this tradition. If subscriptions were made, they were very limited in amount. The account of Andrew Lyon, the builder, only reached £350, and of this sum Hugh Walsh advanced £215, and was not fully paid in several years, as appears by his ledger account.

was held (June 2d), at which the following persons were elected "trustees to take charge of the school in the Academy," viz: James Bate, Anthony Davis, William W. Sackett, Daniel Birdsall, James Coulter, William Ross, Richard Hudson, Charles Clinton, and Edward Howell. In 1806, it was incorporated under the general statute of the state. The trustees named in the charter were Daniel Niven, Jas. Scrimgeour, Danl. Birdsall, Jonas Storey, Abm. Schultz, David Fowler, John Johnston, John McAuley, John Brown, Hugh Spier, Derick Amerman, Wm. Ross, and Daniel C. Verplanck.

The names of the first and of several of the succeeding teachers of the Academy, cannot now be ascertained. In 1799, Saml. Nicholson was principal, and John Gillespie was assistant; 1802, James Lawremore, principal; 1803–4, Nathan H. White; 1805, Joel Cooper; 1806, Mr. Brackett; 1807, R. W. Thompson; 1809, Jabez Munsel.* The more recent principals were Luther Halsey, Rev. J. T. Halsey, E. C. Benedict,† E. Burt, J. Stark, Edgar Perkins, Rev. Dr. Prime, and Rev. R. B. Hall. The school was especially successfully conducted during the administrations of Mr. Halsey, Mr. Perkins, and Mr. Prime.

The Academy building is located on the west side of Montgomery street, a short distance north from South street. When it was erected only the principal floor was finished for school purposes. In 1798, the courts of the county were directed by law to be held at Newburgh and at Goshen alternately, and for their accommodation the upper floor was finished. A stairway was placed on the north side, and two jury rooms, a hall, and court-room occupied the floor. Courts were held here from 1798 until 1843, or about forty-five years. The court-room was also used for public meetings; the general and town elections were held there, and, as has been already shown, it was the cradle of several of the churches of the city. A few changes have since been made in the external appearance of the building, as well as in its internal arrangement. It is now held by the Board of Education, and is occupied by the senior or academic department of the public schools.



NEWBURGH ACADEMY—1857.

* Mr. Munsel removed to Kingston, in 1812, and was principal of the Academy there.

† E. C. Benedict studied law with Betts & Belknap. He removed to New York; was one of the members of Assembly in 1864, and was a leading member of the Board of Education of that city.

High School.—This institution was incorporated April 23d, 1[illegible] and was constituted the common school for district No. 13, which then embraced the whole village of Newburgh. For the erection of a school building, $1,400 was raised by a tax on the inhabitants of the district, and $3,600 by a loan which was divided into shares of $25 each. The building was completed and opened for scholars in February, 1830, at which time John P. Tarbell and Miss Mary Ross were employed as teachers. The following persons composed the first board of trustees, viz: Wm. M. Wiley, Edmund Sanxay, and James Belknap; Thos. C. Ring, clerk, and David M. DuBois, collector. Orville M. Smith succeeded Mr. Tarbell in 1834, and held the position of principal with great credit until the close of the December term in 1848, when he resigned. His successor, James P. Brown, served until March, 1852, when S. G. McLaughlin was appointed principal and held that position until the system of free schools was established and the old organization dissolved. The building was removed in 1872.

Free Schools.—The movement which resulted in the adoption of the present free school system, was commenced in the spring of 1851, when, by the passage of the general free school law, the necessity of furnishing increased school accommodations was thrown upon the trustees of the several school districts. With a view to meet the requirements of the new system, and to extend the principle upon which it was founded beyond the provisions of the state law, so far as the village of Newburgh was concerned, Moses H. Belknap, Nelson Haight, and Robt. Sterling, trustees of district No. 13, and John Beveridge, A. Gerald Hull, and Nathan Reeve, trustees of district No. 15, held a joint meeting in May and passed the following resolution, viz:

"*Resolved*, That the inhabitants of the village of Newburgh be invited to attend a meeting, to be held at Washington Hall on Monday evening, the 12th inst., to consider the propriety of applying to the next Legislature for a law to unite the whole village in one district—to make all schools in the district free schools—the same to be under the charge of a Board of Education to be elected by the people, in manner similar to other cities and villages in the state."

At the meeting held pursuant to this resolution, Mr. Haight and Mr. Reeve united in a report showing the necessity for increased school accommodations, and proposing a system of free schools and the establishment of a free academy. The report was accepted, but definite action was postponed until the 23d, for the purpose of ascertaining the probability of securing the coöperation of the trustees of the Academy, with a view to make that institution the free academy suggested. Mr. Reeve then submitted the draft of a law for the purposes embraced in the report, which was referred to a committee for examination.

The meeting held on the 23d adopted the plan proposed, and the trustees of the Academy signified their willingness to unite in the

movement. In this shape the subject remained until February 27, 1852, when it was again considered at a public meeting and the law prepared in 1851 approved. On the 6th of April, the "Act to provide for the establishment of Free Schools in the village of Newburgh," passed the legislature; and the Academy, the High school, and the Glebe school, ceased their separate organizations.

The first election under the law of April 6th, was held on the 3d of May, when John Bevridge, John J. Monell, Nathl. Jones, Chas. F. V. Reeve, Geo. W. Kerr, D. G. Leonard, L. B. Gregory, Rev. John Brown, and Thos. C. Ring, were chosen "trustees of common schools," and constituted "The Board of Education of the Village of Newburgh." The first meeting of the board was held May 12th, when its organization was completed by the election of John Bevridge president, and Nathaniel Jones clerk.

The schools were soon after reörganized under what is known as the graded system. The Academy was made the senior or highest department, and intermediate and primary schools were opened in the High school and in the Glebe school. The accommodations for the attendance of pupils were soon after materially increased by the erection of a commodious building on Washington street; the Glebe school building was enlarged, and a building for a primary school fitted up adjoining the Academy; a school for colored children, and a system of evening schools, were also established. Several changes have since been made. The senior department is now substantially academic, the intermediates are grammar schools, the grade of the primaries has been raised, and the colored school abolished. Three modern buildings have been erected, and two enlarged. Six buildings are now in occupation, with accommodations for 3000 pupils.* The value of school property in 1860 was $40,000; in 1875, $185,000.

—In addition to the free schools of the city, there are in the town fourteen school districts under the general school law of the state. A free school is also maintained by St. Patrick's church, to which more extended reference has already been made.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS.

Very creditable private schools have been conducted at different periods. The first of this class, with the exception of that opened by Mr. Spierin, was established by Rev. Jonathan Freeman and Silvanus Haight, April 17, 1802, under the title of Cliosophic Hall. It was a boarding and day school, and was held in the building now No. 169

* The South street building was erected in 1866, and cost (including furniture) $35,830. The West Newburgh building was erected in 1867, at a cost of $16,795.60. The Washington street building was enlarged in 1869 and again in 1873, and (with original expenditure) cost $25,639.36. The Grand street building was erected in 1872, at a cost of $37,072.91. The Clinton street school was enlarged in 1870, at a cost of $6,738.92. The Library building (now erecting) has an estimate cost of $25,000. Total, $147,076.35.

Montgomery street. Miss Heffernan succeeded Mr. Freeman in 1[illegible] and established the first purely female school. A private school c[illegible] ducted by Robert Gardiner, about the same time, attracted a [illegible] patronage. Mrs. DeVendel followed Miss Heffernan in 1820, a[illegible] subsequently similar schools by the Misses Phillips, the Rev. Mr. R[illegible] mond, Mr. A. Barker, and others; one of some note is now co[illegible] ducted by Miss Mackie. Joel Turrill, subsequently distinguished [illegible] politics in western New York, had a select school for young men [illegible] 1816. Rev. Saml. Phinney, Mr. Alzamora, and M. L. Domanski, h[illegible] similar schools subsequently; the latter was succeeded by H. S. Bank[illegible] A mixed school on Smith street, known as the Newburgh Institute w[illegible] conducted for several years by John J. Brown. In 1858, Mr. W. [illegible] Reid purchased the building erected in 1837, for a boarding house [illegible] connection with the Academy, and established a boarding and da[illegible] school, which he continued a few years. The most prominent of th[illegible] private schools at the present time (1876) is that established by Pro[illegible] H. W. Siglar in 1863, and known as the "Newburgh Institute." It occupies the stone school-building erected some years since on th[illegible] Theological Seminary property, and first occupied by Mr. Saunders.

PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

Newburgh Library Association.—The Newburgh Library Association was organized December, 1835, by stock subscriptions. A. J. Downing, Abm. M. Smith, John W. Knevels, J. J. Monell, M. V. B. Fowler, D. G. Leonard, and Alfred Post were the first trustees. A. J. Downing, president; Alfred Post, treasurer; Chas. U. Cushman, librarian. The first books held by the association were donated to it by individuals. Subsequently funds were raised by fairs. In 1838, a regatta for the benefit of the library yielded $300; and during the same year Abm. M. Smith, by will, gave $500 to the association. It continued in existence until 1847, when it was united with the Mechanics' Library Association.

Newburgh Mechanics' Library Association.—This association was organized Nov. 27, 1838, by the joint exertions of a few individuals who felt deeply the necessity for an institution which should combine the advantages of a well-selected library with that of a debating society. A plan of organization having been agreed upon, a meeting of the mechanics of the village was called at Nicholson's hotel, on Wednesday evening, Dec. 5th. At this meeting, which was well attended, a constitution was adopted and officers for the association elected.

The minutes of the association date from Dec. 4, 1839; hence the names of its first officers do not appear. The officers elected in 18[illegible] were as follows: President, Miles Warren; vice presidents, Charles [illegible] Cushman, D. H. Barclay; recording secretary, John R. Wiltsie; cor-

responding secretary, John Caughey; librarians, Robt. Sterling, John Little, Jr.; treasurer, John B. Jamison; executive committee, Robert Sterling, John Filkins, E. G. Woolsey, C. S. Russell, Jas. S. Young.

On the 29th March, 1842, the association was incorporated, by an act of the legislature, under the name of the "Newburgh Mechanics' Library Association," for the "purpose of establishing and maintaining a library, reading room, literary and scientific lectures, and other means of promoting the moral, intellectual and mechanical improvement" of its members.

The association established its first course of public lectures January 5th, 1846, and continued them annually until 1858. The library of the association was collected by the contribution of books, and by purchases made from the proceeds of several fairs. On the 23d September, 1847, an arrangement was effected with the stock-holders of the Newburgh Library, by which the books and property of the association were transferred to the Mechanics. This arrangement established a library of upwards of 3000 volumes, which was continued until 1861, when, public attention having been called to the subject in a series of articles in the *News*,* it was, by the unanimous concurrence of the members, united with the school library and the foundation of the present free library established.

Newburgh Free Library.—By the act establishing the present system of free schools, the several school district libraries of the village were consolidated, and a single library established. The collection embraced some 2000 volumes, principally standard works. By subsequent purchases the number was increased to about 5000. In 1861, a union was effected with the Mechanics' Library Association, by which a material addition was secured; and in 1865, by an amedment to the free school law, the library thus formed became the Newburgh Free Library, with power in the Board of Education to provide for its maintenance by tax. During the year 1860, a very neat library building was erected, on Grand street, by the Board of Education, and was occupied until its removal in 1874. A more costly and commodious building is now (1876) in process of erection.

—In addition to the public libraries named, there are in the town fourteen school district libraries; and the Sunday-school libraries of the several churches probably embrace not less than 6000 volumes. The library of the Theological Seminary, embracing some 3600 volumes, is also located here. A small library in connection with St. Patrick's church has been referred to elsewhere.

NEWSPAPERS AND OTHER PUBLICATIONS.

The first paper published in Newburgh was the *Newburgh Packet;*

* Files of Daily News; also report of Board of Education for 1865.

it was printed by Lucius Carey in 1795.* It is said to have been purchased by David Denniston in 1797, who changed its name to *The Mirror*, of which Philip Van Horne (1797) and Jos. W. Barber (1799) were the printers. In 1799, Jacob Schultz removed to Newburgh the *New Windsor Gazette*, the name of which he changed to the *Orange County Gazette*.† This paper was purchased by David Denniston, and its name changed to *The Citizen*.‡ In 1799, the *Rights of Man* was established by Elias Winfield,§ for whom it was printed by Benoni H. Howell. ‖ This paper was also purchased by David Denniston and *The Citizen* incorporated with it. The *Recorder of the Times* was commenced by Dennis Coles, in 1803. *The Mirror* was absorbed by the *Rights of Man* in 1804; and the latter by the *Recorder* in 1805. On the 10th of April, 1806, the *Recorder* was purchased by Ward M. Gazlay and the name changed to the *Political Index*, under which it was continued until 1829.

The *Mirror* and the *Citizen* were the advocates of Paine's infidel teachings. The *Gazette* was anti-infidel. The *Rights of Man* was more especially devoted to the interests of that branch of the republican party of which Jefferson was the representative. The *Recorder of the Times* claimed to be republican, but was generally regarded as representing "the Federalists and Burrites."¶ The *Political Index* appa-

* It has hitherto been supposed that the *Mirror* was the first paper printed in Newburgh. The publication of the *Packet* was revealed accidentally. In 1850, a family of strangers, while moving through the village, dropped a bundle from their loaded wagon. The package was not observed until after the family had crossed the river on the ferry. On examination it proved to be a file of the *Packet*. The thoughtless hands into which it had fallen soon divided it up among friends, and scattered it beyond the possibility of recovery. The copy which was preserved was dated Tuesday, Feb. 20, 1795. It contained an account of a fire which "broke out in the store of Mr. John McAuley, but by the exertions of the citizens the flames were happily extinguished without any material damage to the building;" and forcibly urged the necessity of having an "Engine in town." Among the advertisers were the names of John Harris—then but a short time in business—Robert R. Burnet, Levi Dodge, Wm. Miller, Gen. James Clinton, Isaac Hasbrouck, and Hugh Walsh.

† The publication of this paper was commenced Nov. 10, 1797, in the village of New Windsor. Abraham Lott was the printer for Mr. Schultz. The title of the paper was revived and its publication re-commenced by Gabriel Denton, at Goshen, in 1805.

‡ This statement is on the authority of the late Jacob Schultz. It is possible that his recollection was confused with the title of Mr. Denniston's New York paper.

§ Elias Winfield, the first editor of the *Rights of Man*, was a physician and druggist, and made himself somewhat notorious, in 1803, by his advocacy of the theory that the yellow fever was of "domestic origin," and that it was "not a contagious disease."

David Denniston, his predecessor as well as successor in editorial life, was a man of strong character, and a radical in religion as well as politics. He became notorious through his writings in *The Mirror* in opposition to Christianity, and subsequently through the *Rights of Man* in political literature. He seems to have been a very busy man in printing newspapers, having at different times held *The Mirror*, *The Citizen*, and the *Rights of Man*, in the local field, and for a time (1802) had editorial connection with the *American Citizen and Watch Tower* of New York. His occupation was that of a printer and book-binder. His office was located on the north-west half of lot No. 5 of the township of Washington (now about No. 74 Water street). The building was burned in 1817. It was then occupied by B. F. Lewis as a bookstore and bindery. He died in Newburgh Dec. 13, 1803, of "malignant fever."

‖ Dennis Coles printed it in 1802; Robt. Hinchman in 1803, and Thos. Wilson in 1804. The precise date of its discontinuance is not known.

¶ "The pretended republicans of Orange County, not satisfied with the *Rights of Man* published at Newburgh by Mr. Denniston, have established a new paper called the *Recorder of the Times*."—*Friend of Truth*, Aug. 1803.

rently consolidated the interests of the republican party. It gave a hearty support to the administration of Jefferson and of Madison, and to the war of 1812. Its political articles were mainly from the pen of Jonathan Fisk, one of the most able men of the period. Its only competitor was the *Orange County Patriot and Spirit of '76*, a paper of federal or anti-war politics, a new series of which was commenced at Newburgh, in 1812, by Lewis & Crowell. It was subsequently removed to Goshen, from whence it came.

The *Political Index* was purchased, in 1829, by Charles U. Cushman, who changed its name to the *Orange Telegraph*, and, subsequently, to the *Newburgh Telegraph*. It continued under the management of Mr. Cushman until October, 1839, when it passed into the hands of Henry H. Van Dyck. In the winter of 1840, Elias Pitts became the editor, and continued the publication of the paper until May 1, 1850, when it was purchased by E. M. Ruttenber. Mr. Ruttenber sold the establishment to Joseph Lawson, Oct. 1, 1857; re-purchased it May 1, 1859, and sold it in 1861 to E. W. Gray, who sold to Geo. M. Warren (1864), who sold to Isaac V. Montanye (1864), who sold to E. M. Ruttenber (1865), who sold to A. A. Bensel (1867), who sold to J. J. McNally (1869), who sold to Dr. Cooper (1874), who sold to N. H. Schram. The latter was succeeded by E. J. Horton in 1875.

The publication of the *Newburgh Gazette* was commenced by John D. Spalding, June, 1822. Its subsequent publishers were as follows: Spalding & Parmenter,* from 1825 to 1832; Knevels & Spalding, 1832 to 1836; Knevels & Leslie,† 1836 and 1837; Wallace & Sweet, 1837 and 1838; Samuel T. Callahan, 1838 to 1852; William L. Allison, 1852 to 1855; Royal B. Hancock, 1855 to February 1856, when Eugene W. Gray, became the proprietor. In the summer of 1856, Mr. Gray commenced, in connection with it, the publication of the *Daily News*, mainly designed for political purposes, and continued it until December. He again resumed it in January, and in February, 1857, united his establishment with the *Telegraph*. The *Gazette* and the *Telegraph* were continued as weeklies under the consolidation, and the *News* as a daily until 1864, when the *Gazette* was dropped and the title of *News* changed to the *Daily Telegraph*. After a temporary discontinuance during the winter of 1864, the daily was resumed under the title of the *Daily Union*. In 1866, the title of both the weekly and the daily was changed to the *Press*. The old title of the *Telegraph* was restored in 1869.

In 1833 or '34, Mr. Spalding commenced the publication of the *Newburgh Journal* which he continued until 1843, when he changed

* Samuel Parmenter, father of the late Genl. S. C. Parmenter.

† John W. Knevels and William Leslie. Mr. Leslie was the father of Alex. Leslie.

the name to the *Highland Courier*. The *Courier* was continued by Mr. S. until his death, Aug. 22, 1853, and subsequently by his widow Mrs. E. L. Spaulding, who sold it, in 1855, to William E. Smiley. In August, 1858, Edward Nixon became the proprietor. In 1859, Rufus A. Reed purchased the establishment and changed the name of the paper to the *Highland Chieftain*. Mr. Reed sold to Cyrus B. Martin who resumed the title of *Newburgh Journal*, and commenced, in 18[illegible] the publication of the *Daily Journal*.

In addition to these papers, *The Beacon*, an anti-Jackson campaign paper, was published in 1828; the late Judge William B. Wright was its editor. In 1834, Wallace & Sweet published the *National Advertiser*—subsequently merged in the *Gazette*. Thos. George commenced in 1849, the publication of the *Newburgh Excelsior*. This paper was purchased by E. M. Ruttenber, in May, 1851, and merged in the *Telegraph*. In 1855, the publication of the *Newburgh American* was commenced by R. P. L. Shafer, and continued three or four weeks. In March, 1856, the *Newburgh Times*, a temperance paper, was commenced by Royal B. Hancock, as agent for an association of gentlemen. It subsequently passed into the hands of R. Bloomer & Son, who sold to Alexander Wilson. Charles Blanchard purchased from Mr. Wilson, and commenced (1867) the issue of the *Newburgh Daily Democrat*, but failed in a few months. The establishment was then broken up. The *Daily Penny Post* was commenced by an association of printers in October, 1875; and the *Daily Mail* by a similar association in the spring of 1876. The former was discontinued in June, 1876.

There have also been several religious publications. In 1824, the Rev. J. R. Willson commenced the publication of a monthly magazine of forty-eight pages, under the title of the *Evangelical Witness*. It was devoted to the exposition of the faith of the Reformed Presbyterian church, and was continued four years. It was succeeded by the *Christian Statesman*, which lasted only one year. On the 1st of March, 1836, by the appointment of the Synod of that church, the Rev. Moses Roney commenced the publication of the *Reformed Presbyterian*, a monthly magazine of thirty-two pages. Mr. Roney removed this magazine to Pittsburg, Pa., in 1849. Here he published it until his death in 1854; it was subsequently continued there by Mrs. Roney, and is now conducted by the Rev. Thos. Sproul. In October, 1859, the Rev. David L. Proudfit commenced the publication of the *Family Visitor*, a monthly quarto, which he continued one year. In 1845, he published the first number of the *Christian Instructor*, a monthly magazine of thirty-two pages, which he continued for two years. It was then sold to the Rev. J. B. Dales who removed it to Philadelphia. In 1856, the Catholic Library Association commenced

the publication of the *Catholic Library Magazine*, John Ashhurst, editor, which was continued monthly until August, 1860.

Literary serials have been numerous, but without permanency. In May, 1832, John W. Knevels issued the first number of a monthly quarto called *Tablets of Rural Economy*. It was only continued for a few months. In 1855, R. B. Denton commenced the *Literary Scrap-Book*, a monthly magazine of forty-eight pages; but it failed in a short time. *The Acorn*, a small monthly, was commenced by an association of students of Mr. Domanski's school, in 1857, and was discontinued in 1859. The title was subsequently resumed in a publication by the students of the Newburgh Institute, under the auspices of Mr. Siglar. In 1867, S. S. Wood commenced the publication of the *Household Advocate*, an eight page monthly. Having secured a large circulation, he changed the form and the title to *Household Magazine*, the circulation of which at one time reached sixty thousand. The publication failed in 1874. Meanwhile Mr. Wood, who retired from the old publication in 1874 prior to its failure, endeavored to introduce a larger magazine, but without success. In 1869, A. A. Bensel started the *Home, Farm and Orchard*, an eight page weekly, and ran it until the spring of 1876. The *Musical Bulletin*, a monthly quarto, was issued by Demorest & Burr during the years 1872 and 1873.

The list of publications is substantially completed with the titles of a series of what were known as "amateur newspapers," from 1871 to 1873—the *Comet*, by Henri Gerard (1871), the *Index*, by J. Walker F. Ruttenber (1871), the *Collector*, by D. W. Jagger (1871), the *Packet*, by W. H. Wood and D. W. Corwin (1872), the *Laurel*, by A. Milligan (1872), and the *Amateur Herald*, by T. R. Balf (1872). The *Index* survived its contemporaries, and closed its life in the hands of D. W. Jagger.

LITERARY, RELIGIOUS, AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

Newburgh Lyceum of the Natural Sciences.—This society was organized Sept. 7, 1824, and had an active existence for several years. Its officers were as follows: President, Wm. Ross; vice presidents, David R. Arnell, Albert Christie, A. M. Smith, S. R. Betts, David Fowler; cor. secretaries, Jas. R. Willson, Luther Halsey, Jr.; treasurer, Wm. Seymour; curators, John T. Halsey, John Johnston, Geo. Gordon.

Newburgh Lyceum Association.—The first meeting in reference to the organization of the Newburgh Lyceum was held in the High School on the evening of Dec. 18, 1837, when a committee, of which Rev. Dr. Johnston was chairman, was appointed to confer with leading citizens on the subject. At a meeting held on the evening of the 20th, Dr. Johnston made a favorable report. A constitution and by-laws were submitted by S. W. Eager, N. S. Prime, J. W. Knevels, Saml.

Phinney, A. J. Downing, Victor M. Watkins, Jas. H. Perry, A. B. Belknap, and Jno. J. Monell, committee, which was adopted. The first lecture before the association was delivered by Rev. N. S. Prime, Dec. 27, 1837. An annual course was maintained until 1844 or 1845.

Newburgh Historical Society.—This society was organized in February, 1845, by Rev. John Forsyth, Rev. A. B. Van Zandt, Saml. W. Eager, Peter F. Hunn, G. C. Monell, A. J. Prime, M. Stevenson, and other gentlemen. At its first meeting, Rev. Dr. Forsyth was elected president; Doct. A. J. Prime, secretary; and Doct. M. Stevenson, S. W. Eager, and P. F. Hunn, curators. The society had an active existence for about two years, during which time a considerable collection of manuscripts, coins, minerals, etc., was made, now mainly preserved at Washington's head-quarters.

Young Men's Mutual Improvement Society.—This society was organized Nov. 20, 1840, by David C. Ringland, Jno. K. Lawson, Geo. W. Clarke, and other young men, who took an interest in but were debarred from participation in the debates instituted by the Mechanics' Library Association. The society attained considerable strength and accumulated a library of about 600 volumes; but after a year or two disbanded and transferred its books to the Mechanics.

Newburgh Sabbath-school Society.—This society was formed in 1816. It was one of the first agencies employed to awaken an interest in Sabbath schools, and to promote their establishment in connection with the several churches. A union Sabbath-school was conducted for several years under its auspices in the session-room of the First Presbyterian church. The society continued in existence until the object had in view by its founders was accomplished.

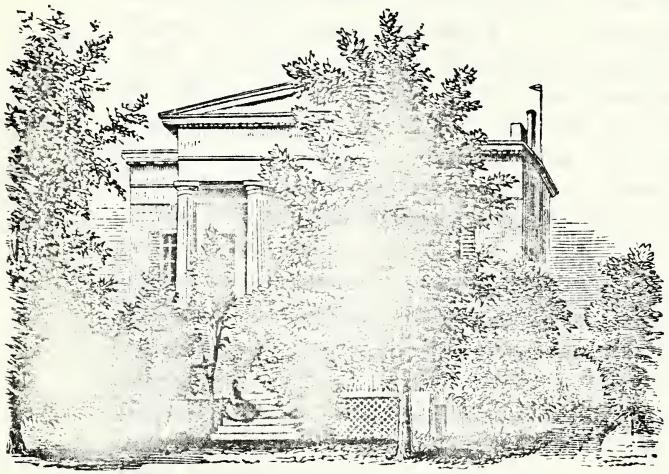
Newburgh Bible Society.—This society was organized September 9, 1818, at a meeting held in the First Presbyterian church, when a constitution was adopted and the following officers elected, viz: Jonas Storey, president; Isaac Belknap and Jos. Clark, vice presidents; Rev. John Johnston, cor. secretary; Charles Miller, rec. secretary; Benj. F. Lewis, treasurer. It still has an active existence.

Newburgh Mission Society.—The "Newburgh Mission Society," for "aiding missions in the propagation of the Gospel," was organized in 1823, and continued in existence for several years.

Young Men's Christian Association.—The first association of this character was organized Sept. 15, 1858—Arthur Potts, president. The present association is its successor.

Newburgh Home for the Friendless.—This institution was organized in the autumn of 1861, at a meeting of ladies connected with the several churches, under the title of the Newburgh Union Female Guardian Society. At the meeting of the legislature in 1862, the society

was incorporated, by special act, under the title which it now bears. Its object is to provide a home for "friendless or destitute girls, under fourteen and over three years of age, and boys under ten and over three years, until permanent homes can be secured for them, by adoption or otherwise." The Home was organized in the building on the north-west corner of Grand and Clinton streets. In 1864, the Academy boarding-house building was purchased and has since been de-



voted to that purpose. Its cost was about $8,700, which was principally obtained from subscriptions. In 1866, from constitution as residuary legatee of Lewis Jennings, a fund of $13,097.77 was secured, the income from which, with the addition of subscriptions, has hitherto been sufficient to meet the annual expenditures.

St. Luke's Home and Hospital.—This institution was formally organized by the adoption of constitution Nov. 4th, 1874. The first board of managers was elected on the 11th of the same month, viz: Mrs. Haslit McKim, president; Mrs. Smith Ely, vice president; Mrs. John L. Rogers, secretary; Miss Julia E. LeRoy, treasurer. Soon after organization a house was leased on DuBois street and has since been occupied. The object of the institution is "to provide a home for the aged, the indigent, and the infirm, and a hospital for the sick."

New England Society.—This society was organized February, 1867, (Daniel B. St. John, president,) and has since held annual festivals.

Masonic.—The first Masonic lodge in this section of the state was called American Union Lodge. It was organized under a traveling dispensation, and usually accompanied the head-quarters of the army. The first located lodge in Newburgh was Steuben Lodge, No. 18. Its charter was applied for by F. A. Morris and nine others, June 5,

1788, and it was constituted Sept. 27, of that year. No further facts in reference to its history or membership can be obtained except that Ebenezer Foot, Levi Dodge, and Chas. Clinton, were P. M.'s in 1797. Its charter was probably surrendered soon after the commencement of the present century. In 1806, Hiram Lodge, No. 131, was constituted—Jonathan Fisk, M.; Chas. Baker, S. W.; J. R. Drake, J. W. Its charter was surrendered in 1831. In 1842, (Sept. 7), the charter was revived and the number changed to 92—Peter F. Hunn, M.; Minard Harris, S. W.; James Belknap, J. W. It was again surrendered in 1844. In 1853, (June 11), Newburgh Lodge, No. 309, was constituted; Hudson River Lodge, No. 607, was constituted June 11, 1866. Highland Chapter, No. 52, R. A. M., Feb. 10, 1864; King Solomon's Council, No. 31, Feb. 4, 1868; Hudson River Commandery, K. T. Sept. 27, 1865; Adonai Grand Lodge of Perfection, 1872.*

Odd-Fellows.—The following lodges of this order have been located in Newburgh, viz:

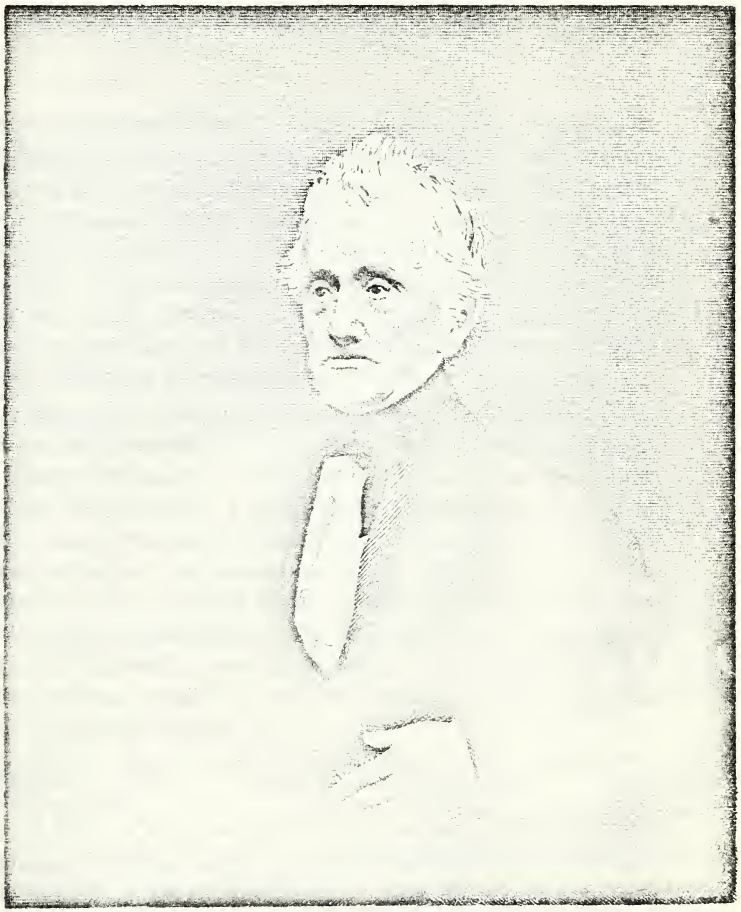
Highland Lodge, No. 65,	Inst. 1842	Kossuth Lodge, No. 129,	Inst. 1850
Orange County Lodge, No. 74,	" 1842	Myrtle Degree Lodge, No. 20,	" 1849
Hudson River Lodge, No. 281,	" 1847	Mt. Carmel Encampment, No. 21,	" 1849

The order was in a very flourishing condition about 1851, when it began to decay through the divisions growing out of the new constitution movement. Highland Lodge alone survived the ordeal, and now has as its contemporaries Bismark Lodge (German), Mount Olive Encampment, and Van Nort Degree Lodge.

Temperance Societies.—Three divisions of the Sons of Temperance, viz: Orange, Quassaick, and Fraternal, were organized prior to 1858; also, Avoca Tent of Rechabites, a Social Union of the order introduced by Col. E. L. Snow; a Section of the Cadets of Temperance; and a Tent of Good Templars. They all failed after a few years continuance, and their places are now supplied by Mission Lodge, Newburgh Lodge, and Union Lodge, Good Templars, and St. Patrick's T. A. B. Society.

Miscellaneous.—The Knights of Pythias have two Lodges, Storm King and Frederick William; the O. U. A. M., a Council; the Germans, a Mannerchor and Turn Verein; the Hebrews, a Bnai Brith Lodge and a Kescher Schell Bassel Lodge; and the Catholics an O'Connell Benevolent Association and a Mutual Alliance and Benevolent Association.

* The oldest located Masonic Lodge in this section of the state was constituted at Fishkill, June 7, 1786, on the petition of Hugh McConnell and others. It bore the title of St. Simon and St. Jude Lodge. The second was Steuben Lodge, at Newburgh; the third, St. John's Lodge, No. 21, constituted at Warwick, March 26, 1790; the fourth, Orange Lodge, No. 45, at Goshen, March 12, 1796; the fifth, Montgomery Lodge, No. 61, at Montgomery, June 14, 1797; the sixth, St. James Lodge, at Middletown, Jan. 6th, 1798; the seventh, Olive Branch Lodge, at Minnisink, Dec. 7, 1803; the eighth, Hiram Lodge, at Newburgh.



Thomas Powell

CHAPTER XIII.

BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL SKETCHES.

IN addition to the facts given in the previous pages of this work, little information has been obtained in reference to the personal history of any of the members of the company of Palatine immigrants by whom the settlement of Newburgh was commenced. The record is clear that they had been reduced to extreme poverty, in the place of their nativity, "under the calamity which happened last year (1707) in the Palatinate by the invasion of the French," and especially "by the frequent incursions of the French and Germans near Landau." Those of them who have descendants in the city or county were:

JOSHUA KOCKERTHAL.—Joshua Kockerthal, or "de Kockerthal," as his name was sometimes written, was called by the Lords of Trade, the "High German Minister." He appears to have been the leader of the company, but was only a resident of Newburgh a short time if at all. The larger company of Palatines who came over in 1710, and who were settled in the present county of Columbia, received his principal attention, and the last eight or nine years of his life was almost wholly spent among them. At the time of his removal to America (1708), his family was composed of himself, his wife, and three children, whose names and ages are recorded in the return to the Lords of Trade* as follows, viz:

Joshua Kockerthal,	Minister, Age	39	Benigna Sibylle Kockerthal,	Child, Age	10
Sibylle Kockerthal,	Wife, "	39	Christian Joshua Kockerthal,	" "	7
Susanna Sibylle Kockerthal,	- - - - - -			" "	3

Two other children, Cathalina, and Louisa Abigail, were born to him after his settlement in this country. He died about the year 1719, and his wife probably did not long survive him. Christian Joshua, his son received an appointment as clerk or superintendent of one of the Palatine settlements in Columbia county. He died in 1731, without issue, and the family name became extinct. Benigna Sibylle married William Christopher Berkenmyer (the Lutheran minister who performed pastoral services at New York and Newburgh in 1725†), and settled in Albany county. Susanna Sibylle married William Heurtin, goldsmith, of Bergen county, N. J., and has descendants in the family of

* Col. Hist., v., 52. Landau is on the Queich in Rhenish Bavaria. † Ante p. 119.

William Heurtin, of the town of Wallkill. Cathalina married Peter Lynch, merchant, of New York; and Louisa Abigail married John Brovort, goldsmith, of New York. The daughters became the heirs to the lands in Newburgh, which were patented to the family,—Benigna and Susanna holding an interest by virtue of the terms of the patent; Cathalina succeeding to the interest held by her mother, and Louisa Abigail to that held by her brother,—and they united in a sale of the property to James Smith, July 13, 1741.*

MICHAEL WEIGAND.—The family of Michael Weigand, another of the Palatine immigrants, was composed as follows, viz:

Michael Weigand, Husbandman,	Aged 52	Anna Maria Weigand,	Child, Aged 13
Anna Catharine Weigand, Wife,	" 54	Tobias Weigand,	" " 7
George Weigand, - - - - - - -			" " 3

Weigand located permanently in Newburgh, and was the owner of lot No. 2 of the patent. His son, Tobias, was chosen one of the trustees of the Glebe in 1725, and served in that capacity until the election of Colden and Albertson. Martin, the son of Tobias, opened the first principal tavern in the place,† and this occupation he continued to follow until his death in 1792, without issue. George, the second son of Michael, had several children of whom Michael[2] was the father of Capt. Martin Weigand, who followed for many years the joint occupations of dock-builder and fisherman. From George also descended the Marlborough families, now represented in Newburgh by J. O. Wygant. Tobias was the founder of the Monroe branch, now represented by James and Charles H. Weygant.

CHARLES H. WEYGANT was born in Cornwall, July 8, 1839. He entered the volunteer service, during the war of the rebellion, as captain of A company, 124th regiment: was promoted major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel: served in nearly all of the engagements of the army of the Potomac, and was three times wounded in the field. He was elected sheriff of Orange county in 1870, and retired from that position, as he did previously from the army, with the credit of faithful and honest administration.

MELCHIOR GULCH.—The Palatine carpenter, Melchior Gulch, settled near Middlehope, and his name appears in the tax-rolls of the precinct down to 1729, but in the meantime was changed to Gillis.‡ At the time of their emigration to America the names and ages of the family were returned as follows:

Melchior Gulch.	Carpenter, Age 39	Margaret Gulch,	Child, Age 12
Anna Catharine Gulch,	Wife, " 43	Heinrich Gulch,	" " 10

Margaret, the daughter, married William Ward, and her descendants are now to be found in the famous oarsmen, the Ward brothers. It is presumed that other children were born in this country. The ge-

* This statement of facts is from the original deed, then in possession of the late Thomas McKissock. The title to the property has since been questioned by William Heurtin, the deed (which is not of record) has been lost. † Ante p. 129.

‡ Ante p. 133. The name is written Melchior Gulch in the records of 1708: Melgert Joyner in 1715, and Melchior Gillis in the patent granted to him in 1719, since which time has been written Gillis. Descendants through Jacob Gillis are still residents of the town

ealogy of the family, however, cannot now be ascertained. The statement already made, except that which is of record, is on the authority of the late Jesse Gillis of Fostertown.

—The other members of the original company did not reside in Newburgh for any considerable number of years. Their lands, however, were purchased by others among whom were Burger Meynders, Zacharias Hoffman, James Smith, Nathan Smith, Alexander Colden, and Richard Albertson.*

Burger Meynders.—Burger Meynders was a blacksmith by trade, and first settled at Kingston where he owned a lot, house, and shop, in 1686. He sold his property there to Frederick Phillipse (1692), and subsequently (1716) purchased from Peter Rose his interest in the lands at Newburgh, where he settled. He had two sons, Burger, Jr., and Frederick. The former was elected one of the trustees of the Glebe in 1744, and held that position until 1747. He resided on part of his father's farm (lot No. 2) for which he received a deed from his father, March 2, 1726. He subsequently became part owner of lot No. 3. He sold his Newburgh property (1747) to Jonathan Hasbrouck, and removed to Shawangunk, where he erected the mill, afterwards occupied by James Bate, at the mouth of the Dwaars kill. The subsequent history of the family has not been traced.

Zacharias Hoffman.—Zacharias Hoffman, whose name frequently occurs in the early records of the town, lived and died in Shawangunk, Ulster county. He was one of the trustees of the Glebe from 1722 until his death, which occurred in 1744. He married Hester Bruyn, Oct. 19, 1707, and had five children, of whom Zacharias, Jr., occupied the homestead property.

Alexander Colden.—Probably none of the early settlers of Newburgh took a more leading part in its affairs than did Alexander Colden. He was the oldest son of Gov. Cadwallader Colden,† and removed to Coldenham with his father in 1728.‡ He was appointed ranger of Ulster county in 1737, and soon after took up his residence in the parish of Quassaick, where he had purchased lands, in company with his father, ex-Governor Burnet and others; erected a wharf and store-house at what is now the foot of First street, as well as the flouring mill subsequently known as Hasbrouck's mill, and engaged in milling, forwarding and mercantile pursuits. In 1743, he obtained a patent for the Newburgh ferry, by virtue of which the privilege is

* Ante p. 118, 121.

† A biographical sketch of Gov. Colden may be found in Documentary History of New York, iii. 829, with his portrait, autograph, and coat of arms.

‡ In a letter to Mr. Collinson, of London, dated May, 1742, Gov. Colden writes: "My family being considerably increased, I left the city at the time Mr. Burnet was removed from the Government," &c. Gov. Burnet was removed in 1728, which fixes the date of Gov. Colden's settlement in this county.

now held. He was active in the movement to wrest the Glebe from the Lutheran church, and was instrumental in securing the Colden and Albertson charter. He erected what was known as the Newburgh House, at the junction of Colden and Water streets, where he resided with his family until about 1762, when he was appointed joint-surveyor-general with his father and removed to New York. He was subsequently appointed postmaster of that city, and held that office until his death, which occurred in 1775, in the 59th year of his age. He had four daughters and two sons, but the relations which they sustained towards the Crown, during the Revolution, compelled their removal to England, and his family became extinct in this country.*

Richard Albertson.—Richard Albertson was a Hollander by birth or parentage. He removed to Newburgh from Long Island sometime about 1740; was elected one of the trustees of the Glebe in 1749; was sheriff of Ulster county in 1752. He is presumed to have had sons Joseph and Richard. The latter was born in 1752, and had 1. Grant; 2. Jeremiah; 3. Lucretia; 4. Lydia; 5. Joseph; 6. Maria, 7. Elsie. Jeremiah (2), born Dec. 12th, 1785, died in 1844; married Roxanna Preston and had Washington, John, Lois, Charles, and Roxanna, of whom Washington is a resident of Newburgh. The family is one of the few that has been continuous since first settlement.

—Several of the principal families who located here at an early period, as well as in more modern times, may be noticed more at length.

THE SMITH FAMILY.

James Smith, the ancestor of the Smith family of Newburgh, was a native of Ireland, and came to this country sometime about the year 1735. He settled temporarily in New Windsor, but subsequently removed to Newburgh, having purchased from the heirs of Joshua Kockerthal, in 1741, lot No. 5, in the original division of the German patent.† He erected a log house near a spring on what is now Smith street, between First and Second streets, and engaged in clearing the land and in the general pursuit of husbandry. On his death, the farm descended to his son Benjamin, who resided in the old homestead house for a time and subsequently erected the dwelling on the southwest corner of Liberty and Campbell streets. He sold the western part of the farm to Thomas Woolsey, and laid out (1782) the eastern

* Ante p. 121, 122. Cadwallader Colden, the second son of Gov. Colden, resided at Coldenham until his death. He was also interested in lands in Newburgh, and was active in many of the local affairs of the town, especially in connection with the old St. George's church and the Glebe lands. The Coldens residing in Newburgh at the present time are his descendants.

† Ante p. 121. "James Edmonston (of New Windsor) married Margaret Smith in Ireland. She was the sister of James Smith, whom she brought to this country, and the aunt of Benjamin Smith, his son."—*Eager's Orange County*, 620.

part in lots under the name of the Township of Washington.* He appears to have contributed liberally to the establishment of churches and schools, and to have been a citizen of some enterprise. During the early part of the controversy with the mother country, he maintained the character of a whig, and was one of the first signers of the pledge of association, and also an officer in the local militia. After the declaration, however, it is said that he refused to be a party to separation from royal authority, and while on his way to New York (1777), in company with several persons who were known to be disaffected, he was arrested on a charge of intention to join the enemy and, with his associates, was confined in the jail at Kingston,† and the goods found in his possession were confiscated. He was soon after released on parole, and resumed his residence in Newburgh. He strongly affirmed his innocence of any intention to join the enemy, and subsequently brought a suit against the committee of sequestration to recover the value of the property taken from him at the time of his arrest; but the legislature passed a law (1782) forbidding the courts from entertaining actions of that character.‡

Benjamin Smith married, June 16, 1761, Elizabeth Leonard. He died in 1813. His children were: 1. Betsey, who married Aaron Fairchild; 2. Mary, who married John Anderson; 3. Jane, who married Robert Gardiner; 4. William L., who married Maria Cole, of Kingston; 5. Abigail, who married Thomas Hinds; 6. James, who was lost at sea; 7. Benjamin, who died unmarried; 8. Bridget, who married Jonathan Carter; and 9. Catharine, who married Henry Tudor.

WILLIAM L. SMITH (4) was the principal heir to his father's estate. He erected the homestead house on the corner of Liberty and South streets, where he resided for several years, and was engaged in mercantile and agricultural pursuits. He enjoyed the confidence of his fellow-citizens to a high degree, and repeatedly held stations of local official trust. His children were: 1. Benjamin, b. July 30, 1803; 2. Catharine C., b. April 29, 1805; 3. William P. C., b. Dec. 11, 1807; 4. John Fletcher, b. Dec. 23, 1809; 5. Gardinier, b. Nov. 30, 1812; 6. Elizabeth L., b. Feb. 24, 1815; 7. Cornelius C., b. Aug. 6, 1817; 8. Maria C., b. Jan. 1820; 9. Richard C., b. Dec. 14, 1823; 10. Anna Eliza. Benjamin married Caroline Knox Thacher, granddaughter of Genl. Knox; Catharine C., married John E. Parmalee; William P. C., married Glorianna Butterworth; John F. married Nancy Thompson; Gardinier married Jane Cole, of Kingston; Elizabeth L., unmarried; Cornelius C., married Margaret DeWitt, of Kingston, where he now resides; Maria C., married Thomas H. Booth, died July 11, 1854, without issue; Anna Eliza died young: Richard C., resides in Newburgh. Cornelius C., Richard C., Thomas H. Booth, and John E. Parmelee were for several years merchants in Newburgh, the former notably as a member of the firm of Wardrop, Smith & Co.

THE BELKNAP FAMILY.

The Belknap family—or Belknappe,§ as the name was originally

* Ante p. 159. † Proceedings Prov. Conv., 872. ‡ Laws of New York, 1782.

§ The etymology of the name is *Bel* (*belle*), the feminine of *beau*—fine, beautiful, pleasant (Boyer), and *Knap* (*knappe*), or knoll of a hill. Literally rendered, "the people of the beautiful hill."

written—is of Norman origin, and can be satisfactorily traced back to the time of William the Conqueror (1066). They maintained considerable distinction in England at an early period—Sir Robert Belknappe having been created chief justice in the reign of Edward the Third (1375). In 1637, Abraham Belknap, from whom the branches of the family in this country trace their descent, emigrated from England and settled in Lynn, Mass. He subsequently removed to Salem, where he died in 1643, leaving four sons and a daughter, viz: 1. Abraham; 2. Jeremy; 3. Joseph; 4. Samuel, and 5. Hannah. Joseph was born in England about the year 1630. He settled in Boston, where he was admitted a freeman in 1655. He was one of the founders of the "third" or "old South Church," in 1668, from whence he took dismission to Hatfield, where he lived in good esteem from 1682 to 1696. He returned to Boston during the latter year and died in that city Nov. 14, 1712, at the age of 82 years. He had three wives, viz: 1st. Ruth, by whom he had: 1. Joseph, b. Jan. 29, 1658; 2. Mary, b. Sept. 25, 1660; 3. Nathaniel, b. Aug. 13, 1663; 4. Elizabeth, b. July 1, 1665. 2d. Lydia, by whom he had: 5. Ruth, b. Nov. 27, 1668. 3d. Hannah, by whom he had: 6. Thomas, b. June 29, 1670; 7. John, b. June 1, 1672; 8. Hannah, b. June 8, 1673; 9. Ruth, b. March 17, 1676; 10. Abigail, b. June 27, 1678; 11. Abraham, b. April 26, 1681; 12. Samuel, date of birth uncertain.

Thomas Belknap (6) married Jane, daughter of Thomas Cheney of Cambridge, Mass., and settled in Woburn, where he purchased (June 29, 1698,) a tract of land at a place called "forty pound meadows." His children were: 1. Thomas; 2. Jane; 3. Benjamin, 4. Hannah; 5. Samuel, born May 24, 1707; and, it is supposed, 6. Joseph. Four of these children, viz: Thomas, Benjamin, Samuel, and Joseph, removed to and settled in Newburgh, and its vicinity, at different dates from 1749 to 1763. The first settlement was made by Samuel, who purchased (1749) nearly all the tract known as the Baird patent, which he divided with his brother Thomas.*

The genealogy of the family is so voluminous that it is necessarily materially abridged in these pages. Samuel Belknap, the immediate

* Thomas, Joseph, and Benjamin, settled in New Windsor, where Joseph was clerk of the precinct in 1763, and subsequently assessor. Thomas married Sarah Hill, Dec. 5, 1726, and had: 1. Thomas; 2. Sarah; 3. Joseph; 4. John; 5. Jonathan. Benjamin married Hannah Richardson, and had: 1. Abraham; 2. Ruth; 3. Isaac; 4. Hannah; 5. Jonathan; 6. Sarah; 7. Olive. Joseph married Margaret Russell, of Watertown, Mass., Aug. 9, 1754, and had: 1. Thomas; 2. Joseph; 3. Phebe; 4. Lydia; 5. Daniel; 6. James. James (2), son of Joseph (1), married Sarah Clement, and had 1. James; 2. Harriet, married Eli Hasbrouck; 3. Ann Eliza; 4. Sarah; 5. Elsie, married Thomas McKissock; 6. Thomas; 7. Amanda, married Lewis D. Lockwood. James (6) was born in the town of [illegible] March 24, 1793. He married Clarissa Ring, daughter of Samuel Ring, of Cornwall, in 1816, and settled in Newburgh where he resided until his death. He served with credit in the militia during the war of 1812, and filled, with great satisfaction to the public, several local official stations, including that of postmaster. John (4) was a captain in the regiments service during the Revolution. (Ante p. 87, 279.)

ancestor of the principal part of the family in this town, married Lydia Stearns, by whom he had: 1. William, b. May 27, 1730; 2. Ruth, b. Nov. 11, 1731; 3. Isaac, b. Dec. 14, 1733; 4. Samuel, b. Oct. 18, 1735; 5. Lydia, b. Feb. 28, 1737; 6. Abel, b. Jan. 13, 1739; 7. Mary, b. Jan. 9, 1740; 8. Ruth, b. May 14, 1742; 9. David, b. Jan. 14, 1744; 10. Abigail, b. April 17, 1745; 11. Jonathan, b. Sept. 7, 1748; 12. Olive, b. April 5, 1751. Of these children—

(1) William married first Hannah Flagg, by whom he had: 1. William, 2. Hannah, 3. Abel, 4. Samuel, 5. Josiah (died), 6. Josiah, 7. Lydia, 8. Gershom and a twin daughter. His second wife was Mary Flagg, by whom he had: 9. Cyrus, and 10. Mary. The only member of this branch of the family who settled in Newburgh was William, (1) who married Martha Carscadden, July 20, 1785, by whom he had: 1. William, 2. Lydia (married Edmund Sanxay), 3. Hannah, 4. Stephen, 5. Robert, 6. George, 7. Nancy, and 8. Susanna.

(2) Ruth died young.

(3) Isaac married first Bridget Richardson, of Woburn, Mass., by whom he had: Bridget, Isaac, Mary married Derick Amerman,* Elizabeth married John Warren, Olive, Bridget married Leonard Carpenter, Richardson, Abel, William, and Olive. Mrs. Belknap died Aug. 8, 1777, and he married, second, Mrs. Deborah Coffin,† widow of Capt. Caleb Coffin, Sept 10, 1778, by whom he had: Amelia married Charles Birdsall, Alden, Briggs, Judah, Lydia, and Deborah. He died April 29, 1815, aged 82.

Isaac Belknap was one of the truest sons of America during his whole life, and especially throughout the dreary struggle for independence. Previous to the war he was engaged in the freighting business between Newburgh and New York, and not unfrequently extended his commercial ventures to the more eastern ports as well as to the West India Islands. When the troubles with the mother country came on, he entered into active service in defence of the cause of the colonists, and was early appointed captain of a company of rangers. He was afterwards in the regular service as assistant deputy quartermaster-general. After the war he resumed the freighting business and continued in it as long as he was able to follow the arduous occupation.‡

His son, Isaac Belknap, Jr., was born Oct. 3, 1761. He married, first, Elizabeth Coleman, daughter of Joseph Coleman, of Newburgh, formerly of Sherburn, Nantucket Island, and had: Elizabeth, Richardson, and Fanny C., who married David Crawford. Mrs. Belknap died Jan. 9, 1816, and he married, second, Mrs. Susan Smith, widow of William H. Smith. He was a man of great personal worth and high moral character. He died Jan. 26, 1845, aged 84 years. From a notice of his life and character, which appeared in the village papers at the time of his decease, the following is copied: "The deceased has long

* Derick Amerman was the son of Albert Amerman, a native of Holland. He was born in New York, and removed to Newburgh at the age of 15 years. After the Revolution he engaged in the milling business with Abel Belknap, which business he relinquished for that of freighting, which he followed for forty years. He died March 4, 1826, in his 67th year.

† Mrs. Coffin was the daughter of Col. Briggs Alden, of Duxbury, Mass., and a lineal descendant from John Alden, one of the pilgrims by the May Flower.

‡ Isaac Belknap and George Gardner commenced the freighting business in 1790, from Benjamin Birdsall's dock (formerly the Colden dock), as appears from a handbill which has been preserved. They had two sloops which they sailed alternately on Saturdays. Gardner subsequently continued the business. (Ante p. 244, etc.)

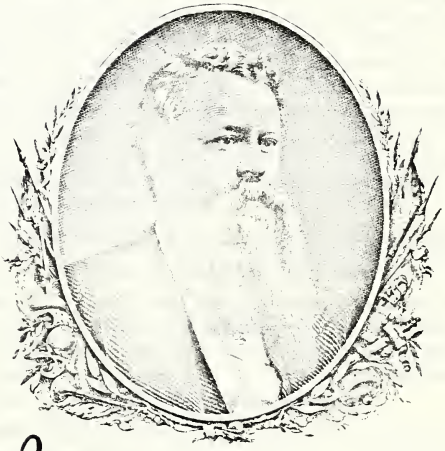
been widely known as one of our oldest and most substantial citizens. At [illegible] ly age he was engaged in the service of his country during her Revolutionary strugg[illegible]d subsequently filled with credit many important posts of honor and usefulness. As a member of the state legislature, judge of the county court, and president of the bank of Newburgh, he had established in former years a reputation for integrity, sound sense, and good feeling, which secured for him the sincerest respect and esteem of all who knew him. But as the crowning excellence of his character, he was for many years distinguished as a devoted and consistent follower of the Lord Jesus Christ. He was an accepted and honored elder of the Reformed Dutch Church from the time of its organization until his decease, and those who were associated with him in this capacity, as well as others, can bear honorable testimony to his practical wisdom, piety and worth."

(4) Samuel, married, first, Mrs. Abigail Lewis, and had Abigail, Timothy, and Ruth. His second wife was Abigail Flagg, by whom he had Raphael, Samuel, Olive, Elizabeth, Lydia, Seth, and Charles. He died March 31, 1821.

SAMUEL BELKNAP, prior to the Revolution, resided at Woburn, Mass, and occupied the homestead and mills which were erected by his father, and to which was attached a large and productive farm situated on the public road leading to Concord. In the early part of the controversy with England, he was active in the cause of the colonists; and, in 1775, he organized a company, of which he was captain, and took part in the conflict at Concord. During the following year he was in the engagement at White Plains, and subsequently rendered much efficient service in the field. After the war he was elected to the legislature of his native state, where he served to the ample satisfaction of his constituents. He afterwards removed to Newburgh where he resided until his death.

His son, Samuel Belknap, Jr., was born Dec. 10, 1765. He married Mary Goldsmith, April 6, 1790, by whom he had Lucinda, Ira, William Goldsmith, Samuel, and Fanny. He died May 19, 1845. His son, William Goldsmith Belknap, was born Sept. 7, 1794. He married Ann Clark, daughter of Joseph Clark, of Newburgh, and had Anna Mary, Clara, William Worth, and Frederick Augustus. He entered the military service at the age of 18 years, and took part in the war of 1812, through which he served as an officer with distinction to himself and honor to his country. His conduct during the attack by the British on Fort Erie (Aug. 15, 1814), drew from Genl. Ripley the following remarks in his report, viz: "The manner in which Lieutenant Belknap, of the 23d, retired with his picquet guard from before the enemy's column, excites my particular commendation. He gave orders to fire three times as he was retreating to the camp, himself bringing up the rear. In this manner he kept the light advance of the enemy in check for a distance of two or three hundred yards. I have to regret, that when entering our lines after his troops, the enemy pushed so close upon him that he received a severe wound with the bayonet." In the war with Mexico, he shared largely in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. The citizens of Newburgh, at a public meeting held on the 27th of June, 1846, caused a sword to be made and presented to him in their name, as a mark of their appreciation of his distinguished services. He died near Fort Washita, in the Chickasaw Nation, November 1st, 1851. His army record is as follows, viz: Appointed 3d lieutenant, 23d infantry, April, 1813; 2d lieutenant, October, 1813; 1st lieutenant, August, 1814; transferred to 2d infantry May, 1815; transferred to 3d infantry, May, 1821; captain 3d infantry, Feb. 1822; major 8th infantry, January, 1842; lieutenant-colonel 5th infantry, 26th Sept. 1847. Brevetted major, Feb. 1832, for ten years service in one grade; lieutenant-colonel March 15, 1842, for general good conduct in the war against the Florida Indians, and for securing by military operations a great number of prisoners; colonel, 9th May, 1846, for gallant and distinguished services in the battle of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma; brigadier-general, 2nd Feb. 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Buena Vista.

His son, William Worth Belknap, was born at Newburgh on the 22d September, 1829, and after attending the High School and the Academy, entered the College of New Jersey at Princeton, in the year 1846, and graduated from that institution in June, 1848. After studying law in Georgetown, D. C., and being admitted to the bar in the city of Washing-



W. W. Belknap

Secretary of War

1869.

ton, he went, in the year 1851, to Keokuk, Iowa, and commenced the practice of law in that city. He was a member of the legislature of Iowa in 1857, as a representative of the democratic party; but being what was known at that time as a Douglas democrat, and not uniting with the members of that party who favored what was known as the Lecompton constitution, of Kansas, which was an important and exciting question in the politics of that party, he joined the republican party.

He was appointed major 15th Iowa volunteers in November, 1861, and participated in that capacity in the battle of Shiloh. He remained in the army until the close of the war, rising gradually through all the grades of lieutenant-colonel, colonel and brigadier-general, and was brevetted major-general in 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war. Having as brigadier-general of volunteers, commanded the 3d brigade, 4th division, 17th army corps (Blair's) of the army of the Tennessee (McPherson's), he was in numerous battles, the most important of which were Shiloh (where he was wounded and had a horse shot under him), the several battles of Atlanta, the battle of Bentonville, N. C., etc. He was engaged in the sieges of Corinth, Vicksburgh and of Atlanta, and accompanied Sherman in his grand march from Atlanta to the sea, then to Goldsboro', Raleigh and Washington. He was repeatedly mentioned for coolness and courage, and in the battle of Atlanta, July 22, 1864, he took prisoner Colonel Lampley, 45th Alabama, by pulling him over the works by his coat collar. At the close of the war, being honorably mustered out of service in 1865, he was appointed collector of internal revenue for the first district of Iowa, and remained in that position until the latter part of 1869, when, in the month of October, he was appointed Secretary of War by President Grant and remained in that position until March 2, 1876, when he resigned.

(5) Lydia married Edward Riggs, Nov. 25, 1782, and settled in New York, but subsequently removed to Newburgh. She died Jan. 9, 1824.

Mrs. RIGGS was a school teacher, and it is said that she taught DeWitt Clinton his letters. She was present at the inauguration of Washington, at the old Federal Hall, corner of Wall and Nassau streets, New York. She was a woman remarkable for her piety, education, and virtue; and it is said of her, that she maintained "that distinction under a democracy which a regal government would confer upon rank."

(6) Abel married, first, Molly Richardson, Oct. 4, 1765, by whom he had: Stephen, Chancey, Sarah, and Molly. He married, second, Hannah Williams, of Huntington, L. I., June 6, 1776, and had Rachel Fleet. His third wife, was Hannah Williams, of Sharon, Conn., by whom he had: Abel, Moses Higby, Aaron, Margaret, Edwin Starr, and Julia Ann. He died Nov. 15, 1804, in the 66th year of his age.

The *Rights of Man*, of Nov. 19, 1804, referring to the death of ABEL BELKNAP, remarks: "This venerable, useful and truly pious citizen, enjoyed the esteem of all who knew him. As a magistrate, he conscientiously performed the important duties of his office; as a husband, parent, relative, and friend, he attained to patriarchal years, not only without reproach, but such was the blameless tenor of his life, that his decease is a subject of general regret." His sons—Stephen, Chancey, Abel, Moses Higby, and Aaron,—enjoyed for many years the high esteem and confidence of the community. The business enterprises of Stephen and Chancey were extensive, and contributed in no small degree to the early commercial prosperity of the town. Stephen was born Aug. 4, 1766, and died Oct 28, 1848. He married Mrs. Sarah Mace and had: Dr. Savillian, who died unmarried at Mobile; Mary C., who married Aaron B. Gardiner; Chancey F., and Rufus R. Chancey was born March 13, 1768, and died in June, 1840. He married, first (July 9, 1788), Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Belknap, by whom he had: Mary, d. unmarried; Stephen, d. in infancy, Sarah, who married, first, James Black, and second, David Brown; and Rebecca, d. unmarried. By his second wife, Mercy, who was also a daughter of Jonathan Belknap, he had: Rufus R., b. Dec. 9, 1797; Thomas, d. in infancy; Clarissa; Mercy; Cornelia, m. Alsop Stewart; Clementine; Rachel; Chancey; Jane Ann, m. David E. Fowler; and Lynde, m.

Sarah Titus, of Jamaica, L. I. He served successively in the military grades of lieutenant, captain, major, colonel, and brigadier general; was one of the corporators of the Bank of Newburgh; elector of president and vice president in 1812, and, as already remarked, was extensively engaged in milling, freighting, and other branches of business. Abel was born Dec. 30, 1785; died Oct. 19, 1854; m. first, Mary, daughter of Samuel O. Gregory,* who died January 19, 1833, without issue; and second, Sally D. Munn, who died in 1855, also without issue. Moses H., was born Sept. 21, 1787; died January 4, 1855; m. first, Margaret, daughter of Saml. O. Gregory, who died Feb. 27, 1824, leaving two children, Ruletta G., who died Aug. 11, 1850; and Abel W., who married Sarah, daughter of Capt. Saml. Johnson, died June 26, 1847, leaving one child, Abel W. His second wife was Ruth P. Cook, who died Oct. 23, 1833, leaving one child, Moses Cook, now cashier of the Highland National Bank. He was a member of the Board of Trustees of the village and president of that body for several terms; was one of the founders of the Newburgh High School, and held other local positions with credit. Aaron was born July 20, 1789; died March 14, 1847. He married Mary Josepha L. S., daughter of Samuel Belknap (4), and had: Ethelbert B., died young; Samuel M., d. in infancy: and Aaron Betts. He was a lawyer of some considerable rank, and a member of the firm of Betts & Belknap. Edwin Starr, the youngest son of Abel (6), was born Dec. 11, 1794; married Rachel T. Price, and settled in the city of New York.

Moses H. Belknap

(7) Mary, born Jan. 9, 1739, died July 15, 1820.

(8) Ruth died May 6, 1745.

(9) David married Sarah Case, and had: Olive, David, Daniel C., Hezekiah,† Sarah, Justin, Fanny, Charlotte, and Oliver. He died March 11, 1831.

(10) Abigail married Josiah Talcott, by whom she had: Lydia, Josiah, Jeffrey, Samuel, Olive, Jonathan, David and Abigail. She resided in Newburgh only a few years after her marriage, but removed to Hancock, Mass., where, with her husband, she united with the society of Shakers. She died in May, 1793.

(11) Jonathan died unmarried, May 9, 1774.

(12) Olive died unmarried, March 14, 1770.

* Samuel O. Gregory came from Morristown, N. J., and soon after settling in Newburgh opened a shoe store. His first wife was Ruletta Cook; his second, Eunice Fairchild. His children were: Mary, who married Abel Belknap; Margaret who married Moses H. Belknap; Sarah; Jane, who married Elijah S. Succeden; Ann, who married William Ely; George W., and Odell. The latter settled in Owego.

† Hezekiah Belknap was born July 26, 1781. He graduated at Princeton College in 1801 with high standing in his class, and was subsequently employed as tutor for the Sophomore class of that institution. This station he resigned in 1807, and commenced the study of law. He died May 23, 1814. He is spoken of as one who from his youth upward "sustained a character worthy of emulation."

THE MERRITT FAMILY.

George Merritt, the ancestor of the Merritt family in this town, was born in the year 1702, and died Feb. 2, 1750. It is presumed that he was the son of John Merritt, Senr., a native of England, who settled in the town of Rye, Westchester county, as early as 1680, and ~~who was one of its proprietors in 1715~~.* He married Glorianna Purdy (who died Sept. 13, 1765, aged 51 yrs., 5 mos., 13 days), and removed to Newburgh sometime about the year 1747, in company with the Purdy and Fowler families, with whom he was connected by marriage. His children were: 1. George; 2. Samuel; 3. Caleb; 4. Gabriel; 5. David; 6. Josiah; 7. Humphrey; 8. Elizabeth, married Thomas Merritt;† 9. Jane, born Sept. 25, 1747, died March 2, 1807, married first, Morris Flewwelling, and second, Elnathan Foster; 10. Glorianna, married Joseph Morey.‡

(1) George married first, Mary Fowler (who died July 5, 1799), and had: 1. George; 2. Gabriel; 3. Samuel; 4. Humphrey; 5. Fowler; 6. John; 7. Charlotte; 8. Jane; 9. Glorianna; 10. Mary. He married second, Sarah, widow of Wolvert Ecker.

(2) Samuel married Phila Townsend and had several children. He died Dec. 26, 1811, in his 74th year.

(3) Caleb, born July, 1735, died Nov. 29, 1793, married Martha Purdy (born Jan. 1736, died June 24, 1783,) and had: 1. Abigail, married George Weygant; 2. Elizabeth, married Dr. David Fowler; 3. Glorianna, married Isaac Fowler.

(4) Gabriel died in 1776, without issue.

(5) David married Nelly Weygant and had: 1. Jane, who married John Hait; 2. Elizabeth, who married Nathaniel Harcourt.

(6) Josiah died March 12, 1817; married first, Anna Purdy (who died Jan. 9, 1786, in her 30th year,) and had: 1. Gabriel; 2. Josiah; 3. Esther, who married Zephania Northrop; 4. Nancy, who married Mowbray Carpenter; 5. Alathea, who married John Brower. He married second, Rachel Sherwood, and had: 6. David; 7. Joseph; 8. Phebe, who married Andrew Cropsey.

(7) Humphrey,§ born May 17, 1737; purchased (1758) part of the farm on which his grandson, the late Daniel Merritt, resided at Middlehope. His children were: 1. Glorianna; 2. Mary; 3. Underhill; 4. Caleb; 5. Charlotte; 6. Moses. Underhill (3) was born Feb. 7, 1769,

* a son of William, Judge 1703

* Bolton (Hist. West. Co. ii. 32, 95), gives the names of John Merritt, Senr. (1680), and contemporaneously with him, that of Thomas Merritt—subsequently stating that the latter was the son of the former. The original homestead of the family was in the possession of one of the descendants of John, Senr., as late as 1848.

† "A Colonel of Cavalry in the Queen's Rangers, 1780. He died at St. Catharines, in Canada, May, 1842, aged 82 years." He was a grandson of the first John.

‡ It is possible that the names here given are not arranged in the order of birth.

§ The names "Humphrey" and "Underhill," are from Humphrey Underhill, one of the original proprietors of the town of Rye, with whom the Merritts were connected.

and died Nov. 19, 1804.* His children were: 1. Martha, b. July [illegible], 1794, married Gilbert Holmes, settled in Newburgh, died Sept. 14, 1848; 2. Josiah, b. Aug. 21, 1796, was the father of Caleb Merritt; 3. Daniel, b. March 10, 1799, d. May 7, 1867, had four children: Hiram, Mary J., Daniel H., and Theodore; 4. Elizabeth, b. March 12, 1799 (twin sister to Daniel), married John Goodsell, died Dec. 28, 1824, leaving Charles W. Goodsell (now deceased,) and Elizabeth M. Goodsell (married Jonathan N. Weed,) children her surviving;† 5. Charlotte, b. Sept. 19, 1801, married Joseph Furman, settled in Plattekill, died August 24, 1824; 6. Maria, b. April 24, 1804, married Robert Phillips‡ and had three children, viz: Jeanette Y., married Richard A. Olmstead; Mary A., married William A. Owen; and Willard M.

THE FLEWWELLING FAMILY.

The Flewwellings were of Welsh origin, and were among the early settlers of Long Island, from whence John Flewwelling removed to Newburgh sometime about 1760. He married Elizabeth Smith and had: 1. John, married Deborah Denton and had ten children, all of whom died young; 2. Morris, married Jane Merritt and had one daughter, Elizabeth, who married William Palmer; 3. Abel, married Abigail Purdy and had Charlotte who married Samuel Purdy, Elizabeth who married William Harding, Samuel who married Julia Caulfield, Clarissa who married John Fowler, John who married Eunice Palmer, Abigail who married Thomas Fowler, Amelia who married Richard Taylor, Guilford who married Leah Harding; Jane who married George Harding; 4. Sarah, married Nehemiah Denton; 5. Mary, married Cornelius Polhamus; and 6. Hannah, married George Winslow. John (1) was supervisor of the town in 1773, and Morris (2) held the same position in 1776. James, whose name is not given above, is presumed to have been a member of the same family.§

* "Mr. Underhill Merritt, the father of Daniel Merritt, Esq., came by accident to a most horrible death, in November, 1804. His neighbor, Mr. Caleb Fowler, had a frolic, drawing wood, and Mr. Merritt was among the number assisting him. After being loaded and on his way to Mr. Fowler's, he was walking beside his wagon, and in an attempt to get from as was supposed, his feet caught in the lines, which started his horses and threw him under the wheels of the wagon, which ran over his arm and head. His arm was broken in two places, and his brains crushed so that they laid in the road."—*Eager's Orange County*.

† "Mrs. Goodsell was a person of an amiable temper, a pattern of piety, and a worthy member of the church of Christ. She died in the full triumph of the Christian faith, which faith she had for years experienced to be the power of God, to the salvation of her soul."—*Political Index*, Dec. 28, 1824.

‡ Robert Phillips was born at East Bridgewater, Mass., May 20, 1802. He removed to Newburgh in 1816, and learned the trade of tinsmith with his uncle, David Phillips, who commenced business here about 1814. His father, John Phillips (born at East Bridgewater, died in Newburgh, Sept. 23, 1833, aged 76 years), joined the Revolutionary army at Roxbury, Mass., at the age of 19 years. At the organization of Washington's Life Guard at Valley Forge in 1779, he was one of the two chosen from his regiment for service in that capacity, and remained there until the close of the war, attaining the rank of Sergeant. The Guard, among other duties, had charge of the quarters, and also of the supplies for Washington's table; the latter duty mainly devolved upon Sergeant Phillips. David Phillips, the uncle of Robert, died in Newburgh in 1832, aged 67; he left three daughters who conducted for several years a select school for young ladies.

§ Ante p. 137.

THE FOWLER FAMILY.

The Fowler family of Newburgh is of English ancestry. Monumental records at Islington, near London, show the death of John Fowler, at that place, in 1538, and it is added in the work from which this fact is taken, that "divers of this family lie here interred, the ancestors of Sir Thomas Fowler, Knight and Baronet, living 1630." * The oldest branches of the family in this country appear to have descended from Philip Fowler, who was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts colony in 1634, and who settled at Ipswich, and from William Fowler, who came over in 1637, and settled at New Haven, where, being one of the few immigrants who had received a classical education, he soon became a man of distinction, and is known, historically, as "the first magistrate of New Haven." The relationship between Philip and William cannot now be ascertained, nor can their descendants be positively traced except in a few instances. It is presumed, however, from the predominant given names in the different branches of the family, as well as from the proximity of the localities where they settled, that "all of this name in Connecticut and New York originated from William Fowler, of New Haven, the magistrate of 1637." †

The genealogy of the Fowlers of Newburgh is traced from Joseph, who is mentioned as a first settler near Mespat Kills, L. I., 1665, and who is supposed to have been the son of William, Jr., of New Haven.‡ Joseph had William, who had: 1. John; 2. Jeremiah. John (1) was born at Flushing, L. I., in 1686, and was the father of 1. Samuel; 2. Isaac; 3. John; 4. James; 5. Nehemiah. His sons, Samuel and John, having purchased a portion of the Harrison patent,§ he removed, with the other members of his family, to Newburgh and continued his residence here until his death, which occurred in 1768. Jeremiah (2) settled at Rye, Westchester county, where he died in 1766. The descendants of John (1) were:

(1) Samuel was born in the year 1720; married Charlotte Purdy, granddaughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Ogden) Purdy, and had: 1. Mary, married George Merritt, Jr.; 2. Elizabeth, married Samuel Clark; 3. Charlotte, married Daniel Gidney; 4. Martha, married Reuben Tooker; 5. Abigail, married Abel Flewwelling; 6. Glorianna, married John Fowler (nephew of Samuel); 7. Samuel. He died Oct. 13, 1789, aged 69 years and 1 day, and his wife, Charlotte, died July 30, 1791, aged 74 years and 10 months.

Samuel Fowler was an influential citizen of the town for some thirty years. His son, Samuel (7), was for forty years a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and his resi-

* Weever's Funeral Monuments.

† Bolton's History of Westchester county, ii. 519. See, also, "Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Ambrose Fowler, of Windsor, Conn."

‡ Riker's Annals of Newtown, L. I. § Ante p. 132.

dence (the old homestead of his father) was the cradle of Methodism in Newburgh.* He was born in the year 1757, and died Jan. 22, 1830. By his first wife, Rebecca Gidney, he had: 1. Purdy; 2. Mary, married George Wandell; 3. Charlotte. By his second wife, Mary Clapp, he had; 4. Henry; 5. Rebecca, married George Grove; 6. Electa, married Dr. James Smith; 7. Samuel; 8. Charlotte, married Henry Cox. Purdy (1) married Charlotte Tooker, and had six children; Henry (4) married Eliza Ann Thorne and had one child. Samuel (7) married Susan Phillips.

(2) Isaac married Margaret Theall, and had Isaac, Jr., who married Glorianna, daughter of Caleb Merritt, and sister of Elizabeth, wife of Doct. David Fowler. The children of Isaac, Jr., and Glorianna were: 1. Caleb, born Feb. 8, 1775, died March 8, 1826; 2. Martha; 3. Doct. Charles; 4. Gilbert; 5. Nehemiah; 6. David; 7. Doct. Francis; 8. Doct. Isaac. Caleb (1) married Catharine Sebring, a granddaughter of Isaac Sebring and Catharine Van Benschoten, and had: 1. Peter V. B., married Eliza DuBois, died April 21, 1875, in his 76th year; 2. Caroline, married James E. Slater; 3. Dr. Gilbert S., born April 11, 1804, died April 30, 1832; 4. Ann Catharine, born 1806, died 1833; 5. Amelia, married Wm. D. Weygant, died Dec. 30, 1834; 6. Martha B., died in infancy; 7. Margaret, died young; 8. Matthew V. B., married Elizabeth F. Seymour; 9. Jacob V. B., deceased, married first, Susan Jane Brinckerhoff, and second, a daughter of John Currie; 10. Elizabeth, born 1819, died 1836; 11. Isaac Sebring, married Mary L. Powell. The members of this branch of the family have for many years been among the most substantial citizens of the town, and distinguished alike for their public and private worth.

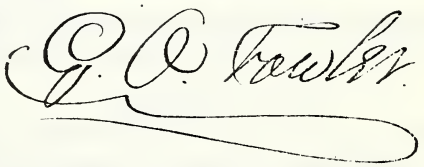
It has not been possible to obtain the descendants of John (3), James (4), and Nehemiah (5), brothers of Samuel (1) and Isaac (2), nor the descendants of the brothers of Caleb, the son of Isaac, Jr. It may be mentioned, however, that Doct. Charles, the third son of Isaac, Jr., was for many years a physician of high reputation in the the town of Montgomery, where he left descendants.

Jeremiah (2), son of William of Flushing, died at Rye, Westchester county, in 1766. He left a son David (born 1728, died 1806.) who had David, Jr., born Dec. 28, 1755, died Oct. 20, 1835.

David Fowler, Jr., better known as Doct. David, was born at Crom Pond, Westchester county. He received a liberal education, and was engaged in completing the studies of his profession, in the city of New York, when the war of the Revolution broke out. After the British obtained possession of the city, he accepted the appointment of surgeon in the second regiment of loyalists, and served during the continuance of the struggle. Soon after the war closed he removed to Newburgh where he settled upon lands composing part of the farm, and built the house now occupied by David E. Fowler, on the road leading from Newburgh to Marlborough. Here he continued to reside until about 1828, when he removed to the village of Newburgh. He was an earnest supporter of St. George's church, and served in its Vestry several years; enjoyed a very considerable reputation as a skillful physician, and had an extensive practice; while in his social intercourse his liberal and expanded views and varied information were so happily blended with great suavity and affability of manners, hospitality and kindness of heart, as to stamp him a true gen-

* Ante p. 325, 326.

tleman of the old school, and made his society widely courted. Doctor Fowler married Elizabeth, daughter of Caleb Merritt, October 9, 1785, and had: 1. James, born Jan. 18, 1787, died in infancy; 2. Gilbert Ogden, born Dec. 10, 1788, died Dec. 27, 1843; 3. Abigail, born Dec. 27, 1789, married Samuel Sands Seymour, died May 5, 1817; 4. Hannah, born May 11, 1791, died March 20, 1792; 5. Martha Elizabeth, born December 11, 1792, married Joseph Carpenter, of New Windsor, May 22, 1840, died May 10, 1854.



GILBERT OGDEN FOWLER, the second son of Doct. David, graduated with honor at Columbia College, and subsequently pursued the study of law at Newburgh, with Solomon Sleight. He was licensed to practice in 1810; appointed Master in Chancery in 1816; Judge of Orange Common Pleas in 1828, and First Judge of that Court (in place of Samuel S. Seward,) in 1833. In the autumn of 1833, he was elected to the legislature, and as a member of that body was instrumental in securing the passage of the charter of the Highland Bank, and also of the Delaware and Hudson Railroad. He was elected president of the Highland Bank, on the organization of that institution, and occupied that position until his death. He also held several important military commissions; was aid-de-camp to Gen. Leonard Smith in 1813; quarter-master of 34th brigade in 1815; aid-de-camp to the major-general of the second division of infantry in 1816; brigade major and inspector in 1818; brigadier-general 34th brigade in 1826 (elected in 1825); and major-general of 5th brigade in 1827. The *Highland Courier*, of Dec. 30, contained the following paragraph in reference to his death: "Genl. Fowler had been somewhat unwell for several days, but was not considered seriously sick, and was sitting up and conversing cheerfully until about an hour previous to his death.—Genl. Fowler has been for many years a citizen of Newburgh, and has occupied many stations of trust and responsibility. He was equally respected and esteemed in private life, and his death leaves a wide blank in the social circle in this village." Genl. Fowler married Rachel Ann, daughter of James and Ann Walker, of the city of New York, Dec. 21, 1812, and left issue: 1. Ann, married Leonard D. Nicoll, has two sons, Gilbert O. F., and Edward; 2. David E., married Jane Ann, daughter of Chauncey Belknap, has Isaac W., Chancey B., Edward, and Annie; 3. Isaac Vanderbeck, died Sept. 28, 1869, unmarried; 4. James Walker, married Mary Frances Brown, of New York, had Frederic Culbert, died Jan. 7, 1870, and Frances Elizabeth; 5. Elizabeth, unmarried.

THE PURDY FAMILY.

This family are the descendants of Francis Purdy, of Yorkshire, Eng., who removed to Fairfield, Conn., where he died in 1658, leaving two sons, Francis and Joseph, who were born in Yorkshire, and who held commissions from the crown as surveyors. Francis, Jr., left Joseph, the father of David, the father of David and Nathan Purdy, who settled in Newburgh prior to 1763. Joseph, the second son of Francis of Fairfield, married Elizabeth Ogden and had: 1. Samuel; 2. John; 3. Francis; 4. Daniel; 5. Joseph.

(1) Samuel married Charlotte Strang and had: 1. Glorianna, mar-

ried George Merritt, Senr.;* 2. Samuel, married Winifred Griffin and had Samuel, Henry, Jacob, Gabriel, and Lavina who married Captain Eleazer Gidney; 3. Caleb, married Hannah Brown and had Caleb, Samuel, Josiah, Andrew, Nehemiah, Sylvanus, Elias, Caroline, Hannah, Lavina, and Anna; 4. Gabriel, married Bethia Miller and had James, Gabriel, Anthony, Glorianna, Lewis, Henry, and Bethia; 5. Charlotte, married Samuel Fowler, Senr.;† 6. Henry, married Mary Foster, granddaughter of Major Paulding, and had Elizabeth, William, Anna, Henry, and Samuel who was born in Yorktown, 1751, died in Newburgh, 1836, married Charlotte, daughter of Abel Flewwelling, and had Henry, Abigail, Elizabeth, Mary, Anna, Esther, Martha, and Abel Guilford; 7. Elizabeth, married Josiah Fowler and had Glorianna, Gabriel, Esther, and Martha; 8. Josiah, married Charity Wetmore and had Seth, Alathea, Anna, and Esther.

(2) John had three sons, Elisha, Joseph, and Nathaniel.

(3) Francis had a son David, and three daughters, viz: Abigail who married Nehemiah Fowler; Elizabeth, who married Arthur Smith, and Martha, who married Caleb Merritt. He died in Newburgh, June 2, 1760, aged 63 years.

(4) David had Isaiah, Nathan, David, Gilbert, Samuel, Josiah, Martha who married Daniel Denton, and Lavina who married Robert Denton.

THE BIRDSALL FAMILY.

Benjamin and Daniel Birdsall were brothers, and removed from Long Island to Newburgh sometime about 1768. They were intimately associated with the early history of the town, and their names frequently occur in the pages of this work. Benjamin married Mary, daughter of Daniel Tooker,‡ and had: 1. Margaret, m. John Salmon, Sept. 2, 1785; 2. Samuel; 3. Martha, m. Capt. Edmund Griswold, Feb. 2, 1792; 4. Hannah, m. first, David Sinsabaugh, and second, Jonathan D. Ferris; 5. Charles, m. Amelia Belknap, May 2, 1802; 6. Mary, m. Gilbert Cooper; 7. Cornelia, m. Capt. Apollos Howell; 8. Asa, lost at sea; 9. Benjamin. Daniel married Tamar, daughter of Capt. Joseph Coleman,§ and had: 1. Hannah, m. Isaac Hasbrouck; 2. Mercy, m. first, Col. Thomas Palmer, distinguished in local Revolutionary history,‖ and second, John Boice, grandfather of the late

* See sketch of Merritt family. † See sketch of Fowler family.

‡ The Tooker family were the descendants of Charles Tooker, who came from Long Island with the Birdsalls, and who had: 1. Reuben, married Martha, daughter of Saml. Fowler, Senr.; 2. Daniel; 3. Mary, married Benjamin Birdsall; 4. Hannah, married Col. Leonard Smith; 5. Martha, married Isaac Fowler, Jr.; 6. Ruth, married Genl. Nathaniel Dubois.

§ Joseph Coleman came from Nantucket in 1774. His children, by his wife Eunice, were Tamar, married Daniel Birdsall; Janet, married a Mr. Watts; Elizabeth, married [illegible] Belknap; Polly, married Chauncey Griswold. (Ante p. 171.)

‖ Col. Palmer was a member of the Provincial Convention of N. Y. 1775–'76; member of Assembly 1779–'80; Senator 1782–'84; colonel of Minute Men; chairman of Committee of Safety, etc. (Ante p. 135, 141, 171.)

Daniel B. Boice; 3. Cynthia, m. a Phillips of Low Point; 4. Samuel; 5. William; 6. Daniel. The grandchildren of Benjamin, through his son Charles (5), were: Helen Maria, m. Odell S. Hathaway; Harriet Amelia, d. unmarried; Deborah Ann, m. Hiram Falls;* Mary, m. Chas. U. Cushman; Adeline Ferris, d. unmarried; Lydia Riggs, m. William E. Warren. The resident descendants of Daniel, through Hannah (1) are the children of the late Eli Hasbrouck.

THE HASBROUCK FAMILY.

The Hasbrouck, or Hasbrouq, family is of French origin—Abraham and Jean, or John, the first who bore the name in this country, were natives of Calais, France. Long before the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, their father had suffered so much from religious persecution that he removed, with his two sons and a daughter, to Germany. In 1673, John came to America; and in 1675, Abraham followed him, leaving his father with his daughter, who had married one Pierre Hayaar. In a diary kept by Abraham Hasbrouck,† the grandson of Abraham the brother of John, it is stated that Abraham, with several of his acquaintances and other followers of Peter Waldus, went from the Palatinate to "Rotterdam, and from thence to Amsterdam, where they embarked for England, April, 1675. From England they sailed to America, and arrived at the town of Boston; from Boston they sailed to New York and from New York to Esopus, in Ulster county, and arrived there July, 1675." Abraham found at Esopus his brother "Jean, who had gone to America two years before him, and likewise several acquaintances." He married, in 1676, "a young woman named Maria Duyou‡ (Deyo) the daughter of Christian Duyou, with whom he had been acquainted in the Palatinate, and who was one of the passengers with him to America." Having determined to settle in the Esopus country, Hasbrouck and his associates selected a tract of land to which they gave the name of the New Paltz and appointed twelve of their number to extinguish the Indian title and to procure a patent. The

* Alexander Falls, the ancestor of the Falls family, came from Ireland sometime about 1735, and settled in the present town of New Windsor. He had three sons, Samuel, Edward, and George—of whom Edward had two sons, Alexander and George. Alexander was a merchant in Newburgh at the opening of the present century, and was the father of William H., George, Edward, Hiram, and Alexander Falls, all of whom were residents of Newburgh and more or less identified with its mercantile and commercial interests for nearly three-quarters of a century.

† Ante p. 20. Abraham Hasbrouck was born Aug. 21, 1707, died Nov. 10, 1791. He married, July 5, 1738, Catharine Bruyn, born June 24, 1720, died August 10, 1793. He removed to Kingston in 1735, where he commenced mercantile business. He was a member of the Colonial Assembly from 1739 to 1745, 1748 to 1750, 1759 to 1778; was commissioned Colonel of the Ulster militia in 1757; occupied a leading position in the political history of his time, and took an active part in the movements of the patriots of the Revolution. His wife, Catharine Bruyn, was the daughter of Jacobus Bruyn. She was of Norwegian extraction—her grandfather on her father's side having been a native of Norway, and settled in the Esopus while the province was in the possession of the Dutch.

‡ So spelled in the MSS. diary. *Doyoux* is probably the original French. It is now written Deyo, in this country.

first was accomplished without difficulty, and in 1677, Gov. Andros issued the patent. The twelve associates were chosen to act in behalf of the company not only in obtaining the land, but in managing the civil affairs of the community. At their head stood Abraham Hasbrouck. The next step was the organization of a religious congregation, which they called the Walloon Protestant Church, after the "manner and discipline of the church at Geneva, according to the tenets of John Calvin."

This brief sketch of the Hasbrouck family is necessarily confined to the genealogy of the branches that settled in Newburgh. Abraham Hasbrouck, the patentee, died March 7, 1717, in an apoplectic fit. His wife, Maria, died March 27, 1741, in her 88th year. His surviving children were: 1. Joseph; 2. Solomon; 3. Daniel; 4. Benjamin; 5. Rachel, who married Louis DuBois, 1701—of whom

(1) Joseph married Elsie Schoonmaker in 1706. He died Jan. 28, 1724, aged 40 years and 3 months; and his wife died July 27, 1764, aged 78 years, 8 months, 3 days. "He was," says the diary heretofore quoted, "a gentleman much respected by those with whom he was acquainted, and he served in several public stations in Ulster county. He was very affable and agreeable in company, eloquent in speech, spoke French-Dutch and very tolerable English. He was of middle stature, of fine physiognomy, black curled hair, fair skin, with a blooming color, and dark blue eyes." He left ten children—six sons and four daughters—of whom

JONATHAN was born April 12th, 1722; died July 31st, 1780. He married, May, 1751, Tryntje (Catharine) daughter of Cornelius DuBois, and left him surviving three sons and two daughters, viz: 1. Cornelius, who espoused the cause of the King, after the declaration of independence, and removed to Canada; 2. Isaac; 3. Jonathan, who died unmarried; 4. Rachel, who married Daniel Hasbrouck, son of Abraham (1), and 5. Mary. He removed to Newburgh soon after his marriage, having purchased (1747) the property and erected thereon (1750) part of the building now known as Washington's head-quarters, where he continued to reside (subsequently completing the building in its present shape) during the remainder of his life. He was the first supervisor of the precinct (1763), and held other local offices. "He bore several commissions in his life time—first an Ensign's then a Captain's, and afterwards a Colonel's commission, which latter he received Oct. 25, 1775." His regiment was often called out, but from his ill-health was commanded most of the time by Lieutenant-colonel Johannes Hardenburgh, Jr., and it was under him at the time of its participation in the defence of Forts Clinton and Montgomery in 1777.* In consequence of continued ill-health he resigned his commission in 1778. His death proceeded from an aggravated form of gravel. The MSS. diary of his brother Abraham, heretofore quoted, supplies the following description of his person and character: "He was a loving husband to his wife, a tender and loving father towards his children, a loving brother to his brothers and sisters, an obedient and dutiful child to his parents, a kind master to his servants, a good neighbor, a hospitable man, a good, industrious, sober man, and a very good liver, and a very good commonwealth's-man (whig). He was a pious worthy man, paid a good deal of reverence in hearing and reading the word of God. He was good natured, not soon ruffled or put in a passion, but with a great deal of forbearance. He had very good sense, and strong natural parts and understanding—especially in divinity, and

*Ante p. 88, 89, 141, etc.

very knowing in common affairs of life. He was a man of stature above six feet and four inches, well shaped and proportioned of body, good features, full visage of face, but of brown complexion, dark blue eyes, black hair with a slight curl, strong of body, arms, legs; was inclined to be corpulent and fat in his younger days, but meeting so many sicknesses and disorders he was not so fat the last thirty years of his life as he was in his youth. He had a great many good qualities that I don't write down here. He died on Monday morning and was buried on Tuesday in the burying place on his own land, between his house and the North River, lying along side two of his sons who lay buried in the same ground."

The descendants of Colonel Hasbrouck now residing in Newburgh are through his son Isaac (2), who was born Sept. 23, 1761; died Aug. 21, 1806. He married (1784) Hannah daughter of Daniel Birdsall, who died Dec. 27, 1807, aged 45 years. His children were: 1. Jonathan, who occupied for many years the head-quarters homestead; 2. Sarah, who married Hon. Walter Case; 3. Israel, died unmarried; 4. Eli, who married first, Harriet, daughter of Joseph Belknap (ante p. 358); 5. Rachel; 6. Mary. The children of Eli (4) were: 1. Israel; 2. Charles H., married Helen, daughter of John Currie; 3. James B., now of New Windsor; 4. Sarah, married Daniel B. Boice; 5. Eli, Jr., married Susan R. Bill; 6. Mary; 7. Alice, married Samuel W. Miller.

(2) Benjamin married Elsie Schoonmaker and left three sons, viz: 1. Benjamin; 2. Cornelius; 3. Joseph. Cornelius (2) married Jane Kelso in 1799. He left two sons: 1. William C., and 2. Benjamin C., and one daughter, 3. Margaret, who married Captain Eli Perry (for several years in command of the steamer James Madison)—of whom

William C. (1), was born Aug. 23, 1800; married Mary E. daughter of William Roe, June 28, 1831; died Nov. 1870; had three sons, viz: William H., Henry C., and Roe, and three daughters: Maria H., Emily A., and Blandina. He graduated at Union College at the same time William H. Seward was an undergraduate, and soon after removed to Franklin, Tenn., where he became principal of the Academy founded by Bishop Otey. Among his pupils and friends there were many then and since distinguished in the history of the nation, among whom were John Bell, Sam. Houston, Felix Grundy, Andrew Jackson, and Matthew F. Maury. Returning to the North, he became principal of the Farmers' Hall Academy, at Goshen, in 1822; and commenced there the study of law with Mr. Wisner. He completed his legal studies with William Ross, in Newburgh; was admitted to the bar in 1826, and rose rapidly to rank in his profession. He was frequently the candidate of his party for political honors; but, his party being in the minority in the district, he was without success. He was, however, elected to the Assembly of 1847, and was chosen Speaker of that body. He was a man of high bearing, spotless character, and a chivalric sense of honor and duty; few men enjoyed a more unblemished reputation, both at home and abroad. In person he was tall and slender, of attractive presence, and courteous manners; liberal in his charities; American in every aspiration of his nature.

Mr. Hasbrouck's oldest son, William H., is a practicing lawyer. His second son, Henry C., graduated at the West Point Military Academy, May, 1861; served as Lieutenant under Captain Griffin, 5th Artillery, U. S. A., in first Bull Run, also at Miner's Hill and Newport News; promoted Captain 4th Artillery, and in service in the Modoc campaign. Roe, his third son, graduated at Harvard College in 1876.

THE ROE FAMILY.

The Roe family of Newburgh are the descendants of John Roe, born 1628, emigrated from Ireland in 1641, died in 1711, and his wife, Hannah Purrer, an emigrant from England. He settled at Brookhaven, L. I., in 1655. Of his children, Nathaniel married Hannah Reeve, and had five children, viz: 1. Nathaniel; 2. John; 3. Elizabeth; 4. Hannah; 5. Deborah. Nathaniel (1) married Elizabeth

Phillips,* and had eight children, viz: 1. Phillips; 2. James; 3. Elizabeth; 4. William; 5. Hannah; 6. Elizabeth; 7. Sarah; 8. Deborah—of whom James (2) married Elizabeth Elting,† of Esopus, Ulster county, Oct. 19, 1770, and had: 1. James; 2. Elizabeth; 3. John F.; 4. Sylvester; 5. Ann; 6. William; 7. Nathaniel; 8. Rachel; 9. Peter—all of whom were born in Kingston. He removed to Cornwall, Orange county, after the Revolution, where he married, second, the widow of Comfort Sands, and died there in 1815. Of his children by his first wife—

William (6), born May 11, 1781, died in Newburgh in 1868, married Maria, daughter of Thomas Hazard, of New York, and had: 1. Thomas Hazard; 2. Mary Elizabeth, married William C. Hasbrouck; 3. William James, married Anna Lawrence Clark; 4. Emily Maria. Early in life he went to New York where he was employed as a clerk by John Jacob Astor, and in that capacity made a voyage to Canton in one of Astor's vessels in foreign trade. Subsequently he became a wholesale grocer and importer, from which he retired with an ample fortune. He removed to Newburgh in 1826, but engaged in no other business here than that of president of the Newburgh Whaling company.

Peter (9), born Sept. 14, 1789, settled in New Windsor, where he married Susan, daughter of Jonas Williams,‡ and had: 1. Oswald W., died young; 2. Alfred C.; 3. James G.; 4. Susan E.; 5. William W.; 6. Peter; 7. Edward P.; 8. Mary Abigail. His sons, Rev. Alfred C. (2), and Rev. Edward P. (7), have more than a local reputation, the latter through his popular works, "Barriers Burned Away," "Opening of a Chestnut Burr," etc. He acquired in political circles, the reputation of the first "abolitionist" in the county of Orange.

A second Orange county branch of the family are the descendants of William (4), son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Phillips) Roe, who married Mary Van Duzer, of Cornwall, and whose sister Elizabeth married Thomas Coleman of the same town. He became a resident of Cornwall after his marriage; was an active member of the Presbyterian church at Bethlehem, and was a captain in the continental service in the army of the Revolution. (Ante p. 279.) He subsequently removed to Danby, Tompkins county, N. Y.

* Daughter of Rev. George Phillips, born at Rowley, Mass., 1664; died at Setauket, L. I., 1739. He was a graduate at Harvard in 1686; was minister at Setauket in 1697, and continued until his death in 1739. He was the son of Rev. Samuel Phillips, of Rowley, and grandson of Rev. George Phillips, of Boxworth, England, and afterwards first minister of Watertown, Mass., having arrived with Governor Winthrop, in 1630.

† Daughter of John Elting and his wife, Miss Whitaker. Mr. Elting afterwards married a sister of Col. Abraham Hasbrouck, of Kingston, and had one daughter, who married Sylvester Salisbury.

‡ Jonas Williams was born on Long Island. He removed to Cornwall, during the Revolution, where he married Abigail, daughter of Samuel Brewster, who had settled on Moodna in 1755 and established a saw-mill, and a forge and anchor shop. His son, Samuel Williams, was a merchant in Newburgh.

A third branch are the descendants of John Roe, who is presumed to have been a grandson of the first John. He settled in the precinct of Goshen prior to the Revolution, and had sons Nathaniel and William, the former a captain of militia under its first organization, and of local distinction in other respects. Sylvester Roe, the first painter in Newburgh of record, was of this stock, and also Jefferson Roe.

WOLVERT ACKER, OR ECKER.

Wolvert Acker, or Ecker,* was the great-grandson of Jan Ecker, one of the early Dutch settlers of Greenburgh, Westchester county, and was born there Jan. 17, 1732.† He purchased, in 1772, the extreme northern part of the Harrison patent, and soon after removed to Newburgh, where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred on the 17th Jan. 1799, at the age of 67 years.‡

Mr. ECKER was a man of generous heart and patriotic impulses. He entered warmly into the struggle for Independence; contributed freely his time and his money to the cause, and from first to last was one of the most reliable men in the precinct. He was appointed chairman of the Committee of Safety for the precinct, in 1775, and took especially under his cognizance the northern part of the town, where a strong feeling existed in favor of the Crown. His house soon became a favorite resort for the whigs in that section of the country, and especially would they gather there on the Sabbath to learn the progress of events. On such occasions he would wait until a fair audience had assembled, and, after reading a chapter from his old Dutch Bible, would detail all the intelligence he had received; the *New York Packet*, the whig paper of the day, was also read, and the affairs of the country discussed. In this manner he continually strengthened the hands and hearts of the friends of Liberty during the whole war. The tories he hated intensely; watched their movements with untiring zeal, and punished many of them for their depredations. After the war he engaged in milling, and in the manufacture of brick. He established the landing on the Hudson now known as Hampton, and also a ferry between that place and Wappinger's Falls. His death was occasioned by a cancer on the face, from which he suffered for several years.

Mr. Ecker was married twice. His first wife died without issue; his second was Sarah, daughter of William Pugsley, of Westchester county, by whom he had:

(1) Isaac died unmarried.

* It is so written in the early records of Westchester county, and by his son, Capt. Wm. Ecker. In the previous part of this work the name has been given *Acker*, as it is usually so spelled in the records. The name was probably *Acker*, and the change in the orthography evidently had its origin in the fact that the accented A has the sound of E, in German. *Wolfert* and *Wolcert* are both used, as in the German c has the sound of our *f*.

† Bolton, in his History of Westchester County, has the following reference to the Ecker family, and to the homestead originally held by them but subsequently by Washington Irving, and known as Sunny Side, viz: "Van Tassel house occupies the site of 'Wolfert's Roost,' which was built by Wolfert Ecker, an ancient Dutch burgher of this town (Greenburgh). In 1697, we find recorded the name of Jan Ecker, first accepted deacon of the Dutch church, Sleepy Hollow, which office he appears to have held for several years. By his wife, Magdalentje, he left issue Wolfert, Cornelis, and others. The will of Wolfert Ecker bears date 1753, wherein he bequeaths to his 'son, Stephen, a cow, or the worth thereof, more than the others, for his birth-right,' and to his grandson, Wolfert Ecker, twenty shillings, besides other bequests." Irving, in his Wolfert's Roost, has immortalized both the homestead and the name of its ancient proprietor.

‡ Inscription on the monument in the burial ground at Marlborough: "In memory of Wolvert Ecker, who died Jan. 17, 1779, aged 67 years. 'A man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.'"

(2) Susan married first, Jos. Williams, and had Wolvert A., James, and Clementine; and second, Leonard Smith, and had William, who was drowned in the disaster to the sloop Neptune in 1824.

(3) Deborah married Doct. John Pinckney, of Duchess county, a branch of the South Carolina stock of that name, and had Isaac, Caroline, Harriet, Edward, Julia, Theodore, and Deborah.

(4) William married Sarah Badger, of Poughkeepsie, and had Theodore M., Clara, Phebe, Susan, William, Belinda, Harriet, Charles, George and Sarah. He was a man justly esteemed for many virtues; held several military commissions; served in the war of 1812, and died while a member of the legislature in 1827, in his 48th year. The following is the record of his children:

Theodore M., married Harriet F. Brownson, daughter of Hon. Wm. A. Thompson, of Thompson, Sullivan county, and died in 1836, at St. Louis, leaving one daughter, Augusta T. Ecker, who married Rev. Duncan C. Niven. William married in Georgia and died there, leaving three sons, Wolvert, Edward Badger, and Robert. Belinda married Philip J. Partenheimer, of Ithaca. Harriet resides in San Francisco, where she was married first to Wm. M. Eddy, formerly of New York, and second to George Hawks. George is a jeweler in San Francisco. Charles resides in San Francisco. Sarah, the youngest, married a Mr. Harvey of San Francisco, and resides there.

(5) Phebe married Hon. John P. Jones, of Sullivan county, and had Samuel, died in childhood, William, Perthenia, Mary, Henrietta, and Phebe. She died April 2, 1840.*

(6) Sarah married James Lockwood of Norwalk, Conn., and had Catharine F., Harriet C., William E., Emma C., Helen M. (married Alex. Bell), Morris W., and John E.

THE PENNY FAMILY.

Joseph Penny was born in Wales, Eng. The time of his emigration to this country is not known. His occupation was that of schoolmaster, in which capacity he was employed by the trustees of the Glebe prior to the Revolution;† he has also local reputation through a recipe for the cure of hydrophobia.‡ He purchased the Wallace patent, where he settled his sons, William, John, James, Peter, Joseph, Robinson, Allen, and Isaac. His oldest daughter married Daniel Everett, of Ulster county; his second daughter, Polly, married James, son of Robert Ross; Betsey married William Wilson, and Nelly died unmarried. William, the oldest son of Joseph Penny, was born May 29, 1759, and died Dec. 7, 1832. His wife, Hannah, was born June 20, 1761, and died Jan. 20, 1833. His son, William, died Jan. 31, 1849, aged 60 years, 2 months, and 17 days; and his wife, Mercy, died Nov. 4, 1857, aged 66 years. Descendants of Joseph Penny are now residents of Newburgh, Cornwall, Deerpark, etc.

* See Quinlan's History of Sullivan County, 552. † Ante p. 128, 338.

‡ This recipe was engraved and copyrighted by Mr. Penny's heirs, some years ago.

JOHN NATHAN HUTCHINS.

In addition to the facts already stated in the pages of this work,* in reference to the old teacher of the Glebe school, John Nathan Hutchins, the following obituary notice from the *New York Packet* of July 18, 1782, can only be added, viz:

"DIED—On Monday, 8th inst., in the eighty-second year of his age, after a short illness, greatly lamented, that reputable and useful citizen, noted mathematician and astronomer, Mr. John Nathan Hutchins. He was a person of excellent understanding, facetious and cheerful in his temper, charitable to the poor, a faithful husband and an obliging neighbor. He lived a pious and exemplary life; and as he lived, he died a sincere Christian; and has left his aged consort, who with his numerous acquaintances, regret his loss. His remains were decently interred in Newburgh the day following his death."

THE INNIS FAMILY.

James Innis was brought to this country from Ireland, while an infant, about the year 1737. His mother and her sisters settled in Little Britain, where he received an education in the ordinary English branches, from George and James Clinton. He married Sybil Ross, of Morristown, N. J., and settled in Newburgh in 1780. His children were: 1. James; 2. Jane; 3. Keziah; 4. Lydia; 5. Peter; 6. Benjamin; 7. Elsie; 8. Sarah; 9. William; 10. Aaron. James (1) died unmarried. He was a soldier in the army of the Revolution, and was in the battle of Monmouth. Jane (2) married William Irwin and removed to Ohio. Keziah (3) married James Owen. Lydia (4) married Moses Hanmore. Peter (5) died unmarried. Benjamin (6) married Margaret Denton. Elsie (7) married Thomas Aldrich. Sarah (8) married Anthony Presler. Aaron (10) married Ruth, daughter of Luff Smith. William (9) married Elizabeth,† daughter of James Warring, and had: Sally, married Isaac Denniston; Ross, married Catharine Cook; Rebecca, married Richard Ward, Jr.; Wygant; William, Jr., married Catharine Jessup; Aaron, married Phebe Ann Warring.

THE REEVE FAMILY.

"The first of the family of the name of Reeve came to America from Wales, not far from 1660, and settled at Mattituck, L. I. Tradition says there were two brothers; their names Thomas and James. James, the progenitor of the Newburgh family, died at Mattituck in 1739, aged 60 years. His children were: 1. James; 2. Selah; 3. Isaac; 4. Nathaniel; 5. Ebenezer."‡ Selah (2) settled on a farm near the old homestead. When the British obtained possession of Long Island they endeavored to enlist the inhabitants in favor of the king by offering them the oath of allegiance, accompanied with the assu-

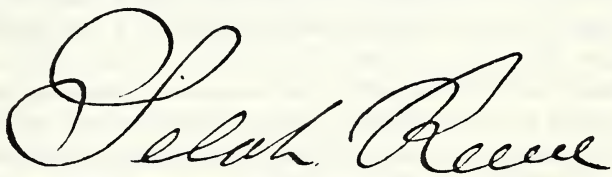
* Ante p. 179, 338.

† Mrs. Innis was killed by being accidentally thrown from a wagon, Jan. 18, 1846.

‡ Griffin's Journal. First Settlers of Mattituck, L. I., &c., by Augustus Griffin.

rance that if they would accept it they should not only be exempt from molestation, but supplies for the troops would be purchased from them and paid for in gold. If the oath was rejected, however, the troops would seize whatever they might require. To secure ease and peace, many of the settlers embraced the terms offered; but there were those who esteemed the cause in which they were engaged too sacred to be bartered away thus lightly, and who refused the proffered terms. Selah Reeve was among the latter class. The British officers gave him three weeks in which to reconsider his determination, and intimated that if, at the expiration of that time, he still refused the oath, they would take possession of his property. During the interval granted, Mr. Reeve gathered together a small sum of money, obtained a fishing scow, and placed on board some provisions and clothing, and informed his family that they must be in readiness to leave their home at any moment; that when the officers made their next appearance, he should embark and escape. Prompt to their appointment, the officers returned at the expiration of the time which they had fixed; but Mr. Reeve discovered their approach in time to make his escape, reaching his vessel and casting off from the shore just as the officers had passed through the house and emerged from the back door. Waving his hand to his baffled pursuers, Reeve steered for the Connecticut shore, where he landed, and subsequently purchased an inland farm in that state, where he settled. After the war, he purchased (1784) a farm situated about three miles north of the then village of Newburgh, to which he removed soon after. He died Feb. 21, 1796, in his 55th year, and his wife died Jan 21, 1829, aged 84 years. His sons were: 1. Selah; 2. James; 3. Joseph.

SELAH REEVE (1) was first engaged in the milling business at Hunting-Grove (now Burkirk's mills), on the Otterkill, in the town of New Windsor, sometime about the year 1798 or '99. After a few years he returned to Newburgh and began the making of brown earthen ware—a new business at that time, and an article of manufacture in great demand. Mr. Burling was subsequently associated with him in this business, which was conducted on the east side of Smith street near South, and in connection with it they opened a crockery, glass, and earthen-ware store. He afterwards entered into the mercantile and forwarding business, associated with William H. Falls, as the successor of Jacob and Thomas Powell. He died April 11, 1837, a few years after he had retired from business. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher and Julia (Tusten*) Van Duzer of Newburgh, in 1795, and had: 1. Millicent, d. in infancy; 2. Christopher; 3. Charles F. V.; 4. Julia Ann; 5. George; 6. Eliza; 7. Jane; 8. Nathan; 9. Harriet M.; 10. Mary E., d. in infancy; 11. Selah. Christopher (2) married Maria Hasbrouck, and



* Julia Van Duzer was formerly Julia Tusten, a sister of Lieut. Col. Benjamin Tusten who was killed in the battle of Minnisink.

had Selah V., Sarah E., Hasbrouck, and Louis. He was engaged in the mercantile and forwarding business in Newburgh for several years, and subsequently in the lumber trade at Detroit, where he died in 1863. Charles F. V. (3), married Adaline Amor, of New York; and after her death, Julia Ann Ferguson. He was an importing merchant in Charleston, S. C., for several years; subsequently engaged in business with his brother Christopher, in Newburgh, and in milling and farming at Shawangunk, Ulster county. He died in Newburgh, Oct. 12, 1875, in his 76th year. Julia Ann (4) married Daniel S. Tuthill. George (5) married Caroline Ingersoll. He continued the mercantile business, at the old stand of his father, until his death in 1853 or '54. Eliza (6) married Hon. John W. Brown; she died in 1874, leaving two sons, William R. and Charles F. Jane (7) married Alexander C. Mulliner. Nathan (8) married Mary, daughter of Selah Reeve Hobbie, of Washington. He studied law with Hon. John W. Brown, and practiced his profession in Newburgh for several years. Harriet M. (9), married Rev. Wm. McLaren. Selah (10), married Lilly Snow, of Providence, R. I.; died in Toledo in 1866.

James Reeve (2) was a mariner from his youth. He was taken prisoner by the British, during the war of 1812, when within two days sail of New York, and carried to England and confined in Dartmoor prison. He was in this prison and a participant in the scenes enacted there on the 4th of July, 1813, and April 6th, 1814, as well as in all the horrors of that most horrible place. He escaped without injury from the massacre of April 6th, and on the final release of the prisoners, he returned to Newburgh. Not long after his return, however, he was seriously injured by the bursting of a lime kiln, and died in the course of a year. He was never married.

Joseph Reeve (3) commenced the gold and silversmith business in 1804, and afterwards added to it the manufacture of whalebone whips, of which he was the patentee. He died in September, 1828, after an illness of several months, from an injury on the head caused by blows inflicted by two ruffians in the street. His wife was Eunice Sayre, by whom he had: 1. Charles, married Katura Wilson; was the successor of his father in the silversmith business; 2. Decatur, married Frances A. Horton; 3. Anthony D., married a Miss Veltman; 4. Caroline, married Doct. J. D. Sloan, and left one son, James T. Sloan; 5. John, died unmarried.

WILLIAM SEYMOUR.

William Seymour was the son of Samuel Seymour, of Greenwich, Conn., where he was born April 13, 1758. His first wife was Esther Sands, of Long Island, by whom he had: 1. William, 2. Samuel Sands, 3. Drake,* and 4. Esther. He married, second, Eliza, daughter of Henry Powell, of Long Island, and had: 5. Margaret, who married Joseph Kernochan, and 6. Mary Powell, who married James S. Abeel, of U. S. army. He removed to Newburgh about the year 1790, and commenced the mercantile business on the north-west corner of Water and Fourth streets, and soon after opened a branch store at Plattekill. He subsequently engaged in ship-building here, and constructed, first, the *Liverpool Packet;* second, the *William Penn*, and third, the *Ontario.* These vessels were among the most successful in the Liverpool trade. The *Ontario* was of five hundred tons burthen, and was the largest ship that sailed from New York at the time of her construction. He was also largely interested in real estate in Newburgh and its vicinity, and was active in promoting the interests of the town. In 1805, he accidentally fell into the hold of the ship *Ontario*, and re-

* Drake Seymour was accidentally shot while on a hunting excursion, June, 1824, William resides in Brooklyn.

ceived injuries which rendered him unable to walk during the remainder of his life. This accident obliged him to withdraw from business. He died in 1811. It is due to his memory to say, that none of the early settlers of the town contributed more to develop its business and commercial interests, or was more highly esteemed by his fellow-citizens.

THE WARREN FAMILY.

The Warrens, who are supposed to be of Norman origin, were among the earliest settlers of New England. Richard Warren was one of the pilgrims by the May Flower, and settled in Plymouth. John Warren came to America in 1630, and settled in Watertown, Mass. Another John Warren, supposed to have been a brother to Richard, settled in Salem in 1630. Peter Warren, who was probably a son of John of Salem, settled in Salem, and from him Genl. Joseph Warren, the patriot of Bunker Hill, was a lineal descendant.*

The earliest mention of the name in Newburgh occurs in the records of the First Presbyterian church, where, under date of July 23, 1783, the marriage of "John Warren of Mass., and Elizabeth Belknap, of Newburgh," is written. In reference to the genealogy of this branch of the family it appears that John Warren came to America in 1630, and settled in Watertown, Mass. His children were John, Mary, Daniel, and Elizabeth, who were probably all born in England. Daniel married Mary Barron, Dec. 10, 1650, and had nine children, of whom the seventh was John, b. March 5th, 1665, and who married Mary Brown. He had three children, of whom John (b. March 15, 1684–5), had two children, viz: Beulah, b. Aug. 23, 1725, married John Hobbs, of Brookfield; and Josiah, b. Feb. 17, 1714–15. The latter married Hepzibah Hobbs, by whom he had ten children.†

JOHN WARREN, the youngest child of Josiah Warren, was left an orphan during his infancy, and was taken by his aunt, Beulah, wife of John Hobbs, of Brookfield, where he resided until he arrived at the age of nineteen years, when he joined the army of the Revolution, and participated in its struggles until the peace of 1783. He was engaged in several of the most important battles of the war, and received particular commendation for his bravery at Bunker Hill and at Monmouth, and was subsequently raised to the rank of captain. He came with the Massachusetts line to the encampment at New Windsor. While here he became acquainted with Miss Belknap, a lady remarkable for her intelligence and personal attractions,‡ to whom he was married at the date already given. After the disbandment of the army, he engaged in business pursuits in Newburgh; but subsequently removed to Troy, and afterwards to Saratoga Springs, where he died, Dec. 25, 1823—his wife surviving him until June 21, 1837. Their children were: 1. John H., b. 1786, died at Montezuma, N. Y., 1823, married Fanny Kellogg, and had one child, William L. F.; 2. Cynthia M., b. Aug. 2, 1788, married Miles Beach, of Saratoga Springs; 3. Stephen R., born N—

* Genealogy of Warren, by J. C. Warren, M. D. † Bond's Genealogies of Watertown.

‡ Miss Belknap is said to have been the partner of Genl. Washington, in the opening set of the ball given at the Temple, April, 1783, on the announcement of the exchange of the preliminary articles of peace.

1790; 4. William L. F., b. Feb. 4, 1793; 5. Elizabeth B., b. 1795, married Doct. R. R. Davis, of Syracuse; 6. Caroline S., b. 1798, married Benjamin Carpenter, of Newburgh; 7. Mary A., b. 1800, married James H. Darrow, of Saratoga Springs.

WILLIAM L. F. WARREN (4), the son of John H. Warren (1), came to Newburgh early in life, and engaged as clerk with his uncle, Mr. Carpenter. In 1837, he became a member of the firm of B. Carpenter & Co., with which he was associated until its dissolution. He filled for several terms, and with marked ability, the post of president of the Board of Trustees of the village; was one of the Board of Water Commissioners, and also of the Board of Alms-house Commissioners; director in the Savings Bank of Newburgh, and in the Warwick Valley Railroad, and prominent in other public and private enterprises, earning for himself the distinction of one of those rare men upon whom the community rely for protection against ill-advised and oppressive legislation, rather than that of the political charlatan whose thirst for distinction leads him regard lightly the public interests. He married Catharine, daughter of John H. Walsh.

Another branch of the family is that of Miles Warren, a resident of Newburgh for many years. His grandfather was James Warren, of Woodbridge, now Bethany, Conn., who married Abigail Thomas and had: Jason, Sarah, Rachel, Abigail, Nathaniel, Jemima, Edward, and Richardson.* His son Richardson, was killed during the Revolution, on board the American frigate Trumbull, by a cannon ball which passed through both thighs. His son Nathaniel, was born Jan. 15, 1755, and married Susanna, daughter of Isaac Johnson, of Seymour, Conn., by whom he had six children, viz: Betsey, Charles, Marshall, Isaac, Miles, Susan. Miles was born at Bethany, Conn., July 4, 1790, died in Newburgh, 18—. He married, first, Sally Coe (1810) by whom he had: George T., William S., Edward R. (died), Edward R. M. (died), Sarah A. H. (died), and John W. Mrs. Sally Warren died April 13, 1855, and he married (1856) Ruth, daughter of James Miller, of Crawford, Orange county, by whom he had: Anson Miles, b. May 13, 1858. He was a maker and a dealer in boots and shoes in Newburgh, and also in Detroit, Mich.

Isaac, the fourth son of Nathaniel Warren, was born in Bethany, Conn., Dec. 23, 1787. He married, Sept. 12, 1812, Leonora, daughter of Israel Perkins, and had: Israel P., William E., Susan H., Isaac W., Harris F., Cornelia A., and George F.

WILLIAM E. WARREN, the second son of Isaac, came to Newburgh in the spring of 1836. Having previously served an apprenticeship of three years as a clerk in a manufacturing establishment at Waterbury, he readily obtained a situation with D. Crawford & Co., as book-keeper and cashier, where he remained until the spring of 1841. He subsequently engaged in mercantile business in Newburgh and New York, from which he retired in 1851. He soon after received the appointment of Auditor of the N. Y. & E. Railroad Co., which post he resigned in 1853, to accept that of Secretary and Treasurer of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Co., of which he was afterwards elected a director. He resigned his connection with this company in the spring of 1858; and in 1859, received the appointment of Deputy Comptroller of the city of New York, which he filled one term, and subsequently engaged in the occupation of an accountant. He married, March 25, 1840, Lydia Riggs, daughter of Charles and Amelia Birdsall, and has one daughter, Mary Cushman Warren, married Rev. George D. Silliman.

* New Haven Records.

THE CARPENTER FAMILY.

The Newburgh family of this name are the descendants of Benjamin Carpenter, who was born in England in 1730. He emigrated to this country at an early age, and settled on Long Island, from whence he removed to Latintown (then in the town of Newburgh), Ulster county, where he resided until his death. He married (1764) Jane, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Leonard, of Goshen, and had six children, "of whom," says Mr. Eager,* "Jacob and Leonard Carpenter were two. These gentlemen, when young, were ship-builders, and contributed largely to promote the interests of Newburgh. They were afterwards the owners of the Newburgh ferry, and were also engaged in mercantile and commercial pursuits." Leonard Carpenter married Bridget, daughter of Isaac Belknap, and had seven children, viz:

(1) Benjamin, born Feb. 14, 1793, married Caroline S., daughter of John Warren, of Saratoga Springs, and had: 1. Mary F., who married Lewis M. Strong, of Northampton, Mass.; 2. John W., died in infancy; 3. Warren, died in 1849; 4. Alida Josepha, married Horatio B. Reed. Mr. Carpenter was engaged in the forwarding business in Newburgh from 1817 to 1865. He sustained during his whole career an unblemished reputation. He died January 31st, 1871; Mrs. Carpenter died April 5th, 1856.

(2) Elizabeth, married Wm. Thayer,† April 2, 1812, and had: 1. William L.; 2. John S., married Catharine, daughter of Jirah Stearns, formerly of Pittsfield, Mass.; Elijah C., married Mary J., daughter of Hamilton Morrison, of Montgomery; 4. George A.; 5. Charles F., married Anna F., daughter of Lewis Miller, of New Windsor; Anna B., married Henry W. Dolson; 7. Caroline M., and 8. Elizabeth C.

(3) Isaac R., unmarried; was at one time owner of the Newburgh ferry, and put the first steamer, the Post-Boy, on it; he also erected the United States hotel, built the "long dock," and laid out and opened, at different times, more miles of streets than any other citizen of his own or earlier times. Several dwellings of a superior class and other substantial contributions to progress are due to him.‡

(4) Jane Belknap, unmarried.

(5) Alexander L., married Elizabeth Lawrence, of Fishkill. He died at his residence in Ohio, October 1, 1848, leaving Sarah L., Isaac L., and Lawrence F.

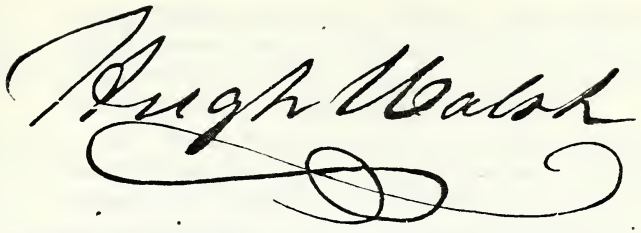
(6) Sarah Lydia Stearns, unmarried.

(7) Cynthia Warren, married Francis Crawford.

* Eager's Orange County, 161, &c.

† William Thayer was born in Brooklyn, Windham county, Conn., Sept. 21, 1784. He settled in Newburgh about the commencement of the present century, and, in company with his brother, John Thayer, was engaged in an extensive and successful business for several years. He died April 9, 1855.

‡ Ante p. 201, 252, etc.



Hugh Walsh, whose family was of English origin, emigrated from the vicinity of Belfast, Ireland, in the year 1764. He settled at Philadelphia, Pa., where he was employed in the office of a Mr. Buchanan, a shipping merchant, but subsequently removed to New York, where he engaged in business, and where he married (1775) Catharine, daughter of Mrs. Jane Armstrong. During the closing years of the Revolution it is presumed that he was engaged in furnishing supplies to the American army at Peekskill, Fishkill and Newburgh. On one of his visits to the latter place, he purchased from Benjamin Smith (Feb. 22, 1782,) lots No. 8, 21, and 36, of the Township of Washington (ante p. 159), being one half of the blocks bounded on the east by the river, north by Fourth street, and west by Smith street, for which he paid $130 "in specie." He made no settlement on his purchase; but in 1790 (April 26), he purchased from Governor George Clinton the northern part of the Chambers and Sutherland patent,* including the farm on which his son, the late John H. Walsh, resided from 1809 until his death in 1853. Residing for a year on that part of the tract now known as Windsor Hill, the property of Thos. W. Chrystie, he removed in 1791 to Newburgh and purchased the northeast corner of Water and Second streets, including the lands under water, whereon he built a dock and store-house, "opposite to the new market," (the former known for a time as Walsh's dock, now occupied by the Maillers,) for a general merchandise and freighting business, the latter from Newburgh to New York and Albany, which he continued until 1804, but sold his store to John Shaw in 1799.

Mr. Walsh also engaged in several other business enterprises. In 1792, with James Craig,† he built the paper mill afterwards owned by his son, John H. Walsh, and now by his grandson, J. DeWitt Walsh. About 1794, he erected a dwelling house on Water street (afterwards the famous Mansion House‡), where he resided until 1808, when he removed to a more retired residence which he had built on a plot of ground fronting on the north side of Western Avenue and bound-

* The property was purchased from the heirs of William Chambers by Nathan Smith in 1758. After the death of the latter, Clinton was the purchaser. The price paid by Mr. Walsh was £1500, N. Y. currency. The property included the water front on the Hudson and the land running west on the south side of Quassaick creek.

† Father of the late Hon. Hector Craig, of Craigville. ‡ Ante p. 200.

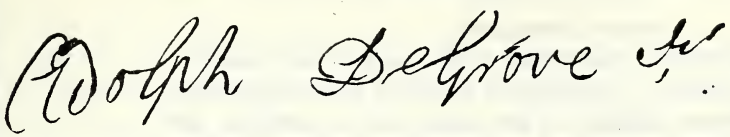
ed by Grand and Liberty streets. Surrounded by his family, and kindly known among neighbors and friends, and especially the clergy to whom his house was a home, he here spent the evening of his life. He died in 1817, in the 72d year of his age.

Mr. Walsh was one of the most active citizens of Newburgh in every thing relating to its improvement, and more especially in advancing its religious and educational interests. This fact, however, is so amply shown in other parts of this work that it is not necessary to do more than refer to it here. His family consisted of eight children, viz: 1. Jane; 2. Eliza, married Solomon Sleight (afterwards Judge of Common Pleas), and left no surviving issue; 3. James, married Elizabeth, daughter of Alex. Robertson, settled in New York and engaged in mercantile business. He died suddenly, while on a visit to Richmond, Va., leaving five children, some of whom now reside in New York. 4. Samuel Armstrong, who was a physician and for several years the surgeon of the West Point Military Academy. He married Hester G., daughter of Pascal N. Smith, of New York, and died without issue in 1829. 5. John H., late of New Windsor, whose character as a man of business, an upright citizen, and a conscientious christian, was widely known. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John DeWitt,* formerly of Duchess county, and left issue seven children, some of whom are settled in Newburgh and its vicinity. He died in 1853, and his widow in 1875. 6. Catharine, married David Andrews of New York; 7. Mary Ann; 8. Charlotte, married the Rev. Jas. M. Matthews, first Chancellor of the University of New York.

THE DEGROVE FAMILY.

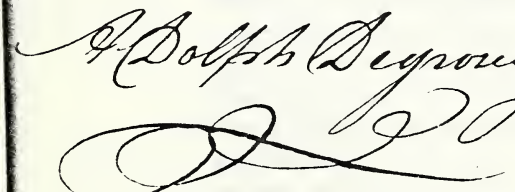
Peter Adolph DeGrove, the founder of the American family of that name, was one of the French (Huguenot) settlers of New York, where he conducted mercantile business in 1737. He had three children, viz: 1. Adolph, who removed to the Island of Jamaica, where he died leaving issue Peter, who returned to America and settled in Boston; 2. Peter, who married Rebecca ——, and had Peter, who died unmarried; Adolph, who settled in Newburgh; Rachel, who married Capt. John Anderson (1738) and left no surviving descendants; and Rebecca, who married an Albertson, and has descendants in the Stryker, Lawrence, and Crolius families of New York; 3. Aefie, who married Garret Schuyler, a merchant of New York.

* John DeWitt (erroneously printed DeWint, p. 184) was of a Holland family and a native of the county of Duchess, where he was elected to the Assembly in 1786, '88, and '94 and sheriff 1789 to '97. He removed to Newburgh in 1806, and continued his residence there until his death. He was especially active in the construction of the Newburgh and Cochecton Turnpike, and previous to the commencement of that work had made large purchases of land in Sullivan county. It is said that he caused the first land to be cleared and the first road to be made in the present town of Callicoon, and that his son Andrew built the first house in that town (1813). He died in 1808.—*Quinlan's Sullivan County*, 151.



Adolph, the son of Peter DeGrove (2) was one of the refugees from New York, at the time of the occupation of that city by the English forces. He settled in Newburgh in 1777 or '78, and established a hotel on the south-west corner of Water and Third streets, which he conducted for several years; he subsequently removed to the opposite side of the street, where he also conducted a bakery. He took an active part in the organization of the First Presbyterian church, of which he was a member. He died Nov. 29, 1796, in his 76th year. He married first, a Miss Lawrence, and had:

(1) Adolph, Jr., who was an assistant quartermaster at Newburgh (1780), and had charge of the stores which were accumulated here from time to time for the use of the army. He married (1769) Rhoda Coles, of Queens county, and had: 1. Robert C., married a Miss Smith and left one son, who died without issue; 2. Adolph L., married Catharine Gallow, of Newburgh, and had eight children, viz: Edward W., who had two sons; Stephen C., died unmarried; Charles H., left one child; Adolph L., unmarried; Eliza, married Dr. Wooster Beach; Catharine, married Noah Tompkins; Rebecca Jane, married William Clark; and Sarah; 3. John; 4. Coles; 5. Samuel—all of whom died unmarried; and 6. Sarah, who married John Mitchell, of L. I., and left no surviving issue.



(2) William, who left issue two sons, Michael and Quinsey, and one daughter, Sarah. Quinsey died without issue, Dec. 1860. Michael had several children.—Sarah married a Mr. Sobietes.

(3) John, who probably married and left issue. (4) Sarah, who married first, a Mr. Rivers, by whom she had Sarah who married a Mr. Hartwich; and second, Enoch Carter. (5) Mary, who married a Captain Smith, and left issue Benjamin and Rebecca.

—The second wife of Adolph DeGrove was Mary, sister of Enoch Carter, by whom he had no issue.

THE CARTER FAMILY.

Enoch Carter, from whom the family in Newburgh of that name descended, was a native of Philadelphia—a Quaker in creed, raising his children in that faith, and of English ancestry. He had one brother, Joseph Carter, who was an officer in the English navy, and who died unmarried, and one sister, Mary, who was the second wife of Adolph DeGrove.* He removed to New York prior to the Revolution, and prosecuted there the occupation of a tanner and currier. Although restrained by his religious creed from taking an active part in the struggle for independence, he made no concealment of his political sympathies, and hence, when the English obtained possession of the city, he was compelled to abandon his property there, and to seek personal safety within the American lines. He located near Fort Montgomery, where he constructed vats and resumed the manufacture of leather; but returned to New York, after peace was declared, and resided there until his death in 1792.

Mr. Carter married Sarah Rivers, a widowed daughter of Adolph DeGrove by his first wife, and had six children, viz: 1. Jonathan; 2. Adolph, who married Ann McDowell of New York, and had: George, Joseph, Sarah, Ann, Mary, Margaret (married Saml. Reeve), Richard, and Elizabeth; 2. Margaret, who married R. Henry Richards, and who had two children, viz: Henry, who died at the age of 13 years, and James, who died at the age of 31 years leaving issue Sarah, who married Doct. Chas. Peck, and Henry W. 4. Mary, who married Benjamin Halstead, eldest brother of the late Capt. Charles Halstead of Newburgh. She died in her 29th year, leaving one child, Margaret R., who married Saml. T. Callahan. 5. Enoch, who died at the age of 20 years, without issue. 6. Rebecca, who married a Mr. Rose, and who has descendants residing in the vicinity of Fort Montgomery.

Jonathan (1), the oldest son of Enoch Carter, was born in New York, Nov. 2, 1772. He continued the business which his father had conducted in New York, and provided for the support of his father's

* Mrs. Mary (Carter) DeGrove died April 20, 1824, in her 85th year. Referring to her death, the *Political Index* of April 27, remarks: "Few persons have sustained a long life so usefully and irreproachably as the subject of this notice. Mrs. DeGrove was almost the last of that class of exalted females which adorned the society of our village in former times. The dames DuBois, DeGrove, Riggs, Carpenter, Bowman, and a few others who might be named, maintained by their education, piety and virtue, that distinction under a democracy which a regal government conferred upon rank. Their manners were formed in the higher circles before the Revolution, and were admirably maintained. Those who have enjoyed their society will long remember the high-toned urbanity, the excellent education, the exalted piety, the charity of feeling and benevolence of action which marked all their intercourse with society and commanded its admiration. But it is a part of our nature to perish; and they have been gathered to the home of their fathers, full of years, full of honors, and we hope, crowned with immortal life."

family, until 1798, when the latter was broken up under the panic caused by the yellow fever. He then came to Newburgh, where, with the assistance of his aunt, Mrs. DeGrove, he opened (1799) a store for the manufacture and sale of tobacco, and he continued in that business until his death. He was thrice married—first, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Anderson, Jr., who died (1799) in her 17th year, without issue;* second, to Bridget, daughter of Benj. Smith, who died in 1803 leaving one child, Elizabeth, who married Ward M. Gazlay; third, to Jane Linderman,† who died in 1830, leaving issue: 1. Enoch; 2. Margaret, who married Levi D. Woolsey; 3. Catharine, who married Henry Ryer, and 4. Charles. Mr. Carter died May 30, 1820, in his 48th year. He was highly esteemed by the community, and "in all his relations he sustained an upright and worthy character."

ENOCH CARTER, oldest son of Jonathan Carter, was for several years identified with the political, social and business history of Newburgh. In early life he shipped on one of the Newburgh Whaling Company's vessels; and after his return commenced the tobacco business in a store opposite the Highland Bank, where he remained until he had opportunity, through the death of Mr. Wiley (his father's successor), to purchase the stock and take possession of his father's old place of business, in which he continued the trade until a few years before his death. He took a deep interest in politics; was frequently the candidate of the Democratic party for local positions, and represented it in state and national conventions, gaining a reputation more than local. His character was two-fold—the outward, springing from impulse and marred by the impress of associations by sea and land into which he was thrown; and the inward, actuated by kindly sympathies and noble purposes. Of the first it is not necessary to speak, as it was that in which he was most frequently met—a compound of Quaker faith and charity, and of the rudeness of the quarter-deck; but in the latter, he gave many evidences of a strong, quick and original mind, developed by habits of thought and observation. Perhaps none of the active men of his generation evinced a deeper interest in the prosperity of his native place than he, and certainly none were more self-sacrificing in advancing measures designed to give to it character abroad. If "a liberal mind deviseth liberal things," then was he most liberal, for he never wearied in devising objects designed to confer some lasting good; and if not "by apostolic blows and knocks," by equally potent means he succeeded in grafting many of his suggestions upon public and private policy. He was the originator of the plan for separating the town

* John Anderson and John Anderson, Jr., were early merchants of Newburgh, but it is not known that they sustained any relationship. The former married Jane McRoberts in 1780. His wife died in 1815, in her 45th year; and he died in 1816, in his 52d year. The latter married Maria, daughter of Benjamin Smith sometime about 1772. His daughter, Elizabeth, married Jonathan Carter, and his family is represented by Hiram Anderson, now or late of New York. Mrs. Carter died of yellow fever—the first and, it is said, the only case of that disease in Newburgh.

† The Lindermans are of German ancestry. They were among the early settlers of the town of Crawford, and the family is still numerous in this county and in Ulster.

from the county in the support of the poor, which has proved his assumption that thereby the poor would be better and more economically provided for. The erection of a new county with Newburgh for its shire-town, he urged as being dictated by the convenience of the people interested and their due influence in the government; and though not successful, the seed sown has a firm rooting. To local improvements of every kind he was a liberal contributor; while to his antiquarian tastes and to his reverence for the memory of the founders of the nation, the public are mainly indebted for the valuable collection of manuscripts and other relics which are deposited in Washington's Head-quarters, as well as for the rescue of that property from the grasp of private speculation and the care with which the mansion has been preserved. He was one of the founders of the Mechanics' Library Association, and gave to it a large collection of minerals; manifested a deep interest in the success of free schools and a free library, and at one time prepared his will for the endowment of a school of design. Indeed, the predominant trait in his disposition was to be practically useful; to be instrumental in conferring permanent benefits upon the community, and especially to surround the young with incentives to lead worthy lives and with advantages and associations of which his own experience had taught him the necessity. His last work was the Cedar Hill Cemetery, in which his remains were the first to be interred. He died in Newburgh, January 14, 1872, after an illness of short duration.

JOSEPH HOFFMAN.

Joseph Hoffman was born in New York about 1773. Although very little is positively known in reference to to the subject, it is believed that he was a descendant of one of the early Dutch burghers of that city, but it is equally probable that he sprung from one of the Palatine immigrants of 1710.* He came to Newburgh 1793, in the employ of Adolph DeGrove; but subsequently, in company with his brother, John Hoffman, purchased the establishment from Mrs. DeGrove, and continued it as a bakery and confectionery. He remained with his brother until 1804, when he erected a building on the north-west corner of Water and Second streets, and began business on his own account,† and continued it until his death.

Mr. Hoffman was eminently a just man. He was educated in the Lutheran faith, and was attached to that church until he became a resident of Newburgh. As there was no organization of that denomination here, however, he united with St. George's church, at the time of its reörganization (1805), and held an active and influential membership in that body during the remainder of his life. He was a quiet, unassuming man, an upright citizen and a sincere christian.

Mr. Hoffman was a member of the board of trustees of the village for several terms, and was also one of the trustees of the Glebe. In these and in several less important public trusts, he was remarkable for the faithful manner in which he discharged his duties. He was a man of good common sense, had a thorough appreciation of right,

* The Hoffmans were of Swedish origin. In the time of Gustavus Adolphus, they removed to Germany and became distinguished in Dutch and German literature. In Scandinavian, the name is Hoppman—in German, Hoffman, or "Child of Hope."—*Holgate.*

† Ante p. 174, 198. John Hoffman removed to the province of New Brunswick.

above all he had a disposition that was not easily ruffled. These traits in his character exhibited themselves in his every act, and won for him the respect of all. In his personal appearance and in his habits, especially during the latter part of his life, he was a type of the ancient Knickerbockers, and had his dress been less modern the resemblance would have been complete.

Mr. Hoffman married Maria, daughter of Abraham W. Van Deusen, of New York, and had: 1. Eliza Ann, who married Robert Reeve and had Fanny M., Catharine, Adaline H., Henrietta H., Hoffman, and Robert. 2. Mary, who married Paddock Chapman* and had Mary E., married William H. Gerard; Joseph H. H., married Lydia W. Sanxay; Catharine M.; Susan A., married Ithamar D. Phelps; Deborah A.; Thomas P., married Lydia Crist; Isaac C., married Letitia Kennedy; Charles F., married Agnes Hamilton; James L., died 1840; William G., married Emeline Welch; Caroline G., married Henry Hunter; and Louisa. 3. Catharine, who married William Scott,† and had Maria J., married Calvin Sloat; Harriet L.; Cornelia E.; Sarah E., and Anna, married Jas. L. Teller. 4. Abraham V. D., died in his 14th year. 5. Susan, died young. 6. Harriet Amelia, married John D. Phillips, and had Maria H., Joseph H., John D., Adaline, Clark, and Edmund. 7. Adaline, married David Howell, died without issue. 8. Cornelia E., married Edmund S. Sanxay,‡ and left issue Frederick D., Charles D., and George W. 9. Cecelia A., married Nelson Haight and had Henry M., Robert W., Joseph H., Abraham, and Charles E. 10. Sarah A., and 11. Jane. Mr. Hoffman died Nov. 16, 1852, aged 79 years, and his wife, Maria, died June 4, 1869, in her 94th year.

THE ROBERT GARDINER FAMILY.

James Gairdner, the paternal ancestor of this family, was a native of Glascow, Scotland. His wife was a Miss M'Nair; and their children were: 1. Robert; 2. James; 3. Margaret; 4. Cecelia—of whom

ROBERT GARDINER (1) was born May 31, 1769. He emigrated to America in 1789 or '90, and settled temporarily in Duchess county, but soon after removed to Newburgh, where he was first employed as a clerk in the store of Mr. Hugh Walsh, and afterwards with John Anderson and John McAuley. To conform his family name to the American idiom, he transposed the letter *i*, placing it after the letter *d*, rendering it Gardiner. He relinquished the occupation of clerk in 1795, and opened, on the south-west corner of Water and Fourth streets, a general store, and adjoining it (on the site now occupied by Chapman's drug store) what was then termed a "Coffee House"—the latter the first establish-

* Mr. Chapman was a descendant of Ralph Chapman, of Southwark, Eng., who settled in Duxbury, Mass., in 1635. He was born in Southeast, Putnam county; removed to Newburgh about 1810; married Mary Hoffman, May 4, 1820; died April 2, 1865.

† William Scott married, first, Sarah, daughter of John Spier, who left issue Francis Scott, who served as cashier of the old Bank of Newburgh, treasurer of the city, etc.

‡ Edmund S. Sanxay married, first, Eliza, daughter of Mark McIntyre, who left issue Edmund S. Sanxay. Mr. Sanxay was the son of Edmund and Lydia (Belknap) Sanxay, who left issue Charlotte (married a Sandford), Edmund S., John H., Stephen, and Lydia W. (married Joseph H. H. Chapman.)

ment of the kind in Newburgh—and was first to introduce the drinking of ale beer. His house soon became a favorite resort; and his pewter pint cups, with their engraved wreath enclosing the initials, "R. G.." were a pleasant memory to many old citizens. In 1802, he became a citizen, and from that time until 1812, was variously engaged as a school-master, captain of a sloop, painter, and merchant, and finally established a confectionery and toy store. In 1812, he was ordered, with the company of militia of which he was first lieutenant, to Staten Island, where he remained about three months. Soon after his return the reign of shin-plasters commenced, and "among the many individuals and corporations by whom they were issued," remarks Mr. Eager, "none had a greater circulation than Robert Gardiner's small bills. Some idea may be formed of the extent of the circulation of shin-plasters at that time, when the fact is stated, that the average weekly amount taken in exchange for bank bills and his own, together with what he received in the course of business, amounted to no less than $2,000." *

Mr. Gardiner married first (1791), Jane, daughter of Benj. Smith, and had: 1. James M., born Oct. 24, 1792; 2. Robert S., died young; 3. Robert S., born October 29, 1795; 4. Cecelia B., born July 11, 1799. Mrs. Jane Gardiner died in 1803, and he married, Feb. 19, 1804, Sybil Burr, and had: 5. Jefferson V. V.; 6. Arabella J. G. V. V.; 7. Cicero A., died Feb. 24, 1875; 8. Demosthenes C.; 9. Iduella T. R.; 10. Lawrence L.; 11. Marion A.; 12. Zelima; 13. Franklin M.; 14. Lewis W., married Frances Emily Ferry; 15. Baron Steuben; 16. Anastesia M., married Lewis H. Stansbrough. He died March 3, 1831, on a small farm which he had named Mount Airy, situate a short distance west of Newburgh. His wife, Sybil, died in 1854.

JAMES M'NAIR GARDINER (1), the oldest son of Robert and Jane Gardiner, received his early education in Newburgh. At the age of 16 years, he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. Gidney; and was subsequently a private pupil to Doct. Mott, of New York, for eighteen months. He commenced practice in 1813, and his services were in constant requisition from that time until Oct. 1st, 1857, when he was confined to his residence by a chronic illness which terminated his life (Dec. 8th) the following year. In conversation with him a short time prior to his death, he informed the writer that, before he had been a pupil for one year, so great was the demand for the services of a physician, that he was thrust forward by his instructor into practice; and that, before he was 17 years of age, he had attended with success several difficult cases of child-birth. "May God forgive me for any errors in practice that I may have committed then," said he, "but I done the best for suffering humanity that I could. And since that time, how many of the first accents of the living, and the farewells of the dying, have fallen upon my ear. I have seen suffering in all its forms; have had, what few physicians can claim, two cases of triplets—one all boys, and the other all girls—pass through my hands into this breathing world; and, as a general rule, I may claim,—and I am too near my grave to be accused of boasting,—a most successful practice."

The concurrent testimony of the community in which Doct. Gardiner practiced for nearly half a century, establishes beyond question his thorough acquaintance with disease in all its forms; and the demand for his services, at all times as great as he could respond to, attests his skill. In his intercourse with society, or with his patients, he was always pleasant and agreeable; and many instances are related where the sick forgot their pains, and rallied into new life, as he imparted cheerfulness to the chamber of suffering by his queer stories, which few knew better how to relate. He was a man of good literary taste and cultivation; was familiar with most of the standard writers of Great Britain, as well

* The issue of small bills, referred to by Mr. Eager, was occasioned by the scarcity of specie which was drawn from circulation to meet the requirements of the army. The Board of Trustees of the village printed and circulated several reams of this currency, ranging from 6¼ to 50 cents, which was redeemed at the Bank of Newburgh.

as his own country; quoted with facility from Shakspeare and Scott; and was a frequent contributor to the literary associations of which he was a member, and to the public press. He married, first, Maria, daughter of Josiah Vail, of Wallkill, and had: 1. Robert W.; 2. Lucy Ann Cornelia, married Dr. Daniel Wells, of New York. Mrs. Maria Gardiner died in 1824, and he married, second, Caroline H., daughter of David Havens, of Cornwall, and had: 3. Maria A., married Charles Smith, of Newburgh, died May 2, 1855; 4. James H., died young; 5. Walter S.; 6. Caroline H.; 7. James H., died young; 8. Emma Jane, married Charles Stewart, of Newburgh; 9. James M.; 10. Henry C. James M. (9), an amature astronomer, was the discoverer of what is known as Gardiner's Comet.

THE JOHN BROWN FAMILY.

John Brown was a native of Monaghan, Ireland, where he conducted business as a dealer in hardware and books and stationery; he also had printing in connection with his establishment. In the events preceding the Irish Rebellion of 1798, he expressed his sympathies with the reforms demanded, and as freedom of opinion was not tolerated by the English, he soon found the officers of the government on his track. Knowing his fate if arrested, he slipped a roll of guineas in his pocket and secured a passage in a vessel on the eve of sailing for New York. His wife and family remained in Ireland, closed up his business there, and followed him to America in 1800.

Mr. Brown came to Newburgh almost immediately after his arrival in this country; and, with the assistance sent on by his wife, opened what he called an "Universal Store." * It was the first store of the kind in Newburgh, and he enjoyed a large trade. He subsequently erected the building now No. 69 Water street; sold his books and confined his attention mainly to hardware, in which his sons, John and James S., were his successors. He died Oct. 1, 1825, in his 67th year.† His wife was Alice Chichester, a lady of Scotch parentage; she died Sept. 14, 1829. Their children were:

1. Chichester, born Jan. 20, 1783, died August 8, 1849; married Catharine, daughter of Doct. Graham, of Shawangunk, and had: 1. John James, married Mary R. Van Arsdale, who died March 5, 1855, leaving one son, Chichester; 2. George, died in 1870; married Jeanet, daughter of George Bruce, of New York, and had Bruce B.

2. John, married Eliza Case, of Goshen; died in 1852 without issue.

3. James S., married, first, Sarah Haines; had Hannah, Jane, Ann

* The character of the business which was conducted by Mr. Brown will be better understood by stating, that he kept for sale "Hardware, Jewelry, Iron-mongery, Nails, Hollow-ware, Looking-Glasses, Window Glass, Paints and Oil, China, Glass, Delft, Bristol and Stone-ware, Bibles, School Books, Novels, Histories, Dr. Owen's Prophetical Sermon, Groceries, Wines, Brandy, Gin, and Spirits."

† The *Gazette*, of concurrent date, remarks: "The death of Mr. Brown will be sensibly felt by the community, of which he was an honorable and esteemed member; and the church to which he was attached has suffered a loss which will long be remembered with painful emotions. Possessed of ample means and a heart always open to the calls of charity, he was a father to the fatherless; and the afflicted never called on him in vain. His grave will be watered with the tears of gratitude, and his memory will be cherished with respect for his virtues, and affection for his benevolence."

Eliza, Sarah, John C., Achsah, and Isabella. His second wife, a daughter of Washington Wood, was without issue.

4. Isabella, married Robert Wilson; died in 1821.
5. Anna Jane, married John Forsyth; died in 1852.
6. Edward, died in 1820.

CHICHESTER BROWN (1) received a liberal education, and entered active life as a teacher of Latin and Greek in the Newburgh Academy; he subsequently stood at the head of a large classical school in Albany. The profession of teaching, however, he soon relinquished for that of physician, and commenced his studies under Doct. Graham, of Shawangunk, (grandfather of Hon. James G. Graham,) an eminent physician and surgeon. In 1808 or '9, he entered practice in the western part of the town of Newburgh; and in 1812 or '13, removed to the village, where he continued to reside until his death. He was one of the most devoted physicians that ever practiced in Newburgh. No hardship was too great for him to encounter, and the voice of suffering always found him ready at its call. Especially was he kind and attentive to the poor. The wealthy he knew could command attendance and comfort, and that the poor were too frequently permitted to suffer and die without a thought for their condition. This evil he labored to correct; and in his mission of good never paused to inquire into the pecuniary circumstances of his patient. He fell a martyr to this noble trait in his character—contracted disease in the humble cabin of the immigrant, and after a short illness, rested from his labors. If it be true that

> ———"All our actions take
> Their hues from the complexion of the heart,"

then is his memory justly cherished. He was, in some respects, what would be called eccentric; but his face half shrouded in green spectacles, a fan, an umbrella, and a cane, his usual costume in the street; and the silver drinking cup which he carried in his pocket, lest through its absence at any time he should take more of refreshing beverages than would be conducive to his good, are all pleasant pictures in the history of his useful life. His son, George, was a practicing physician and had many of his father's traits of character. His son, John James, was for many years principal of the Newburgh Institute.

PHINEAS BOWMAN.

Among the lawyers who took up their residence in Newburgh at an early period, was Phineas Bowman. He had served in a Massachusetts regiment in the war of the Revolution, and attained the rank of captain, but was usually addressed by the title of colonel. He came here with the army, and either remained here after its disbandment, as was the case with several of his contemporaries in the service, or returned here not long subsequent to that event. He was a man of good legal attainments; was admitted to practice in the courts of Ulster county in 1790; rose rapidly in his profession, and rendered his constituents valuable service, as a member of the legislature in 1798, by securing a law erecting the present county of Orange. During the last few years of his life, however, he lost his character and his fortune by habits of intemperance; and his memory is now preserved only through the medium of anecdotes, some of them of doubtful authenticity, arising from occurrences in

which he is said to have been a principal participant, but which are also claimed as incidents in the life of Judge Baker. He owned the property subsequently purchased by the late William Roe, on Montgomery street. His residence, however, was taken down by Mr. Roe, and removed to the south-west corner of Montgomery and Third streets. He left one daughter, Mary, who married Benj. Anderson, a student in her father's office. His wife, Mary, died March 22, 1813, universally esteemed by all who enjoyed her acquaintance.*

JONATHAN FISK.

Jonathan Fisk, the most distinguished of the early lawyers of Newburgh, was born at Amherst, N. H., Sept. 26, 1773. He was the son of Jonathan Fisk who subsequently resided at Williamstown, Vt., and became a member of the legislature of that state, and judge of probate, as well as the founder of that branch of the family of which the late James Fisk, of Erie railroad fame, was a member. Jonathan Fisk, Senr., was the son of Major-general John Fisk, of Salem; who was the son of Rev. Samuel Fisk, of Salem; who was the son of Rev. Moses Fisk, of Braintree; who was the youngest son of Rev. John Fisk, who came to Salem in 1637, settled at Wenham, afterwards removed to Chelmsford, Mass., and died in his charge in 1676.†

JONATHAN FISK, the subject of this sketch, left the home of his father at the age of 19 years, and commenced the occupation of school teacher, qualified, according to a letter of recommendation signed by Moses Bradford, Dec. 12, 1792, to teach "writing, English grammar, and arithmetic." We next find him at Ware, N. H., in 1795, with a certificate stating that he had lived for several months in the family of Amos Wood, of that place, where he had "read Greek and Latin, and attended to other branches of study, by which he appeared well-qualified to teach a school;" and that he "maintained a good moral character." In 1796 or '97, he entered the office of Peter Hawes, in New York, and commenced the study of law. He was without other means of support than such as his own industry could furnish, but he was enabled to complete his studies by occasional remuneration for services as an amanuensis, and by giving instruction to a class of young men in the evening. In 1799, he was admitted to practice in the court of Common Pleas of Westchester county; in 1800, in the Supreme Court of the state, and during the same year, in the courts of Common Pleas of the counties of Orange and Ulster. In 1802, he was examined by Chief Justice Morgan Lewis, and "regularly admitted as a Counsellor of Law, in all the courts of the State of New York." Mr. Fisk

* Ante p. 180, 384. The engraving given in connection with this sketch is from a profile likeness taken in 1798, while Mr. Bowman was a member of the legislature.

† This genealogical statement is from a memorandum found among Mr. Fisk's papers.—The family is presumed to have descended from Robert and Sybil Fiske of Suffolk co., Eng.

removed to Newburgh, Feb. 4, 1800. In 1809, he was elected representative in Congress from the VIth District, which was composed of the counties of Orange and Westchester; and again in 1814.* Parties were then known by the titles of democrats and federalists. Mr. Fisk was a democrat and an ardent supporter of the administrations of Jefferson and of Madison. While in Congress, he sustained the war of 1812; opposed the recharter of the Bank of the United States;† proposed a plan for a national printing office, and during his whole career he commanded the confidence of his friends and the respect of his opponents.

In 1815 (March 21), he was appointed by President Madison, attorney for the United States in and for the Southern District of New York, and this appointment was renewed Jan. 6, 1816. Here he was very dilligent and efficient in prosecuting those who evaded the law in regard to the sale of foreign merchandise without a license, and so exasperated did this class of offenders become that they threatened him with personal punishment. Failing to intimidate him, they appealed to congress on a question of fees, for the purpose of securing his removal from office. The subject was referred to the Committee on the Judiciary, who reported that while Mr. Fisk's fees had been large, and in some instances unsustained by law, he had nevertheless been governed by the usage of the former incumbents of the office; and the subject died "on the table." He remained undisturbed until the expiration of Madison's administration, in 1820, when his successor was appointed.

As a citizen, Mr. Fisk was highly esteemed. The town records, the files of our public journals, and his own manuscripts, bear testimony to the commanding position which he occupied, and to the superiority of his abilities. The most important legal cases were submitted to his care; while on the various local questions of the times, his views received the highest consideration. In 1803 or '4, he married Sarah Van Kleeck, of Poughkeepsie, and soon afterwards erected the mansion recently occupied by Charles Halstead, Senr., deceased, in Colden street, where he resided until his appointment as District Attorney, when he removed to New York. At the expiration of his official term, he returned to Newburgh, and purchased the farm lately owned and occupied by Lynde Belknap, where he resided until his death.

In person, Mr. Fisk was large and of a presence that impressed all with whom he had intercourse with a sense of his superiority—

> "A combination, and a form indeed,
> Where every God did seem to set his seal,
> To give the world assurance of a man!"

His wife was a lady of more than ordinary personal attractions, lively, witty, and not without fair literary abilities. His family record is as follows: Jonathan Fisk, born Sept. 26, 1773; died July 13, 1832. Sarah Van Kleeck, wife of Jonathan Fisk, born March 18, 1773; died June 6, 1832. Children: Theodore S., found dead in the street in New York in 1854 or '55; James L., died at Pensacola in 1835; Delaphine R. E., married J. C. Bisbee, died July 22, 1846; Mary M., died June 8, 1822; and an infant son who died at the age of two months.

JONAS STOREY.

Jonas Storey was born in Norwich, Conn., July 11th 1778. He early manifested a strong desire for the legal profession, and notwithstanding the opposition of his father, was enabled by his own exertions to enter William's college, where he graduated with honor. While reading law he was at the same time an instructor in the Poughkeepsie Academy. He was admitted to the bar in 1802, soon

* Mr. Fisk's opponent, in 1808, was R. Hatfield. The vote in Newburgh was: Fisk, 298; Hatfield, 27; and in the county, he had 483 majority. In 1814, the vote in Newburgh stood: Fisk, 324; Storey, 97. In the county, Fisk received 2345 votes, and Storey 660.

† It should, perhaps, be stated, that Mr. Fisk opposed the recharter of the bank in the form which the bill prescribed. His speech on this subject was delivered Jan. 18, 1811 and incurred the displeasure of the eccentric John Randolph, who replied to it in his usual sarcastic manner. Fisk rejoined and handled his opponent with such force that he won from him a tribute of respect and secured his friendship.

after he removed to Newburgh, where he maintained for forty years a distinguished place among the members of his profession.

Mr. Storey was one of those old fashioned jurists who regarded law as a science; he was ever searching for its principles, but he was none the less skillful in their practical application. With the best of the old English classics he was familiar. He was also exceedingly fond of metaphysical studies, and this tendency of his mind, perhaps, led him to spend too much time speculating about the more abstruse points of Christian doctrine. So extended were his studies in this direction that he might be properly called a theologian as well as a lawyer. He took a prominent part in the discussions on the subject of religion, which prevailed here at the commencement of the present century. He had probably heard more sermons preached than any other man of his age in the village; and he retained for years the outline of any that had particularly interested him.

Mr. Storey held the office of Justice of the Peace for several years, and his prompt and even handed administration of the law made his court a terror to evil doers. He was a candid man, and sometimes gave utterances to his thoughts with a freedom which bordered upon bluntness; but beneath this manner there was a heart full of kindly sympathies. He retired from the active duties of his profession a few years previous to his death, but the change was disastrous; his mind, released from its long routine of toil, appeared to turn inward upon itself, and reason forsook its throne. He died Sept. 22, 1848, in the 77th year of his age.

Mr. Storey married (Oct 18, 1804), Mary, daughter of Isaac Schultz, of New Windsor, and had: 1. Henry E., who married Rebecca Cook, is now deceased; 2. Edwin, who married Abbey Basset Clark, is now deceased; 3. Helen E., who married Orville M. Smith, is now deceased; 4. Mary B., who married Daniel Smith; 5. Nathan S., who married Harriet Smith, is now deceased.

THE SCHULTZ FAMILY.

Christian Otto Schultz was born Jan. 22d, 1712, at Bredenfelt, in the dukedom of Mecklenburgh, Germany; and his wife, Margaret Sharpenstien, was born in April, 1713, at Sagendorp, Germany. They emigrated to America in 1735; settled at Fishkill, Duchess county, and had: Anna, Abraham, Isaac, Christopher, Margaret,* Christian, Frederick, Peter, William, Jacob, and John. These children were the founders of the different families of the name in Duchess and Orange counties. Those in Orange county are the descendants of Isaac, born

* Margaret married Richard Schell, and was the grandmother of the present Augustus and Richard Schell of New York.

July 28, 1740, and of his wife, Mary Kilborne, whom he married in 1765. He followed the occupation of school-teacher for some years; subsequently, having saved a small sum of money, he opened a store in New Windsor, and soon became comparatively wealthy. He afterwards established what was long known as Schultz's mill, near the mouth of Quassaick creek. He died May 25th, 1802, from injuries received in falling through a trap-door in his mill. His wife died June 9th, 1811. His children were: Sarah, Elizabeth, Abraham, Peggy, Jacob, Susanna, Joanna, Mary, Deborah, Abigail, and Isaac. Abraham succeeded his father in the store at New Windsor, and carried on the forwarding business.* Isaac became heir to the mill. Mary married Jonas Storey of Newburgh.

JACOB SCHULTZ, the second son of Isaac (1), was born April 23, 1776, and married, Feb. 14, 1799, Anna, daughter of John Denniston, of New Windsor. His first appearance in business was as the editor and proprietor of the *New Windsor Gazette*, the publication and character of which has been noticed in previous pages. In 1810, he opened a dry goods and grocery store in Newburgh, in company with Andrew DeWitt, and was engaged in this trade until 1814, when he purchased from his brother, Isaac, the old mill of his father; but afterwards sold it to Peter Townsend, came back to Newburgh and entered business in company with George Betts. He retired, in 1818, to a small farm in the town of New Windsor, erected a substantial stone house, and in the quiet independence of agricultural pursuits spent the remainder of his life. He died in 1859. His children were: 1. John D., married Sophia Marsh, of New York, and had fifteen children; 2. Fanny W., married John Latham; 3. Mary Ann, married Thos. J. Fulton, of New Windsor; 4. Catharine M.; 5. Jacob K., married Helen J. Howser.

JOHN FORSYTH.

John Forsyth was born near the city of Aberdeen in Scotland, in 1786 or '87. His parents were in comfortable circumstances, but the death of his father in the meridian of life, and the subsequent misconduct of some persons with whom he had been associated in business, left his widowed mother with a family of young children, for a time in a straightened condition. Her son was sent to the grammar school of Aberdeen, where he had for a school-mate the famous Lord Byron, but from the cause before mentioned he was deprived of these educational advantages sooner than he otherwise would have been.

Mr. Forsyth came to this country in 1805, intending to proceed to North Carolina or Georgia, in both of which states some branches of his father's family were settled. But by the advice of Prof. Kemp, of Columbia College, to whom he had a letter of introduction, and Mr. Robert Gosman, he was induced to remain in the north. He came to Newburgh in 1810, simply to visit the Rev. Mr. Scrimgeour, pastor of the Associate Reformed church, and an old friend of his mother, but

* Abraham Schultz married Sarah Smith Howell, of Blagg's Clove, and had ten children, six of whom died young. Those surviving were: 1. Abraham H., a physician in Florida, Orange county; 2. Fanny H., married William S. Woodhull; 3. Joanna, married Dr. Robert Sloan; 4. Mary K., married Isaac S. White, son of Judge Nathan White. He died at New Windsor, May 18, 1830.

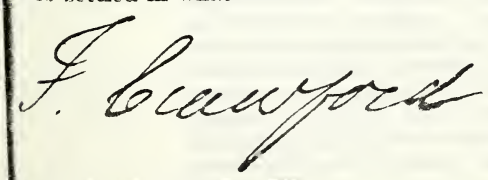
with no intention of remaining here. Here, however, he was induced to settle, and here he spent much the largest portion of his life. He soon found employment, and until 1825 was largely engaged in business as a builder. In the year just named he became a partner in the firm of Law, Bevridge & Co.—afterwards and more widely known as J. Bevridge & Co.—in which he continued until his death in 1854.

Mr. Forsyth was a man of singularly robust frame, and for many years his life was one of great activity. He was a man of presence,—one of those whose face and form would arrest the attention of a stranger, and his mental and moral qualities were accordant with the impression thus made. He was a wise counselor, and there were few men whose advice was more sought by persons of all classes; and none who knew him could doubt his unbending rectitude, his large heartedness, or his rare sagacity. He was for years a director in the Bank of Newburgh, and a trustee of the Academy. He had a good deal to do with the establishment of the Newburgh Steam Mills—of which company he was president—and of the Branch railroad. Indeed to every public improvement he was ready to lend a helping hand.

From early manhood, Mr. Forsyth was an exemplary christian, and was long a ruling elder in the Associate Reformed church. Catholic in spirit, he was yet warmly attached to his own denomination, and was widely known in it as one of its most zealous and generous members. He was twice married, viz: 1. To Jane, oldest daughter of John Currie, who settled in Newburgh in 1802; 2. To Anna Jane, youngest daughter of John Brown. His children (there were none by the second marriage) were: 1. John, 2. Robert A., 3. James C.

THE CRAWFORD FAMILY.

There are several branches of the Crawford family in this country, all of Irish origin, and all more or less remotely connected. The Newburgh family of that name, are the descendants of James Crawford, who came to America in 1718. He settled at Little Britain, in this county, soon after the Clinton immigrants located there. His children were: David, who succeeded to the homestead farm, and had Francis, for many years a resident of Newburgh; Mary, who married John Van Arsdale; Jane, who married James Denniston; and James, who settled in what is now the town of Crawford.*



FRANCIS CRAWFORD, oldest son of David, remained on the homestead at Little Britain until 1806, when he removed to Newburgh and entered into the mercantile and freighting business with John Harris. He retired from the trade

* Baker's Annals of Newtown, 307. Eager's Orange County, 271, 332.

in 1810, but reëntered it in 1817, and continued in it until his death, 23d of April, 1829, in the 67th year of his age. "There were traits in his character well deserving notice and imitation. From the uniform tenor of his conduct through life, it is believed that he lived and died without a single personal enemy. Blessed with a natural temper almost peculiar to himself—an utter stranger to petulance, passion, and the inordinate love of gain, he was the same man under all circumstances; no one was ever wounded by his tongue, or made the victim of his avarice. He received the bounties of Providence as they were bestowed, and reaped the benefits of his prudence and industry, and thereby secured to himself and to his associates in business, the universal confidence of the public, and the esteem and admiration of innumerable friends. In short, he lived as a man should live, in relation to his fellow-man; and he died as a man should die, in relation to his God and his Redeemer.

———"'Tis only noble to be good;
Kind hearts are more than coronets,
And simple faith than Norman blood."*

Francis Crawford was thrice married—first, to Eunice Watkins, by whom he had: 1. Samuel; 2. Thomas; 3. David; 4. James. Mrs. Eunice Crawford died in 1791, in her 28th year. Second, to Lydia, daughter of Jeduthan Belknap, Dec. 1, 1792. Third, to Fanny Denniston (widow of Capt. Isaacs), born Jan. 20, 1780, died Feb. 26, 1829. His sons, David and James, came to Newburgh with him in 1806, and were his associates in his business until 1810. James afterwards opened the Mansion House, of which he was for several years the proprietor. He married Elizabeth Munson, who, after his death married John Farnam. David continued with his father, and at his death received the principal portion of his estate.

David Crawford was born at Little Britain, about the year 1788,—the precise date cannot now be ascertained, in consequence of the destruction of the family records by fire. He received such educational advantages as the country schools at that time afforded, and, in 1806, entered the store of his father as clerk. In 1810, he was appointed deputy sheriff of Orange county, and discharged the duties of that office for about one year. When the war of 1812 broke out, he promptly responded to the call of congress for volunteers, and raised a company of artillery, of which he was elected captain, in which capacity he served for about one year, when he received a commission in the army of the United States, and remained in the service until the close of the war in 1815. He reëntered the mercantile and forwading business with his father in 1817, and prosecuted it until 1851. He died July 23, 1856.

As a citizen, Mr. Crawford was highly esteemed, and for several years held positions of honor and trust. His integrity was undoubted, and throughout his long business career his reputation was unsullied. Always ready to lend a helping hand to others, there are those among our citizens who can look back with grateful remembrance to the kindly aid which he rendered to them when assistance was needed. In his business and social intercourse he was especially affable and agreeable; the sun-light of a perpetually happy disposition appeared to be his. The Yorick of a thousand jests, his genial humor was irresistible, and would chase the clouds away from the gravest face. He was unusually well informed in dramatic literature. At one time in his life he had a decided passion for the

* Newburgh Telegraph, April 23, 1829.

and of reading. With the plays of Shakspeare he was very familiar, and could recall their scenes, characters, and many of their choice passages, at will. His love for children was another characteristic; he delighted in their presence, sympathized in their amusements, and always seemed to enter into the spirit of their frolics. In a word, he was a patriotic, honest, kind-hearted gentleman, and an excellent citizen.

David Crawford married Fanny C., daughter of Isaac Belknap, May 15, 1822, and had: 1. Isaac B. (died young); 2. Mary Elizabeth, married Sands McCamly, Aug. 6, 1844, died July 8, 1845, leaving Mary E. C. McCamly; 3. James Thomas (died young); 4. Anna (now deceased), married Richard A. Southwick, Oct. 11, 1849, had Fanny C., Anna C., and Florence.

THE MAILLER FAMILY.

John Mailler, or Mailard, the ancestor of this family, emigrated from Scotland soon after the Revolution; he resided for a few years in New York and in Westchester county, and then settled permanently in the town of Cornwall, Orange County. His children were James, George, John, William, Bartholomew, Jane, Mary, and Sarah. Bartholomew married Julia, daughter of Samuel Ketcham, of Cornwall, and had one child, William Ketcham Mailler.

WILLIAM K. MAILLER was born in the town of Cornwall, Aug. 17, 1805. At the age of 18 years, he came to Newburgh and entered the service of Francis Crawford & Co. His business habits and sound judgment soon rendered him a desirable acquisition to the firm and, in 1827, he became one of its members under the title of F. & D. Crawford & Co. From that time until 1864, he remained a principal in the forwarding trade, and shared largely in the fluctuations to which it was subjected. In private as well as in public life, Mr. Mailler was plain and unassuming. Liberal in his charities, kind in the discharge of his parental duties, and cheerful in the social circle, he left an example worthy of imitation. He died in 1864. Mr. Mailler married Hannah P., daughter of Jacob Oakley, of Coldenham, June 1, 1830, and had twelve children, all of whom died in infancy except William O., born May 26, 1831, married (1859) Antoinette W. Conkling; Mary Hannah, born Nov. 27, 1834, married Moses Cook Belknap, June 16, 1857, died May 31, 1858; and John D., born June 9, 1845.

OAKLEY FAMILY.

Samuel Oakley, the immediate ancestor of the Newburgh family of that name, was a native of Huntington, L. I. He removed to Orange county about 1786, and settled at Goshen, where he married Abigail, daughter of Timothy Wood; and, after her death, Rebecca Ralph. His children were: 1. Timothy; 2. Jacob; 3. Richard; 4. Moses; 5.

Solomon; 6. Aaron; 7. Abigail; 8. Keziah; 9. Patience; 10. Susanna; 11. Phebe; 12. Hannah; 13. Jesse. Jacob (1) married Susanna, daughter of Daniel Haines, of Montgomery, and settled at Coldenham, where he pursued the occupation of a tanner and currier, as well as that of farmer. His children were: 1. Jackson, who married Abigail Logan; 2. William C., who married Phebe Carman; 3. David H., who married Phebe Baxter; 4. Abigail W., who married John McClelland; 5. Jacob, who married Sarah J. Austin; 6. Hannah P., who married William K. Mailler; 7. Richard, who died unmarried; 8. Samuel, who married Emily Williams; 9. Zophar; 10. Susan, who married John Dales —of whom Jackson (1) was for several years of the firm of Oakley & Davis in the mercantile and forwarding trade at the foot of Fourth street. Samuel (8) was also in mercantile business. Through its male as well as its female branches the family has had honorable representation in the history of Newburgh for nearly half a century.

THE DOWNING FAMILY.

Samuel Downing, the founder of the Newburgh family of that name, was of English ancestry. He was born in the year 1761; learned the trade of carriage-maker, and removed from Cambridge, Mass., to Newburgh, and from thence to Montgomery, intending to pursue his avocation there. Failing in securing a satisfactory place of settlement in Montgomery, he returned to Newburgh, where he established, on the north-east corner of Broad and Liberty streets, about the commencement of the present century, a shop for the manufacture of wagons and carriages.* While yet in the early stages of this undertaking, failing health led him to engage in the more healthful business of market gardening and nursery, which he planted on the property adjoining his shop. As early as 1810, he offered for sale trees engrafted and innoculated, including apples, pears, peaches, apricots, cherries, etc. Although not the first to engage in this avocation in the present county of Orange,† he was the first to conduct it so successfully as to secure its continuance. He died Nov. 1, 1822, aged 61 years; and his wife, Eunice, died October 29, 1838, aged 65 years. He had five children, viz: 1. Emily, born Jan. 24, 1801, married Sylvester Ferry, died March 11, 1864, had four children—Frances Emily (married Lewis W. Gardiner), George J., John Milton, and Edward; 2. Charles, born July 9, 1802, married Mary Wait; 3. George W., born Feb. 22, 1804,

* Ante p. 269.

† John Conkling established the first nursery of record, at Bethlehem, (Cornwall), in 1794. It was afterwards continued by Noah Town-end (1803). The following advertisement of the former is from the *Goshen Repository:*

"John Conkling, four miles from New Windsor landing, on the Goshen road, has several thousand apple trees in his nursery for sale, now large enough for planting. * * Those who wish to have any of the above trees may inquire for David Conkling, who will give good attendance. Sept. 12, 1794."

died April 5, 1846, married Antoinette Starr and had three children—Charles, Oliver Starr, and Mary M.; 4. Fanny, died in infancy; 5. Andrew J., born Oct. 31, 1815, married Caroline E. DeWint, June 7, 1838, died without issue July 28, 1852.

CHARLES DOWNING (2) and ANDREW J. DOWNING (5) succeeded their father, and to them more than to any other persons is due the changing and renewing of the whole system of fruits not only in this part of the country, but throughout the nation. While drawing much of his practical knowledge from his brother, Andrew J. Downing may be regarded as the father of American landscape gardening. His first literary work, "Landscape Gardening," gave him rank among the most distinguished writers of the age, and in his subsequent "Cottage Residences," "Architecture of Country Homes," and "Fruit and Fruit Trees of America," as well as in the "Horticulturist," of which he was the editor, he secured a reputation which was not confined to the country of his nativity. "The results of his toil," says his biographer, "appear in the forests which he preserved from the merciless axe—in the trees which he described and made contribute more abundantly to the taste and comfort of their proprietors—in the avenues which he adorned—in the lawns and pleasure grounds which he laid out and embellished, and in numberless buildings which stand as monuments to his architectural skill." No more fitting memorial of his life-work could be written than the sentence from his own pen: "Angry volumes of politics have we written none, but only peaceful books, humbly aiming to weave something more into the fair garland of the beautiful and useful that encircles this excellent old Earth." His useful life ended in the burning of the steamer Henry Clay near Yonkers, July 28, 1852. Charles Downing continued the nursery business until 1856, though not as the successor of his brother, whose nursery passed into the hands of Andrew Saul.*

THE LUDLOW FAMILY.

The record of the Ludlow family of Newburgh dates back to Wm. Ludlow, a gentleman of the reign of Edward the Third (1350). After intermediate descendants: (2) William Ludlow; (3) George Ludlow; (4) Sir Edmund Ludlow; (6) Edmund Ludlow, the regicide; and from the latter branch: (7) Gabriel Ludlow; (8) Gabriel Ludlow; (9) Gabriel Ludlow; (10) Gabriel Ludlow; (11) Gabriel Ludlow; (12) Robert Ludlow. The family was dispersed under the reign of Cromwell. Edmund Ludlow was active in effecting the overthrow of the first Charles; was one of the judges who sentenced that sovereign to death,† and acquired high renown as a soldier and orator in the civil struggle of that period. He opposed, however, the aspirations of Cromwell to the protectorate; and failing in this, was compelled to submit to virtual banishment, and took up his residence at Vevay, in Switzerland, where he died in 1693. Gabriel Ludlow, his son, arrived in New York in 1694, and married, in 1697, Sarah Hanmer,

* After retiring from the nursery business, Charles continued the investigation of fruits by obtaining trees and grafts of new varieties, to prove their nomenclature, quality, etc., until the past few years, when he sold his experimental grounds, but still continued his interest in Pomology. In the meantime he has twice revised his brother's work on Fruit and Fruit Trees, first in 1867 and again in 1869. Since the last revision he has added two Appendixes, containing new fruits, corrections, etc., making the whole work twice the original size.

† This act gained for the judges the title of regicides. After the restoration of Charles II, several of these judges were arrested and suffered death, while others fled for safety. Goffe, Whaley, and Dixwell, came to America and secreted themselves at New Haven, Ct., where they subsequently died.

daughter of the first Episcopal clergyman of that city, and a lineal descendant from Sir David Hanmer, one of the justices of the court of the king's bench in the reign of Edward II. Gabriel Ludlow, his son, was born in New York and there married Elizabeth Cromeline, daughter of Daniel Cromeline, one of the proprietors of the Wawayanda patent. Their son was Robert Ludlow.

ROBERT LUDLOW married Elizabeth Conkling. He removed from New York to the town of Warwick, on the Wawayanda patent, and after spending a few years there, became a resident of Newburgh in 1796. It was his intention to open here a mercantile business, and for that purpose erected a store; but before his plans were matured he fell a victim to consumption (Oct. 2, 1798,) in the vigorous years of manhood. He left children: 1. Charles, 2. Robert C., 3. Augustus C., 4. Mary, 5. Nancy, 6. Betsey, and 7. Francis. His wife, Elizabeth, married second Robert W. Jones, and had one son, Lieut. Robt. W. Jones of the U. S. navy—died in 1857. She died July 21, 1829.

CHARLES LUDLOW (1), the oldest son of Robert Ludlow, was enrolled a midshipman of the U. S. navy in May, 1795, and passed through the different grades of his profession with honor until he attained the rank of captain, when, in consequence of the advancement of an officer of lower grade over him, he resigned his commission and retired to private life. He married (Aug. 5, 1811,) Margaret Thornton Mackaness, and settled in the town of New Windsor, where he died leaving one daughter, now Mrs. Thos. W. Chrystie.

ROBERT C. LUDLOW (2), the second son, was born in Warwick in 1787. He was engaged for some years in mercantile pursuits in New York, but the yellow fever robbed him of his senior partner, and the house was broken up. The country was engaged at that time in the second war with Great Britain, and he applied for and obtained the post of purser in the navy. It was his good fortune to be associated with his personal friend Captain Bainbridge, on board of the frigate Constitution, and to participate in the brilliant action, the capture of the British frigate Java. He remained in the navy until his death in 1826. He married a Miss Wethered, of South Carolina, and had William B., Augustus, Robert C., and Mary, all of whom are now dead except the latter, who married a Carroll, of Baltimore, where she now resides.

AUGUSTUS C. LUDLOW (3), the third son of Robert Ludlow, was born in 1792, and entered the United States navy in 1804, as midshipman, under the immediate guardianship of his senior brother Charles, and cruised in the Mediterranean for three years on board the frigate President, under command of Commodore S. Barron. He was subsequently transferred to the Constitution, where he was raised to the post of lieutenant. From the Constitution he was transferred to the Hornet; and from the latter vessel to the Chesapeake, where he was raised to the post of first lieutenant under Captain Lawrence. The fate of the Chesapeake and her noble captain, was the fate of Lieut. Ludlow. In the early part of the engagement he was severely wounded and carried below; but scarcely had he been removed when Lawrence fell mortally wounded, and as he was borne to the cabin, Ludlow heard his dying command, "Don't give up the ship!" and springing from his seat with his wounds half dressed, he rushed on deck and plunged into the thickest of the conflict. The struggle was desperate, but in vain. A sabre cut from one of his foes laid him senseless; and the "stars and stripes" were stricken down by the victors' right. The Chesapeake was taken to Halifax. Here the remains of the gallant Lawrence were buried with military and naval honors. The twice-wounded Ludlow, after being trephined in Halifax, so far rallied on the day of his commander's funeral, that no solicitations could detain him from rendering the last homage to his friend, and he followed the hearse—a silent, solitary mourner. The effort was too great, and on his return to his room he was seized with a delirious fever which closed his mortal career on the 13th of June, 1813, at the age of 21 years. On learning their fate, the citizens of Salem, Mass., forwarded a flag of truce to Halifax and procured the bodies of Lawrence and Ludlow, and they were removed to that place and from thence to New York where they were consigned to a tomb in Trinity church. At the request of the citizens of Salem, Hon. Justice Storey, of the

Supreme Court of the United States, delivered an eloquent eulogy on the occasion. Referring to Ludlow he said: "He was indeed worthy of the confidence and friendship of Lawrence. His soul was formed for deeds of active valor and martial enterprise. In the mild engagements of peace, it softened into the most attractive suavity of manners, and wore the most benignant form of honor. In the tumults of war, it glowed with an ambition for naval excellence, which electrized every movement and awakened the whole energies of his genius."

No merit is claimed for the Ludlows from their long line of noble ancestry; but American history bears a record of their services which admits of no denial of their title to the rank of noble men.

—Mary (4), daughter of Robert Ludlow, married Thomas Powell, died Nov. 28, 1867; Ann D., (5), married Benjamin Case; Betsey (6), married David Humphreys, died Jan. 22, 1835; and Frances (7), married Rev. John Brown, D. D., of St. George's church, Newburgh, died April 18, 1872.

THE THOMAS POWELL FAMILY.

This family descended from Thomas Powell of Wales, Eng., who was one of the purchasers and patentees of Huntington, L. I., in 1664. On the 18th August, 1695, the same gentleman purchased from "Mawmee, alias Serewanus, William Chepy, and all ye rest of ye Indian proprietors," for and in consideration of £140, the tract of land whereon the village of Bethpage is now situated.* This Thomas had a son Thomas, who was probably the father of Henry Powell (born in 1741), the immediate ancestor of the Newburgh branch of the family.

HENRY POWELL inherited a large portion of the estate acquired by his father, which he enjoyed until the British forces obtained possession of Long Island, when he was subjected to the tyranny and persecution so mercilessly exercised at that time by the minions of the English government. At the commencement of the struggle for Independence, he took an active part in the cause of his country, and was soon selected as a victim for sacrifice at the royal altar. Flattery, promises, and threats, were successively employed to secure his influence for the king; and when these failed, his estate was confiscated and his person incarcerated in the Jersey prison ship, from which he was subsequently removed to the old Sugar House. The sufferings endured by the patriots who were confined in those prisons will never be fully told. Ten thousand persons perished within their walls by starvation, sickness and ill-treatment; and the number of victims would have been largely increased, had not the hand of charity supplied their wants. Among those favored in the latter respect was Mr. Powell, whose release or exchange was subsequently effected. He returned to Long Island, stripped of all earthly wealth except an unblemished name, and succeeded in obtaining a lease of part of Shelter Island, where he resumed the pursuit of agriculture. Here he remained until 1781, when he gathered together the fruits of his farm and started, accompanied by his son James, on an ordinary sail-ferry-boat, for the New York market. In crossing the channel, a sudden flaw of wind cast the vessel on her beams end, sprinkling the waves with men and horses. Mr. Powell succeeded in mounting one of his horses while in the water, and, after searching in vain for his son, turned his steed towards the shore, but was arrested in his progress by a cry for help, and turning saw his boy clinging to the prostrate sail and rapidly floating out to sea with the wreck; and in the effort to rescue his offspring, he perished with him.

Henry Powell married (1762) Mary Keen, a lady of Irish extrac-

* Gov. Andros issued a patent to Thomas Powell, and others, purchasers of Huntington, in 1664. In 1685, Gov. Dongan issued another patent for part of the same lands, in which Thomas Powell, Jr., is named. In 1695, Thomas Powell, Jr., removed to and was one of the purchasers of Bethpage.—*Thompson's L. I.*, i, 467, 469, 506.

tion, and had: 1. Freelove, who married Jacob Parish and had Henry, Mary, James, Nancy, Daniel, Thomas, Benjamin, Elizabeth, and Martha; 2. Jacob, died unmarried; 3. Thomas; 4. James, drowned; 5. Martha, married Benj. Townsend and had Betsey, Mary, Jacob,* Nancy, and Benjamin; 6. Eliza, who married William Seymour.†

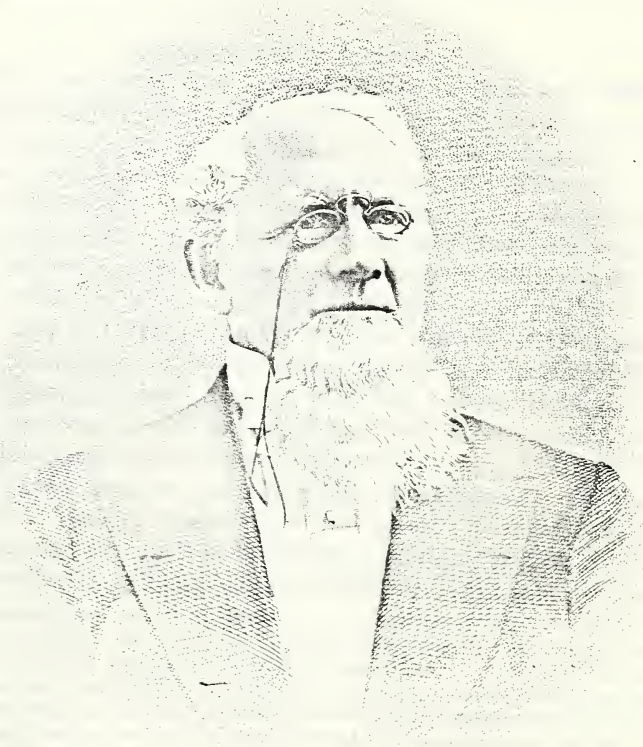
JACOB (2) and THOMAS (4) POWELL, the former 16 years of age and the latter 12, at the time of the death of their father, were alone capable of making any exertions for the support of their widowed mother and her children, and nobly did they struggle for the accomplishment of this duty. With that energy which ever after distinguished their career, they grappled manfully with adversity and triumphed. Jacob was placed at the head of his father's farm, and, assisted by Thomas, and supported by the counsels of a good mother, he succeeded in obtaining a comfortable support for the family until the expiration of the lease. A new home and a new theatre of operations now became necessary. In 1788, in company with their mother, they removed to the county of Orange, and settled near Washingtonville, where their industry led to some increase of property. In 1791, they removed to Marlborough, Ulster county, where they opened a small store, and erected lime kilns, and were again successfully employed. In the spring of 1798, they removed to New York, and engaged in mercantile business, but, being driven away by yellow fever, the succeeding summer, took up their residence in Newburgh at the suggestion of their brother-in-law, Mr. Seymour. Here they engaged in the mercantile and forwarding trade, the former on the south-east corner of Water and Third streets and the latter from a wharf immediately east, where they remained until 1813, when they sold to Reeve & Falls. They subsequently opened an office in a building which stood on the site of the present Colonnade Row, where they conducted business as private bankers.

JACOB POWELL died in 1823, from a cancer on the face. "In relation to this individual," says Mr. Eager, "we have the unbroken voice of all who knew him, to justify us in saying, that he was not only sagacious and truly philanthropic in the operations of his mind, but upright in his commercial transactions." He died unmarried, in his 55th year, and his brother, Thomas, succeeded to his estate.

THOMAS POWELL retired from business soon after the death of his brother; but again entered active life in 1833-'34, and from that time until his death (May 12, 1856,) he contributed largely,—by the enterprises in which he engaged, and those which he fostered and encouraged,—to the prosperity of the village. At a public meeting of citizens held May 19, 1856, called to pay a tribute of respect to his memory, the late Hon. John W. Brown remarked: "In a public meeting of his neighbors and townsmen, it were idle to speak of his public spirit, and the uses he made of his wealth during the last twenty-five years of his life. How he applied it, and what he did with it, is fresh in the recollection of us all. It is sufficient to say, that whatever measure of activity pervades our public streets, our workshops, our wharves and places of business, we owe to the prompt and intelligent interposition of Mr. Powell's wealth and credit between us and the legitimate results of great public improvements which threatened to dry up the sources of our prosperity, and divert the streams of our business into other channels. He was not alone in his exertions to arrest the downward tendency of our prosperity. There were others, and especially one other, whose efforts were conspicuous in the same emergency, and to whom the citizens of Newburgh owe a debt of gratitude which it will be difficult to pay." The reference by the speaker was to Mr. Powell's course, and that of his son-in-law, Mr. Homer Ramsdell, in connection with the construction of the Newburgh branch railroad, already detailed in another part of this work,‡ in which the firm of which they were the principals became responsible, through endorsements, acceptances, and advances, for $262,219, and without which the construction of the road would have been indefinitely deferred. His usefulness was not less conspicuous in the organization of the Powell Bank in 1838, and in the establishment of the Newburgh Steam Mills in 1844. It was this use of his capital and credit for the benefit of the community as well as for that of himself, rather than for

* Father of George W. Townsend of Newburgh. † Ante p. 377.

‡ Ante p. 225, 229.



Faithfully yours
Homer Ramsdell

any enterprises which he originated, that will keep his memory green, while that of others will wither under the apostrophe—

"But thou! what hast thou done with all the powers
That lavish nature wasted on thy soul?"

Mr. Powell married Mary, daughter of Robert Ludlow, and had: 1. Henry T., died in 1834; 2. Robert L., married Louisa A. Orso, and had Frances E. L., now deceased, Mary L. (married Isaac S. Fowler), Henrietta (married Doct. W. A. M. Culbert), and Fanny, now deceased; 3. James A., was drowned in 1828; 4. Jacob, died in 1816; 5. Frances E. L., married Homer Ramsdell.

THE HOMER RAMSDELL FAMILY.

Among the early substantial emigrants from England who settled in Massachusetts were Joseph Ramsdell (or Ramsden) and his wife Martha Bowker, at Plymouth in 1643, and John Stockbridge and his wife Anna, at Scituate in 1638. Their prior history is not known, nor is there record of their pioneer experiences, although it is known that they shared in all the vicissitudes of New England life at that period, and founded families destined to an honorable part in the annals of the communities in which they lived. The descent of the latter is traced for this work from Wm. Stockbridge, and that of the former from his great-grandson, Joseph Ramsdell (2), who married Mary Homer, at Duxbury, Mass., April 23, 1730, and had ten children—of whom Joseph (3) married Elizabeth Barker, Feb. 1, 1770. He served as one of the committee of safety of Hanover, Mass., in 1775 and '76, and was in other respects identified with the Revolution. He died Aug. 5, 1817. His son, Joseph (4), born Sept. 10, 1775, married Ruth Stockbridge, daughter of Wm. Stockbridge, of Hanover, Feb. 3, 1800, removed to Warren, and had: 1. Joseph, 2. Mary, 3. Homer—of whom

HOMER RAMSDELL (3) was born in Warren, Mass., August 12th, 1810, and was educated at Monson Academy. He entered the dry goods trade in New York in 1832, and continued in that avocation until 1840. In 1844, he became one of the firm of T. Powell & Co., and from that time until the present has continued his connection with the mercantile and forwarding business in Newburgh. He was elected a director of the Erie railroad in 1846, and has held that position since that time, with the exception of the interval elapsing between October, 1857, and October, 1866; served as president of the company from 1853 to 1857, and in 1876, as receiver. From the date of his association with the firm of T. Powell & Co., until Mr. Powell's death, he was very largely the administrator of Mr. Powell's fortune, and to him perhaps the community owe most of the undertakings in which that firm engaged. No public enterprise has for many years been complete without his aid, while those of a private character to which he has been a party have not been limited in number or unproductive of general benefit. The history of Newburgh for over a quarter of a century has been his history; its pathway is studded with mementos of his usefulness. He married Frances E. L., daughter of Thomas Powell, June 16, 1835, and had: 1. Mary L. P., born March 23, 1836, died July 29, 1841; 2. Frances J. (married Major George W. Rains); 3. Thomas P.; 4. James A. P.; 5. Henry P.; 6. Homer S.; and 7. Leila R.

REV. JOHN BROWN, D. D.

Rev. John Brown, D. D., was born in the city of New York, May 19th, 1791. He graduated from Columbia college in 1811; studied

law under Bishop Hobart and was ordained deacon of the Protestant Episcopal church at St. Paul's church, New York, in 1812. At the bishop's request, he went to Trinity church, Fishkill, which had then been without a rector for seventeen years, and reörganized the congregation, at the same time holding stated services in Newburgh. In 1815, he was ordained priest by Bishop Hobart, at St. Paul's, New York, and during the same year removed to Newburgh, having received and accepted a call to the rectorship of St. George's church, where he preached his inaugural sermon, Dec. 24th, 1815. He also reörganized St. Thomas' church, New Windsor; was chosen its rector and held that position, dividing his time between the two parishes until 1844, when he resigned the latter charge. During the earlier years of his rectorship of St. George's, he performed a large amount of missionary work in this section of country. In this field he organized St. John's church at Monticello; Grace church at Middletown, and later the churches at Cornwall and Marlborough. He also revived the church at Goshen, St. Andrew's at Walden, St. Peter's at Peekskill, and St. Philip's at Garrisons, holding services at intervals in those places until the churches were able to support a minister. Few of the pioneer clergy of the district were more zealous or more devoted, and none whose labors have been more satisfactory.

The services of Dr. Brown in his own parish are stated in connection with its history in another part of this work. In other fields of local labor he was for many years quite active, and notably so as one of the trustees of the Newburgh academy and subsequently of the free schools, as a member of the Horticultural society, chaplain of the Masonic fraternity, etc. Amid the changes of the many years of his pastorate, he has held the parental affection and respect of his people as well as of the community. He married Frances Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Ludlow, Nov. 15, 1819. Mrs. Brown lived to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of her wedding; she died April 18, 1872, having had issue six children, viz: Mary, who married Daniel T. Rogers; Margaret T. L., who married George W. Kerr*; Augusta P., who married Moses Ely; Helen; Anna W., who married Eugene A. Brewster†; John Hobart, and Charles W.

* George W. Kerr was born at Knowlton Mills (now Paulina) Warren county, N. J., February 15, 1810, and is a lineal descendant of Rev. Walter Kerr of Monmouth, N. J. His parents removed to Ithaca, N. Y., where he entered the Branch Bank of Newburgh, and on its withdrawal in 1831, removed to Newburgh and accepted a clerkship in the Bank of Newburgh. In 1836 he was chosen cashier of that institution, and in 1854 was elected its president, a position in which he was retained under its reörganization in 1864.

† Eugene A. Brewster was born in New York city, April 13th, 1827, and removed with his parents to Newburgh when he was three years old. Having qualified himself for the position, he was appointed teacher in the Newburgh High School where he remained two years. In 1843, he entered the office of the late Hon. John W. Brown; was admitted to the bar in 1848, but remained in Judge Brown's office until 1850, since which time he has occupied a leading position in the profession.

THE HATHAWAY FAMILY.

The genealogy of this family is traced from Benjamin Hatheway, as the name was formerly written, who came from Scotland, about 1767, and settled at Morristown, N. J., where he died. His only son, Clemens Hathaway, removed to Newburgh, where he died, Sept. 1801, aged 56 years and 4 months, and where his wife, Hannah, died June 8, 1809, aged 56 years and 10 months. Their children were Ebenezer and Josiah. The latter was born Dec. 8, 1771, and married, Aug. 13, 1794, Mabel, a sister of Samuel O. Gregory. He followed for a few years the occupation of cabinet-maker, but afterwards engaged in the coasting trade, and commanded the sloop *Republican*, owned by Geo. Gardner; was subsequently associated with Caleb Coffin in the same trade, and sailed from New York to Washington, N. C., where he died July 19, 1811. His wife, Mabel, died at Morris Plains, N. J., July 13, 1811. His children were: 1. Rhoda, who died in infancy; 2. Frederick A., born April 1st, 1801, married Phebe Stackhouse, and had Frederick A., and Stephen S.; 3. Odell Samuel, born Sept. 1, 1802.

ODELL S. HATHAWAY (3) was born in Newburgh, at the residence of his father on the corner of Smith and Fourth streets. Left an orphan at the age of seven years, he was taken by his uncle, Seth Gregory, of Morristown, N. J., with whom he remained a few years, and attended a common school. He then returned to Newburgh and entered the store of Samuel G. Sneden, as clerk, in which capacity he served until he attained his majority, performing his duties acceptably "for and in consideration of his board and clothes." After serving his time he was employed by Mr. Sneden until 1824, when he became a partner, and, on the death of Mr. Sneden, in 1836, he succeeded to the entire business. He subsequently served as supervisor of the town for twelve or thirteen years, with the exception of one year, consecutively. In 1869, he was elected member of assembly and filled the position acceptably. For some years prior to 1864, he was a director of the Bank of Newburgh, and in that year was elected president of the Quassaick Bank, serving in that capacity until 1876, when he resigned.

Mr. Hathaway married Helen Maria, daughter of Charles Birdsall, Sept. 27, 1827, and had: 1. Amelia M., who married Nathaniel B. Hayt; 2. Harriet A., who married Edward H. Tomlinson; 3. Josiah A., married Julia Darusha, died March 23, 1864, aged 32 years; 4. William M., who married Sophia Blake, served as adjutant of 19th militia and 168th volunteers in the war of the rebellion, died Feb. 3, 1871, aged 37 years; 5. Sarah S., married James E. Horton; 6. Odell S., married Susan F. Bradner; 7. Charles C.; 8. Hiram F.; 9. Helen M., married Edward Low, died Sept. 19, 1875; 10. Edward M.

THE FARRINGTON FAMILY.

Edmund Farrington, the ancestor of the Newburgh family of that name, emigrated from Southampton, Eng., and settled in Lynn, Mass., sometime prior to 1640; from thence he removed with others to Cow Bay, L. I., where a settlement was commenced but soon after broken

up by the Dutch governor of New Netherland. He then returned to Lynn, and (1655) built a mill there, and dug a pond and opened a brook for a half mile, called Farrington brook. He died in 1680, aged 88 years. His sons, Thomas and Edmund, removed to Flushing, L. I., from whence Thomas removed to Westchester county, where he has descendants. His oldest son remained in Lynn, and was the grandfather of Daniel Farrington, born in Lynn in 1765, and died in Newburgh in 1813, in his 48th year, leaving issue by his wife, Rachel Ward (died in New York in 1864, aged 97 years): 1. Sarah; 2. Daniel; 3. Ebenezer Ward; 4. Ezra; 5. Susan; 6. Mary; 7. Rachel; 8. John; 9. Theophilus.

SARAH FARRINGTON (1), born in Windsor, Vt., Oct. 20, 1791; married William S. Libbey* and had Mehitable, Rachel, Maria, Ann, Jane, Sarah, William S., and Elizabeth. She died June 20, 1826.

DANIEL FARRINGTON (2) was born in Salem, Mass., July 6, 1793; removed to Newburgh about 1811, where he died Nov. 17, 1861. He married first, Elizabeth T. Tate (born Nov. 17, 1791, died Aug. 8, 1824,) and had Rachel W., Ezra, and Elizabeth Jane, all of whom died young, and Thomas T.† and Daniel. His second wife was Eva Miller (born Aug. 21, 1794, died April 15, 1870,) by whom he had Ezra,‡ Ebenezer, Rachel (married Rev. J. K. Milliken), Mary, John M., and Joseph. He was a painter by trade and conducted that business in Newburgh for nearly fifty years, during which time he was a liberal patron of the various public enterprises which were undertaken,§ and commanded the confidence of his contemporaries.

EBENEZER W. FARRINGTON (3) was born in Salem, Mass., in 1796. He was a brewer and had a small malt-house in Boston, from whence he removed to Newburgh, where he became a member of the firm of Law, Bevridge & Co., and subsequently served as president of the Quassaick Bank, president of the Board of Trustees, etc. He was a worthy citizen and a liberal and honorable man. He married Elizabeth, daughter of James Bevridge, and had James B. (married Susan M. Carpenter, of Havana, Schuyler co.), Elizabeth, Rachel W., Mary L., Ebenezer W. (drowned, 1838), John B. (married Mary A. S., daughter of John McCroskery‖), died in 1869. He died in 1863.

EZRA FARRINGTON (4), removed South: died unmarried.

SUSAN FARRINGTON (5) married George Gray and had George, Daniel, Ward, Mary, Catharine, and Sarah.

* Mr. Libbey was a native of New Hampshire, and a carpenter and builder by occupation. He died in 1869, aged 83 years. His son, William S., is now of the firm of Hilton & Libbey, successors to Alexander T. Stewart, New York.

† Rev. Thomas T. Farrington was born in Newburgh, March 21, 1821. He received a classical education at Union College, and afterwards entered the Theological Seminary at Newburgh, where he completed his preparation for the ministry. After leaving the latter institution, he filled three pastorates successively, viz: at Geneva, Salem (Washington co.), and Oxbow. In the summer of 1864 he accepted the pastorate of the Associate Reformed church of Newburgh, and continued in that relation until June 5th, 1875, when he died almost instantly from disease of the heart. He married Mary M. Wilkin, of Hamptonburgh, and left six children.

‡ Ezra Farrington was born April 4, 1826, and died of disease of the heart, Feb. 25, 1875. He was for several years associated with his father in business, and subsequently (in company with his brother Daniel) became his successor. He was an active member of the republican party, and was repeatedly the recipient of honors from his political friends. In addition to minor local positions, he filled the office of postmaster from 1861 to 1866, and from 1869 until his death. He married Margaret Casterline and left five children.

§ Ante p. 227, 229, 238, 267.

‖ John McCroskery was a native of Ireland. He left the place of his birth in 1813, at the age of 14 years. When within a few hours sail of New York, the vessel on which he was a passenger was captured by a British cruiser and taken to Halifax, where he remained about two years when he came to Newburgh. He married here Catharine Shields, and had Mary A. S., who married John B. Farrington; Agnes E., now deceased, and John J. S., now mayor of the city and cashier of the Bank of Newburgh.

MARY FARRINGTON (6) married Peter Amerman and had Newton, Lander, and Mary.

RACHEL FARRINGTON (7) married first, James Law, and second, Benjamin Lander,* by whom she had Hannah, and Sarah (married Benj. H. Mace). She died Feb. 23, 1838.

JOHN FARRINGTON (8) married and settled in New York.

THEOPHILUS FARRINGTON (9) married Eliza, daughter of Derick Amerman; settled in Indianapolis, Indiana.

SAMUEL LOGAN FAMILY.

Samuel Logan, presumed to have been born in Ireland, was a corporal in the 80th regiment of the English army in the French and Indian war of 1755-'59, and received as a bounty for his services a tract of two hundred acres of land in the present town of Charlotte, Vt. He settled in New Windsor prior to the war of the Revolution, and at the outbreak of that war was appointed captain of a company of minute men. On the 26th of July, 1776, he was commissioned major in Col. Lewis DuBois' regiment in the continental service, and in October, 1777, was taken prisoner at Fort Montgomery. He was released by exchange, Dec. 21, 1780, having remained a prisoner of war over three years. He returned to his regiment (then the 5th New York) and remained on duty until the end of the war, when he became entitled to half-pay for life. He was one of the original members of the Society of Cincinnati;† was a hatter by trade, and followed that avocation in New Windsor for many years. He married Abigail Clark of Cornwall, and had:

1. Susan, who married Nathaniel Hubbard and had Mary, Susan, Nathaniel, and Walter.

2. Harriet, who married Jonathan Kniffen of New Windsor (Jan. 12, 1805), and had Algnor, Edward, Samuel, Frederick, Henrietta, Mary, and Sally.

3. Abigail, who married John Walsh (brother of William and Henry Walsh), and had: 1. William M., who had Mary, Julia, Harriet, William, and John; 2. Jonathan C., who had John, Charles, and Wallace; 3. Harriet, who married Thomas Shaw; 4. Mary; 5. Jane, who married Thomas Shaw; 6. Hiram, and 7. Isaac, who died unmarried.

4. Betsey, who married Thomas Nicholson.

5. Polly, who married Thomas Nicholson.

6. James, who married Mary Rogers and had: 1. Samuel R.,‡ who married Sally Andrews and had Mary H., who married Peter Ward;§

* Mr. Lander was for several years associated with Daniel Farrington under the firm of Farrington & Lander. He was a native of Massachusetts, and is spoken of as a man of sterling integrity. He died in 1839, aged 41 years.

† By descent this membership is now in James J. Logan of Newburgh.

‡ Samuel R. Logan was captain of the steamboat Providence, of Oakley & Davis' line, 1833 and part of 1834. He died in the early part of the latter year.

§ Peter Ward was born in Ramapo, Rockland county, Sept. 30, 1827, and finished his education in Goshen. He commenced life as a conductor on the Erie railroad in 1843; subsequently served as civil engineer, and from 1851 to 1859 was superintendent of the Newburgh branch. In 1859 he became one of the firm of Ward & Leonard (now Ward & Logan.)

James J., who married Mary E., daughter of George Mecklem, and three children who died in infancy; 2. Abigail, who married Jackson Oakley; 3. Cornelia, married Aaron Dezendorf; 4. Caroline, married John H. Lane of Canterbury; 5. Elizabeth, who died unmarried; 6. Edward H., died unmarried; 7. Julia Ann, married Nicholas Wilson. He resided in New Windsor, and was accidentally drowned in 1833.

7. Samuel M., who married Julia allock and had: 1. Betsey, who married Lindsey Sherwood and had George L.; Julia E., married Stephen Baker; Adalaide, married Michael Fitchey; Mary, married Thomas Brush; Jane; Eugené; Catharine, and Harriet; 2. DeWitt; 3. Martha, married a Murray; 4. Jane; 5. Nancy.

8. William, unmarried.

THE WALSH BROTHERS.

Thomas, John, William, Henry, and Michael Walsh* were the sons of Michael Walsh, an immigrant from Ireland and a resident of New Windsor, from whence Thomas removed to Great Bend, Pa., and William and Henry to Newburgh about the commencement of the present century. The children of Thomas have not been ascertained. John was a blacksmith in New Windsor. He married Abigail Logan and had: 1. Harriet, married Thos. Shaw; 2. Mary Ann; 3. Hiram; 4. Isaac; 5. Jane, married Thos. Shaw; 6. Jonathan B.; 7. William M.

William was one of the early merchants of Newburgh; was for many years supervisor of the town, and for twenty years president of the Bank of Newburgh. He erected the building now on the south-west corner of Water and Third streets, where he kept his store and his residence until he retired from mercantile business, when he purchased the Betts homestead, on Montgomery street, near First, where he resided until his death. He was born Jan. 7th, 1763, and died Nov. 2d, 1839. His wife, Mary daughter of Joseph Morrell, was born Jan. 7th, 1784, and died March 24, 1866. Their children were: 1. Joseph Morrell, born March 13, 1802, died Dec. 3d, 1838; 2. Margaret, born June 25th, 1805, died Aug. 1st, 1849; married E. Crosby, of Fishkill; 3. William Henry, born July 25th, 1807, married Ann Tousey; 4. Albert, born Dec. 1st, 1810, died March 31, 1857; 5. Charles, born April 28th, 1813, married Melisse Ann Halstead; 6. Mary Ann, born June 28, 1815, married William Wells; 7. Edward Lewis, born Nov. 8, 1817; 8. John Johnston (now the Rev. John J. Walsh), born April 4th, 1820, married Emma Brett; 9. Norman Andrews (twin brother of John J.), died July 26, 1840; 10. Sarah Elizabeth, born June 16, 1827, married James Bull.

* The original name is said to have been Welch, and that William was the first to change the orthography. William and his brother Henry kept stores on opposite sides of the street; the former had Walsh painted on his sign and the latter Welch.

Henry commenced business in Newburgh, in 1798, as a maker and dealer in boots and shoes. He married Mehitable Bull, and had: 1. Julia Ann, married a Wells; 2. Mehitable; 3. Abraham (married Rachel Ann Simmons); 4. James; 5. Thomas (now Doct. Thomas of Port Jervis); 6. George Augustus; 7. Robert.

Michael married a daughter of William Sayre, of New Windsor, and had: 1. Harriet; 2. Mary.

SHAWS OF NEWBURGH AND NEW WINDSOR.

Thomas and John Shaw (brothers) came from Ireland in 1790 and settled in New Windsor, Thomas had two sons, Thomas, Jr., born in 1799, and Robert, born in 1803. Thomas, Jr., married first, Eleanor Burnett and had Crawford. He married, second, Harriet, daughter of John Walsh and granddaughter of Samuel Logan, and had: 1. George W., born July 31, 1824, married Rhoda B. Alexander and had Thomas, Mary, Catharine, Charles B., Jennie S., and Harry; 2. Charles B., married Henrietta Roderman and had Henry Berry, and Maria Bradley; 3. Elkanah K., married Elizabeth McCoun. He married, third, Jane, daughter of John Walsh. He removed to Newburgh in 1832, where, after conducting for several years the business of an architect and builder, he was the founder, in 1852, of the firm of Thos. Shaw & Sons. His son, Elkanah K., has served as an alderman, and as a water commissioner, of the city, and has given evidences of his architectural skill in the plans for the Union Presbyterian church edifice, the Grand street public school building, the house of fire companies No's. 2 and 5, and in many private residences.

Robert Shaw (brother to Thomas, Jr.,) married and had Samuel B., who married Mary Jane Mackimson; and Mary Ellen, who married Charles J. Griggs.

John Shaw (brother to Thomas, senr.,) married and had 1. Thomas G., who married Betsey Kernochan and had Margaret, Maria, John, Mary Elizabeth, and Sarah; 2. James, who married Eliza Burnett, without issue; 3. Margaret, who married Andrew Kernochan and had Joseph; 4. Mary, who married James McCartney and had George, John, Robert, James, Elizabeth (married James Finlay), and Jane Ann (married Samuel Clelland, Jr.)

WARD M. GAZLAY.

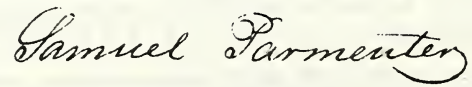
Ward M. Gazlay is said to have been a native of Pennsylvania. He purchased, at Goshen, in 1804, a paper called the *Friend of Truth*, and changed the title to the *Orange Eagle*. His establishment was burned soon after and his paper discontinued. In 1806, he came to Newburgh and purchased the *Recorder of the Times*, the title of which

he changed to the *Political Index*, which he continued until 1829. In addition to his editorial duties, he filled the office of justice of the peace, and won reputation for probity and impartiality. As an editor he was neither ambitious or industrious; he wrote little beyond brief local notes, although his paper had some character through the contributions of Jonathan and Theodore Fisk. His personal appearance was not prepossessing. His stature was under medium size; shoulders and frame broad and thin; carriage ungainly, and gait shuffling; but these exterior aspects were compensated by a heart glowing with charity, and an independence of mind that would beg or die before doing a mean or a dishonest act to win gold or favor. He died April 20, 1836, aged about 54 years.* He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Carter, and left three sons.

JOHN D. SPALDING.

John D. Spalding was connected with the Newburgh press for about thirty-eight years. He was born in Salem, Mass., in Jan. 1800. He removed to Newburgh in 1815, in company with his father, the Rev. Joshua Spalding, and was soon after apprenticed to Ward M. Gazlay, then of the *Political Index*, with whom he remained until 1822, when he commenced the publication of the *Newburgh Gazette*. He was connected with this paper until 1833 or '34, when he sold out his interest and started the *Newburgh Journal*, which he continued (subsequently under the title of the *Highland Courier*,) until his death.

As a journalist, few men have occupied that position, in the same locality, for a longer term of years; or who, having done so, passed from the stage leaving a more favorable record, than Mr. Spalding. He was not a brilliant writer, but he possessed a sound judgment, was urbane and kind in his disposition, and had many negative qualities through which he secured friends and retained them. In person, he was over six feet in height, light in frame and in flesh, and ungainly in his carriage. He married Elizabeth L., daughter of the Rev. John Johnston, D. D., of Newburgh, and had several children. He died on the 22d of August, 1853, in the 54th year of his age, after an illness of about two days.



Samuel Parmenter was of the seventh generation of John Parmen-

* To some peculiarities and a few faults, Mr. Gazlay united many excellent qualities both of head and heart. His early career as a magistrate was marked by strict probity, and a sound, discriminating judgment, united to a fixedness of purpose and an impartiality in his decisions which saw no difference between the rich and the poor, the peasant and the king.—*Telegraph, April* 21, 1836.

ter, who emigrated from England prior to 1639, and settled in Sudbury, Mass., where he took the freeman's oath, May 13, 1640. Ezra Parmenter, the father of Samuel, was born June 16, 1760.* His son, Samuel, was born in the city of Boston, March 2, 1791. He married (1818) Eliza, daughter of Stephen Crane, of Newton, Mass., and soon after removed to Newburgh, where he died, June 29, 1841. His wife, Eliza, died Sept. 14, 1849. His children were Charles J., born 1822, died in 1826; Susan E. C., born 1830, died in 1856; and Stephen C., born in Warwick, April 9, 1819, married Catharine A. McDowell, Oct. 16, 1844; died December 12, 1863, leaving Caroline E., Cornelia A., Alginette D., Gertrude A., Geneveive C., and Samuel J.

Mr. Parmenter was a man of superior talents and great energy of mind, and as a mathematician had few equals. He was for many years surveyor of the village, by appointment of the Board of Trustees, and at the time of his death was one of the magistrates of the town. In 1822, he compiled and published "A Concise View of the United States," a very useful work and one which was eagerly sought for throughout the country. About the same year he made a map of Poughkeepsie, for the authorities of that town. In 1835, in pursuance of a resolution of the board of trustees, he made a series of maps of the village of Newburgh and vicinity, showing the outlines, streets, property, etc., from 1752 to 1835. These maps are now on file, and are among the most valuable and important papers in the archives of the city. In 1836, he compiled and published "A Statistical Map of the United States," which was highly commended, and which met with such ready sale that three editions were printed. From 1825 to 1832, he was the editor and one of the proprietors of the *Newburgh Gazette*. He was an active Episcopalian, and was the organist of St. George's church for about seven years. His accuracy as a surveyor was universally admitted, and in all difficult cases he was a recognized authority. He was an accomplished scholar, a useful citizen, and a good man, and he died universally respected.

CHARLES U. CUSHMAN.

Charles Underhill Cushman was born in Hartford, Washington county, N. Y., March 20, 1802; and was a lineal descendant of Robert Cushman, one of the original company of Pilgrims, who sailed for the New World, August 5th, 1620, O. S.† His father was Charles Cush-

* The children of Ezra Parmenter were Samuel, James, William, Mary, Elizabeth, Sarah, Nancy (died), James, and Nancy. Elizabeth married Col. Gardiner Thompson, of Newburgh, and had Ezra P., Catharine G., Mary E., William P., Nancy F., Maria T., Helen, Susan P., Charles F., George J., and Juha. William Parmenter served several years as a representative in congress from Massachusetts.

† Robert Cushman, with his family, took passage on the "Speedwell," a vessel that sailed in company with the Mayflower. The "Speedwell" proving unseaworthy, returned to London, and it was not until November 21, 1621, that he landed in America.

man, of Bennington, Vt., and his mother, Mary, daughter of Augustine Underhill. His mother died the tenth day after his birth; and Charles became the foster child of a kind and affectionate aunt, and subsequently of his grandfather Underhill. He enjoyed only such advantages of education as a common school in a thinly settled district afforded; but, on the death of his grandfather, he removed to the residence of his father, in Bennington, and attended the Academy at that place during four winter sessions. At the age of seventeen he entered, as an apprentice, a book store and printing office at Rutland, Vt., and at nineteen he removed to Boston, and found employment in printing and in mercantile pursuits for four years. During a portion of this time he was in the employ of the father of N. P. Willis. He subsequently passed some time as a proof reader and jobber in the American Tract Society's printing-rooms in New York. Here, learning that a press and newspaper establishment at Newburgh were for sale, he left the city, and after a few months residence in Newburgh, purchased the *Political Index*, and established the *Orange Telegraph*—subsequently the *Newburgh Telegraph*—the first number of which was issued March 20, 1829. In the autumn of 1839, having become tired of the incessant labors of an editor, he sold the establishment, which soon afterward passed into the hands of H. H. Van Dyck. Mr. Cushman subsequently held a position in the New York custom house, but was removed on the change of the federal administration in 1841, when he entered the mercantile business in New York, and afterwards in Newburgh. He retired in 1852 with a competency. At the election in 1853, he was chosen member of assembly from the first assembly district of Orange county, and filled the station with credit to himself and to his constituents. In 1858, he removed to Rhinebeck, Duchess county, where he died, June 1, 1859, after an illness of only a few hours.

Mr. Cushman was a man of strong natural abilities, industry, perseverance, independence of mind, and strict integrity. As a writer, his style was vigorous and compact. He used but few words, and in expressing his thoughts his language was plain and unmistakable. His pen was ever ready to expose wrong, and to rebuke alike political friends and foes if their conduct failed to reach his standard of capacity and honesty. As a private citizen, he was active in advancing the interests of the community in which he lived. He was one of the founders of the Newburgh and of the Mechanics' Library, and also helped to establish the Quassaick Bank, and the Newburgh Savings Bank. In all his public and private walks he was practical, and exhibited the traits of a good citizen and an honest man. In person he was nearly six feet, clear complexion, blue eyes, rather fleshy, and well

formed. He dressed with extreme neatness, and walked with erect carriage and firm tread. He married, June, 1832, Mary, daughter of Charles Birdsall, without issue.

WILLIAM LESLIE.

William Leslie was the father of Alexander Leslie, of Newburgh. He conducted for a short time, the *Newburgh Gazette*. He died on the 17th Feb. 1838, of consumption. He was a native of Scotland, and during his short residence in Newburgh won the reputation of an honest and an industrious citizen.

ELIAS PITTS.

Elias Pitts was born in Columbia county, New York, in the year 1810, and received a liberal education at the Kinderhook Academy. He served an apprenticeship of a few years in the office of the *Kinderhook Sentinel*, and on its termination became associated in the editorial management of that paper. Subsequently, he removed to Rochester, and was connected with the editorial department of the *Advertiser* of that city, a paper published by Henry J. O'Rielly. At the retirement of Mr. Van Dyck from the *Newburgh Telegraph*, in the winter of 1840, Mr. Pitts assumed the management of that paper, which he continued until 1850. From Newburgh, Mr. Pitts removed to Poughkeepsie, and there became the editor of the *Poughkeepsie American*. His connection with the public press terminated in the autumn of 1853; and he soon after received an appointment to a clerkship in the state department at Washington.

In his character as a writer, Mr. Pitts exhibited much originality and ability, maintaining a manly independence, and at the same time laboring zealously to promote the interests of the democratic party, to which he was attached. As a man, he was the soul of good-fellowship. In the social circle he had few equals. To affable and pleasant manners and fine conversational powers, he added a mind stored with a fund of anecdote as well as useful information, which made his society sought after and appreciated. He was kind-hearted and generous. The appeal of charity never reached his ears in vain; while personal resentments were never cherished or maintained—in a word, his every-day life appeared to be the reflex of a heart filled with noble and generous impulses. In person, he was about five feet three inches, with a small but well-proportioned body; head large and well-developed; eyes black and full; hair naturally black but prematurely silvered. He married first, Elizabeth, daughter of John Jamison, of Newburgh, by whom he had Mary E., and John M.; and second, Margaret, daughter of John Whited. He died in Washington, July 21, 1864, from typhoid fever, at the age of 44 years.

CONCLUSION.

The writer of this volume has looked in vain for a point in its concluding chapter where he could say, "It is finished," without omiting many biographical sketches of persons as worthy of specific record as any that have been given; but the work having already greatly exceeded the limit assigned to it, he has been obliged to bring it to a conclusion. Embraced in the necessary omissions to which reference is made are sketches of the late Hons. Thomas McKissock and John W. Brown, who were alike distinguished for their legal abilities and their influence in the councils of the people; the late Chancey M. Leonard, at the time of his death mayor of the city; the late Charles W. Tice, the associate of the writer in the first publication of the History of Newburgh, and whose character as an artist is shrined in many household paintings; and John DeWitt, under whose inspiration early commercial avenues were opened. In these as in other cases, however, the general record is complete, and from it specific deductions can readily be made showing their influence and the esteem in which they were held by their contemporaries.

Submitting this volume to the public—the work of his leisure hours—the offspring of a conviction that worthy men are entitled to a remembrance beyond that which may be carved upon perishable marble, and that in proportion as the desire for that remembrance is cultivated active members of communities will become higher and nobler in all their ambitions—the writer is confident that whatever imperfections may be found in it will not be charged as imperfections of intent, but that it will be accepted in the spirit in which it has been written, and stand as a monument to the people generally with whom he has been associated during the greater part of his life, and as a specific memorial of many who, active in their day and generation, have passed into the great hereafter.

Appendix.

TOWN SUPERVISORS.

1763	Jonathan Hasbrouck	1796–07	Reuben Tooker	1847–49	Odell S. Hathaway
1764	Lewis DuBois	1808	Isaac Belknap, Jr.	1850	Enoch Carter
1765	John Wandal	1809–10	William Ross	1851	Odell S. Hathaway
1766	Benjamin Carpenter	1811	Jonathan Fisk	1852	Enoch Carter
1767	Lewis DuBois	1812–18	Leonard Smith	1853	Samuel J. Farnum
1768	Edward Hallock	1819–20	Daniel Tooker	1854	Henry Walsh
1769–71	Latting Carpenter	1822	Leonard Smith	1855	Stephen W. Fullerton
1772	Jonathan Hasbrouck	1823	William Wear, Jr.	1856	Odell S. Hathaway
1773	John Flewwelling	1824–31	William Walsh	1857	Albert Noe
1774	Samuel Fowler	1832–33	Robert Lawson	1858	Enoch Carter
1775	Wolvert Ecker.	1834	William Walsh	1859–60	Albert Noe
1776	Morris Flewwelling	1835–36	James G. Clinton	1861–63	Odell S. Hathaway
1777–80	Wolvert Ecker	1837	Daniel Tooker	1864	William H. Beede
1781–86	Thomas Palmer	1838	David W. Bate	1865	Geo. W. Underhill
1787–88	John Robinson	1839	Jackson Oakley	1866	C. Gilbert Fowler
1789	Isaac Fowler, Jr.	1840–44	David W. Bate	1867–70	Nathaniel Barnes, Jr.
1790–91	John Robinson	1842	John W. Brown	1871–76	John W. Bushfield
1792–95	Isaac Fowler	1843–46	David W. Bate		

CITY SUPERVISORS.

1866	James R. Dickson	1870	Patrick Brennan	1874	Patrick Brennan
	Ezra Farrington		George Lawson		Andrew Johnson
	John C. Adams		James B. Beveridge		Daniel S. Waring
	Jackson Oakley		Lewis C. Vernol		John Miller
1867	Chancey M. Leonard	1871	Patrick Brennan	1875	Patrick Brennan
	Ezra Farrington		George Lawson,		H. M. Hirschberg
	James E. Horton		Alexander Cauldwell		Daniel S. Waring
	Jackson Oakley		Jackson Oakley		John Miller
1868	James R. Dickson	1872	Patrick Brennan	1876	Patrick Brennan
	Ezra Farrington		Andrew Johnson		Jacob Tremper*
	James E. Horton		Daniel S. Waring		Daniel S. Waring
	Jackson Oakley		Jackson Oakley		John Miller
1869	Patrick Brennan	1873	Patrick Brennan		
	George Lawson		Andrew Johnson		
	James B. Beveridge		Isaac C. Chapman		
	Lewis C. Vernol		David D. Leon		

* Died. Genl. W. R. Brown appointed.

COMMISSIONERS OF ALMS-HOUSE.

Under the Act "for the better support of the poor of the Town of Newburgh," passed March 23, 1853, and the Act incorporating the City of Newburgh, passed April 22, 1865.

1853—David W. Bate, President. David H. Barclay, Thomas H. Roe, C. F. Belknap, S. W. Fullerton, L. B. Gregory. W. C. Miller, Superintendent—(served until 1867).

1854—David W. Bate, President. Henry Wyckoff, David H. Barclay, S. W. Fullerton, E. A. Brewster, Alfred Post.

1855—Henry Wyckoff, President. David H. Barclay, Thomas H. Roe, C. F. Belknap, S. W. Fullerton, L. B. Gregory.

1856—C. F. Belknap, President. Thos. H. Roe, L. B. Gregory, S. W. Fullerton, Isaac Wood, Sr.

1857—Thomas H. Roe, President. Oliver Belknap, L. B. Gregory, Enoch Carter, Isaac Wood, Sr.

1858—Thomas George, President. Enoch Carter, James Belknap, Isaac Wood, Sr., James H. Mallery, Oliver Belknap.

1859—Thomas George, President. Oliver Belknap, James Belknap, Enoch Carter, George C. Spencer, Wm. H. Beede.

1860—Thomas George, President. James Belknap, George C. Spencer, Wm. H. Beede, Enoch Carter, Chas. S. Lockwood.

1861—Thomas George, President. Enoch Carter, Wm. H. Beede, George C. Spencer, Chas. S. Lockwood, Ezra Farrington.

1862—Thomas George, President. Enoch Carter, Ezra Farrington, Chas. S. Lockwood, Wm. H. Beede, David E. Fowler.
1863—Thomas George, Enoch Carter, Ezra Farrington, Chas. S. Lockwood, William H. Beede, David E. Fowler.
1864—Thomas George, Enoch Carter, George Clark, Chas. S. Lockwood, Ezra Farrington, William H. Beede.
1865—Chas. S. Lockwood, Ezra Farrington, Thomas George, George Clark, Enoch Carter, Wm. H. Beede.
1866—Ezra Farrington, Thomas George, George Clark, Enoch Carter, John Little, Chancey M. Leonard.
1867—Ezra Farrington, Thos. George, John Little, Chancey M. Leonard—City; John S. Purdy, I. Belknap—Town. L. I. Wynans, Superintendent.
1868—Cornelius McLean, Wm. C. Noble, Ezra Farrington, Wm. L. F. Warren—City; John S. Purdy, Wm. H. Beede—Town. MacLeod Rogers, Superintendent.
1869—Cornelius McLean, William C. Noble, Ezra Farrington, W. L. F. Warren—City; John H. Bond, John S. Purdy—Town.
1870—Ezra Farrington, Enoch Carter, Cornelius McLean, Wm. L. F. Warren—City; John H. Bond, John S. Purdy—Town.
1871—Enoch Carter, Cornelius McLean, Wm. E. Smiley, L. B. Halsey—City; John H. Bond, John S. Purdy—Town.
1872—William E. Smiley, David F. B. Carson, Cornelius McLean, L. B. Halsey—City; John H. Bond, John S. Purdy—Town.
1873—David Carson, President. L. B. Halsey, Cornelius McLean, Wm. E. Smiley—City; John H. Bond, Wm. D. Barns, Jr.—Town. Wm. H. June, Superintendent.
1874—Thos. S. McAlles, David Carson, John L. Sloat, Gavin R. McGregor—City; John H. Bond, Wm. D. Barns—Town.
1875—Thomas S. McAlles, President, David Carson, John L. Sloat, Gavin R. McGregor—City; John Birdsall, Wm. D. Barns—Town.
1876—Thos. S. McAlles,* President. John L. Sloat. Thos. J. Bannon, Gavin R. McGregor—City; John Birdsall, Wm. D. Barns—Town.

VILLAGE AND CITY OFFICERS.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

1804—Hugh Walsh. George Monell, Jacob Powell, William H. Smith, Hugh Spier, John Mandevill, Solomon Sleight. Geo. Monell, President.‡
1805—George Monell. Chas. Clinton. Hugh Walsh, Hugh Spier. Jacob Powell. Solomon Sleight, John Mandevill. Geo. Monell, President.
1806—Isaac Belknap, Jr., Leonard Carpenter, John Mandevill, Saml. Downing. John Anderson, Jr., Jona. Hedges, Alex. Denniston. Isaac Belknap, Jr., President. Chas. Clinton, Clerk.
1807—Hiram Weller. George Monell, Jacob Powell, John McAuley. Daniel Stringham. Hugh Spier, William Taylor. Geo. Monell, President. William Taylor, Clerk.
1808—George Monell, Hiram Weller, John McAuley, William Taylor, Jacob Powell. Daniel Stringham, Hugh Spier. Geo. Monell, President. Wm. Taylor, Clerk.
1809—Jacob Powell. Edmund Griswold, Jona. Hedges. Hugh Spier, Selah Reeve. Geo. Monell, William Ross. George Monell, President. Wm. Ross, Clerk.
1810—Jacob Powell. Selah Reeve, Jonathan Fisk, John D. Lawson. John Mandevill. James Hamilton, John Chambers. James Hamilton, President. Aaron Belknap, Clerk.
1811—Jacob Powell, George Monell, Seth Belknap Jonathan Fisk, Isaac Belknap, Jr., William H. Smith. John Chambers. Jonathan Fisk, President. Aaron Belknap, Clerk.
1812—Jonathan Fisk, Seth Belknap, Jacob Powell, George Monell. John Chambers. John Harris, Cadwallader Roe. Jonathan Fisk, President. Aaron Belknap, Clerk.
1813—Walter Case. Jacob Powell, John Harris, John Chambers. Leonard Carpenter. James Hamilton, John D. Lawson. Walter Case, President. Aaron Belknap, Clerk.
1814—Walter Case. Jacob Powell. John Chambers. John D. Lawson. John Harris. Leonard Carpenter. William Ross. Walter Case, President. Aaron Belknap, Clerk.
1815—Walter Case. Jacob Powell, John Chambers. John Harris. John D. Lawson. Leonard Carpenter, Solomon Sleight. Walter Case, President. David W. Bate, Clerk.
1816—Isaac Belknap, Francis Crawford, John Anderson, Jr., Jonathan Carter. Levi Dodge, Samuel Downing, Henry Walsh. Francis Crawford, President. Nathan C. Sayre, Clerk.
1817—Francis Crawford, Thos. Phillips, Jr., Benoni H. Howell,§ Isaac Belknap, John Anderson, Jr., William Walsh, Samuel Downing. Francis Crawford, President. M. R. Griswold, Clerk.
1818—Francis Crawford, Thomas Phillips, Jr., Benj. Case, Jr., Selah Reeve, William L. Smith, Jacob Carpenter, Jona. Hedges. Selah Reeve, Pres. M. R. Griswold, Clerk.*
1819—Selah Reeve, Thomas Phillips, Jr., William L. Smith, Jonathan Hedges, Samuel Williams, Wm. Seymour, Isaac Belknap. Selah Reeve, Pres. M. R. Griswold, Clerk.
1820—Selah Reeve, Isaac Belknap, Thos. Phillips, Jr., Samuel Williams, Jonathan Hedges, Wm. Seymour, Wm. L. Smith. Selah Reeve, President. M. R. Griswold, Clerk.

* Died in December. James W. Tayor appointed to fill vacancy.
‡ Ante p. 183. § Resigned, but resignation not accepted.

1821—Selah Reeve, Jonathan Hedges, Samuel Williams, Thos. Phillips, Jr., Isaac Belknap, Wm. L. Smith, Francis Crawford. Selah Reeve, Prest. John W. Brown, Clerk.
1822—Francis Crawford, Samuel Williams, Isaac Belknap, Thos. Phillips, Jr., Wm. L. Smith, Alex. Falls, Jonathan Hedges. Francis Crawford, Prest. John W. Brown, Clerk.
1823—Francis Crawford, Isaac Belknap, Wm. L. Smith, Saml. Williams, Thos. Phillips, Jr., John Forsyth, Alex. Falls. Francis Crawford, President. John W. Brown, Clerk.
1824—Francis Crawford, Samuel Williams, Isaac Belknap, Wm. L. Smith, Thos. Phillips, Jr., John Forsyth, Alex. Falls. Francis Crawford, President. John W. Brown, Clerk.
1825—Francis Crawford, President; Isaac Belknap, John Forsyth, Samuel Williams, Thomas Phillips, jr., William L. Smith, William Walsh. John W. Brown, Clerk.
1826—William Walsh, Samuel Williams, John Forsyth, John Ledyard, Robert Lawson, Ward M. Gazlay, Thomas Phillips, Jr. William Walsh, President. Benj. H. Mace, Clerk.
1827—William Walsh, Robert Lawson, Saml. Williams, John Ledyard, John Forsyth, Thos. Phillips, Jr., Joseph Hoffman. William Walsh, President. Benj. H. Mace, Clerk.
1828—William Walsh, Samuel Williams, Robert Lawson, John Ledyard, John Forsyth, Joseph Hoffman, Selah Reeve. Robert Lawson, President. B. H. Mace, Clerk.
1829—Selah Reeve, Samuel Williams, Joseph Hoffman, William Walsh, John Ledyard, David Sands, Samuel G. Sneden. Saml. Williams, President. B. H. Mace, Clerk.
1830—John Ledyard, President; Charles A. Johnes, Jackson Oakley, David Sands, David Crawford, Robert Kelley, Benjamin Carpenter. William B. Wright, Clerk.
1831—Jackson Oakley, President; Robert Lawson, Benjamin Carpenter, Samuel Williams, David Crawford, Aaron Noyes, Moses H. Belknap. Alx. C. Mulliner, Clerk, (served until 1835.)
1832—Moses H. Belknap, President; Robert Lawson, Benjamin Carpenter, Samuel Williams, David Crawford, Aaron Noyes, Jackson Oakley.
1833—Moses H. Belknap, President; Robert Lawson, Benjamin Carpenter, Samuel Williams, David Crawford, Aaron Noyes, Jackson Oakley.
1834—Moses H. Belknap, President; Samuel Williams, Benjamin Carpenter, Christopher Reeve, David Crawford, Eli Hasbrouck, Jackson Oakley.
1835—John Ledyard, President; Minard Harris, William C. Hasbrouck, Samuel Johnson, John Jamison, Samuel J. Farnum, Aaron Noyes. Horace Armstrong, Clerk, (served until 1838.)
1836—John Ledyard, President; Minard Harris, William C. Hasbrouck, Samuel Johnson, George Reeve, Samuel J. Farnum, Aaron Noyes.
1837—John Ledyard, President; Samuel J. Farnum, William C. Hasbrouck, Benjamin Carpenter, Jackson Oakley, David Crawford, Christopher Reeve.
1838—Moses H. Belknap, President; Samuel J. Farnum, William C. Hasbrouck, Benjamin Carpenter, Jackson Oakley, Nathaniel Dubois, Robert Lawson. Solomon Tuthill, Clerk, (served until 1841.)
1839—Moses H. Belknap, President; Samuel J. Farnum, William C. Hasbrouck Odell S. Hathaway, Jackson Oakley, Nathaniel Dubois, Robert Wardrop.
1840—Moses H. Belknap, President; Samuel J. Farnum, Thornton M. Niven, Odell S. Hathaway, George Cornwell, Nathaniel Dubois, Robert Wardrop.
1841—Moses H. Belknap, President; Samuel J. Farnum, Ebenezer W. Farrington, Odell S. Hathaway, Benjamin Carpenter, Nathan'l Dubois, Benjamin F. Buckingham. Jackson Oakley, Clerk.
1842—Minard Harris, President; William M. Wiley, Joseph Hoffman, George Reeve, William K. Mailler, Samuel Johnson, Alexander Williamson, William C. Carpenter, Clerk.
1843—Moses H. Belknap, President; Samuel J. Farnum, Joseph Hoffman, Benj. Tyler, Jefferson Roe, Robert D. Kemp, David W. Gridley, Stephen B. Brophy, Clerk.
1844—Moses H. Belknap, President; Benjamin Tyler, Joseph Hoffman, Ebenezer W. Farrington, Aikman Spier, Robert D. Kemp. Homer Ramsdell, Jackson Oakley, Clerk, (served until 1847.)
1845—Samuel J. Farnum, President; Lewis W. Young, David Crawford, Robert A. Forsyth, William L. F. Warren, Edmund S. Sanxay, Homer Ramsdell.
1846—Samuel J. Farnum, President; Lewis W. Young, David Crawford, Robert A. Forsyth, William L. F. Warren, Aikman Spier, Homer Ramsdell.
1847—Samuel J. Farnum, President; Homer Ramsdell, David Crawford, Robert A. Forsyth, William L. F. Warren, Aikman Spier, Wm. P. Hunn, Peter F. Hunn, Clerk.
1848—Samuel J. Farnum, President; Homer Ramsdell, David Crawford, Robert A. Forsyth, William L. F. Warren, Aikman Spier, Wm. P. Hunn, David C. Ringland, Clerk.
1849—Samuel J. Farnum, President; Homer Ramsdell, Lewis W. Young, Robert A. Forsyth, William L. F. Warren, Lewis D. Lockwood, Homer Ramsdell, Jackson Oakley, Clerk.

---

* The following singular oath was taken by Griswold on entering upon his duties:

"I, Marvin R. Griswold, being chosen Clerk of the Corporation of the Village of Newburgh, do solemnly swear that I will in all things to the best of my knowledge and ability, execute and perform the duties enjoined upon me by law; and I will not divulge or make public any of the proceedings of the Common Council which shall be published by them or their order; nor at any time disclose the votes or opinions of any member of the said body, unless required to do so before a Court of Justice. [Signed] M. R. GRISWOLD.

Sworn and subscribed the 5th day of May, 1845 before James Hamilton.

1850—Samuel J. Farnum, President; Homer Ramsdell, Lewis W. Young, Robert A. Forsyth, William L. F. Warren, Lewis D. Lockwood, Eli Hasbrouck. Jackson Oakley, Clerk.
1851—Samuel J. Farnum, President; Minard Harris, Homer Ramsdell, Robert Lawson, Henry T. McCoun, Thornton M. Niven, Eli Hasbrouck. Daniel G. Niven, Clerk.
1852—Ebenezer W. Farrington, President; Robert Lawson, Charles Drake, Geo. Gearn, William L. F. Warren, John R. Gorham, Eli Hasbrouck. Charles Halstead, jr., Clerk, (served until 1864.)
1853—Ebenezer W. Farrington, President; Robert Lawson, Samuel J. Farnum, George Gearn, William L. F. Warren, John R. Gorham, Eli Hasbrouck.
1854—William L. F. Warren, President; Samuel B. Gregory, Franklin Gerard, James H. Mallory, Edson H. Clark, John R. Gorham, Charles Johnson.
1855—William L. F. Warren, President; John F. Van Nort, Eli Hasbrouck, Edwin T. Comstock, William E. Peck, Charles H. Doughty, William H. Callahan.
1856—William L. F. Warren, President; George W. Kerr, Franklin Gerard, Edwin T. Comstock, James H. Mallory, Isaac Wood, jr., Lewis D. Lockwood.
1857—William L. F. Warren, President; Ebenezer W. Farrington, Franklin Gerard, Halsey R. Stevens, Robert Sterling, George Lawson, Michael Doyle.
1858—William L. F. Warren, President; Ebenezer W. Farrington, Edwin T. Comstock, Halsey R. Stevens, Robert Sterling, George Lawson, Michael Doyle.
1859—William L. F. Warren, President; Ebenezer W. Farrington, J. H. H. Chapman, Halsey R. Stevens, Robert Sterling, George Lawson, Michael Doyle.
1860—William L. F. Warren, President; Ebenezer W. Farrington, J. H. H. Chapman, George C. Spencer, Robert Sterling, George Lawson, Michael Doyle.
1861—Homer Ramsdell, President; Robert Sterling, J. H. H. Chapman, Thomas Beveridge, John Lomas, George Lawson, Isaac S. Fowler.
1862—Robert Sterling, President; Thomas Beveridge, J. H. H. Chapman, Homer Ramsdell, John Lomas, Hugh McCutcheon, Isaac S. Fowler.
1863—Robert Sterling, President; Thomas Beveridge, J. H. H. Chapman, Homer Ramsdell, John Lomas, Cornelius McLean, Isaac S. Fowler.
1864—William L. F. Warren, President; David Moore, Benjamin B. Odell, James Bigler, Chas. Root, Robert A. Forsyth, Lewis Jennings. Chas. B. Royce, Clerk, (served until 1866.)
1865—David Moore, President; James Bigler, Benjamin B. Odell, Alexander Leslie, Charles Root, Edson H. Clark, Jacob Brown.

MAYORS AND COMMON COUNCIL.

1866—Mayor—George Clark; Aldermen—First Ward, Daniel A. Rheutan, John Lomas; Second Ward, Henry Ross, John Corwin; Third Ward, Edson H. Clark, Benj. B. Odell; Fourth Ward, James Bigler, James Whitehill. Chas. B. Royce, Clerk, (served until 1872.)
1867—Mayor—George Clark; Aldermen—First Ward, Daniel A. Rheutan, George M. Clapp; Second Ward, Henry Ross, James H. Phillips; Third Ward, Edson H. Clark, Chas. Root; Fourth Ward, James Bigler, David Moore.
1868—Mayor—George Clark; Aldermen—First Ward, G. M. Clapp, Alexander McCann; Second Ward, James H. Phillips, William R. Brown; Third Ward, Charles Root, Jonathan N. Weed; Fourth Ward, David Moore, Abram S. Cassedy.
1869—Mayor—George Clark; Aldermen—First Ward, Alexander McCann, Gavin R. McGregor; Second Ward, William R. Brown, Francis Boyd; Third Ward, Jonathan N. Weed, J. J. S. McCroskery; Fourth Ward, Alex. Cauldwell, Jacob Brown.
1870—Mayor—Robert Sterling. (Dec'd.) Alexander McCann, Presiding Officer and Acting Mayor; Aldermen—First Ward, Alexander McCann, Gavin R. McGregor; Second Ward, Elkanah K. Shaw, Francis Boyd; Third Ward, Charles Root, J. J. S. McCroskery; Fourth Ward, Alex. Cauldwell, James T. Lawson. Orville M. Smith, Clerk, (served until 1872.)
1871—Mayor, William W. Carson; Aldermen—First Ward, Alexander McCann, William Doyle; Second Ward, Elkanah K. Shaw, Robert Whitehill; Third Ward, Charles Root, J. J. S. McCroskery; Fourth Ward, Nathaniel B. Hayt, James T. Lawson.
1872—Mayor—Samuel E. Shutes; Aldermen—First Ward, Joseph M. Dickey, William Doyle; Second Ward, Henry F. Travis, Robert Whitehill; Third Ward, Edward Haigh, J. J. S. McCroskery; Fourth Ward, Nathaniel B. Hayt, Robert Kernahan. Daniel J. Coutant, Clerk, (1877.)
1873—Mayor, Samuel E. Shutes; Aldermen—First Ward, Joseph M. Dickey, William Doyle; Second Ward, Henry F. Travis, William Cameron; Third Ward, Edward Haigh, John C. Adams; Fourth Ward, Nathaniel B. Hayt, Robert Kernahan.
1874—Mayor—Chancey M. Leonard*; Aldermen—First Ward, William Doyle, Hugh Hamilton; Second Ward, William F. Cameron, John Dotzert; Third Ward, John C. Adams, Grant E. Edgar; Fourth Ward, Nathaniel B. Hayt, Lewis B. Halsey.
1875-76—Mayor—John J. S. McCroskery; Aldermen—First Ward, William Doyle, Hugh Hamilton; Second Ward, William F. Cameron, John Dotzert; Third Ward, John C. Adams, Grant E. Edgar; Fourth Ward, Noah Collard, Richard Sterling.

* Mayor LEONARD having died on the 3d of December, 1874, the President of the Common Council, N. B. Hayt, became Acting Mayor, in accordance with provision of the City Charter.

MEMBERS OF BOARD OF EDUCATION.

Alsdorf, Egbert	1862–65	Gearn, W. W.	1876–77	Moore, B. B.	1872–75
Bevridge, John	1852–57	George, Thomas	1859–61	Monell, J. J.	1852–54, 1865
Bevridge, Thomas	1858–60	Gregory, L. B.	1852–54	Peck, William E.	1862–64
Brewster, E. A.	1858–63	Haines, P. S.	1867–70	Reeve, Charles F. V.	1852
	1867–68—1873–77	Hirschberg, M. H.	1871–77	Reilly, John	1872–75
Brown, Rev. John	1852–58	Jones, Nathaniel	1852–56	Ring, Thomas C.	1852–57
Brown, Jacob	1855	Johnes, Edward R.	1861–63	Rogers, Daniel T.	1866–72
Callahan, W. H.	1861	Kerr, George W.	1852–54		1875–77
Case, Robert L.	1874–77	Kimball, Thos.	1864–67, 1873	Ruttenber, E. M.	1857–64
Cassedy, A. S.	1875–77	Lawson, John K.	1858–61		1866–69
Clapp, George M.	1865	Leonard, D. Gillis	1852–57	Smith, Orville M.	1856–57
Clark, George	1858–60		1860–62, 1864		1859–64
Corwin, John	1864–72	Leonard, Chancey M.	1869–71	Thayer, John S.	1855
Culbert, Dr. W. A. M.	1855–57	Lewis, John N.	1870–72	Ward, Peter	1861–66
Dickson, James R.	1857–59	Martin, Cyrus B.	1868–73	Williams, Samuel	1856–58
Ely, Dr. Smith	1876–77	McCutcheon, Hugh	1863–66	Wilson, Nicholas	1867–74
Estabrook, Chas.	1864–72		1868–69		
Forsyth, Rev. John	1853–77	Merritt, Theodore	1870		

President—John Bevridge, 1852–57; John Forsyth, 1858–77.

Clerk—Nathl. Jones, 1852–57; Hugh S. Banks, 1852–59; Dr. R. V. K. Montfort, 1859–63, 1872–76; E. M. Ruttenber, 1863–64; Hiram A. Jones, 1864–72.

WATER COMMISSIONERS.

With the exception of the Commissioners appointed for the construction of the Water-works, the duties of Water Commissioners were discharged by the Board of Trustees until the adoption of the City charter, since which time the following persons have been members of the Board of Water Commissioners:

George Clark,	1866–71	John F. Van Nort,	1870–75	E. K. Shaw,	1875–76
Francis Scott,	1866–71	Franklin Gerard,	1871–75	L. M. Smith,	1875–76
J. D. Shafer,	1866–69	Timothy Townsend,	1871–75	Chas. Root,	1876–77
Robert Sterling,	1869	Wm. W. Carson,	1872–77	H. B. Beckman,	1876–77
C. M. Leonard,	1869–72	Saml. G. Kimball,	1872–77		
Wm. Wyckoff,	1869–72	J. H. H. Chapman,	1875–77		

Superintendent—D. T. Rogers, 1866; Leander Clark, Jr., 1866–69; N. W. Allard, 1869–70; Chas. B. Royce, 1870–73; E. C. Boynton, 1873–77.

SEALS OF THE VILLAGE AND CITY OF NEWBURGH.

The first seal in use by the Board of Trustees was one previously obtained by the Trustees of the Fire Department. It had for its design a figure of Justice, encircled with the words, "Seal of the Trustees of Newburgh."

The second seal was adopted June 7, 1819. It is described by Mr. William Rollinson, of New York, by whom it was engraved, as follows: "The figure is a representation of the Deity of the Hudson, or a River God (Aquarius, the water-bearer,) according to Heathen Mythology, pouring forth the river from his urn, and bearing in his right hand an antique Rudder of a vessel, as an emblem of the extensive navigation and commerce of the river; and the Hudson is designated by the arms of the State of New York being blazoned upon the rudder—which I believe corresponds with the idea communicated to me." This description is rather crude, but it was approved by the Board and entered upon its minutes.

The seal of the City of Newburgh was adopted in 1866, and is shown by the accompanying engraving.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

1609—Mahicanituk river discovered by Hudson.
1652—Hostilities commenced by Esopus Indians.
1660—First Esopus (or Indian) War.
1663—Second Esopus War.
1683—Original County of Orange organized.

1684—First settlement in the present County of Orange by Scotch immigrants at Plum Point, in New Windsor.

1684—Lands extending from the Paltz to Stony Point purchased from the Indians by Gov. Dongan.

1690—Second settlement in the present County of Orange by William Tietsort in the town of Deerpark.

1694—Lands purchased by Gov. Dongan patented to Capt. John Evans under the title of "Manor of Fletcherdon."

1699—Evans' Patent vacated by an Act of the Assembly.

1709—Third settlement in the present County of Orange by Palatine immigrants on the site of the City of Newburgh.

1710—Precinct of the Highlands established by an order of Court of Sessions of Ulster county, as a Court district.

1712-14—Settlement of Wawayanda Patent at Goshen, Warwick and Gray-court.

1719—Lands at Quassaick creek patented to Palatine immigrants—including a Glebe of 500 acres for the support of a Lutheran minister; settlement designated, "The Palatine Parish by Quassaick."

1725—First Presbyterian church in present County erected at Goshen.

1733—First Church erected in Newburgh by Lutherans.

1743—Newburgh Plot laid out by Alexander Colden: First application of the name of Newburgh to the present City.

1743—The Precinct of Goshen erected.

1743—Ferry established at Newburgh by charter to Alexander Colden.

1744—Precinct of the Highlands erected by an Act of the Assembly, and Supervisor and other officers elected.

1747—Members of the Church of England elected Trustees of Glebe, and the Church edifice closed against the Lutheran minister.

1752—First Patent for Glebe surrendered and the Second Patent issued, confirming income of Glebe to Church of England: Settlement designated, "The Parish of Newburgh."

1765—Precinct of Highlands divided, and the Precinct of Newburgh and the Precinct of New Windsor erected therefrom.

1769—Seventeen buildings on the site of the present City of Newburgh.

1772—Precinct of Newburgh divided and the Precinct of Newburgh and the Precinct of New Marlborough erected.

1775—Committees of Safety appointed in the Precincts of the County.

1779—Washington's Head-quarters established at Ellison house, New Windsor.

1782—Washington's Head-quarters established at Newburgh.

1783—Army disbanded.

1788—The Towns of Newburgh, Cornwall, Goshen, Warwick, Minnisink, New Windsor, Wallkill, and Montgomery, erected by general Act.

1794—Presbyterians elected Trustees of Glebe: Organization of St. George's Church broken up by the Revolution.

1795—First newspaper, "The Newburgh Packet," printed.

1796—Newburgh Post-office established.

1798—The present County of Orange erected.

1800—The Village of Newburgh incorporated.

1805—Glebe charter amended, and income applied to the support of Schools.

1866—The City of Newburgh incorporated.

ERRATA.

While the greatest care has been taken to prevent the admission of any erroneous statement or date, it is possible that in reviewing so many subjects as are embraced in this volume, errors have not been wholly avoided. When it is remembered that it has been found necessary to correct every history that has been written and every map that has been printed: that traditions have been found at wide variance with established records: that several thousand names and dates have been recorded—a claim of entire accuracy would be presumptuous. The reader, if better informed than the writer, will please correct whatever may be found amiss in the respects referred to as well as in orthography.

General Index.

CHAPTER I..... p.5
History of Orange County—In the Beginning—Aboriginal Era—The Wars for Possession—1492, 1664.

CHAPTER II..... p.16
History of Orange County—Aboriginal Deeds—Land Patents—First Settlements—1664, 1709.

CHAPTER III..... p.29
History of Orange County—Civil Government — Organization of Counties, Precincts and Towns—Courts and Court Houses—Colonial Politics—1683, 1798.

CHAPTER IV..... p.49
History of Orange County—Location—Physiology—Geographical Nomenclature—Climate—Geology—Soils, etc.

CHAPTER V..... p.80
History of Orange County—The French and Indian War—War of the Revolution—Wars of the Republic.

CHAPTER VI..... p.95
History of Orange County—Judicial History—Public Buildings—Civil Administration — Town Boundaries—General Summary.

CHAPTER VII..... p.111
History of Newburgh—The Second Patents—The Palatine Parish by Quassaick

CHAPTER VIII..... p.125
The Parish of Newburgh—Settlement of Adjoining Patents—Precinct Officers—Revolutionary Events—The Town of Newburgh—The Glebe in the hands of the people—The Village of Newburgh—Infidelity—Recollections.

CHAPTER IX..... p.183
Village of Newburgh—Amended Glebe Charter—Second War with England—War of the Rebellion—Business Review—General Summary.

CHAPTER X..... p. 205
Newburgh Localities—Census Returns—Support of Poor — Turnpikes and Plank Roads — Railroad Enterprise—Banking Institutions—Incorporated Companies—Supply of Water—Newburgh Post-office—Commercial Record—Newburgh Ferry—Fire Department—Principal Fires—Regatta Association—Horticultural Society—Mechanical Industries.

CHAPTER XI..... p.273
The Militia prior to and during the Revolution—General Organization and Continental Regim'ts—Militia since the Revolution—Rebellion Record.

CHAPTER XII..... p.289
Newburgh Churches—Religious and Literary Societies—Schools—Newspapers—Benevolent Societies, &c.

CHAPTER XIII..... p.353
Biographical and Genealogical Sketches.

APPENDIX..... p.414
Town and City Supervisors—Village and City Officers—Seals—Chronological Record.

INDEX..... p.421

Aboriginal Era. 7
Indian Tribes, 9
" Deeds, 19.20.21,23.24
" War Cry, 11
" War—First, 11
" Wars—Esopus, 13
Indian Names—Signification of
Arackhook, 68
Assawaghkemeck, 66
General Explanation, 53
Hasdisch, 66
Long House, 67
Minnising, 65
Mongawping, 65
Muchattoes, 55
Navesing, 51
Pochuck, 56
Quassaick, 69.205
Schunemunk, 54
Seepu, 53
Shawangunk, 63
Woerawin, 63
Kahanksen Castle, 17
Maringoman's Castle, 55.69
Academy, Newburgh 162.340
Agricultural Products, 102
Albertson's Tavern, 129.168
American Star, 103
Banking Institutions
Bank of Newburgh, 186.193.232
Branch Bank of Newburgh, 232
Bank of Orange County, 193
Bank of United States, 193
Bank Suspensions, 246
Highland Bank, 192.223
Newburgh Savings Bank, 275
Powell Bank, 194.196.234
Quassaick Bank, 245
Balmville, (see Localities)
Balm of Gilead Tree, 182.206
Barges and Propellers, 249
Beacon Fires, 89.190
Belknap's Ridge, (see Localities)
Billings Anthem, Independence 154
Bills of Credit, 158
Biographical and Genealogical
Acker, Wolvert 373
Albertson, Richard 356
Belknap Family, 337
Bird-sall Family, 368
Bowman, Phineas 390
Brown, Rev. John 448
Brown, John 389
Carpenter Family, 380
Carter Family, 384
Colden, Alexander 355
Crawford Family, 395
Cushman, Charles U. 411
DeGrove Family, 382
Downing Family, 398
Farrington Family, 405
Fisk, Jonathan 391
Flewwelling Family, 364
Forsyth, John 394
Fowler Family, 364
Gardiner, Robert 387
Gazlay, Ward M. 409
Gulch, Melchior 354
Hasbrouck Family, 339
Hoffman, Zacharias 355
Hoffman, Joseph 388
Hutchins, John Nathan 375
Innis Family, 375
Knickerthal, Joshua, Rev. 353
Leslie, William 413
Ludlow Family, 399
Mailler Family, 397
Merritt Family, 363
Meynders, Burger 355
Oakley Family, 397
Parmenter, Samuel 410
Penny Family, 374
Pitts, Elias 413
Powell Family, 401
Purdy Family, 367
Ransdell Family, 403
Reeve Family, 375
Roe Family, 371
Schultz Family, 393
Seymour, William 377
Smith Family, 356
Shaw, Thomas and John 409
Spalding, John D. 410
Storey, Jonas 392
Walsh Brothers, 408
Walsh, Hugh 381
Warren Family, 378
Weisaml, Michael 354
Weygant, Charles H. 354
Biographical Notes,
Adams, Ebenezer 329
Alexander, James 121
Armstrong, Major John 149
Belknap, Hezekiah 362
Benedict, E. C. 341
Bloomer, Joseph 181
Brewster, Eugene A. 408
Burnet, Gov. William 121
Burnet, Rev. Eleazer 298
Chapman, Paddock 387
Charlton, Rev. Richard 289
Close, Rev. John 298
Cochran, Robert 157
Coleman, Joseph 368
Colden, Gov. 355
Colden, Cadwallader 356
Cooper, Rev. Ezekiel 324
Cushman, Robert 411
Davis, Elder Luke 319
Denniston, David 166.346
DeWitt, John 382
Donnelly, Peter 168
DuPuy, Samuel 27
Edmonston, James 356
Falls, Alexander 369
Farrington, Rev. T. T. 406
Farrington, Ezra 406
Foote, Ebenezer 243
Fowler, Rev. Samuel 326
Freeman, Rev. Jonathan 298
Gouverneur, Abraham 47
Gregory, Samuel O. 362
Guinar, Peter 25
Hartwick, Rev. Mr. 178
Hasbrouck, Abraham 369
Hedges, Dr. Phineas 166
Kerr, George W. 404
Lander, Benjamin 407
Lewis, Rev. Isaac 298
Libbey, Wm. S. 406
Machin, Capt. Thomas 211
McCroskery, John 406
McGregorie, Patrick 20
Merritt, Cuderhill 364
Palmer, Rev. Elihu 165
Palmer, Col. Thomas 368
Parmenter, Ezra 411
Phillips, Rev. George 374
Phillips, Robert 384
Sanxay, Edmund S. 387
Sayre, Rev. John 177,291
Scott, William 387
Smith, Nathan 121
Smith, William 283
Scrimzeour, Rev. James 311
Thayer, William 389
Tiebout, William 25
Tooker, Charles 368
Ward, Peter 407
Watkins, Rev. Hezekiah 290
Williams, Jonas 374
Winfield, Elias 346

ming Grove.
pport of Poor, Page 97
wn Boundaries, 103
k Houses, 91
Blue Ball Tavern, 173
Bridgeville Bridge, 184
Burgoyne's Expedition, 87,89
Camp Ground, 144
Cayuga Lake, Steamer on 191
Chester,
Militia Rendezvous at 86
Town Boundaries, 108
Churches,
American Reformed, 315
Bethlehem, 101,295
Calvary Presbyterian, 303
Catholic—St. Patrick's, 332
St. Mary's, 333
Church of England, 123,125
Church of the Corner-Stone, 295
Church of Our Father, 335
Episcopal, 161,162,289
First Associate Reformed, 162,311
First Baptist, 318
First Presbyterian, 162,295
First Reformed Presbyterian, 313
First United Presbyterian, 315
First Universalist, 333
African M. E. and Baptist, 333
Lutheran, Newburgh, 101,120,289
Lutheran, New York, 119,123
Maghaghkemek, 90,101
Methodist Classes, 322,325
" Fostertown, 329
" Gardnertown, 328
" Grace 330
" Middlehope, 328
" Rossville, 328
" Trinity 326
" St. John's 329
" St. Paul's 331
Newburgh Mission, 130
Number in County, 101
St. Andrew's, 131,292
St. George's, 130,289
St. George's Mission, 295
St. Paul's, 294
Second Baptist, 323
Second Presbyterian, 302
Second Reform'd Presbyterian, 314
Union Presbyterian, 307
Church Architecture, 204
Church Statistics, 325
Civil Government, 29
Assessors, 34
Colonial Politics, 44
Commissioners of Highways, 34
First Code of Laws, 31
Organization of Counties, 32
Precinct Organizations, 35
Representatives in Assembly, 42
Supervisors, 33
Town Organizations, 39
Climate, 71
Cornwall, 71
Goshen, 71
Newburgh, 70
Shawangunk Range, 71
Coffee House, Newburgh, 200
Cohlen's Dock, 172,244
Colden House, 173,199
Colonnade Row, 200
Commercial Record,
Docks, 244
Forwarders, 245
Sloop Lines, 244
Steamers and Barges, 247
Steamboat Captains 249
Committee of Safety, 135,137
Powers of 138
Continental Dock, 172
" Blacksmith Shop, 173
" Ferry, 173,177,251
" Store-house, 269
" Regiments, 276
Copper Coinage, 163,171,211
Cornwall, Precinct of 36
Population 1790, 41
Town Boundaries, 104
Counties, Original 32
County of Orange,
Agricultural Products, 102
Board of Supervisors, 33,100
Boundaries, 35,41
Characteristics of People, 100
Climate, 70
County Clerk's Office, 98
Courts, 42,93
County of Orange (continued).
Court Houses, 43,93
Geology, etc., 71
Insane Asylum, 99
Location, 49
Mountains and Valleys, 50
Origin of Name, 35
Original Organization, 34
" Precincts and Towns, 35,38,39
Ponds, Streams, etc., 58
Physiology, 49
Population, 28,41,85,103
Religious Summary, 101
Reorganization, 40
Representatives, 45
Sheriffs, 44
Stock Horses, 103
Support of Poor, 97
Surrogates, 43
Surrogate's Office, 98
Town Boundaries, 103
Crawford,
Town Boundaries, 107
Deerpark, Settlement of 25
Town Boundaries, 104
DeGrove's Tavern, 173
Demott's Tavern, 182
Denton's Dock, 173,244
Devil Worship, 208
DeWint's Dock, 173
Diary of Abm. Hasbrouck, 170
Donnelly's Recollections, 167
Downing House, 171
Druid Society (see Societies.)
Eel-Fishing Place, 131
Edmonston House, 145
Elections, Early 45,46
Elective Franchise, 44
Ellison House, 145
Erie Canal Construction, 191
" Railroad " 194
Esopus Wars (see Aboriginal Era).
Ettrick Grove, 214
Evans Patent (see Patents).
Excise Commissioners, 129
First Brick House, 173
" Frame House, 167
" Mechanics, 173,265
" Pest House, 175
" Regular Store, 174
First Settlements,
Baird Patent, 130
" Bradley " 131
Bradley Children Patent, 132
Goshen, etc., 35
Gulch Patent, 133
Haverstraw, 19
Harrison Patent, 132
Johnson Patent, 133
Kip & Co. Patent, 131
New Paltz, 20
Parish by Quassaick, 28
Plum Point (New Windsor), 21
Swartwout Patent, 25
Spratt " 133
Town of Orange, 23
Wawayanda Patent, 25
Wallace " 131
Forwarding Lines, 244
Forts Clinton, etc., 51,87,88,142
French and Indian War,
Block Houses, 84
Hostilities of the Minsis, 81
Massacres in the Minnisinks, 82
Friends, Settlement of 131
Front Street, Opening of 201
Gardner's Tavern, 203
Gardner House, 209
Geology, etc.
Champlain Division, 73
Granite, 75
Minerals, 74,75
Mines, 76
Primary Rocks, 75
Shawangunk Grit, 72
Soils, etc., 73
Taconic System, 74
Trenton Limestone, 73
German Patent, (see Patents.)
Glebe, First Charter, 117
Amended Charter, 184
Difficulties, 169
Dwellings on 129,171
Fair, 125,126
Fee Simple Titles, 204
First Minister, 119
Legal Controversy, 185
School (see Schools).
Glebe (continued).
Second Charter, Page 125
Tenants on 124
Goshen, Precinct of 33
Settlement of 35
Town Boundaries, 104
Greenville,
Town Boundaries, 109
Hamptonburgh,
Town Boundaries, 108
Hanover, Precinct of 98
Hard Winter of 1779, 169,170
Harrison Patent (See Patents).
Haverstraw, Settlement of 20
Precinct of, 35
Hessian Prisoners, 169
Highlands, Forts in (see Forts).
Highlands (see Mountains).
Highlands, Precinct of 36,122,133
Highlands, Town Boundaries, 110
Hiram Lodge (See Masonic).
Horses,
American Star, 103
Esopus Switch Tails, 103
Hambletonian, 103
Messenger, 103
Price of, 103
Hotels,
Mansion House, 177,181,200
Orange, 172,174
United States, 174,201
Hudson's River Obstructions, 87,88
Hudson and Delaware Canal, 192
Independence,
First Celebration of 154
Infidelity, 164
Introduction, 4
In the Beginning, 6
Judicial History, 31,32,43,93
Lacustrine and Marsh Lands,
Barton Swamp, 64
Big Swamp, 63
Binnenwater Swamp, 64
Black Meadows, 63
Cedar Swamp, 62
Drowned Lands, 62
Gray-court Meadows, 63
Grassy Swamp, 63
Great Swamp, 64
Long Swamp, 63
Pine Swamp, 64
Pakadasink Swamp, 64,65
Tamarack Swamp, 63
Libraries,
Catholic Library, etc., 345
Mechanics' Library, 344
Newburgh Library Assoc., 344
" Free Library, 345
Liverpool Trade, 163
Localities,
Balmville, 206
Belknap's Ridge, 211
Coldenham, 131,211
Dans Kamer, 9,206
DuBois' Mills, 209
Gardnertown, 209
Gidneytown, 133,209
Hampton, 207
Hay Scales, 217
Luptondale, 131,208
Middlehope, 132,206
New Mills, 210
Powder Mills, 210
Public Stocks, 216
Public Market, 216
Rocky Forest, 131,208
Rossville, 132,208,325
The Vale, 214
Washington's Headquarters 215
West Newburgh, 210
Lunatic Asylum, 99
Luptondale (see Localities.)
Maghaghkemek Patent, 25
Church, 90,101
Precinct, 36
Settlement of 25
Mailler's Dock, 172,245
Mamakating Precinct (see Precincts)
Mansion House, 177,200
Masonic,
American Union Lodge, 321
Hiram Lodge, 139,322
Newburgh Lodge, 322
Orange Lodge, Goshen, 322
Steuben Lodge, 321
St. John's Lodge, Warwick, 322
Masonic Lodge Room, 175
Mastodon, 64
McIntosh House, 175,283,293,320

Mechanical Industries. Page
Baking, 174,267
Brewing, 268
Brush Making, 271
Cabinet Making, 266
Carpenters and Masons, 271
Chair Making, 266
Earthen Ware, 266
Foundries, 270
Harness Making, 173,268
Hatting Business, 173,265
Painting, 268
Shoe Making, 265
Soap and Candles, 267,271
Statistics, 274
Stone-cutting, 267
Tailoring, 181,266
Tanning, 176,268
Tin-smithing, 267
Tobacconists, 174,267
Wazon Making, 269
Watch Making, 266
Military Organizations.
First Militia Co.—Muster Roll, 273
Organization of 1775, 85,273
Militia of Revolution, 85,274
Col. Hathorn's Regiment, 85,274
" Woodhull's " 85,274
" Allison's " 85,274
" Ellison's " 85,273
" Hasbrouck's " 85,274
" Clinton's " 85,274
" DuBois' " 85,279
Rendezvous of 142,188
Services of 141,143
Muster Roll—Capt. Clark's, 275
" Capt. Conklinz's, 275
" Capt. Smith's, 276
Special Organizations, 141,276
Belknap's Rangers, 85,278
Minute Men, 85,141,287
Continental Regts.—First, 85,278
Col. DuBois', 85,279
Uniforms, 280
Militia since the Revolution, 281
Service in War of 1812, 187
Service in War of 1862, 197,285
Orange Hussars, 281
Capt. Acker's Company, 281
Republican Blues, 282
Capt. Birdsall's Company, 282
Capt. Butterworth's Co., 283
Capt. Smith's Company, 283
Capt. Belknap's " 283
Capt. Falls' " 283
Bell-Button " 284
Village Guard, 284
Newburgh Volunteers, 284
Nineteenth Regiment, 285
Wash'gton Cont'ntal Guard, 285
Powell Corps, 285
Newburgh Guard, 286
Parmenter Riflemen, 285
Ellis Guard, 285
Mills—Saw and Grist.
Acker's, 163,213
Belknap's, 163
Burr's, 163
Colden's, 163,170,209
Denton's, 163,170,213
DePeyster's, 170
DuBois', 209
Foster's, 163,210
Gardner's, 163
Hart-horn's, 163
Hasbrouck's, 143,163,209
Machin's Coinage Mill, 163,211
New Mills, 163,210
Niven's, 163
Penny's, 171
Schultz's, 63
Tooker's, 28
Minnisink Angle,
Battle of 90,189
Patent, 26
Persons Killed at 81
Population 1790, 41
Property Destroyed at 90
Purchase, 27
Town Boundaries, 105
Survey, Town Poor House, 97
Town Boundaries, 104
(see Cheseekook.)
Montgomery, Precinct of 39
Population 1790, 105
Town Boundaries, 41
Mount Hope.
Town Boundaries, 107

Mountains and Valleys. Page
Bear Mountain, 51
Bellvale Mountains, 55
Bellvale Valley, 57
Blagg's Clove, 57
Butter Hill, 50
Comfort Hills, etc., 56
Cro'-Nest, 51
Cronomer's Hill, 214
Cromeline Valley, 57
Dunderberg, 50
Eagle Valley, 58
Highland Range, 50
King's Hill, 213
Limestone Hill, 214
Mount Independence, 51
Mt. Adam and Eve, 56
Mt. Lookout, 56
Muchattoes Hill, 55
Otterkill Valley, 57
Peenpack Valley, 57
Pochuck Mountain, 55
Quassaick Valley, 57
Raccoon Hill, 214
Ramapo Valley, 57,58
Rough Mountains, 55
Schunemunk Range, 54
Shawangunk Range, 52
Shawangunk Valley, 57
Smith's Clove, 57,91
Southfield Mountains, 55
Sterling Mountains, 55
Sugar-loaf Mountain, 56
Sugar-loaf Valley, 57
Taylor Mountains, 55
Torn Mountain, 51
The Vale, 214
Two-Pond Valley, 58
Wallkill Valley, 57
Warwick Mountains, 55
Winegtekonk, 55
Woodbury Clove, 57
Negro Slaves, 28,199
Newspapers and Serials.
Acorn, The 349
Amateur Newspapers, 349
Beacon, The 348
Catholic Library Magazine, 349
Christian Instructor, 348
Christian Statesman, 348
Citizen, The 164,346
Evangelical Witness, 348
Family Visitor, 348
Home, Farm and Orchard, 349
Household Advocate, 349
Highland Courier, 348
Literary Scrap-Book, 349
Mirror, The 164,346
Musical Bulletin, 349
National Advertiser, 348
Newburgh American, 348
" Daily Democrat, 348
" Daily Mail, 348
" Excelsior, 348
" Gazette, 347
" Journal, 347
" Packet, 345, 46
" Penny Post, 348
" Telegraph, 347
" Times, 348
New Windsor Gazette, 164,346
Orange Co. Gazette, 164,346
Orange Co. Patriot, 347
Political Index, 164,346
Recorder of the Times, 164,346
Reformed Presbyterian, 348
Rights of Man, 164,346
Tablets of Rural Economy, 349
New Mills—(see Localities.)
New Paltz, Settlement of 20,38
Convention at 135
New Marlborough, Precinct of 39
Population 1790, 41
New Windsor, Precinct of 38,133
Camp Ground at 144
Celebration at 152
Commerce of 158
First Settlement in, 21
Gazette—(see Newspapers.)
Public Building at 147
Town Boundaries, 105
Washington at 143
Neptune, Sloop—Disaster to 247
Nursery, First 308
Nursery, Downing's 308
Newburgh, City of, Location, 205
Academy, 162,340
Celebration 1783, 153

Newburgh (continued), Page.
Banking Institutions, 232
Business Review, 191
Census Returns, 218
Cocheeton Turnpike, 202
Coffee House, 189,200
City Boundaries, 110
City, Organization of 198
Commercial Record, 245
Committee of Safety, 135,137,138
Dedication of Streets, 159
Disbandment of Rev. Army, 157
Ferry, 122,126,250
Fire Department, 163,253
Fires, 261
First Town Election, 133,134
General Summary, 199
Glebe Charter (see Glebe).
Incorporated Companies, 237
Whaling Company. 237
Steam Mills, 238
Gas-Light Company, 239
Infidelity, 164
Letters, 147
Mechanical Industries, 265
Military Organizations, 273
Militia Companies, 141,275,281
Mission, 130
Newburgh House, 173,199
Newburgh in 1609, 111
Newburgh, Parish of 125
Old Town Plot, 33,121,126,158,159
Origin of Name, 206
Palatine Settlement, 113
Patents in Town, 112
Poverty of the People, 157
Precinct of 38,39,112,133
Poor System, 220
Post Office, 243
Quassaick, Parish by 115
Railroad Enterprises, 228
Reception of La Fayette, 190
Recollections of Jas. Donnelly 167
Second War with England, 187
Regatta Association, 263
Revolutionary Events, 134
" Pledge, Signers of 136
Settlement of Patents, 130
Supply of water, 239
Town Boundaries, 39,105
Township of Washington, 159
Turnpikes and Plank-roads, 222
Village, Incorporation of 164,183
Village, Original 164
War of the Rebellion, 197,287
Oakley & Davis' Dock, 172,245
Obstructions to Navigation, 88,90
Odd Fellows Lodges, 252
Orange County Poor House, 97,220
Orange Hotel (see Hotels).
Orange Lake (see Ponds).
Orangetown, Precinct of 35
Orange, Town of 23,35
Palatinate of the Rhine, 113
Palatines in England, 114
" Removal to America, 114
" Settlement of 28,119
Palmer's Lead Mines, 214
Parsonage, First 128
Patents.
Baird's, 112,130
Bradley, 112,131,208
Bradley Children, 112,132
Cheseekook, 26
Evans, 22,112
German, 26,118
Gulch, 113,132
Harrison, 112,132
Haverstraw, 19
Johnson, 113,133
Kakaite, 24
Kip & Co., 112,131,208
Minnisink, 26,28
Minnisink Angle, 28,61
New Paltz, 20
Penny, 132,208
Quaspeeck, 24
Schuyler's, 24
Spratt, 113,133,209
Swartwout's, 25
Wallace, 113,132
Wawayanda, 26,28
Patent Laws, 27,61,65
Peace Negotiations, 147
Penny Patent (see Patents).
Petition for St. George's church. 130
" for more Currency, 157
" for more Taverns, 129

Plank-roads. Page.
Newburgh and Ellenville, 196,222
Newb. and Shawangunk, 196,123
Politics, Colonial 44
" Local, 187,193,197
Ponds and Lakes.
Big Pond, 61
Binnenwater, 61
Bog-meadow Pond, 59
Bull Pond, 59
Car Pond, 59
Cedar Pond, 59
Cedar Pond, No. 2, 60
Cranberry Pond, No. 1, 59
Cranberry Pond, No. 2, 59
Fitzpatrick's Pond, 213
Greenwood Lake, 61
Green Pond, 59
Hazzard's Pond, 60
Little Long Pond, No. 1, 59
Little Long Pond, No. 2, 60
Little Pond, 61
Long Pond, 59
Maretange Pond, 21,61,65
Mombasha Pond, 60
Nigger Pond, 60
Orange Lake, 62,211
Poil Rose's Pond, 213
Poplopen's Pond, 59
Round Pond, 61
Round Pond, No. 1, 59
Round Pond, No. 2, 59
Round Island Pond, 60
Slaughter's Pond, 59
Spruce Pond, 59
Sterling Lake, 60
Summit Lake, 59
Sutherland's Pond, 59
Thompson's Pond, 61
Truxedo Pond, 60
Two Ponds, 59
Washington Lake, 82
Wickham's Pond, 61
Population, Precinct Highlands 218
Newburgh, 41,219
Orange County, 28,41
Character of 100
General Reference, 103,133,162
Powder Mills (see Localities).
Presbyterian Church (see Church)
Precincts.
Goshen, 35
Hanover, 39
Haverstraw, 35
Highlands, 36,122,133,218
Maghaghkenek, 36
Mamakating, 35,38
Newburgh, 38,133
New Marlborough, 39
New Windsor, 38,133
New Cornwall, 36
Orangetown, 35
Shawangunk, 36
Wallkill, 37,39
Price of Lands, 122,130,184,192
Prisoners for Debt, 95
Private Residences, 213
Progress of Settlement, 28
Quartermaster's Stores, 142
Quassaick Creek (see Streams).
Quit-rents, 119
Railroads.
Crawford and Erie, 195
Duchess and Columbia, 196
Hudson and Delaware, 194,223
Montgomery and Erie, 195
Pine Island and Erie, 195
Monticello and Port Jervis, 195
Newburgh Branch, 195,226
Warwick Branch, 195,230
Newburgh and Midland, 232
Newburgh and New York, 195,220
Newburgh and Wallkill Val. 231
New Jersey Midland, 195
Railroads (continued). Page.
New York and Erie, 194,224
Oswego Midland, 195
Unionville Branch, 195
Wallkill Valley, 195
Ramsdell's Dock, 172,245
Rebellion Record, 197
Recollections, Donnelly's 167
Red Store-house, 202
Renwick City, 202
Revolutionary War. 84,134
Revolutionary Army.
Encampment of 144
Discontent in 145
Disbandment of 156
Honorary Badges, 156
Rocky Forest (see Localities).
Ross House, 208
Rossville (see Localities).
Ruggles House, 203
Second War with England.
Chesapeake and Shannon, 189
Dartmoor Prisoners, 189
Military Movements, 188
Perry's Victory, 189
Supply of Clothing, 188
Salt, Scarcity of 175
Schenectady Massacre, 25
School-house, First 128
Schools
Glebe School, 125,128,160,161,338
Newburgh Academy, 162,340
" High School, 342
" Free Schools, 342
Private Schools, 343
Theological Seminary, 336
Scotch-English Settlers, 122
Ship Building, 163,176
Small Pox, First Case of 175
Societies.
Bible Society, Newburgh 340
Druids, The 165,175
Historical Society, 350
Home for the Friendless, 350
Horticultural Society, 264
Lyceum Association, 349
Lyceum of Natural Sciences, 349
Masonic Lodges, 341
Mission Society, 340
Mutual Improvement Soc., 350
New England Society, 350
Odd Fellows, 352
Sabbath School Society, 350
S. Luke's Home and Hospital, 351
Temperance, etc., 352
Young Men's Christ. Assoc., 351
Soldiers, Billeting of 142
Stage Lines, 191
Steamers, Newburgh 201,248
Steamboat Captains, 249
St. George's Church (see Churches)
Stony Point, Attack on 144
Streets, Dedication of 127
Streams and Water Courses.
Acker's Creek, 213
Arackhook, 68
Basha's Kill, 66
Bushfield Creek, 69,213
Canterbury Brook, 68
Cold Spring, 213
Cromeline Creek, 68
Delaware River, 64,70
Denton's Creek, 213
Fall Brook, 66
Fostertown Creek, 69,112
Goldsmith Creek, 69
Hudson's River, 6,64,70
Ledyard's Spring, 213
Long-house Creek, 67
Little Pakadasink River, 21,65,70
Little Shawangunk Kill, 65
McCorlin's Kill, 67
Mongaup River, 64,65
Monhagen Creek, 67
Streams and Water Courses (cont.
Muddy Kill, 68
Murderer's Creek, 69
Neversink River, 66,70
Otterkill, 68
Pakadasink River, 21,65,70
Pochuck Creek, 67
Poplopen's Creek, 70
Powelton Brook, 213
Powelton spring, 213
Quaker Creek, 67
Quassaick Creek, 69,212
Tent Stone Meadow Creek, 69,212
Queensborough Brook, 70
Ramapo River, 70
Ruger's Creek, 67
Shawangunk Kill, 64,65
Schunemunk Creek, 68
Sicklestein's Kill, 70
Tinn Brook, 68
Trout Brook, 213
Wallkill River, 66
Wawayanda Creek, 67
Woodbury Creek, 68
Swartwout Patent, 25
Supervisors, First Board 100
Taverns, Petition for 128
Albertson's, 129,168
Blue Bell, 173
Case's, 181
DeGrove's, 173
Gardner's, 203
Howell's, 181
Number of 182
Smith's, 182
Weigand's, 129,167,176
Temperance Societies, 352
Theological Seminary, 190
Tories and Indians, 91,96
Town Boundaries, 103
Trade and Commerce, 177,'91,'96,244
Turnpikes.
Newburgh and Cochecton 184,196
Newburgh & New Windsor 186,196
Newburgh and Sullivan. 186,196
Newburgh and Plattekill. 186,196
Newburgh and Ulster. 196
Snake Hill, 186
United States Hotel (see Hotels).
Vaughan and Wallace Exp., 142
Wagon Street, 114
Wallkill Precinct (see Precinct).
Town Boundaries, 109
Wallkill Road, 115
Wallace Patent (see Patents).
War of the Revolution.
Battle of Minnisink, 91
Burgoyne's Expedition, 89,142
Cow Boys, 93
General Summary, 84
Highland Forts, 88,143
Indian Hostilities, 92
Military Organizations, 86,276
Pledge of Association, 86,270
War, Second with England 188
War of the Rebellion, 197
Wars of Louis XIV, 113
Warwick Town Boundaries, 106
Washington, General.
Barges of 262
Betrayal of 262
Farewell Orders, 156
Head-quarters of 143,144,154
Letter to Congress, 151
Life Guard, 145,170
Newburgh Letters, 148
Order for Celebration. 152
Reply to Nicola, 147
Washington, Mrs 155,170
Wawayanda Patent (see Patents)
Town Boundaries, 9
Western Trade, 191,192
Westfall's Fort 177
West India Trade. 177

Engrabings.

Aboriginal Map ..... Facing Page 5
Adolph DeGrove (Autograph) 383
Adolph DeGrove, Jr. (Autograph) 383
American Reformed Church 317
Asbury Chapel 328
Associate Reformed Church 313
Calvary Presbyterian Church 306
Colden House 173
County Seal ..... Title Page.
County of Orange (Map) ..... Facing Page 35
Court House at Newburgh 95
Cro'-Nest 59
David Crawford (Portrait) 395
Disbandment of the Army ..... Facing Page 157
DuBois' Mills 209
Engine No. 2 258
Enoch Carter (Portrait) 385
Ferry Boat Caravan 253
First Baptist Church (1796) 320
First Baptist Church (1850) 322
First Baptist Church (1850) 322
First M. E. Church (1850) 327
First Presbyterian Church (1828) 300
First Presbyterian Church (1858) 301
First Reformed Presbyterian Church 314
Fostertown M. E. Church 329
Gardner House 209
Gardner's Store House ..... Facing Page 247
Gardnertown M. E. Church 328
German Patent (Map) 118
Gilbert O. Fowler (Portrait) 389
Glebe, Map of (1753) ..... Facing Page 127
Gray-Court Meadows 64
Hay Scales 217
Home for the Friendless 351
Homer Ramsdell (Portrait, Steel) .. Facing Page 143
Homestead of Thomas Powell (Steel) " " 183
Homestead of Thomas Powell (Steel) " " 225
Hudson Trading with Indians 8
Hugh Walsh (Autograph) 381
Indian Devil Worship 226
James M. Gardiner (Portrait) 388
Jonathan Carter (Autograph) 384
Jonathan Fisk (Portrait) 391
Joseph Hoffman (Portrait) 385
Lawson and Columbian Hose House, Facing Page 256
Lutheran Church 120
Marin'goman's Castle 55
Middlehope Presbyterian Church 310
Minnisink Monument (Steel) ..... Facing Title Page.
Moses H. Belknap (Portrait) 392
Newburgh Academy 344
Newburgh in 1809 111
Newburgh from the North-West ..... Facing Page 111
Newburgh Patents (Map) 112
Newburgh from the North-East ..... Facing Page 205
Newburgh from the South-East 202
Newburgh Market 217
Newburgh Savings Bank 236
Newburgh Alms-House ..... Facing Page 221
Newburgh City, Seal of 120
O lell S. Hathaway (Portrait) 405
Parsonage, First 128
Patents, Map of ..... Facing Page 27
Phineas Bowman (Portrait) 399
Plateau at Cornwall 79
Public Stocks and Whipping Post 216
Ramsdell's Store-house ..... Facing Page 247
Ruggold Hose House ..... Facing Page 257
Ross House 208
Rossville M. E. Church 329
Ruins of Fort Putnam ..... Facing Page 92
Samuel Parmenter (Autograph) 410
School House, First 88
Second Presbyterian Church 303
Second Reformed Presbyterian Church 314
Selah Reeve (Autograph) 376
Steamer Baltimore 248
St. George's Episcopal Church 293
Sterling Mines 77
Sugar-Loaf Mountain 56
Thomas Powell (Portrait), Steel ..... Facing Page 333
Torn Mountain 51
Township of Washington (Map) 150
Trinity M. E. Church ..... Facing Page 327
Universalist Church 334
Union Associate Reformed Church 308
Union Presbyterian Church ..... Facing Page 308
View from Fort Montgomery 51
Washington's Head-quarters ..... Facing Page 215
Washington Engine 256
Ward, Leonard & Co.'s Store 269
Water Street from Colden's Gore 199
Weigan D's Tavern (1767) 129
Weigan D's Tavern (1789) 176
Wm. W. Belknap (Portrait), Steel ..... Facing Page 360
William DeGrove (Autograph) 383
William K. Mailler (Portrait) 397

F85156-7

5614